WILLIAM L. ELKINS.

Born May 2, 1832. Died November 7, 1903.

The liberality of Mr. Elkins and of his son George W. Elkins, made possible the erection of the Bucks County Historical Society's building at Doylestown.
CONTENTS

List of Illustrations ........................................ vi
Officers of the Society ........................................ vii
Standing Committees .......................................... viii

PAPERS

The Counties of Pennsylvania ....................... Hon. J. Simpson Africa .... 1
The Two Makefields ......................................... Gen. W. W. H. Davis .... 12
John Fitch, the Inventor of Steam Navigation ........ Rev. D. K. Turner .... 22
The Schwenkfelders ........................................ Isaiah A. Anders .... 35
Some Historic Facts ........................................ Gen. W. W. H. Davis .... 43
Prehistoric Man in Northern Bucks County .......... Charles Laubach .... 52
The Grave of Tamanend .................................... Henry C. Mercer .... 58
Hon. Richard Watson ....................................... Alfred Paschall .... 66
Bedminster Township ....................................... Gen. W. W. H. Davis .... 69
Hon. Bird Wilson, D. D., LL. D., Hon. Harman Yerkes .... 82
The Blackfins in England and America. Miss Elizabeth C. Blackfan .... 102
The Bristol Pike .............................................. Rev. S. F. Hotchkin .... 105
The Jails of Bucks County ................................ Rev. D. K. Turner .... 111
Notes Taken at Random ..................................... Henry C. Mercer .... 122
Early and Trying Days of the Reformed Church in America .......... Rev. J. G. Dengler .... 132
The Beatty Family .......................................... Rev. D. K. Turner .... 137
Historical Sketch of Hatboro and Vicinity .............. Hon. Harman Yerkes .... 152
The Battle of Crooked Billet .............................. Gen. W. W. H. Davis .... 173
First Settlers' Descendants ............................... Alfred Paschall .... 187
Early Settlers in Bucks County ............................ Gen. W. W. H. Davis .... 192
Representatives of Bucks County in Congress ............. Rev. D. K. Turner .... 205
The Hermit of the Wolf Rocks ............................. Col. Henry D. Paxson .... 231
CONTENTS

Reading the Rocks ......................................... Charles Laubach ........... 246
The Early County Superintendency of
Bucks County ............................................. Hugh B. Eastburn .......... 253
The Red Man's Bucks County .............................. Henry C. Mercer .......... 267
The Tree and the Vine, the Original Seal
of Bucks County ............................................. Hon. Harman Yerkes .... 283
Buckingham, the Empire Township ......................... Gen. W. W. H. Davis .... 294
Washington's Crossing, Unveiling of
Monument at Taylorsville ................................. Dwight M. Lowrey .......... 308
Washington's Crossing, Dedication of
Monument at Taylorsville ................................ Gen. William S. Stryker ... 316
Washington's Crossing, Additional Histori­
cal Facts ..................................................... Hon. Samuel F. Gwinner .... 325
Daniel Boone, a Native of Bucks County ........................ Rev. D. K. Turner .... 329
The Battle of Fair Oaks ..................................... Gen. W. W. H. Davis .... 337
An Old Burying-Ground, Grave of
Edward Marshall ............................................. John S. Williams .......... 348
John Ross and the Ross Family ............................. Hon. Harman Yerkes .... 353
Newtown Prior to 1800 ....................................... J. Pemberton Hutchinson .. 386
Folk Lore, Notes taken at Random ........................ Henry C. Mercer .......... 406
Half an Hour with the Old Taverns of
Doylestown ..................................................... Gen. W. W. H. Davis .... 417
General Jacob Brown, A Bucks County
Hero of the War of 1812 ..................................... Rev. D. K. Turner .... 441
The Growden Mansion ......................................... Henry Winfield Watson ... 451
Thomas Janney, Provincial Councilor ......................... Oliver Hough .......... 457
The Little Neshaminy ........................................ Rev. D. K. Turner .... 466
Tools of the Nation Maker ..................................... Henry C. Mercer .......... 480
Colonial Bucks County ......................................... Hon. Harman Yerkes .... 481
Some Treasures and Recollections of
Childhood ....................................................... Miss Martha Reeder .... 490
When Men were Sold, Reminiscences of
the Underground Railroad in Bucks
County and Its Managers ..................................... Dr. Edward H. Magill .... 493
Scotch-Irish Families ......................................... Warren S. Ely .......... 521
The Society of Friends ........................................ Mrs. Anna E. Willits .... 541
Jeremiah Langhorne and His Times ......................... Samuel C. Eastburn .... 546
Amos Austin Hughes .......................................... E. Watson Fell .......... 561
The Turnpike Roads ............................................. Rev. D. K. Turner .... 565
Rescue of the Colors ............................................ 376
Temanend, Chief of the Lenni Lenapes.. Mrs. Sarah DuBois Mowry .... 588
How the Word "White" Became Inserted
   in Our Constitution of 1838 ................................ Gen. W. W. H. Davis ................. 595
Early Courts of Bucks County ................................ William C. Ryan ................. 601
Settlement of Tinicum Township ........ Gen. W. W. H. Davis .................. 615
The Old Sullivan Road .................. Rev. Henry M. Kieffer, D. D. .......... 622
Indian "Busts" Found in Hilltown Township ........................................ Rev. J. G. Dengler ................. 634
# ILLUSTRATIONS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Illustration</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>William L. Elkins (portrait)</td>
<td>Frontispiece</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deep Run School House, Bedminster, Exterior View</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deep Run School House, Interior View, Showing Staves of Music on Beams of Ceiling</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>President Judges of Bucks County Courts</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Old Jail at Doylestown, Erected in 1813</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Jail at Doylestown, Erected in 1885</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ripple Marks at Raubsville, Northampton County, Pa</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bucks County Superintendents of Public Schools</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Turtlebacks&quot; Found at Upper Blacks Eddy</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indian Quarry Refuse at Gaddis Run</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Keith House, Washington's Headquarters in 1776</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tablet Placed on Keith House by Bucks County Historical Society</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Ross Law Office at Doylestown, Pa</td>
<td>353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Ross Residence at Doylestown, Pa</td>
<td>353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Treasury and County Offices at Newtown, Pa., Erected in 1796</td>
<td>386</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Court Inn&quot; at Newtown, Pa., Erected in 1733</td>
<td>386</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Growden Mansion, &quot;Trevose&quot;, Front View</td>
<td>451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Growden Mansion, &quot;Trevose&quot;, Kitchen and Slave Quarters</td>
<td>451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lamps of Pennsylvania Pioneers</td>
<td>480</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Candle Dipping 100 Years Ago</td>
<td>480</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tools of the Nation Maker, Two Views</td>
<td>486</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tools of the Nation Maker</td>
<td>489</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Conestoga Wagon or Prairie Schooner</td>
<td>489</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Scott, a Fugitive Slave</td>
<td>518</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott's Home in Solebury Township</td>
<td>518</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mansion of Jeremiah Langhorne</td>
<td>546</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fire Proof Office of Joseph Growden at &quot;Trevose&quot;</td>
<td>546</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rescue of the Colors, at Battle of Fair Oaks</td>
<td>576</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indian &quot;Busts&quot; Found in Upper Bucks County</td>
<td>634-637</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
BUCKS COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Organized November 20, 1880.
Incorporated February 23, 1885.

For Charter, Constitution, By-laws, and List of Members, see Vol. I.

OFFICERS

For the Year Ending January, 1910.

President
General W. W. H. Davis

Vice Presidents
John S. Williams       Henry C. Mercer

Directors
Thomas C. Knowles...... Yardley, Pa.
Henry C. Mercer......... Doylestown, Pa.
Mrs. Richard Watson .... Doylestown, Pa.
(Term expires January, 1910)

General W. W. H. Davis..... Doylestown, Pa.
Captain William Wynkoop..... Newtown, Pa.
Miss Mary L. DuBois........ Doylestown, Pa.
(Term expires January, 1911)

Alfred Paschall .......... West Chester, Pa.
John S. Williams........... New Hope, Pa.
Mrs. Harman Yerkes........ Doylestown, Pa.
(Term expires January, 1912)

Secretary and Treasurer
Clarence D. Hotchkiss,
Doylestown, Pa.

Librarian and Curator
Warren S. Ely,
Doylestown, Pa.
STANDING COMMITTEES

History and Genealogy
Seth T. Walton
Dr. J. B. Walter
Evan T. Worthington
Mrs. Sarah B. Knowles

Historical Landmarks
Warren S. Ely
Ely J. Smith
Hon. Harman Verkes
Capt. William Wynkoop

Tree Planting and Grounds
T. O. Atkinson
Mrs. Mary Heaton
Miss Ellen D. Smith

Relics, Curios and Antiquities
Grier Scheetz
Matthias H. Hall
Henry C. Mercer
Miss Ellen D. Smith

Pictures, Photographs and Paintings
Alfred Paschall
Mrs. Agnes Williams Palmer
Mrs. Alfred Paschall
Miss Margaret W. Ely
Miss Belle VanSant

Biography and Necrology
C. R. Nightingale
Mrs. I. M. James
Mrs. Anna L. Tilney
ANY of the popular histories of the day erroneously fix the year 1682 as the date of the first settlement of Pennsylvania. More than half a century before the date of William Penn's charter, the Dutch West India Company took possession, under the right of discovery, of the lands along the rivers Hudson and Delaware, the former being called the North and the latter the South river. The Dutch settlement upon the Delaware was abandoned, and, under Queen Christiana of Sweden, an expedition, under command of Peter Menewee (or Minuit), consisting of two vessels with many colonists, landed in the present state of Delaware in April, 1638, built a town and purchased the land along the bay and river as far up as the Falls at Trenton and westward to the Susquehanna. Accessions were had from year to year and the Swedish colony prospered in material wealth. For a number of years the settlers enjoyed comparative peace, but the Dutch, unwilling to permit the Swedes to enjoy that which they claimed rightfully belonged to them, in 1655 sailed up the Delaware with armed vessels and compelled the Swedes to surrender to their authority. The capitulation was an honorable one and the latter were permitted to remain in possession of their lands.

In 1664, the English, under Charles II, captured New Amsterdam (New York) and with it the Dutch possessions on the Delaware. Again the Swedes and a few Dutch settlers came under the rule of a new master, under whom, however, all private rights remained unimpaired.

The dispossession of the Dutch was made by James, Duke of York and Albany, to whom the King, his brother, had made a grant on the 12th of March of that year.

With the exception of an interval of a few months from August 1673, until the autumn of 1674, when the Dutch accom-
plished a temporary repossession, the territory now known as Pennsylvania and Delaware remained the proprietary possession of the Duke of York. It was governed by his appointees who made numerous grants of land. The oldest of these grants on record in this Commonwealth is dated January 1, 1667.

After 1664 there was another element, the English, added to the already mixed population of Swedes and Dutch, which only preceded a few years still another admixture, the Scotch, Irish and German, all of which in their way contributed to that industrious, thrifty and sturdy population which has made Pennsylvania the richest, if not the greatest, Commonwealth of the American Union.

William Penn obtained his charter from Charles II., March 4, 1681, and on the 10th of the next month commissioned William Markham, Lieutenant Governor. But his title to the soil was not complete, and on August 20, 1682, he obtained from the Duke of York, three quit-claim deeds, one for Pennsylvania and two for portions of the three lower counties. After the execution of these conveyances, which made his title absolute, Penn arranged to come to America and arrived in October following. As we have already seen, the colony planted by Peter Menewee, nearly half a century before, augmented by Swedish, Dutch and English immigrants, had, by the time of Penn's arrival, attained a considerable population and he found a State already formed, needing only that moulding or direction which his master-mind was well qualified to give. In his frame of government, he recognized the rights of the people and sowed the seeds of independence which, a century later, brought fruit in that declaration of human rights conceived and promulgated within the province he founded, that was a revelation to the oppressed of the world and caused thrones to topple and fall. The world owes more to broad-minded William Penn than he has received credit for.

As soon as Penn arrived, he set about putting into motion his preconceived plans for the government of the province. The Delaware front was divided into three counties, Bucks, Philadelphia and Chester; but the precise lines of separation do not appear to have been fixed until April 1, 1685, when the
boundary between Bucks and Philadelphia was settled to be the Poquessing creek from its mouth up to a point near the southern angle of the present township of Southampton and thence by a northwest line as far as the province extends. This line remains the boundary between Berks and Lehigh and ran through the present counties of Schuylkill, Columbia, Lycoming, Tioga and Potter. In the last named county it would be terminated by the line of the state of New York. Mother Bucks, at its formation, embraced the whole of its present territory and the counties of Lehigh, Northampton, Carbon, Monroe, Pike, Wayne, Luzerne, Lackawanna, Wyoming, Susquehanna, Bradford and Sullivan and parts of the other counties last above named.

Philadelphia included Montgomery and Berks, and that portion of the province between parallel lines running northwestwardly and terminated by the northern boundary of the province. All the remainder of the province, more than half of its area, belonged to the county of Chester.

The Proprietaries, as Penn's sons and grandsons who succeeded to his estates here, were called, respected the rights of the Indian occupants and refused grants of land and restrained settlements thereon until the title of the native owners was purchased. By the purchase made prior to Penn's grant, and those in 1682, 1718, 1736, 1749, 1754, 1768 and 1784, the Indian title to all the lands within the boundaries of Pennsylvania became vested in the Proprietaries or the Commonwealth.

Lancaster was erected from Chester in 1729 and took from it its vast western expanse of territory. From Lancaster, York which then included Adams, was set off in 1749, and Cumberland in 1750. The latter then embraced all of the Cumberland Valley and the entire region west of the Susquehanna. In 1752 Berks was taken from Philadelphia, Chester, Lancaster and Cumberland; and Northampton from Bucks. Bedford was formed from Cumberland in 1771, and Northumberland in 1772 from Lancaster, Cumberland, Berks, Northampton and Bedford. In 1773, Westmoreland was taken from Bedford. It was the last county created under the provincial government. The growing dissensions between the colonies and the mother government and fear of attack from Indians on the frontier, retarded the tide of im-
migrations, and put a stop to further carving out of new counties. By this date large settlements of Scotch people, improperly called Scotch-Irish, had been made in Bucks, Chester, Lancaster, York, the Cumberland Valley, along the Susquehanna, up the Juniata and on the waters of the Monongahela, and Germans were planted in Bucks, Montgomery, Northampton, the Lebanon valley, York and elsewhere in the province. These people, set by the proprietary government on the frontiers as a barrier against hostile incursions by the Indians to the settlements below, were practically voiceless in the councils of the province, but were soon to act an important part in the struggle for Independence, and make their power felt in the new Commonwealth.

We have seen that prior to the stormy days of 1776, eleven counties were formed, all except Philadelphia, bearing the name of shires or localities in England, and indicating the predominance of English sentiment in the councils of the province.

The experienced observer can read in the successive layers of the earth's crust, in the gneiss, slate, limestone, shale, sandstone, and coal, and the evidence of upheaval and disruption, the history of the various stages of progress fitting the planet for the habitation of man and no less unerringly can we, in studying the names given by man to streams or political divisions of a country, divine the prevailing or predominating thought of the time. Soon after the organization of Westmoreland, the war cloud appeared in the horizon. Before Independence was declared the people of Pennsylvania appointed an election for delegates, who in convention in the summer of 1776, formed a Government for the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and de-throned the proprietary officers. The Revolution was now upon the country and the thoughts of the people were centered upon that struggle.

The first county created under the Commonwealth was on March 28, 1781, and it was named Washington, after the great and good man who, in the providence of God, was chosen to lead the American army to ultimate victory. This, bear in mind, was some months before his crowning achievement, at Yorktown, the surrender of Lord Cornwallis. Next, in 1783 was Fayette; then Franklin and Montgomery in 1784; Dauphin
in 1785 and Luzerne in 1786. All these names have Revolutionary associations. Lafayette, you remember as one of Washington's aids; Benjamin Franklin needs no introduction; Montgomery honors a brave patriot who fell in the assault on Quebec; Dauphin was named in honor of the eldest son of the King of France, whose good offices in our behalf were secured by Franklin; Luzerne honors Chevalier De la Luzerne, Minister of France to the United States for five years during the Revolutionary struggle and our zealous friend.

Of the remaining fifty counties, two, Huntingdon and Somerset were given English names; thirteen, Allegheny, Lycoming, Erie, Venango, Indiana, Tioga, Susquehanna, Lehigh, Juniata, Clarion, Wyoming, Montour and Lackawanna, have Indian names; thirteen, Mifflin, Greene, Wayne, Armstrong, Butler, Crawford, Mercer, Warren, Potter, Pike, Perry, Sullivan and Lawrence, honor military or naval heroes; seven, Delaware Bradford, Columbia, Clinton, Blair, Fulton, and Cameron, distinguished men; three, Adams, Jefferson and Monroe, Presidents of the United States; two, McKean and Snyder, Governors of the Commonwealth; two, Beaver and Elk, animals that abounded within their limits; one is a Dutch name, Schuylkill; and seven, Centre, Cambria, Clearfield, Lebanon, Union, Carbon and Forest may be classed as miscellaneous.

**English.**—Huntingdon, formed in 1787, bears an English name, but was so called after its county town, laid out in 1767, and christened in honor of Selina, Countess of Huntingdon, England, for her liberal donations to the University of Pennsylvania, whose provost, Rev. Dr. William Smith, was the founder of the town. Somerset, 1795, bears the name of an English shire but the reason for its transportation here I have not ascertained.

**Indian.**—Allegheny, 1788, is supposed to have been derived from Alligewi, the name of a race of Indians that dwelt along the river. This name, spelled Allegheny, is applied to the main ridge of the Appalachian chain that stretches across the State. Lycoming, (1795), the name of a creek, is corrupted from “Lagai-Hanne,” signifying “Sandy stream.” Erie, (1800,) from a tribe of natives. Venango, (1800,) is a French corruption of “In-nun-gah.” Indiana, (1803,) a slight change from
"Indian." Tiago, (1804,) corrupted from "Tia’oga," an Iroquois word signifying "a gate, a place of entrance." Susquehanna, (1810,) "Hanna," or "Hanne," signifies stream. Authorities differ as to the meaning of the prefix "Susque," some claiming it to be "broad-shallow" and others "crooked." Lehigh, (1812,) from "Lechauwekink," "where there are forks" shortened by the early German settlers to "Lecha." Juniata, (1831,) an Iroquois word claimed by some to be equivalent to "Standing stone," Clarion, (1839,) called by the Delawares "Gawunsch-hanne," or briar stream. Wyoming, (1842,) corrupted from a Delaware name "Maughwauwame," signifying large plains or extensive flats. Montour, (1850,) from a French Indian bearing that name. Lackawanna, (1878,) forks or union of waters.

Military.—Mifflin, (1789,) Greene, (1796,) Wayne, (1798,) Armstrong, (1800,) Butler, (1800,) Crawford, (1800,) Mercer, (1800,) Warren, (1800,) Potter, (1804,) Pike, (1814,) Perry, (1820,) Sullivan, (1847,) and Lawrence, (1849,) were named for Pennsylvanians and others who distinguished themselves in the first and second wars for Independence. Mifflin was also Governor of the Commonwealth at and for nine years after, the adoption of the Constitution of 1790.

Distinguished Men.—Delaware, (1789,) is not Indian as some suppose, but is the name given to our eastern boundary river after Lord De la War, an English navigator. Bradford, (1810,) was originally called Ontario, but changed in 1812 to the present designation in honor of William Bradford, an Attorney General of the United States. Columbia, (1813,) perpetuates the name of the discoverer of America. Clinton, (1839,) honors DeWitt Clinton, the ardent advocate of canal navigation in New York, and Blair preserves the name of John Blair, a member of the Legislature from Huntingdon county, noted for his efforts in pushing the construction of the main line of public improvements in this Commonwealth. Fulton, (1850.) The friends of this new county asked that it should be called Liberty, but by some design on the part of a legislator, it received its present name in honor of the successful steamboat inventor, not the original one however, as old Mother Bucks claimed him as one of her
sons. Cameron, (1860,) was named for General Simon Cameron then one of our United States Senators.

Presidents.—Adams, (1800,) and Jefferson, (1804,), were named for Presidents of the United States then in office and Monroe, (1836,) for another President who served from 1817 until 1825.

Governors.—McKean, (1804,) bears the name of the Governor of the Commonwealth then in office, who had been Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. Snyder, (1855,) was called for Simon Snyder, Governor from 1808 until 1817. It included his homestead.

Animals.—Beaver, (1800,) took its name from the principal stream which was so called by reason of the pioneers finding its current obstructed by beaver dams. Elk, (1843,) “from the noble animal which, upon the arrival of the first settlers, in large droves had a wide range over this forest domain.”

Dutch.—Schuylkill, (1811). Many of the tributaries of the Delaware called by the Dutch inhabitants “Zuydt,” still bear the names given by them. A conspicuous one is the Schuylkill river, from which this county derived its designation. The original term was “Schuylken” to hide and “kill” creek, meaning the hidden creek or stream.

Miscellaneous.—Centre, (1800,) so called because it includes the geographical centre of the State. Cambria, (1804,) is an importation from Great Britain and is supposed to have been given by a colony of Welsh who were early settlers. Clearfield, (1804,) comes from a locality designated in the journal of an early explorer as the “Clear Fields.” Lebanon, (1818,) is a scriptural name applied at an early day to a township of Lancaster county that embraced a large part of the present county. Union, (1813,) supposed to be derived from the Union of the American States. Carbon, (1843,) received its name from its valuable coal deposits; and Forest, (1848,) was a fitting recognition of the major part of the territory.

William Penn’s province was bounded west of the Delaware with the exception of a portion of an arc of a circle of twelve miles radius, having its centre in New Castle, springing from the Delaware until it intersected the Maryland line by three straight
lines. The southern boundary was to be the beginning of the 40th degree of north latitude; the northern, the beginning of the 43d degree, and the western 5 degrees of longitude westward from the Delaware. While these latitudinal lines can be plainly defined they were predicted upon an erroneous idea of the geography of the country. Lord Baltimore claimed that his charter extended northward to the end of the 40th degree, and therefore would include the city of Philadelphia and a large strip of territory along the southern portion of our Commonwealth. This difference gave rise to many disputes, often resulting in bloodshed and was not finally settled until after many contentions before the King and council in England. An agreement was entered into July 4, 1760, by which the line separating the two provinces was to be a parallel of latitude running from the northeastern corner of Maryland, 15 miles in latitude south of the most southern part of the city of Philadelphia. Various attempts had been made from time to time to fix a temporary boundary and then to trace one under the agreement of 1760; but it was not until Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon were employed and performed the work allotted to them, that this vexed question received final settlement. These men unconsciously rendered their names famous throughout the world, for they defined the line which became for many years thereafter the line of demarkation between freedom on the one hand and slavery on the other. They arrived in the city of Philadelphia, November 15, 1763, made the necessary astronomical observations and preliminary surveys, so as to be ready for the great work on the parallel the following season. They continued the survey from season to season until in 1767, the valley of Dunkard creek, now in Greene county was reached, where they were stopped by the Indians who refused to allow them to proceed further. This work ended the contentions with Maryland, settled the land titles along the border, and secured peace to the adjacent inhabitants.

But some years later another difficulty was presented; Virginia claimed that she was not a party to the settlement between Lord Baltimore and the Penns, and her right to the end of the 40th degree of latitude was not affected thereby and she
was not bound by the Mason & Dixon survey. She therefore asserted her claim up to the line mentioned and also declared that the western boundary of the State was to be precisely parallel with the river Delaware and at every point 5 degrees of longitude therefrom. Following up this claim, she granted lands, planned settlements, and even organized counties within the present limits of Pennsylvania. Happily, through the efforts of a joint commission, these differences were settled in 1784; Pennsylvania's right to an extension of the Mason & Dixon line recognized also that the western boundary should begin at a point on the Mason & Dixon line 5 degrees west of the river Delaware and then run a due north line as far as the two states were co-extensive.

The fixing of the extreme western corner of the State was an act requiring the highest astronomical and mathematical skill, and Pennsylvania very properly committed that duty on her part, to her distinguished son, David Rittenhouse. The Mason & Dixon line was soon thereafter extended to this point; the western line was run and marked during the years 1785-1786 and the New York line in the years 1786-1787.

It is proper to remark here that about 1774 the two states of New York and Pennsylvania attempted to define the end of the 42d degree of north latitude as the boundary between them. David Rittenhouse, already mentioned, acted on the part of Pennsylvania. The point at which the line crossed the Delaware was marked by a stone monument. The severity of the season prevented the extension of the line, and the Revolutionary troubles coming on, that work was abandoned until after the close of the contest with Great Britain, when the line was continued, as already mentioned, in 1786-1787.

Rittenhouse's extreme accuracy was recently tested in the re-tracing of the New York boundary and from the observations then made by the most refined instruments, the correctness of the points he fixed has been well established.

The western and northern boundaries of the Commonwealth intersected on the edge of Lake Erie. By an adjustment of the boundaries of the state of New York, it was limited on the west by a section of a meridian line which was to be drawn
from the extreme western part of Lake Ontario until it intersected the boundary of Pennsylvania. That survey left out of New York and Pennsylvania a triangular strip adjacent to Lake Erie, which has been familiarly known as the Erie Triangle, and was purchased by Pennsylvania from the United States Government, and thus Pennsylvania obtained a good harbor upon that lake.

The rectangular system by which William Penn directed his city of Philadelphia to be laid out and afterward copied all over the country, was followed to a considerable extent in laying out the tracts of land, townships and roads in parts of the three original counties. These lines are yet visible in various places in Chester, Montgomery and Bucks, and particularly in the last two named counties. Further west, the conformation of the country caused the rectangular lines to give way to the direction of valleys and the mountains. Still further west, where the surface of the country admitted of it, the rectangular system was again put in practice, first by laying out the lands in square form, next in making the rectangular system conform to the cardinal points of the compass. The effects of that system are readily seen upon inspection of the map of Pennsylvania, where it will be observed that most of the lands in what is known as the Indian purchase of 1784, being that portion of the State lying northwest of an irregular line drawn from Towanda to where the Ohio river crosses the western boundary, are laid out by north, south, east and west lines and the county and township boundaries conform in the main to that system.

From this plan, introduced by Penn and perfected by the years of experience of the Commonwealth, the officers of the U. S. Government obtained the idea of laying out the public lands, and they improved the system of making the lines conform to the true meridian and by adopting the square mile for the unit of area.

This Commonwealth is an empire in itself. It is bordered on the east by tide water and on the west connects with the chain of Great Lakes and the waters of the Gulf of Mexico. Its central portion is broken by the Appalachian chain, giving a rugged contour; but between its mountains are fine valleys of unexcelled fertility. In the northeastern portion there are practically inex-
haustible beds of anthracite coal; in the centre, semi-bituminous, and west of the main ridge of the Alleghenies, almost the entire territory is underlaid with bituminous coal of various grades; in the valleys of the Allegheny and the Monongahela are vast deposits of petroleum that have added much to the wealth of the people, and in various places throughout the Commonwealth are found inexhaustible stores of iron-ore, which have enabled it to achieve and maintain the first rank in production of iron in this country; and the forests along the head-waters of its principal streams, have contributed largely to the material wealth of our people. Its population of 5,250,000, is fairly distributed over nearly 46,000 square miles. The great cities of Philadelphia and Pittsburg are at opposite extremes of the State; but scattered elsewhere, north, south, east and west, are cities ranging from 20,000 to over 80,000 inhabitants each, and elsewhere throughout its territory, many cities and boroughs of less size. The great increase of population, and wonderful augmentation of wealth found within our borders, have occurred within the short space of two centuries.

Of the sixty-seven counties, (in 1890) one contains over 1,000,000 people; one over 500,000; one over 200,000; six over 100,000; two over 90,000; five over 80,000; seven over 70,000; three over 60,000; six over 50,000; nine over 40,000; ten over 30,000; six over 20,000; ten under 20,000.
The Two Makefields.

BY GEN. W. W. H. DAVIS, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Yardley Meeting, July 21, 1891.)

The dwellers on the banks of the beautiful Delaware, who enjoy all the comforts and many of the luxuries that wait on the nineteenth century civilization, can hardly realize when this country was a wilderness; when from the sea to the mountains, and beyond to the setting sun, the wild beast and the savage Indian were its only inhabitants. Yet such was its condition a little more than two centuries ago.

When the good ship Welcome, our Quaker Mayflower, entered the capes of Delaware, October 24, 1682, there were but few settlers in the valley of our noble river. On either bank were found an occasional Swede and Hollander, survivors of the colonists which their governments had introduced many years before; and just below the Falls were half a dozen English families which had settled there five years prior, while Sir Edmund Andros governed the country under the Duke of York. With these exceptions it may be said our county was without a civilized inhabitant, and its “original people,” the Lenni Lenape, held undisputed sway.

The “Falls of Delaware” was an objective point for Penn’s immigrants, and from there many of the pioneers set out to people the neighboring wilderness. William Yardley, from Staffordshire, England, with his wife, three children and a servant man, who arrived at the Falls September 25, 1682, a month before Penn landed, was the pioneer settler of Lower Makefield. He pushed his way up into the woods and settled on his large tract that included the site of Yardley. He was a fit man for a pioneer. Born in 1632, he was a minister among Friends at twenty-five, and was several times imprisoned because he would not yield up his faith. He became a leading man in the new province, was a member from Bucks in the first Assembly and was also in Council, dying in 1693. Thomas Janney wrote of him, about the time of his death: “He was a man of sound
mind and good understanding." After his death his nephew Thomas established a ferry here called "Yardley's Ferry," which the Assembly confirmed to him in 1722. This soon became an important point, and, later in the century, when the three great roads leading to Philadelphia, via the Falls, Attleborough and Newtown, terminated here, "Yardley's Ferry" was a thoroughfare of traffic and travel between the lower Delaware and a large section of East Jersey.

Several other settlers pushed their way into the woods of Makefield as early as 1682. Richard Hough, in his will made in 1704, gives the following as the order of the land owners along the river from the Falls up: John Palmer, Richard Hough, Thomas Janney, Richard Vickers, Samuel Overton, John Brock, 1,000 acres; John Clows, 1,000; William Yardley, 500; Eleanor Pownall, Thomas Bond, James Harrison, Thomas Hudson, Daniel Milnor, 250; Joseph Milnor, 250; Henry Bond and Richard Hough, 500 acres. Harrison owned, in all, 5,000 acres, here and elsewhere, and Bond was a considerable proprietor. The usual quantity held by a settler was from 250 to 1,000 acres. Among the earliest marriages in the township was that of Richard Hough to a daughter of John Clows, 1st month 17, 1684, and the meeting appointed William Yardley and Thomas Janney to see that it was "orderly done and performed." The descendants of this family are found in great numbers in many parts of the country and in every walk of life.

Of the early families of Lower Makefield besides the Yardleys and Houghs, which have come down to our generation, may be mentioned the Briggses, the Livezeys, the Slacks and many others if I had time to speak of them. The Briggs family trace their descent, on the paternal side, for more than two centuries through the Briggses, Croasdales, Storeys, Cutters and Hardings to Ezra Croasdale who married Ann Peacock in 1687. On the maternal side it runs back through the Taylors, Yardleys, et al., to John Town, who married Deborah Booth in 1691. The Stocktons, more recent in the township, are a collateral branch of the Princeton family of that name, the first in this county being a nephew of Richard Stockton, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. The latter descended from Richard, a Friend, who
came to America between 1660 and 1670 and settled on Long Island. The Livezey family of Lower Makefield and Solebury, of which Dr. Abraham Livezey, of Yardley, is a member, came to Bucks county at an early day; John, the first comer, settling in Solebury soon after Penn's second visit, where he took up a tract of land including the old Stephen Townsend farm. The Slacks came into the township about 1750, from New Jersey, and were descendants of Hendrick Cornelise Slecht, who emigrated to Long Island in 1652 from Holland. Abraham, born in 1722, settled in Lower Makefield and died in 1802. The descendants are very numerous, and among them are some distinguished men. James Slack, a young son of Abraham, assisted to ferry Washington's army across the Delaware on that memorable night in December, 1776, when on its way to attack the Hessians at Trenton.

Makefield was not organized into a township until 1692 when the first subdivision of the county was made. The first legal steps toward laying out townships, were taken in 1690, when the Provincial Council authorized warrants to be drawn, empowering the magistrates and grand juries of each county to subdivide them into hundreds or such other divisions as they shall think most convenient in collecting taxes and defraying county expenses. At the September court, 1692, a jury was appointed to divide the county into townships, and directed to meet at the Neshaminy meeting-house, in Middletown, the 27th. They reported at the following December court, dividing the settled portions into Makefield, Falls, Buckingham, now Bristol, Salem, now Bensalem, and Middletown. The following are the metes and bounds of this township: "The uppermost township being called Makefield, to begin at the uppermost plantation and along the river to the uppermost part of John Wood's land, and of the lands formerly belonging to the Hawkinses and Joseph Kirkbride and Widow Lucas' land, and so along as near as may be in a straight line to Joshua Hoops' land." The John Wood here referred to was the first English settler in the county, in 1678, and took up 478 acres opposite the Falls.

The name of Makefield, has its origin in Macclesfield, Cheshire England the place of nativity of Richard Hough above
THE TWO MAKEFIELDS

mentioned. When John Fothergill, minister among Friends, of London, visited the township in 1721, he wrote the name "Macclesfield," in his journal. It is possible that Macclesfield, was pronounced "Makefield" by the early English settlers, and the spelling was made to conform to the pronounciation. In the will of Henry Margerum, an earlier settler, the name of the township is written "Maxfield," but one remove from Macclesfield. But all this is conjecture in face of the fact that the jury, which laid off the township, spelled the word plainly enough "Makefield."

The township had been settled nearly three-quarters of a century before the Friends had a meeting-house to worship in; in all the intervening years going down to Falls and uniting with the settlers of that township. In 1719 the "upper parts" of Makefield asked permission of Falls to have a meeting on First-days for the winter season at Samuel Baker's, John Baldwin's and Thomas Atkinson's, which was allowed. In 1750 the Falls Monthly gave leave to Makefield Friends to hold a meeting for worship every other Sunday at the houses of Benjamin Taylor and Benjamin Gilbert, because of the difficulty "in going down there," meaning down to Falls. The first meeting-house was built in the township in 1752; size 25x30 feet, one-story high, and was enlarged in 1764 by extending the north end 20 feet at a cost of £120.

The increase in wealth and inhabitants was slow. In 1693, the next year after the township was organized, the assessed tax of Makefield was but £11. 14s. 3d. In 1742, sixty years after the settlement, the taxable inhabitants numbered 76, of whom 11 were single men; the next year they decreased to 57, but in creased to 94 in 1764. The presence of wealth at that period was not a disturbing element, the heaviest taxpayer, Thomas Yardley, being assessed at but £100; the poor rate was three pence per pound, and nine shillings for single men. In the next twenty years there was considerable increase in population, numbering 748 in 1784, of which 26 were blacks. At that time there were one hundred and one dwellings in the township. The census of 1860 puts the number of foreign-born population at 227. The first loss by fire in the township that I have any
record of was in 1736, when the dwelling of John Schofield was burned, and collections to cover the loss were taken up in the Monthly Meetings.

The township contains a relic of the early days in the remains of a burial place known as the “old stone graveyard” near this spot. The ground was given to the Falls Monthly Meeting June 4, 1690, by Thomas Janney, just previous to his return to England where he died. At my visit to it twenty years ago, there was but a single stone standing to mark the resting place of the forefathers of the township. This was a brown sandstone, 27 inches high, 18 wide and 6 inches thick, that part out of the ground being dressed. On the face, near the top, were the figures “1692,” and below was the following inscription: “Here lies the body of Joseph Sharp, the son of Christopher Sharp.” What unwritten history lies in these silent, unknown graves! If the voiceless tongues of the occupants could speak, how deeply interesting would be their relation of the settlement of the township, the hardships, nay, the sufferings of the pioneers in this the then wilderness west of the Delaware.

Your pleasant little township capital, which bears the name of the first owner of the land it stands upon, had its birth in the wilderness like all American towns two centuries ago. It stands at the site of Thomas Yardley’s ferry of ye olden time. It had a struggle for over a century before it developed into what Americans call a village. This was in 1807. An old map of that date shows a number of building lots and streets laid out above the mouth of the creek running back from the river, and, on the south side, lots were laid out at the intersection of the Newtown and upper river roads. The only buildings in the place were the old tavern on the river bank and the dwellings of Brown, Pidcock, Eastburn and Depue. At that time the ferry was half a mile below the bridge and boats landed opposite the farmhouse that once belonged to Jolly Longshore. One Howell kept the ferry on the New Jersey side, and it was as often called Howell’s as Yardley’s ferry. The first store-house was built by the widow of Thomas Yardley. An old tavern, kept by John Jones, and afterward by Benjamin Fleming, stood on the upper side of the ferry, and when the ferry was
moved up to the site of the bridge, a tavern called the “Swan” was built there and was first kept by a man named Grear. Among the earliest dwellings in Yardley were a small frame on John Blackfan’s land near the creek, the three-storied stone called the “Wheat Sheaf” because a sheaf of wheat was cast in the iron railing in front of the second story, and a small frame and stone house east of the canal above Bridge street. Charles Shoemaker was the first lock-tender on the canal at Yardley, in 1831. The third store in the place was that of Aaron LaRue, who joined the church, emptied his liquor into the canal and set it on fire. LaRue’s son killed a negro in this store-house for insulting his mother and the grand jury ignored the bill. A post office was established here in 1828 and Mahlon Dungan was appointed postmaster. The Yardley of to-day is a much more pretentious village than its ancestor of eighty-four years ago. With its industries, churches, schools, railroad communication with the outside world, its numerous appliances for the comforts and conveniences of modern life and its busy, active population of 1,000 souls, your pleasant village is keeping well abreast with its fellows in the race of worldly prosperity.

In a letter written by James Logan to Phineas Pemberton about 1700, he mentions that William Penn “had ordered a memorandum to be entered in the office that ye quarry in R. Hough’s and Abel Janney’s lands be reserved when they come to be confirmed, being for ye public good of the county.” What about “ye great quarry” and who can tell us of it now? Are the quarries at Yardley the same? In this same letter Logan asks Pemberton where he can get “three or four hundred acres of good land and proportionable meadow in your innocent county?”

As Makefield originally embraced Lower and Upper Makefield, it is proper we should consider the settlement of both townships. When this township was organized in 1692, what is now Upper Makefield was a wilderness. Probably a few venturesome pioneers had pushed their way thither, but there was hardly a permanent settler in it. The two townships were one under the general name of “Makefield” for forty-five years after they were settled. In 1695, Thomas Holme, Penn’s Sur-
veyor General, laid off a tract of 7,000 acres north of what is
now Lower Makefield, to which was given the name of "Manor
of Highlands," extending into the edge of Wrightstown and
Solebury. Among the original purchasers in this part of Make-
field we have the names of Edmund Luff, Henry Sidwell, Thomas
Hudson, whose large tract lay about Dolington and extended to
the Delaware; and Joseph and Daniel Milnor, the "London
Company," composed of Tobias Collett, Daniel Quere and Henry
Goldney, of London, became extensive land-owners in Upper
Makefield township, purchasing 5,000 acres before 1700.

The "Manor of Highlands" was reserved for William Penn,
and in 1705 he wrote to James Logan that a great part of the
Manor was taken up by "encroachers." In 1708 William Smith,
son of the William Smith who settled in Wrightstown in 1684,
purchased 201 acres in Upper Makefield, which the surveyor
was instructed to lay out, at a place called Windy Bush, in
Penn's Manor of Highlands, near Wrightstown.

Among others who settled in this part of Makefield, or who
were landowners in it, were Thomas Ross, the ancestor of the
distinguished family of that name, John Pidcock, Gilbert Wheel-
er, Jeffrey Burgess, the Blackfans, Richard Hough, John Trego,
Charles Reeder, Edward Bailey, Richard Parsons, John Osmond,
the McNairs, the Keiths, the Magills, the Stewarts and others.
The Tregos are descendants from French Huguenot ancestry
which came to America shortly after 1688 from England. The
McNairs are what is called Scotch-Irish, but properly Scotch-
Saxons, and all are descended from Samuel, son of James, who
was driven from Scotland to Ireland by religious persecution, and
was born in county Donegal, in 1699. This family has been a
prolific one, and descendants of the first settlers are found in
many states of the Union. The grandfather of the late Joseph
Fell, of Buckingham, lived and died in Upper Makefield; and
his father, David Fell, was born in the township. He studied
mathematics with Dr. John Chapman, of Upper Makefield, Latin
with the Rev. Alexander Boyd, of Newtown, and read medicine
with Dr. Isaac Chapman, of Wrightstown, having the late Dr.
Phineas Jenks as fellow student. He completed his studies at
the medical school of the University of Pennsylvania and was
graduated there in 1801. On leaving the University, Dr. Fell carried with him the following certificate from Dr. Rush, its founder, and a signer of the Declaration of Independence:

"I do hereby certify that Mr. David Fell hath attended a course of my lectures upon the Institutes and Practice of Medicine in the University of Pennsylvania with diligence and punctuality.

"["Signed"] BENJAMIN RUSH.

"Philadelphia, February 25th, 1801."

This early medical diploma is written on a small piece of paper, and I am the fortunate owner of it. Dr. Fell began practice under the shadow of Bowman's hill, and died in Buckingham, in 1856, on the premises owned and occupied by the late Dr. Seth Cattell. Dr. Fell was one of the earliest graduates in medicine from the University of Pennsylvania.

As already stated, the two Makefields were under one municipal jurisdiction for 45 years. This was continued to 1737, when the population had become so numerous, it was inconvenient for the constable and assessor to discharge their duties. A division of the township was now asked for, which led to the organization of Upper Makefield. At the March term, a petition signed by 20 of the inhabitants, was presented to the Court of Quarter Sessions, representing themselves as living in that part of the Manor of Highlands called "Goldney's & Company's Land," meaning the London Company; that the township is so large, containing 22,000 acres; the lands so thickly settled; the township officers cannot discharge their duties toward all the inhabitants; that the constable does not know the bounds of the township, and frequently returns the names of persons taxed with the inhabitants of Wrightstown. For these reasons the petitioners ask to have the said company's land attached to Wrightstown, or erected into a township by itself. This action led to the organization of Upper Makefield township with an area of 11,628 acres, and the boundaries have been little, if any, altered since 1753. Among the names signed to the petition for the erection of the new township are Palmer, Russell, Richey, Lee, Doane, Hough, Bailey, Smith, Parsons, Atkinson, Osmond, Trego, Tomlinson, Reeder, Brown and Wall, all well-known in the county.
Among the distinguished sons of Upper Makefield, the late Oliver H. Smith, of Indiana, member of the Legislature and of Congress, U. S. Senator and Attorney General, probably stands first. He was a son of Thomas and Letitia Blackfan Smith, and a descendant of William Smith, who settled in Wrightstown, in 1684; born on the farm owned by the late John A. Beaumont, and died in Indiana in 1859. There was a vein of wit and humor in his composition and many anecdotes are told of him.

When a young man, a raftman at New Hope offered a high price for an experienced steersman to take his raft through Well's Falls, and young Smith, believing he could do it, accepted the offer and conducted the raft down the falls in safety. He knew nothing more about the channel than what he had learned while fishing. It is told of him when he first went to Washington as a Senator, one of his fellow Senators asked him what college he had graduated at, and he answered “Lurgan,” the name of a roadside school house in Upper Makefield. At one time Mr. Smith kept store at Hartsville, and at the Green Tree, Buckingham. His career is a good example of what energy and courage will do in this country for a young man if he seizes the opportunities as they present themselves.

Other inhabitants of Upper Makefield are not unworthy of note. Thomas Langley, as eccentric as Oliver H. Smith was distinguished, was born near London, England, and came to Pennsylvania about 1756. After teaching school for several years, his mind became deranged and remained so to his death. He imagined himself the king of Pennsylvania, and believed in the invisible agency of evil spirits. He wandered about the country as an itinerant cooper, and in 1803 extended his travels to South Carolina, being absent a year. He was an educated Episcopalian, but joined the Friends and attended their meetings. Much romance lingers about the memory of Dr. John Bowman, an earlier settler on Pidcock's creek, and after whom Bowman's hill was named. It tells us he was appointed surgeon of the English fleet sent out under Captain Kyd, in 1696, to suppress piracy on the high seas and that he turned pirate with him; that he came to Newtown after Kyd was hanged, where he drew upon himself suspicion that he belonged to the pirate's gang.
that he disappeared and after being gone several years returned, and built himself a cabin at the foot of the hill that bears his name; then removed to Newtown where he was found dead in his house; that among his effects was a "massive oaken chest," but it failed to yield up any of Captain Kyd's gold.

At the southern base of Bowman's hill is a small hamlet called Lurgan, after the birthplace of James Logan, in Ireland. Three-quarters of a century ago a famous day-school was kept there, in a one-story house, now occupied as a dwelling, and among the scholars were Judge John Ross, Oliver H. Smith, whose career I have related, Dr. John Chapman, Edward Smith, a learned man, Seth Chapman, lawyer and judge, Dr. Seth Cattell and others. Among the teachers of this primitive seminary were the late Joseph Fell, of Buckingham, Moses Smith, afterward a distinguished physician of Philadelphia, a man named McLean, who became a noted teacher and was a fine Latin scholar and mathematician, and Enos Scarborough, celebrated for his penmanship, father of the late Hiram Scarborough, of New Hope. But the glory of Lurgan hath departed, and most of her scholars, statesman and jurists have crossed the dark river to the undiscovered country beyond.

The two Makefields are full of Revolutionary incident. When Washington withdrew the Continental army to the west bank of the Delaware, in December, 1776, he encamped the main body along the river from Trenton to New Hope. Two or three brigades lay in the meadows of Upper Makefield under the shelter of Jericho hill, and the officers quartered in the neighboring farm houses. Washington occupied the dwelling of Robert Keith on the road from Brownsburg to the Eagle; Greene was at Merrick's a few hundred yards to the east, across the fields and meadows; Sullivan was at Hayhurst's, grandfather of the late Mrs. Mary Buckman, of Newtown; and Knox and Alexander Hamilton were at Doctor Chapman's, over Jericho hill to the north. From the top of this hill a good view of the river could be had with a field glass, quite down to Trenton.

The houses occupied by Washington, Greene, Knox and Hamilton are still standing and in good preservation. The depot of supplies was at Newtown. From these camps the small Con-
tinental army, on which hung the hopes of free government in America, marched to attack the Hessians at Trenton. The evening before, December 24th, Washington rode over to Merricks to take supper with Greene, and, no doubt, Knox, Sterling and Sullivan were there. The family were sent across the fields to spend the night at a neighbor's, so there could be no listeners to the council of war that destroyed British Empire in America. The troops marched about three on Christmas afternoon and reached the place of rendezvous, at the mouth of Knowles' creek, where the crossing was to be made, about sundown. The rest of the story I need not tell; you, who have read American history aright, are familiar with it; those of you who have not read it, should not fail to do so at the first opportunity.

John Fitch, The Inventor of Steam Navigation.*

BY REV. D. K. TURNER, HARTSVILLE, PA.

(Davisville Meeting, July 16, 1889).

"There's a Divinity that shapes our ends,
Rough hew them how we will."

Men often fail of suitable rewards for their labors, though they may have toiled with apparent wisdom, energy and perseverance. An eminent illustration of this is found in the career of John Fitch, the first person who successfully applied the power of steam to navigation. He was born of English ancestry, Jan. 21, 1743, in Windsor, Conn., and in his youth served an apprenticeship with a watchmaker, but received very little instruction at his trade, being kept by his master mostly at farming. After being released from his indentures, with an imperfect knowledge of time-pieces, but with much native mechanical genius, he worked a few years at brass founding, married and had a son and daughter, but not being able to live harmoniously with his wife, he turned his steps southward, journeying on foot and repairing clocks and watches for subsistence by the way.

For some time previous to the American Revolution, he

* Rev. Turner read a paper on John Fitch at the Wrightstown meeting, July 31, 1883. As this is a later paper, and as both cover practically the same material, it has been thought better to omit the publication of the first paper, in order to avoid duplication, and to give the author the benefit of his latest paper on the subject.
resided in New Jersey, at Trenton, and during that struggle he was employed by the public authorities in repairing fire-arms for the Continental soldiers, for which service he was peculiarly adapted, and was more useful to his country than if he had served in the ranks, though he had been chosen lieutenant and had fully intended to join the army in the field. When the British troops from New York approached the Delaware, all active patriots were compelled to seek some place of safety, and he retired across the river into Pennsylvania, finding a home temporarily with John Mitchell at Four Lanes' End (now Langhorne) in Bucks county, and afterwards with Charles Garrison, in Warminster. He set up the business of a silversmith in the shop of Jacobus Scout, a wheelwright, commonly called Cobe Scout. While Washington's forces were at Valley Forge, he supplied them with tobacco and beer, and realized large profits in Continental currency, which, however, rapidly depreciated on his hands. At one time he had forty thousand dollars in paper, which in the course of a year or two sank in value to a hundred dollars in silver and in order to prevent it from becoming altogether worthless he determined to invest it in land warrants and locate them in Virginia. In his boyhood he had learned something of surveying and by study and practice had acquired proficiency in it. This prepared him for the position of deputy surveyor, which he secured through the recommendation of influential friends in Philadelphia. Clothed with the proper authority, he went to Kentucky, then a part of Virginia, and in that dense wilderness, rarely visited by civilized man, he passed 1780 and a portion of 1781, laying out tracts of the most fertile land and, as he believed, had secured the foundation of an immense fortune, when Congress adopted a new method of survey and the most of his labor proved of no avail. In 1782, when on a commercial expedition down the Ohio river en route to New Orleans, he was captured by Indians, who were in the interests of the British, and carried to Canada, it was almost a year before he was exchanged and returned to the United States. Peculiarly unfortunate in most of his enterprises, he realized the force of the proverb, "The best laid plans of mice and men a'ft gang aglee."
On Sunday in the month of April, 1785, after having been to Neshaminy church, where Rev. Nathaniel Irwin preached, he was walking along the Street road toward his home in company with James Ogilbee. Being troubled with rheumatism, which he had contracted in his tours through the Western wilds, he found his progress somewhat difficult. When a gentleman passed him rapidly in a carriage, drawn by a spirited horse, the idea occurred to him, "Could not a vehicle be invented which would move without a horse?" Ogilbee afterward said that he at once became inattentive to conversation and seemed lost in thought, and Fitch subsequently affirmed that he then first conceived the notion that steam might be applied to propel carriages on land. This occupied his mind for a week, when he was convinced that the roughness of common roads would prove an insurmountable obstacle to the use of steam in ordinary wagons. But the employment of it in vessels presented itself as practicable, and the more he contemplated it, the more he was impressed with its feasibility and its great importance. With the utmost diligence and enthusiasm, he set about making drawings of a boat to be propelled by steam which he took to his friend, Rev. Nathaniel Irwin, who is spoken of by Dr. Archibald Alexander, of Princeton, as "a man of a profound understanding." Mr. Irwin had in his library a book containing a description of a steam engine and showed it to the self-taught inventor. In his manuscript autobiography, now in possession of the Philadelphia Library Company, Fitch says, "Although it was not to my credit, I did not know that there was a steam engine on earth when I proposed to gain force by steam," and he adds, when the drawing at Mr. Irwin's was shown him, "I was very much chagrined." Still, on reflection, he concluded that as the mighty force of heated vapor had never as yet been applied to boats, it would be a grand triumph of mechanical skill if he could devise the machinery by which it could be accomplished. He first constructed a small model boat with paddle-wheels. Hon. Nathaniel B. Boileau, afterwards a noted politician in Pennsylvania and Secretary of State under Governor Snyder, told Daniel Longstreth, formerly a highly respected citizen of Warminster, that he himself when at home on a vacation from Princeton college
JOHN FITCH, THE INVENTOR OF STEAM NAVIGATION

made the paddle-wheels, which were of wood, and that Fitch made the rest of the machinery of brass. Mr. Longstreth's language giving Mr. Boileau's statement is this:

"It was in 'Cobe' Scott's log shop that Fitch made his model steamboat with paddle-wheels as they are now used. The model was tried on a small stream on Joseph Longstreth's meadow, about half a mile from Davisville, in Southampton township, and it realized every expectation."

Through the courtesy of General Davis, I am permitted to present an account of this trial of the boat, taken down by him in 1858, from the mouth of Abraham McDowell, of Warminster township, who was an eye witness of the scene, when in his childhood. Mr. McDowell said:

"I was acquainted with John Fitch, the steamboat man. Sometime after the Revolutionary war, he came to my father's house, in Warminster township, Bucks county, Pa., to board, where he remained two or three years or more. Near the house was an old log shop, where my father carried on weaving, and James Scout, called 'Cobe Scout,' did silver-smithing. In this shop John Fitch built his first steamboat, which I distinctly remember, as I was a good-sized boy. It was about four feet in length and a little over a foot in breadth, with a wheel in the stern, somewhat like a flutter-wheel. When the boat was done it was taken to a dam on the farm of Arthur Watts, in Southampton township, near the present village of Davisville, and now owned by Gen. John Davis. John Fitch was accompanied by James Scout, Abraham Sutphin, Anthony Scout, John McDowell, William Vansant and Charles Garrison. I went along out of boyish curiosity, and after we reached the dam, Arthur Watts and, I think his son, William Watts, then a young man, came out to witness the experiment. I was sent up to the head of the dam, where the water was shallow and the mud deep, as the men did not like to go where they would get muddy. I waded in a little distance, where the water was deep enough to allow the boat to float, and stood there. The boat was launched, and in a few minutes it put off under a full headway, puffing and the smoke flying, and very soon reached the opposite side of the dam. This run being too short, it was next started lengthwise of the dam, and made several trips back and forth to and from the point where I stood. When it reached me, I turned it around and headed it toward the starting point again. We were there two or three hours, and until all were tired and satisfied with the experiments, when we returned home, Fitch carrying the boat under his arm. The late Nathaniel Boileau, Esq., then a young man, turned some part of the machinery for the boat and I carried it back and forth several times, and I rememb're I thought the wheels were very pretty things and wanted them for a wagon. I was born in 1782, and at that time I could not have been less than four or five years old. The whole transaction is indelibly impressed upon my memory. Soon after this trial, Fitch took his boat to Philadelphia, where he met some person who told him some part of the machinery was not right, and that he had better alter it, when Fitch returned home with the boat to make the suggested alteration, after which he went a second time to Philadelphia with his boat. The shop in which this boat was built was on the farm now owned by Mitchell Wood, in Warminster township, within about three hundred yards of the line of Montgomery county. Mr. Boileau lived at this time with his father, on the farm now owned by Lewis Willard, on the line between Bucks and Montgomery counties, near the eight-square school-house and little more than a mile from Davisville.

Yours, respectfully,

[Signed] ABRAHAM MCDOWELL."
This account bears many marks of truth, though Mr. McDowell, if he is correct about the date of his birth, could have been at the time of the experiment but four years and a few months old. He may have recollected the names of the men who were present and other circumstances by often hearing the matter talked about afterwards, as a remarkable affair of that kind would naturally be. The engine used in the little craft was constructed in Philadelphia, and judging from all the historical data accessible, was the first steam engine ever made on this continent.

It is stated in Westcott's "Life of Fitch," (prepared from the manuscript autobiography of the inventor), that in 1786 a company of individuals was formed who contributed $300, to enable him to complete and bring forth his proposed boat into practical use. "The first great difficulty was the making of a steam engine, a piece of machinery, which the mechanical capability of the country was scarcely able to furnish. There were at that time but three steam engines in operation in America." They were all imported from England; two were in New England and one in New Jersey. None had ever been constructed this side the Atlantic. Fitch first engaged John Nancarrow, of Philadelphia, to assist him in his experiment, and at the end of a month the machinist produced drawings of the old-fashioned atmospheric engine, that "was to have a weight to raise the piston." This did not satisfy Fitch, and that plan was rejected. After a time he became acquainted with Henry Voight, a watchmaker in Philadelphia, who had displayed much ingenuity, and concluded to employ him to assist in the work. They first made a small engine, the cylinder of which was only one inch in diameter and would not move regularly; the force generated was not able to fully overcome the friction. The expense was very slight, being only £3 Pennsylvania currency, or $8.00. Though Fitch had never seen a steam engine of any kind before, and this was of almost insignificant capacity and operated imperfectly, yet it illustrated the idea he had formed, and he was confident his invention would ultimately be of vast importance to mankind. This little one-inch cylinder engine was placed in the model boat and set forth on a pond near Davisville, and was the germ of the vast commerce by steam, which now
traverses the rivers, lakes and oceans of the world and enriches all lands.

Fitch and his friend immediately commenced the construction of an engine with a three-inch cylinder, and at the same time they made a skiff with the apparatus for its propulsion, which, by way of experiment, they moved by hand until the new engine was finished. They employed "a screw of paddles," an endless chain, and one or two other kinds of gear, but they did not give satisfactory results. These trials were made on the Delaware river, and were witnessed by several persons, who jeered and scoffed when Fitch landed on the shore, and he was so much mortified at his want of success in overcoming difficulties that he went to a tavern, and, as he says, "used considerable West India produce that evening," of which he was much ashamed the next day. The following night he went to bed early, and, instead of sleeping, thought what kind of gearing he should use in his boat, and after some hours, it suddenly struck him that cranks and paddles would be a practicable arrangement, and for fear he should forget the precise idea, he arose, struck a light, and made a draught of it. Early in the morning he went to see Voight, showed him his plan; it was approved, was put into operation in the skiff, and, with some changes, worked by hand successfully. Soon the steam engine with a three-inch cylinder was completed, placed in the skiff, and attached to the oars, and made the little craft hurry over the water at the speed of seven or eight miles an hour, and Fitch was certain that with a more powerful engine the velocity might be increased to ten or twelve miles an hour.

The funds of the company were running low, and an unsuccessful effort was made, through Dr. Benjamin Franklin, to sell the engine to the Philosophical Society of Philadelphia. It cost about a hundred dollars, but the inventors were willing to part with it for any sum they could get. Much gratification was felt by the members of the company in the result of the efforts of Fitch. They were satisfied now that his invention would prove practicable and useful, yet they hesitated about contributing more money. It was proposed to build an engine with a twelve-inch cylinder also a much larger boat, for which
a considerable expenditure would be required; but the means were
not furnished and Fitch experienced great distress at the un­
willingness of his associates to provide funds.

He therefore wrote a letter to the Legislature of Pennsylvania,
asking for a loan of £150, or $400, and in this communication
he says: "Mr. Voight and myself are sure that we can build
an engine; nay, we are vain enough to believe that we can
make one as good as they can in Europe;" and he declares that
in his opinion his plan will be worth to America three times as
much as all the territory northwest of Ohio, and that it would
open that part of the land to settlement by making it possible
to go rapidly up the current of swift rivers with large quantities
of merchandise and many passengers. His petition was respect­
fully received and placed in the hands of a committee, who re­
ported favorably, recommending a loan, but the bill failed by a
small negative majority. He then wrote to Governor Mifflin,
requesting that a private subscription might be taken among the
members of the Legislature, but no effort was made to aid him
in that way. After much persistent labor with all who were
interested in the scheme, money enough was secured to finish
the engine and place it in the boat. But defects immediately
appeared. The cylinder had wooden caps and they admitted
air; the piston box was leaky and all the works had to be taken
out, altered and put in again at a large expense. Then the con­
densation was imperfect and new condensers were required;
then the steam valves were not tight. As soon as one defect was
remedied another appeared. Finally when every fault seemed
to be obviated and all parts were adjusted, it was found that
the boiler was not large enough to generate sufficient steam.
Although the contributors were discouraged, they were pur­
suaded to respond once more; the necessary alterations were
made, and the boat was tried publicly on the Delaware, August
22, 1787. The convention to frame a Constitution of the United
States was at that time in session in Philadelphia and an invita­
tion was extended to the members to witness the experiment,
and Fitch says in his journal that nearly all of them were present,
except General Washington. They considered it successful,
though the machinery was not sufficiently powerful to move the
JOHN FITCH, THE INVENTOR OF STEAM NAVIGATION

boat very swiftly against the current. Governor Randolph, of Virginia, "was pleased to give the invention countenance," and the next day Dr. Johnson, of the same state, sent a complimentary note to the persevering genius. Governor Ellsworth, of Connecticut, informed Rev. Ezra Stiles, president of Yale college, that he saw the trial of the steamboat made by John Fitch, and that it gave satisfaction to all the spectators; David Rittenhouse, the celebrated astronomer, Prof. Andrew Elliott, of the Episcopal academy, and Dr. John Ewing, provost of the University of Pennsylvania, all wrote certificates that the boat, operated by steam alone, moved against wind and tide with a very considerable degree of velocity, and that the theory thus reduced to practice must be of vast benefit to the human race.

This craft, with a twelve-inch cylinder, however, was too small for practical purposes, and after many delays a longer boat with the same machinery and paddles at the stern, was built and set out on a trip to Burlington. It went well until it came opposite the town within twenty or thirty rods of the wharf, when the boiler sprang a leak and they were compelled to anchor in the stream. With the next tide they got the disabled vessel back to Philadelphia. An account of this first long voyage of the steamer was prepared in 1855 from reminiscences of old persons, who lived along the Delaware, and who witnessed it at various places on the route. The following are a few extracts from this narrative:

"Crowds of persons assembled at all the prominent points along the river to see her pass, and waited for hours to witness what was then the greatest wonder of the day. At Point-no-Point, now Bridesburg, the whole population of Frankford and the upper end of Philadelphia county were gathered, and they saw the boat slowly steam by them on her upward progress. Great indeed was their enthusiasm and long and loudly did they cheer the grotesque exhibition. Women waved their handkerchiefs in approbation. Bateaux put off from shore and rowed alongside the steamer, cheering the adventurous and now exulting Fitch.

"At Dunk Ferry a similar demonstration took place. A vast concourse of people had collected there from the interior of Bucks county to see the passing of the new wonder. Loud cheers greeted her as she approached, and a cannon, one of those which Gen. Reed had vainly endeavored to carry across the Delaware on the night of Washington's masterly surprise at Trenton, and which by some oversight had been left behind, was hastily loaded and discharged in honor of the discoverer of navigation by steam."
The accident to the boiler was soon remedied, other improvements were effected, and the boat made several voyages to and from Burlington without mishap, at the rate of four or five miles an hour. In a trip made on October 12, 1788, thirty passengers were on board, and a few days later a number of distinguished gentlemen were carried, among whom was Captain John Hart, of the 1st U. S. Infantry, who certified that they moved at least four miles an hour and that the same force applied to a boat would move it against the current of the Ohio, Mississippi and other Western rivers at a similar speed.

But this did not satisfy Fitch. To make his invention useful, more power and greater velocity must be developed. By this time a majority of the members of the company became dissatisfied at the repeated calls for money and withdrew from the concern. Voight also, the inventor's tried and skilled friend, pleaded the wants of his own family and his personal affairs, which had been too much neglected, and abandoned the work. But the patient genius was not entirely discouraged. He organized a new company; an engine with an eighteen-inch cylinder was constructed; various changes, improvements and experiments were made, and the velocity was augmented, but it was still not great enough for a river packet. New exertions were put forth during the spring of 1790, and the tireless enthusiast had the satisfaction during the summer of that year of being able to go at the rate of eight miles an hour, and to pass all the sailing vessels that competed with him. The boat afterwards went eighty miles in a day and was run as a regular passenger steam packet. Advertisements are found in the Federal Gazette and other newspapers of 1790 announcing the days of leaving Philadelphia and extending through the months of June, July, August and September. The first notice is the following:

“The steamboat is now ready to take passengers, and it is intended to set off from Arch street ferry, in Philadelphia, every Monday, Wednesday and Friday, for Burlington, Bristol, Bordentown and Trenton; to return on Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays. Price for passengers, 2 shillings and sixpence, 33 cents to Burlington and Bristol; 2 shillings and 9 pence to Bordentown, and 5 shillings to Trenton, June 14, 1790.”

It was advertised also to run at various times to Gray's Ferry, Christian Bridge, Chester and Wilmington. Counting up
the lengths of all the trips it made that summer, it must have run between two and three thousand miles. Lewis Rue and John Shaffer gave a certificate that they set out from Philadelphia June 5, 1790, at four o'clock in the morning and went in the steamboat to Trenton and thence to Lambertville and back to the city in the afternoon, at a speed of 7½ miles an hour. Fulton's boat, the "Clermont," seventeen years afterwards, in 1807, occupied thirty-two hours in a distance of 150 miles, or four and three-quarter miles an hour; Fitch's boat was, therefore, superior in speed to Fulton's, and would have reached Albany fifty-two miles in advance! Yet Fulton is generally called the inventor of steam navigation.

Fitch and his company commenced another boat, "The Perseverance," but it was never finished. While lying at the wharf in Kensington, a northeast storm drove it from its moorings and drifted it on Petty's island, where it remained fast several days. Other hindrances retarded the work, and winter set in before it was completed. The next year, 1791, was consumed in efforts to raise money and improve the machinery. But funds came in slowly, the friends of the unfortunate projector became discouraged and indifferent, and in 1792 the attempt to complete the second boat was abandoned altogether, and in 1795 it was sold in part to the highest bidder at public vendue.

Several causes conspired to prevent Fitch from bringing to a successful and profitable issue the attempt to introduce steam navigation. One was the low state of the mechanic arts in this country. No steam engine had ever been built here, and but few were in operation in the whole land. It was difficult to obtain necessary iron or steel castings and a large part of the work had to be done by ordinary blacksmiths, unskilled in such work. Fitch himself was poor, without influential friends, except those whom he secured by his own industry, perseverance, and mechanical genius. The period was unpropitious. It was just after the close of the Revolutionary war, when money was scarce, and the people generally impoverished by their sacrifices for liberty, were with difficulty persuaded to contribute to a venture, concerning the ultimate success of which they were doubtful. Sea captains, the owners of boats and sailing vessels
and all interested in prevailing modes of carrying on commerce, were jealous of the innovation, which threatened to diminish their profits, and derided and scoffed at his scheme. It was only by wonderful energy and determination, united with countless faith in the feasibility and vast importance of his plan, that enabled him to reach the measure of success he actually attained. He demonstrated practically and fully that navigable waters could be traversed by steam, but circumstances beyond his control prevented the introduction of his invention into general use at that early day.

His claim to priority has never been refuted. The thought of a steamboat first came to him in April, 1785. In August of the same year he presented a memorial to the Continental Congress for encouragement and in September he applied for aid to the Spanish minister, then in New York. In December he asked for assistance from the Legislature of Pennsylvania. In 1786 the Assembly of New Jersey passed an act giving him exclusive right for 14 years to navigate all the waters of the state by fire and steam, and in 1787 similar acts were adopted in his favor by the Assemblies of Pennsylvania, Delaware, New York and Virginia.

The legislative bodies would not have given him this right unless they had been convinced that his claims were unimpeachable. Committees in each listened to his statements, investigated their truth and reported in his favor, and their recommendations were adopted, which is testimony of the strongest kind that his invention was prior to that of any other individual, and that he was the original projector of the most important and valuable improvement ever made in navigation.

In February, 1786, nearly a year after Fitch conceived his plan, he applied to Arthur Donaldson, of Philadelphia, an ingenious man possessed of some pecuniary means, for assistance, and asked him to become a partner with himself in the enterprise. Donaldson hesitated and said he would consult a friend and let him know his decision later. In this interview Fitch declares that Donaldson did not hint that he had ever thought of using steam as a power in propelling boats, yet a few months afterwards Donaldson asserted that he had contrived a way for
driving boats by steam, and intended to apply to the Pennsylvania Legislature for the sole right to the machine. The Legislature considered the merits of both in respect to originality and the next year decided in favor of Fitch. It does not appear that Donaldson ever thought of steam in connection with boats till the idea had been suggested to him by Fitch, yet he pretended that the credit of the discovery should be awarded to him.

James Rumsey, of Virginia, likewise pretended to the honor of the invention, but the evidence shows that his claims were fallacious. He did indeed experiment in 1784 to get a boat made which would be worked by a machine with poles, set in motion by hand. But he did not intimate that he expected to use steam as the power till many months after Fitch had applied to more than one legislative body for a patent right, and his claims had been heard of in all parts of the country. Fitch first learned that Rumsey said he had invented a steamboat in October, 1787, more than two years after Fitch began his experiments. During all that time Rumsey had been planning a mechanical boat, to run by hand or horse power, and it had not occurred to him that steam could be employed until the idea was suggested by the persevering exertions of the skillful artisan in Pennsylvania.

After the failure to complete the third large boat, "The Perseverance," Fitch remained for some time in Philadelphia without funds, sad and despondent. Much of his time was passed in writing his autobiography, which was comprised in six manuscript volumes. In them he gives an account of the events of his life and of his arduous and checkered experience with the steamboat. He deposited them in 1792 with the Philadelphia Library Company, requesting that they be not opened till 1823, at the expiration of thirty years. The whole work is addressed to Rev. Nathaniel Irwin, pastor at Neshaminy, for whom he entertained the highest veneration and the warmest regard. The early education of Fitch was very limited, and in his writings, grammar, orthography, spelling and punctuation are constantly violated, but his style is forcible and vivid, and displays far more than ordinary intellectual gifts.

In 1793 he went to France, under the direction of a company
of gentlemen, with a view to building steamboats there, but the French Revolution was agitating the country when he arrived, no funds could be secured, his own means were soon exhausted, and after tarrying a while in England, he returned to the United States, working his passage as a common sailor. For two years he remained with his relatives in New England, and in 1796 he fitted a small steam engine in a ship's yawl in New York city, and ran it on a little pond called the "Collects," now filled, on the site of which the "Tombs" prison is built. Robert Fulton and Robert R. Livingston were several times on this craft with Fitch, while it was in motion, who explained to them the workings of the machinery. It was propelled by a screw propeller, and steered by an oar. Fulton, instead of being an originator, was taught by Fitch, but he was more fortunate in possessing in Livingston a wealthy friend.

Fitch had been revolving in his mind for a considerable time a journey to Kentucky to look up lands which he still owned there, and to form a company to build steamboats for the Western rivers. In 1797 he repaired to that region, which he had traversed repeatedly with his surveying instruments when it was occupied only by savages and wild beasts. But he found that no steamboat company could be organized, and that his lands were overrun by squatters. To eject them he was obliged to engage in vexatious lawsuits. To pay his board bill he had to transfer his title to some of his lands to the keeper of the hotel. He had become addicted to intemperate habits by resorting to the bottle for comfort and cheer in his misfortunes, and at last, when he saw no prospect of realizing the vision of his life, he took opium with fatal effect, and passed intentionally into the dreamless sleep of death at Bardstown, Kentucky, somewhere between the 25th of June and the 18th of July, 1798, being in the 56th year of his age. Only a rough unhewn stone marks his grave in the cemetery of that distant village. But a monument ought to be erected over it, on which should be inscribed his prophetic words, "The day will come when some more potent man will get fame and riches from my invention. This will be the mode of crossing the Atlantic in time, whether I shall bring it to perfection or not."
The Schwenkfelders.

BY ASHER A. ANDERS, PHILADELPHIA, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 19, 1892).

There is no spot in this broad land wherein there may be found such a great variety of sects as within the limits of the grant allowed William Penn. This is not to be marveled at, when we recall the fact that to this end Penn labored; while even in New England, the Puritans, who themselves had endured the pangs of persecution, were inclined to persecute those who took exception to their views. So many and various are the sects that it will be unnecessary to name the leading denominations, which are doubtless well known to all the members of this society. The Moravians and the Mennonites are comparatively well known, but the Amish, the Harralites, and finally the Schwenkfelders, of whom this paper will treat, are unknown, except probably in name only, to most persons, even to those with whom they come in daily contact. Probably many or all of the members of your historical society may in a measure be conversant with the local history of the Schwenkfelders, but few know of their past, of the ignominious brutalities and suffering they were the subjects of, all for the views they took in reference to the Scriptures.

The founder of this peculiar people was one Kaspar von Schwenkfeld, who was born in the year 1490, in a little village called Ossing at that time, but now known as Ossig, in the principality of Liegnitz, in Lower Silesia. He was a nobleman, ranking high in court circles. He was educated at Cologne and lived for a number of years at various universities on the continent, where his favorite studies were theology and the writings of the church fathers. After leaving the various universities he visited many German courts, devoting some years to the culture which in his time was supposed to benefit his rank, qualifying himself for knighthood and becoming a courtier. While yet a young man he entered the service of Carl Duke of Munsterberg, at whose court the doctrines of John Huss were
received and by none more heartily than by the young knight and courtier. They made a lasting impression upon his mind and doubtless gave direction to his future life and labors.

Being unfitted by bodily infirmities for knightly duties, he quitted the service of the Duke of Munsterberg and became counselor to Frederick II, Duke of Liegnitz, whom he served in that capacity a number of years. Theology, however, had stronger attractions than affairs of state. He made the acquaintance of many theologians who were drifting in the direction of the reformation, and under the influence of such associations and the impressions already received, he withdrew from the ducal court and was chosen canon of St. John’s church at Liegnitz.

Luther had now withdrawn from the church of Rome and his doctrine attracted the attention of Schwenkfeld, who fell in with Luther upon the issues at stake and he forthwith renounced his position as cannon of St. John’s and became an evangelist. While Schwenkfeld was not inclined to be a controversialist, it was not long before he and the Great-Reformer began to differ on points of doctrine which eventually led to a meeting between the two at Wittenberg in September, 1525, where a personal interview was held, resulting in a seeming agreement on the questions at issue, but which eventually drifted them far apart.

Trouble now began to thicken. Deprived of his fellowship with the Lutherans, Schwenkfeld was none the less also an outcast from the Catholics. Even Ferdinand, King of Bohemia and Hungary, and afterward Emperor of Germany, whose liberality to the Protestants brought him into disfavor at Rome, could not tolerate his doctrine, and consequently ordered the Duke of Liegnitz to suppress Schwenkfeld and his teachings, Silesia being tributary at that time to the Bohemian Kings. But the friendship formed while he was counselor to the Duke forbade compliance with the King’s edict. But while the Duke disobeyed the command of the King to repress Schwenkfeld, he was powerless to protect his friend, and therefore urged him to retire from Selesia for a time, until toleration should be granted once more at the royal court.

After receiving this kindly advice from his friend and hereto-
fore protector, Schwenkfeld left Silesia in 1529 for a tour through Germany, and as it afterward proved, never to return to his native land. This event then gave rise to a statement circulated by his enemies at that time, and has since been repeated by some German writers, that he had been expelled by the Duke at the solicitation of the King, but which was refuted by the fact of his continued friendly correspondence with the Duke until the latter's death. From that time on he moved about from city to city defending his doctrines in public discussions with learned men and before the magistrates at Augsburg, Nurnburg, Strasburg and Ulm and other cities. His life was one of unremitting labor. Besides preaching, he maintained correspondence with learned men and those high in rank throughout Germany and Switzerland.

After thirty-six years of severe toil with voice and pen, he died in the city of Ulm, December 10, 1562, leaving a name unspotted by any charge except that of heresy and that only in respect to doctrine. His opponents accorded him the praise of possessing great learning combined with modesty and piety. Although the purpose was never entertained by Schwenkfeld to establish an independent sect, he had, so far as successful teaching was concerned, prepared the way for it. Many clergymen, noblemen and other influential and learned men throughout Silesia and Germany and other localities, especially at Liegnitz and Jauer, embraced his doctrine, but their prosperity was short lived. State reasons inclined the Prince to favor the larger following of the other Reformers; even Frederick II, whose friendship for Schwenkfeld had never abated, yielded to the dominant influences and dismissed the court preacher, but while he lived he exercised no severity to the people in his dominions.

After his death they fared worse. They came into dire disfavor with both Protestants and Catholics. They were called Schwenkfelders in derision—a name which they accepted—and they were stigmatized by almost every name supposed to convey reproach. Frederick III, who succeeded to the principality at the death of Frederick II, determined to stamp them from his dominions and consequently issued a decree against them imposing among other things a fine of 500 florins upon any per-
son who would harbor a Schwenkfelder, at the same time ordering all their books to be seized and burned.

These stringent measures had an effect quite contrary to that intended. The number of Schwenkfelders increased rather than diminished. Persecution followed persecution until about the year 1580, when it seemed that every ingenuity that man could devise was employed to exterminate them; no clergyman would solemnize their marriages. Leading men were expelled from the country, others were arrested and imprisoned in dungeons, where many died from starvation, cold and violence. Others contracted diseases from which they afterward died. Large numbers were sent to Vienna and there condemned without trial to serve in the wars with the Turks, or as oarsmen on the Mediterranean Galleys—and thus passed the weary years until the outbreak of the Thirty Years War, when the Schwenkfelders accepted the horrors of that prolonged struggle as a grateful change from the cruelties of religious persecution.

After the peace of Westphalia the old persecutions were increased with renewed vigor. Amid all these persecutions, without organization, robbed of their books, which had been burned, they maintained their faith for more than two centuries. Toward the close of the 17th century this period of intolerance relaxed; large numbers of the young entered the other Protestant denominations, and from that time the Schwenkfelders gradually decreased, until the year 1718 they numbered only a few hundred, where formerly they had been counted by thousands, and had disappeared entirely from many towns where they had been numerous.

It was not difficult for the enemies of the Schwenkfelders to persuade Charles VI that the treaty of Westphalia in its interdiction of religious persecution did not protect the Schwenkfelders. An imperial edict to this end, that of compelling them to return to the state-religion, was issued. Consternation seized the people and persecution stalked throughout the land. Women were placed in stocks and compelled to lie in cold rooms in winter without so much as straw under them. Marriages were forbidden, and when young people went into other countries to be married they were imprisoned on their return. The dead were
not allowed Christian burial in the church-yards where their ancestors for many generations slept, but were required to be interred in cattle-ways, and sorrowing friends were forbidden to follow the remains even to these ignominious resting places. Hundreds of Schwenkfelders were so buried for a period of 20 years, and to prevent escape from the horrible situation, the people were forbidden to sell their property or under any pretext to leave the country, and severe penalties were denounced against any one who should assist a Schwenkfelder to escape. They therefore resolved to escape at all hazards.

The exodus commenced in the month of February, 1726. During that and the following months upwards of 170 families escaped by night from the different towns and villages of Silesia and fled on foot to Upper Lusatia then a portion of Saxony. In consequence of the prohibition of the sale of their property and the police regulations to prevent their emigration, they were obliged to leave their property behind except such as they could carry with them. The less provident who had laid up little or no money found themselves in great destitution among strangers. They were, however, hospitably received and entertained by Count Zenzendorf, and soon after their arrival they received assistance from unknown friends in Holland.

The assistance received from Holland led to a correspondence with their Dutch benefactors who strongly advised emigration to Pennsylvania. Some had already purchased homes in Lusatia, but subsequent events proved that the hand of persecution would soon follow them even to this temporary shelter. It was ascertained that application had been made for their enforced return to Silesia, and their presence would not be tolerated in Lusatia after the following spring. Soon after the announcement that protection would be withdrawn, two families emigrated to Philadelphia, where they arrived September 18, 1733. Their report of the country and the advice of the friends in Holland determined about forty families to follow them. They then journeyed to Holland, arriving in Haarlem on the 6th of June. Here they were received with open arms and hospitably entertained by their benefactors of former years.

Just here it will be proper to mention a circumstance showing
that "bread cast upon the waters will return after many days." This was shown by the disinterestedness of a mercantile house in Haarlem composed of three brothers named Von Byuschause. Their attention to the strangers was not limited to seeing that their actual wants were supplied; they endeavored by personal attention to make the stay of the party enjoyable. The little ones especially came in for a full share of their kindly offices. Part of the contributions which had been sent for the relief of the destitute remained unexpended and those having it in charge offered to return it to the donors. The Messrs. Von Byuschause would not listen to the offer but directed the fund to be expended for the benefit of the poor people when they should arrive in Pennsylvania, and not content with all they had done, they insisted upon providing at their own expense, a vessel for the transportation of the whole company to Philadelphia and defraying the entire expense of the voyage. The descendants and successors of the Messrs. Von Byuschause met with reverses in the year 1790. Information of this fact coming to the Schwenkfelders in Pennsylvania, they in grateful remembrance of the kindness shown them in childhood more than half a century before, raised a large sum of money and sent it to the relief of the distressed house.

The emigrants remained at Haarlem, enjoying the munificent hospitality of the Messrs. Von Byuschause until the 19th of June, then proceeded to Rotterdam, where they embarked on an English ship, the St. Andrew, which had been chartered for them by their large-hearted friends; and touching at Plymouth, England, they arrived in Philadelphia on September 22, 1734. On the next day all male persons over 16 years of age proceeded to the state-house, and there pledged allegiance to George II, King of Great Britain, and his successors, and of fidelity to the proprietor of the Province. They spent the 24th in thanksgiving, for deliverance from the hands of their persecutors. This day was set apart to be observed by them and their descendants through all time and is observed to this day. This little band who had passed through so many trials together, were now to separate. Some settled in the present limits of the city of Philadelphia, in the neighborhood of Chestnut Hill, others in the present counties of Montgomery, Berks and Lehigh. It
is needless to dwell on the privations and hardships of the first few years. They were such as fell to the lot of all the early settlers of Pennsylvania. This, however, was as naught to the persecutions through which they came.

It was natural to expect that the remaining Schwenkfelders would speedily follow their emigrant brethren, but such was not the case. A change of tactics on the part of the authorities in Silesia gave a comparative rest for a few years. The hour of final deliverance had come. In a short time Charles II paid the debt of nature and Frederick the Great proclaimed religious freedom in the long misgoverned principalities. He was not content to merely stop religious persecutions, but endeavored to redress the damage even at the expense of the royal treasury. For that purpose he issued an edict in 1742 which reflects the highest honor upon himself, and when the insignificance of their numbers is considered, pays a flattering tribute to the worth of the exiled Schwenkfelders. In this edict everything of which they had been deprived, including land, was returned, and full protection in every form was granted them, but much as they loved their fatherland, none of the Schwenkfelders in Pennsylvania availed themselves of the royal invitation to return. They had become attached to the government in which they enjoyed absolute freedom and a measure of prosperity that promised better things in the future than the restoration of their estates in Silesia. By untiring industry, they shared in the prosperity and wealth of their newly chosen home, and have not been deficient in giving to their adopted country men of intellect and social standing, who have become famous in church and state.

Their houses of worship are plain and primitive, without display of architectural beauty or costly finishings—no gilded dome or tapering spire—no chime of bells to summon the faithful to worship. But with simplicity and humility they worship the God of their fathers as in days of yore. To attend one of their services is certainly impressive on account of its rural simplicity. The male and female portion of the assemblage occupy separate parts of the house. Their music is of the kind that would indicate the singing of a requiem, being mostly in a minor key, and a feeling of sadness pervades the place.
The Schwenkfelders are given mostly to agricultural pursuits, and son follows father in the same line, generation after generation. They are thrifty and economical and as a consequence it is a rarity to find a poor Schwenkfelder. Their farms are models of what can be accomplished and they take great pride in their barns and stock. They are peaceable and law-abiding and shun strife and legal broils. They take care of their poor and none who remain in their fold is ever thrown upon public charity. No poor man or beggar ever approaches in vain for food or shelter at their door, nor is he turned away in distress.

It may very properly be asked why they do not increase in numbers as other denominations do, and can be answered by saying that they never ask any persons outside of those born in their faith to become part of them, while many of their young have been received into other denominations.

Many of them have ably filled positions of trust and responsibility. Some have been elected to represent their districts in the halls of Congress, some in the Senate and House of Representatives at Harrisburg, others have risen to prominence at the bar of justice, including the Supreme bench; many have become scholars of note, having attained proficiency in the arts and sciences. Some have risen to eminence in the science of medicine, and one to the highest gifts within the power of the people to bestow, namely that of Governor of the State of Pennsylvania, was conferred upon the late John F. Hartranft, a brave and tried soldier, who fought his way from comparative obscurity to that of a general.

Some years ago the Schwenkfelders sent one of their representative men to Silesia to ascertain what had become of the property and estates which they left behind in their flight. He returned and reported that there was no hope of its recovery, owing to the proclamation which had been made by Frederick for their return, and which had not been accepted by them.
Some Historic Facts.

BY GEN. W. W. H. DAVIS, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 19, 1892).

Bucks county is rich in historic incidents. Whether we consider its settlement and the men who composed the band of pioneers who had the courage to penetrate the wilderness, or note the events that have transpired from that time to the present, we find much of deep interest. We must not lose sight of the actual condition of things when Penn and his bold immigrants landed on the bank of the Delaware. If we except an occasional clearing, what is now a charming and cultivated landscape, was an unbroken forest. The rivers swarmed with fish, the woods were filled with game, and there was much wild fruit. The country was without roads, and those who traveled followed bridle paths or propelled themselves in canoes on the streams.

One of the earliest subjects to engage the attention of the first settlers of our county was the marking of their cattle. As they were turned loose in the forest, some distinctive mark to recognize them was provided by law. In Bucks the registry of ear marks was begun in 1684, but no doubt cattle were marked earlier. The first name entered in the book kept for that purpose is that of Phineas Pemberton, and the entry reads: "The marks of my cattle, P. P., the 10, 6th-mo., 1684," and the book is part of the records of our court. Nearly all the entries were made in that year, and the book contains the names of 105 owners of cattle in Bucks county. The usual method of marking was by cropping one or both ears; each owner's cattle must be marked differently, and any alteration of the marks was a punishable offense. Among the owners of cattle in 1684 we find the names of many prominent families of to-day.

In viewing the early history of our county we are impressed with the fact that it was a Quaker settlement, and Pennsylvania a Quaker Commonwealth. Outside pressure had intensified the settlers' religious convictions, which were carried into
state and family. Their social and domestic government was practically turned over to the Meeting, and a discipline was enforced that would not be tolerated now. It prescribed rules for dress, and marked out the line of behavior. As early as 1682, male and female, old and young, are advised against "wearing superfluity of apparel." In 1719 they advanced a step farther, and advised that all who accustomed themselves to suffer their children to use "the corrupt and unscriptural language of you to a single person" should be "dealt with." In 1711 Friends were exhorted not to attend the funerals of those not in communion with them; nor to go into any of their "worship-houses," or hear their sermons. They were strict about marriages, and the man and woman were not allowed to dwell in the same house, from the time they "begin to be concerned in proposals of marriage," until its consummation. Notwithstanding this strictness, the Meeting countenanced the supplying of liquor at funerals and marriages.

I have mentioned Phineas Pemberton as the first to have the ear marks of his cattle registered. He was the first clerk of the Bucks county courts, serving until his death, in 1702. There is no doubt the Pembertons lived on the fat of the land. His daughter Abigail writes him, in 1697, that she had saved twelve barrels of cider for the family. In one of his letters he speaks of "goose wrapped up in the cloth, at the head of a little bag of walnuts," which he recommends them to "keep a little after it comes, but roast it, get a few grapes, and make a pudding in the belly." One of the members of the Pemberton household was a young girl named Mary Becket, a descendant of the great Northumberland house of Percy. When her mother married Becket she was a ward in Chancery, and they were compelled to flee to the continent, where he was killed in the religious wars in Germany. Mary was the only child. Her mother subsequently married one Haydock, had two children who became Friends and came to America. Mary Becket was married to Samuel Bowne, of Flushing, Long Island, October 4, 1694. His letter to Mary, dated 6-mo., 1691, is a model of its kind. A copy fell into my hands some years ago; it contains some pointers that might be of service to the young ladies present
in this kind of epistolary correspondence. It opens by saying, "My very dear and constant love salutes thee," and insists in calling her his "dear hart." The future history of Mary Becket I have not been able to learn.

Bucks county produced a number of eminent men in the past, but in this brief paper I have time and space to mention but a few. Our county furnished the United States one Commanding-General of her army, and he was a member of the Brown family—Jacob Brown, a descendant of George Brown, who came from England in 1679, and settled on the Delaware near Biles' creek, in Falls township. Our hero, the son of Samuel Brown, was born on the Delaware three and a half miles below Morrisville, May 9, 1775. The family removed to western New York at the close of the century, where he was living when the war with England broke out in 1812. He went to Washington but a plain citizen, and presented himself to General Armstrong, Secretary of War. He introduced himself to this functionary by saying that his name was Jacob Brown; that he was a full-blood Bucks county Quaker, but had an inclination to enter the military service, which he would do if the Secretary would give him the command of a brigade; that he knew nothing of military, but believed he possessed every other requisite for a soldier and an officer. The Secretary, without hesitation, offered him the command of a regiment, which he declined, saying: "I will be as good as my word; give me a brigade and you shall not be disgraced, but I will accept nothing less." He returned home and received the commission of Brigadier General in the militia; served with great distinction in the war and rose to be Commanding General of the Army of the United States, dying at Washington, February 24, 1828, where he was buried. The following verse was cut on his tombstone:

"Let him who e'er in after days
Shall view this monument of praise,
For honor heave the patriot sigh
And for his country learn to die."

Falls township, Quaker though it be, produced another officer of renown. I refer to Charles Ellet, Jr., who rendered dis-
tungished service in the late Civil War. He was born in 1810, adopted the profession of an engineer and at the age of 19 went to France with a letter to General Lafayette. Finishing his education in Paris, he traveled over Europe on foot studying bridges, canals, &c. Among his other great works were the wire suspension bridges at Fairmount, Philadelphia, Niagara Falls and Wheeling, Va. He married a daughter of Judge Daniels, of Virginia. He was the first to recommend the use of steam rams on the western waters during the Civil War, and proved their efficiency by destroying the enemy’s fleet May 12, 1862, at the cost of his life. He was buried from Independence Hall with civic and military honors. At his death his brother, Alfred M., took command, and, when he was given the marine brigade his nephew, Charles Rivers Ellet, succeeded to the ram fleet. The latter died suddenly in 1863. Three other members of the family served with the ram fleet and behaved with conspicuous gallantry, Lieutenant-Colonel John A. and Lieutenants Richard and Edward C. Ellet. These men, little known to the present generation at home, were an honor to the country and an honor to the county.

Bucks county can claim the distinguished General Zebulon M. Pike, who fell at York, Canada, in 1813, as a resident if not a native. There is some question as to which side of the Delaware he was born on, but we know he spent several years of his life in Solebury and went to school there. The Pikes were early settlers in that township. It is claimed that he was born at Lamberton, now the lower part of Trenton, January 5, 1779, and that his father afterwards removed to Lamberton where the family lived. This was his home in 1786. While living there the father subscribed the oath of allegiance to the Colonies. He was a soldier in the Revolution; served in St. Clair’s expedition in 1791; was a Lieut. Colonel in the regular army in 1812, and died in 1834 at the age of 83. The son, General Pike, entered the army as lieutenant, March 3, 1799, and his services are too well known to be repeated. Among them were valuable explorations to the head-waters of the Arkansas and Red rivers, in 1806. This led to his capture and imprisonment at Santa Fe, New Mexico. The building he was confined in was a small
adobe structure annexed to the government palace. It was still standing when I went there in 1853; and the roof fell in, the day David Meriwether, the newly appointed Governor, arrived to take charge of the office the same year. The Mexicans considered this a favorable omen. A distinguishing feature of General Pike was a fine head of bright red hair; and as he was the first man with red hair ever seen in New Mexico, he was viewed as something of a curiosity.

Nicholas Biddle, the great financier, was long a resident of Bensalem township, this county. The Biddles were settled in Pennsylvania almost at the birth of the colony, the first ancestor, William Biddle, one of the original proprietors of New Jersey, coming from London in 1681. Many of them became distinguished men, several serving in the Navy and Army. Edward was a captain in the war of 1756 and member of the Continental Congress; Nicholas was a captain in the Navy and perished with his vessel, the frigate Randolph of 32 guns, while fighting the British ship Yarmouth of 64 guns; Charles Biddle, the father of our Nicholas, was vice-president of Pennsylvania while Benjamin Franklin was president. The Bensalem property, the home of Nicholas Biddle, was purchased in 1795 by John Craig, one of Philadelphia’s old merchants, who, in memory of his successful mercantile ventures in Spain and her colonies, called his country home “Andalusia.” In 1811 Nicholas Biddle married Craig’s eldest daughter, and spent much of his time there, removing thither permanently in 1821, and devoting much of his time to agricultural pursuits. He was made president of the United States Bank in 1823, which place he held until the charter expired in 1830; and, on the rechartering of the bank by the Legislature of Pennsylvania, he was again elected president, but retired in 1839. The bank failed in 1841, and his own fortune then very large, went in the general wreck. Mr. Biddle was an accomplished scholar and a man of refined tastes, spending much of his leisure in literary pursuits. He was a poet of no mean merit. His “Ode to Bogle,” the great Philadelphia waiter and undertaker, whom he denominated “the colorless colored man,” lives to this day and has been republished again and again. He was the first to introduce Alderney cattle
into this country and the cultivation of the grape, while to his efforts the country is indebted for one of the most beautiful structures of modern times, Girard College. It was a saying of his that there were but two truths in the world, "the Bible and Greek architecture," and his influence was exerted in favor of that order for public buildings. Nicholas Biddle died at Andalusia, February 26, 1844.

In 1703 William Penn sent his son William, a wild youth, to Pennsylvania, hoping the associates of his father would have a good influence over him. He came commended to the care of James Logan with this injunction to the latter: "Take him immediately away to Pennsbury, and there give him the true state of things, and weigh down his levities, as well as temper his resentments and form his understanding, since all depends upon it, as well as his future happiness, as in a measure the poor country. Watch him, outwit him, and honestly overreach him for his own good. Fishing, little journeys, (as to see the Indians) &c., will divert him; no rambling to New York, nor mongrel correspondence." Logan carried out these instructions, and young Penn was soon under the peaceful roof at Pennsbury. He brought out two or three couples of choice hounds, for deer, foxes and wolves, and his father wrote to have John Sotcher, who had charge of Pennsbury, quarter them about, "as with young Biles et al." Young Penn received the congratulations of his father's friends; and when the Indians heard that the son of the Proprietary had arrived, they sent a deputation of one hundred warriors with nine kings to Pennsbury, to tender their welcome. Young Penn made a favorable impression, and Samuel Preston wrote Jonathan Dickinson: "Our young landlord in my judgment, discovers himself his father's eldest son; his person, his sweetness of temper and elegance of speech are no small demonstrations of it." Neither the devotion of Logan, the interest of his father's friends in his welfare, nor the pure atmosphere of Pennsbury, had the desired effect; he spent most of his time in Philadelphia, where he played some wild capers. He fell again into evil habits, and, returning to England in the fall of 1704, died in disgrace in France a few years later. The waywardness of this favorite son almost broke the father's heart.
Among the distinguished persons who visited Pennsbury after Penn left it was Lord Cornbury, the Governor of New York, in June, 1702. He was a cousin of Queen Anne, and came to Burlington to proclaim her ascension to the throne. Governor Hamilton and party met him at Crosswicks, N. J., and invited him to visit Pennsylvania. James Logan, who was up at Pennsbury, hastened down to Philadelphia to provide for his entertainment, and a dinner “equal to anything in America,” we are told, was prepared for him and his retinue. On his return from Burlington to the Falls on the 24th, he paid a visit to Pennsbury. Logan had sent up wine and, as he expressed it, “what could be got,” and was there to receive his guest. Lord Cornbury was attended up the river by four boats besides his own, including the Governor’s barge, and arrived about ten in the morning with a suite of 50 persons. James Logan, in a letter to Penn, says of this dinner: “With Mary’s great diligence, and all our care, we got really a handsome country entertainment, which, though much inferior to those of Philadelphia for cost, etc., yet, for decency and good order, gave no less satisfaction.” The “Mary” here referred to was Mary Sotcher, the housekeeper, and wife of John Sotcher, who had charge of Pennsbury for many years. In September, 1704, Lord Cornbury again visited Pennsbury, accompanied by his wife, when they were entertained by William Penn, Jr. At that period the Manor was noted for its apple-orchard, and the quality of its “pear-mains and golden pippins.”

The Ellicott family was one of the most prominent of our county, Andrew, the first ancestor in America, coming from Devonshire, England, and settling in Solebury in 1730. He followed farming and milling. About 1770 his three sons, Joseph, Andrew and John, purchased a tract of land at what is now Ellicott’s Mills, in Maryland, and removed thither. There in the wilderness they built mills, erected dwellings, stores and schoolhouses, opened roads and quarries and established the seat of an extensive and profitable business. They were all men of sterling merit and became rich and conspicuous. They introduced the use of plaster of Paris into Maryland and were the first to advocate a supply of good water for Baltimore. Joseph, the
eldest son, was a genius in mechanics, to which he was devoted from boyhood. About 1760 he made a repeating watch without instructions, which he took to England, where it was much admired and gained him great attention. After his return he made a four-faced musical clock, the wonder of the time, which played 24 tunes and combined many other and delicate movements. He died in 1780 at the age of 48. His son Andrew, born in Solebury, in 1754, became a distinguished engineer. He was Surveyor-General of the United States in 1792; adjusted the boundary between this country and Spain, in 1796; laid out the towns of Erie, Warren and Franklin in this State, and was the first to make an accurate measurement of the falls of Niagara. He was the consulting engineer in laying out the city of Washington and completed the work. In 1812 he was appointed professor of mathematics at West Point and died there in 1820. George Ellicott, the son of Andrew, was one of the greatest mathematicians of his time, and died in 1832. The Ellicotts owned the mill at Carversville, and what was known as Pettitt's mill in Buckingham. They were Quakers.

I can recall no one at present whose career presents a more interesting history than the late Dr. Arthur D. Cernea, of Buckingham. Many of us knew him as a quiet Friend and practitioner of medicine, never dreaming that in his life thereby hangs a tale. He was born in Philadelphia, of French parentage, about 1806. His father, an officer of the French army, came to this country near the close of the last century with his wife, from the West Indies. She was likewise French, her family having lost their estates in the troubles in those islands. Contemplating a short visit to France, their eldest son, Arthur, a lad of nine years, was placed at the Moravian school, Nazareth. The parents were never heard of after they embarked, and their fate is left to conjecture: It was learned in after years from the records of a lodge of French Masons, in possession of the Pennsylvania Historical Society, that his father and mother came to Philadelphia about 1793, also learned his mother's maiden name, and the time of their departure for France. The over-absence of the parents was kept from young Cernea as long as possible, but when he discovered it, he resolved to quit school and
not be a charge upon others. He left Nazareth, unknown to the teachers, with a small sum of money in his pocket realized from the sale of a box of paints, and started on foot for Philadelphia, stopping over night at the Jenkintown inn. Here he met Eleazer Shaw, of Plumstead, on his way to market, with whom he rode to the city and to whom he related his story. After a fruitless search for his parents, Mr. Shaw persuaded the young lad to go home with him, which he did. At this time he was about 13. He lived with Mr. Shaw several years, devoting his leisure to self-improvement. By the time he was 18 he was qualified to instruct others, and began to teach at the old eight-square school-house in Plumstead, and afterward taught at several other places, including Quakertown. While here he began to read medicine with Dr. Hampton Watson, and graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1831. He removed to Buckingham and associated himself in the practice of medicine with the late Dr. Wilson, and, at the death of that eminent physician, he continued practice alone, removing to Centreville, a more convenient point. Here he died a few years ago. Dr. Cernea was a quiet, scholarly man, devoting his leisure to literature and the sciences, giving much attention to botany. If we were to inquire into the lives of other men who go in and out among us daily, no doubt we should find many of them equally chequered and interesting.
Prehistoric Man in Northern Bucks County.

BY CHARLES LAUBACH, DURHAM, PA.*

(Pipersville Meeting, July 19, 1892).

Man in the Delaware Valley must be studied from a geological standpoint. Not only is this true of our section of the country, but of the Pacific coast and intervening country as well. To determine at what precise point in geological time man appeared upon the earth, is obviously impractical with our present knowledge. We can, however, trace prehistoric man as far back as the Glacial epoch and possibly in the Pliocene. Man in the Tertiaries from being hypothetical has at length become a tangible creature.

That there was a prehistoric age of man is easily recognizable by every sense which makes us intelligent human beings. If this principle of knowledge were insufficient to convince, we need but to refer to the Hebraic accounts for conclusive arguments in favor of this our most reasonable doctrine. Their record refers to cities and countries which were populous and possessed of appliances and arts and sciences that were old when the Hebrew nation comprised only a few families. Northern Africa was at that time the seat of a civilization which the Jews never equalled. Ethiopia, already overpopulated, swept thence a tide of civilization towards the ever-receding western world. Even before the oldest Hebrew records, Ethiopia had its vast pyramids, colossal monuments and grand moral memorials which are now but debris of an ancient civilization.

It seems, too, in that period, which is so far away from us that their incidents are almost imperceptible in the dimness of their own antiquity, that the populous hordes of Africa, as well as the people of Asia, were impelled by the same mysterious principle of impulse and unrest to move ever onward toward the setting sun. Hence we find that the tendency has forever been “Westward.”

* In October, 1891, Mr. Laubach gave to the Museum of the University of Pennsylvania his archaeological collection, consisting of about 1,500 specimens, including hammer-stones, chipped flints, axes, and a number of miscellaneous objects.
This singular record of the weird past has its prototypes even now in this materialistic age of strange surprises and wonderful discoveries. There is the same restlessness of races, and the spirit of unrest agitating us now that actuated the Phœnicians to discovery and conquest in the unrecorded history of those past ages. This same mobility is the peculiarity of the present-day pioneers, whose few wants, hermit habits, and primitive disposition tend to carry them to the borders of unexplored countries towards which the ax and plow and printing-press are impelling hordes of the hungry, eager and adventurous spirits of the age. There they indulge in the rude and semi-barbarous pleasures incident to nomadic life.

There will probably always be overcautious folk, who will accept no other testimony than his or her own eyes—often the most treacherous of guides—and who turn their backs when we speak of prehistoric man, chipper of jasper, argillite and flinty rock, and who with no other weapon than bow and arrow held at bay the savage and ferocious beasts of primeval time. Such a man stands out in the geological history of the Delaware Valley, not as a dim shadow, but as a substantial fact.

In the valley of the Delaware river paleolithic man has left abundant traces of his former presence. Dr. C. C. Abbott, of Trenton, N. J., one of the most competent archaeologists of this country, says while speaking about prehistoric implements:

"As the first to point out what is now maintained by competent archaeologists to be their real significance, I may be pardoned for devoting the conclusion of my address to a consideration of the Delaware Valley. So far as its physical character and the traces of prehistoric man found there, have a bearing on the question of the antiquity of man in America. But do not suppose that others have not gone over the same ground. Shaler, Belt, Whitney, Wright, Pumpelly, McGee, Lewis, as well as our State geologists, are practically one in their view that the gravel deposits along this river are so far ancient as to be very significant as to whatever traces of man or other mammals they may contain; while Dawkins, Tylor, Putnam, Morse, Haynes, Wilson, DeCosta, and others have all been more or less successful in finding traces of paleolithic man in this river valley, and admit without qualification his former presence."

I would prefer to give the opinions of others, rather than my own, but as prehistoric man and his implements have claimed my attention for many years, I may be pardoned for bringing before this society some facts in the distribution of prehistoric
implements and their importance in the study of the question now before us. The conditions under which prehistoric implements occur in the valley of the Delaware are characteristic, and are associated with a deposit, which, although geologically recent, is of great antiquity. A wide gap, that the most earnest opponent of prehistoric man cannot close, exists between these and the Indian relics proper. The confusion concerning the evidences of man's antiquity in the valley of the Delaware is due to the fact that the average collector has laid too much stress upon the character of the implements found, and too little upon the circumstances under which they were found. The evidence of man's antiquity is the same the world over, and only when we find the geological and archaeological condition in accord, i.e., prehistoric implements in undisturbed deposits of great age, can we assert that such evidence has been found.

The discoveries in this region give tangible results of man's great antiquity in the valley of the Delaware. Several sites, circles of stones, hearths, small boulders, burnt and cracked by fire, fire-discolored earth, etc., have been found in this vicinity, deep under gravel-deposits of post-glacial times. These deposits, lying immediately south of the terminal moraine, give us approximately, their own age and connection with the last Glacial epoch. To say that man was here before the close of the Glacial epoch fixes a minimum point only, as to his antiquity. How long he was here previous to that time must be determined by other considerations. The Glacial period was a long time in closing. The deposits at Trenton and along the Delaware northward took place while the ice sheet still lingered in the upper water shed of the Delaware. The Glacial period followed the Tertiary period. Vast geological and climatic changes occurred during the Tertiary period, especially towards the advent of the Glacial epoch. Both geological and astronomical causes may have been at work in producing this singular period in the earth's history. The best established view seems to be that Glacial periods are periodical phenomena, depending upon the eccentricity of the earth's orbit. By this we can approximately fix the time of the age or period. It may have ended about 60,000 years ago. In about 150,000 years to come the orbit of the earth will again be so eccentric that a glacial period may supervene. The time estimate becomes
of great importance in elucidating the question, how long ago did man first make his appearance on the earth? Assuming then that geologists are correct in their data, we have from thirty to sixty thousand years of time for these deposits to be made, and at no time was the continent uninhabitable, however deeply submerged the lower lying areas. There was land enough for mammalian life, and it flourished at the very foot of the advancing or receding ice sheet. It should be noted that all of the remains of prehistoric man thus far reported from these deposits in this region have come from or immediately beneath the later ice action. It is significant that nearly all the palaeolithic implements found by Dr. Abbott in the Trenton gravels are of similar age and condition.

In my frequent excursions throughout the valley of the Delaware I found many promising fields, and obtained many valuable specimens of the handiwork of the later Indians. Among these polished and finished specimens were occasionally noticed some of rude shape, showing a wide gap in the method of manufacture, and from their respective positions it became conclusive that they belonged to two different races of men occupying the country at different times.

In the fall of 1886 while overseeing a large excavation being made in opening a limestone quarry north of Durham creek, and at a depth of about twenty feet from the surface (the surface soil being glacial drift) against a limestone ledge, the workmen came upon an undoubted ancient hearth or cooking place. Numerous fire-burnt and broken stones were found, with several rude but rather dubious looking implements of stone. The hearth or fireplace and burnt stones were undoubtedly placed in the circular position by ancient man before this deposition of over twenty feet of glacial gravel.

Several years ago while a gang of men were making excavations on the New Jersey side of the Delaware, they exhumed from the glacial gravels quite a number of artificial objects manufactured by ancient man. These implements were exhumed at a depth of at least forty feet from the surface, and in a geographic position denoting great age. Along Fry's run, in Williams township, Northampton county, Pa., Theophilus Steckel, while quarrying sand in a deposit of the same age, exhumed at a depth
of twelve feet several hearths or fireplaces of circular shape, besides a large number of stone implements of undoubted artificial manufacture. In 1862 after a heavy freshet whereby about twenty acres of river drift were washed away along the Delaware river at Riegelsville, Bucks county, we picked out of the embankment remaining, at a depth of forty feet from the surface, some sixty arrow heads manufactured of argillite. It may be claimed that this river drift deposit is comparatively recent, yet viewing it from an archaeological standpoint, it is extremely old, dating back at least to the thawing of the great ice sheet.

About four hundred yards north of where a little creek sometimes called the “Brandywine” empties into Durham creek, under an overhanging limestone ledge, were found about thirty or more implements of rude manufacture resembling the net sinkers of the late Indians. These implements of stone must have been placed there before the extensive floods created by the melting of the great ice sheet, as the limestone in the vicinity is covered by an alluvial deposit of drift and soil averaging from seven to fifteen feet in depth.

After the 1862 freshet in the Delaware, Lewis Bloom, on the New Jersey side of the Delaware, opposite Durham, discovered in a washout at a depth of fifteen feet from the surface in the underlying clay a cache of argillite and quartz arrow-points containing at least half a bushel. These primitive implements were probably deposited or buried in the clay or soil by ancient man.

Having endeavored to make clear what I mean by prehistoric man, and shown also that he was a fact and not a myth, the question arises, what was his fate? Did he like the mammoth and the mastodon become extinct?

Whatever conclusions may ultimately be arrived at in regard to the relationship between the Red Man found in this section at the time of its discovery by the Europeans and prehistoric man, it is quite apparent that a long lapse of time occurred between their respective occupation.

No line of connection between Glacial man and the modern Red Man has as yet been determined, and in all probability never will be. It is doubtful whether sufficient positive evidence to satisfy the minds of mankind at large, of the presence of an earlier people than the Indian along the valley of the Delaware, will ever
be forthcoming; yet, to the minds of candid observers, there is such a degree of positive evidence in the interpretation of known facts that brings it within the bounds of certainty. That prehistoric man attained to an advanced degree of culture in the land is also certain, as may be demonstrated by visiting the museum of American Archaeology and Palæontology of the University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia.

However others may be impressed by what I have now imperfectly presented, for myself I see while strolling along the pleasant shores of the beautiful Delaware river the remnants (implements) of a once grand and noble race, who, while living, inscribed their history, meagre though it be, upon enduring tablets of stone. These ancients, having fulfilled their mission, pass. The Indian with his polished stone looms up and, like his predecessor, fades away. Soon, the present race having attained its zenith, will, like its predecessors, follow, and another grander, nobler, brainier civilization will step upon the platform and gaze with wonder and admiration upon the relics of the past.

In recapitulating the various geological formations occurring where these prehistoric implements were found, we have recent illuvium, river-drift, brick-clay and post-glacial deposits. This, in brief, is the tale told by our clay and gravel deposits in northern Bucks and adjacent parts of New Jersey. How interesting do they become where they aid us in deciphering the early history of man.
The Grave of Tamanend.

BY HENRY C. MERCER, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Pipersville Meeting, July 19, 1892).

Walk down Neshaminy creek on the right bank at "Prospect Hill," in New Britain township, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, and as you come out of the hemlock grove that overhangs the water, ascend the first rivulet that crosses your path to empty into the stream. A walk of 300 or 400 yards brings you to the rills source, a small spring half hidden by grass, in a hollow of the open hillside meadow.

About 50 feet downward from the spring close to the rill, you find by pulling away some briars an old stump much decayed, where 40 years ago, stood a large tulip-poplar, and just 47 feet below it, some large suckers mark the former site of a chestnut tree. Between the two stumps stands a young cherry tree and there a little nearer the rivulet at the foot of the bank, 11 feet from the poplar and 36 feet from the chestnut, according to Aden H. Brinker, is the site of an Indian grave.

The spot is on the farm now (1892) owned by Enos Detweiler, in New Britain township, Bucks county, Pennsylvania,* about a mile up Neshaminy creek from Godshalk's mill-dam, and there is no doubt that in the middle of the last century an Indian chief was buried there by white men.

The local tradition of the death and burial has been often referred to by antiquarians, notably in Watson's Annals, II, 172—in a quoted letter written from Bucks county by one E. M., in about 1842, to the editor; in Sherman Day's historical collections, (p. 163); in Harper's Magazine, (Vol. 44, p. 639); by W. J. Buck in the Doylestown Democrat of May 6, 1856, and by John Rogers within a few years in the Doylestown Intelligencer.

It was noted down by me in June of last year (1891) from

---

* I traced back the ownership of the property in the Doylestown land records to about 1770. From that time (deed book 19, p. 76) it had come down through David Caldwell, William Forbes, William Dean, David Waggoner, Abram Moyer, John Moyer, Captain J. Robbarts in 1822 (deed book 49, p. 139) to John Q. Adams Brinker and the present owner. I cannot learn that it was ever owned by the Shewells.
the lips of Thomas Shewell, of Bristol, the oldest living male descendant—great-grandson of the Walter Shewell, (b. 1702, d. 1779) who superintended the burial about 150 years ago.

A very aged Indian, too infirm to walk, (so the story ran, as Mr. Shewell knew it direct from his ancestors), while being carried by younger followers to a conference with the Proprietaries (probably at Philadelphia) halted near the above mentioned spring; there tired of their burden, the young Indians built a hut for the old man and leaving him in charge of an Indian girl, suddenly, after night came on, abandoned him and went on to the conference.

So enraged and distressed was the aged chief, on waking, to find himself deserted, that he tried to commit suicide by stabbing himself, and when his weak, trembling hand could not thrust the knife with effect, he at last set fire to his bed of leaves and threw himself upon it. The other Indians, who had been refused a hearing by the Proprietaries in his absence, and were sent back to fetch him, on arriving at the hut, found him dead with a hole burned in his side.

The affair was noised abroad and Walter Shewell, of Painswick Hall, the most prominent man in the neighborhood and once sheriff of Bucks county, had the body buried near the hut in the presence of the Indians.

All the common versions repeat the incident omitted by Mr. Shewell, that Walter Shewell's son Robert, then a little boy, wanted to go with his father to the funeral but was forbidden. The Misses Shewell, of Doylestown, are very certain of the detail as forming part of their family tradition, but their cousin, my informant, doubts it.

Not long after, the body of a son or descendant of Tammany

1 The common version and that of Sherman Day, taken from some members of the Shewell family, about 1840, (Historical Collections, p. 163) says distinctly that the old chief fell ill on the road.
2 The current versions describe the girl as his daughter, who was sent to the spring for water when he committed suicide.
3 All the other versions say that he first tried to burn himself, but was prevented, and afterwards stabbed himself while the girl was at the spring.
4 Painswick Hall, named after an ancestral country seat of the Shewells in England. The old house recently sold by the Misses Shewell, of Doylestown, still stands on the left of the road leading from New Briton to Castle Valley, the first building on the left after crossing the road to Godshall's mill. Early in the last century it belonged to an estate of 500 acres. The Shewells were in New Briton in 1799.
or Tamanend (for so all the traditions distinctly name the buried chief) was brought by Indians to the spring and there buried near the other grave, where Thomas Shewell, my informant, remembered seeing both grave-mounds with the stones and the two large trees in about the year 1816.¹

Still later two more dead Indians, supposed descendants of Tamanend, were brought by the tribe to the spot for burial, and finally, for some reason unknown, interred in the old New Britain (Baptist) churchyard where all traces of their unmarked graves have been lost.²

On January 31, 1892, I visited the spring and site of “Tammany’s” grave in the company of the only two persons now living who probably could positively identify the spot, Aden H. Brinker, of New Britain, and Edward Brinker, (sons of John Quincy Adams Brinker) who had bought the present (1902) Detweiler farm including the grave sites, from Captain Robbarts and sold it to its present owner.

Knowing the need of exactness in these facts, I took the greatest care in learning from the Brinker brothers that Captain Robbarts had been a particular friend of the Shewells and a continued guest at Painswick Hall, scarcely a mile away; that through Nathaniel Shewell, the then owner, (uncle of Mr. Shewell, of Bristol,) and others of the family, he had been fully acquainted with the particulars of the tradition; that after his sale of the property to the Brinkers he had boarded at the Brinker house until his death and had frequently shown the boys and their father the graves by the spring.

Aden H. Brinker was about 14 years old when his father ordered him to remove the grave-stones, (flat hewn slabs of red slate from Neshaminy creek,) about 3 feet long and 1½ wide with no marks upon them, and then standing at “Tammany’s” grave 6 or 7 feet apart and protruding about 8 inches from the ground. Much less interest was taken in the second grave than in the first, and both brothers distinctly remember their father and a Captain Robbarts referring to it and pointing it out

¹ The Misses Shewell knew nothing of this second grave.
² The Misses Shewell had not heard of these graves. Neither had the present sexton at New Britain. Eugene James had an indistinct recollection of having heard them mentioned.
about 50 feet away across the gully. When A. H. Brinker dug up one standing stone and another fallen one as belonging to it, both of these with the other two from “Tammany’s” grave were hauled away in a cart and built into the wall of the new barn.

At the same time about 1850-60 the boys cut down to be used as timber the chestnut tree and the giant poplar (whose trunk it took six horses to haul) that once shaded the spring.

So the spot has changed much since the graves were visible. So much so that perhaps Mr. Shewell, who has not seen it for 80 years, would not recognize it.

The steep overhanging bank has been much graded down by ploughing. The source, according to Mr. Brinker, has receded nearly 100 feet from the poplar stump. The trees are gone and the hillside is bare.*

Still, let us draw a straight line from the poplar stump to the chestnut shoots, measure 11 feet from the former or 36 feet from the latter, and looking northward step a little to the left, and then, if there is any certainty in human evidence, we are within a few feet of the spot where a rusty iron knife or hatchet, a few glass beads bought from white men, and possibly a brass medal might be dug up to tell the tale of this memorable interment. Let me beg that no relic hunter, for the sake of a few comparatively modern trinkets (since he need expect to find no implements of the stone age), will venture to disturb the spot for archaeology by careless digging and render its scientific identification hopeless.

No doubt then as to the burial of the Indian, and little doubt as to our having found the spot. The only remaining question is as to the identification of the chief. Was it Tamnenend?

Sherman Day (Historical Collections, p. 163) says “No” and adduces in proof an ingenious and at first convincing argument.

He fixes, and I think correctly, the date of burial after 1740, because Robert Shewell, the “little boy,” who asked in vain, (ac-

* Besides the two large trees referred to, a walnut and two other chestnuts on the slope just above the spring and opposite Tammany’s grave, were cut down by the Brinkers for barn building at the same time, 1850-60.
cording to the common tradition), to go to the funeral, was born then."

Tammany he thinks could not possibly have been living so late and escaped the notice of the Moravian missionaries, who explored the Forks of the Delaware in 1742 and the Susquehanna soon after. This is only a suggestion of Mr. Day's and so is my answer to it. I suggest that Tamanend might have been living until after 1740 unnoticed by white men for the following reasons:

First.—Tamanend was present at a council in Philadelphia on July 6, 1694, when the Iroquois wanted the Delawares to attack the settlers (colonial i:447), when he made the speech.

"We and the Christians of this river have always had a free roadway to one another and though sometimes a tree has fallen across the road, yet we have still removed it again and kept the path clear and we design to continue the old friendship that has been between us and you."

And again on July 6, 1697, (Pa. arch. i. 124) and with "Wehiland and my brother and Weheequichkon, alias Andrew, who is to be king after my death," he again for the third time sells his land between Pennypack and Neshaminy creeks. This is the last official notice of him thus far discovered.

If he was forty years old then, he would have been 93 in 1750, or if 50, 103 at the latter date, which is in general accord with the Bucks county tradition of his great age and the traditional information upon which Cooper bases his description in the "Last of the Mohicans."

Second.—The fact cannot be overlooked that Prospect Hill, *But it is useless, I think, to assign as he does. 1749. or the date of any known public conference to the journey of the old man and his followers over Prospect hill. Examination of the signed treaties proves, that no one chief whatever his rank as sachem was present at any of the land conferences which did not concern him personally. Tamanend who was head sachem of the whole Lenape system until 1718, was not present at the Jersey land treaty of 1673, or the lower Bucks county sale in 1682, or the Chester and Pennypack sale in 1685, nor that for the Schuylkill and Pennypack lands in 1683, or Susquehanna and Delaware lands in 1683, (see Colonial Rec. and Pa. archives) when in 1683 selling lands between the Neshaminy and Pennypack (Pa. arch. i.62), Tamanend concerned himself with his own patrimony. A study of the deeds throws little light on the governmental system of the Lenape. We find appended to each a list of strange names, and the same tract sold several times by different individuals with no hint of a general tribal supervision.

Doubtless dozens of informal conferences were never recorded to anyone of which Tamanend may have been called. The 1749 conference concluded a sale of lands beyond the Blue Mountains. At that time Tamanend, if living, had been deposed from the office of chief sachem 31 years.
the scene of his death, according to the legend, is comprised in the very lands lying between Pennypack and Neshaminy creeks, which as the particular territory of Tammany himself he sold three times over to William Penn in 1683, 1692 and 1697. Then, and for years after, the word Tammany must have been identified with the region, and is it likely that the Shewells, who came there in 1729, only thirty-one years after the last sale, would have made a mistake in the name?

Third—There is some corroborating evidence of the tradition in a song sung in honor of the American Saint Tammany in 1783 at one of the meetings of the then celebrated Tammany brotherhood in Philadelphia. Its beginning,

"Of Andrew, of Peter, of David, of George,  
What mighty achievements we hear."

proves it to have been written later than the date of the first Philadelphia almanac that dubbed Tammany a saint, about 1760-70. While its last verse,

"At last growing old, and quite worn out with years,  
As history doth truly proclaim,  
His wigwam was fired, he nobly expired,  
And flew to the skies in a flame."

infers either that the composer had heard the story of his death on the Neshaminy, or had, which is rather unlikely, confused him with the well known drunken Tedyuskung, who was burnt to death in his wigwam at Wyoming in 1763.

At one of these meetings in 1781 a delegation of Senecas visited the society’s “wigwam” on the Schuykill, where hung a portrait of “Tammany,” on which occasion Cornplanter made a speech and pointing to the picture, poured a libation of wine on the ground, saying, “If we pour it on ground it will suck it up and he will get it.”

It was this merry-making, parading brotherhood, founded in Philadelphia before the Revolution, who set in vogue the myth that the three white balls on Penn’s coat-of-arms represented three dumplings which Tammany had cooked for him at the Treaty Tree, who adopted Indian names and paraded in Indian dress on Tammany’s Day (the 1st of May),* who invited all

* The frequent elaborate Indian costumes still common at city parades in Philadelphia are unquestionably a relic of these processions.
manner of myths, stories, and sayings about the great Indian, and had him dubbed a saint by certain almanac makers, who set going the word Tammany, so to speak, over the country, and gave rise to all the other so-called Tammany societies in the United States, the Independent Order of Red Men, and the New York political organization known as Tammany Hall, founded in Borden's city hotel in New York in 1789, and who gave the name to Tammanytown, Juniata county; Mount Tammany, near Williamsport, Md.; Tamanend, Schuylkill county; Tammany street, Philadelphia (now Buttonwood); St. Tammany parish, Louisiana; Tammany, Mecklenburg county, Virginia, and a hundred other places so called.

But fourth and last, to return to our particular subject, there is no question that the three clans of the Lenape, the Wolf, Turtle and Turkey, were in a vague, loose way presided over by a head sachem chosen from the Turtle clan by the members of the two other clans. (Lenape and Their Legends, p. 47). Just what his powers were, is not definitely known. He certainly had little or nothing to do with the land sales of his fellow chiefs to the whites. Loskiel says that "he arranged treaties and conventions of peace" and kept the wampum peace belt of the tribe. (Mission, p. 135). He held his office during good behavior and so generally until death.

Such a chief was Tamanend and the others: Allumpees, died 1747; Natiumus, probably Tatemy, died 1761; Netatawees, in the west, and Tedyascung, in the east, died 1763, who came after him until the removal of the Delawares from eastern Pennsylvania,* and such were the many who came before him, if we are to believe the testimony of the "Wallum Olum," or Lenape bark record, an historic song illustrated by mnemonic pictographs, and sung by medicine men at sacred occasions, recounting the tribal migrations and the full list of head sachems, discovered by the eccentric antiquarian, C. A. Rafinesque, and recently published by Dr. Brinton (Lenape and Their Legends, p. 170).

The Wallum Olum tells us that Tamanend, or "The Affable," was not the first of his name, but that long before, counting

*These and many other interesting and uncollected data I find in an annotated edition of Reschel's "Memorials of the Moravian Church" at the Pennsylvania Historical Society.
back by the names of scores of rulers before the coming of the
whites, there were two other Tamanends, the first a celebrated
head chief in the far West before the tribe had migrated east­
ward. Taking this and Reichel’s “Memoirs of the Moravian
Church” as our authority we learn that our Tamanend was pre­
ceded by Ikawahou, and probably succeeded by Allumpees, or
Sassoonan, who was made chief in 1718 and held the office
till his death in 1747.

Here is an important date then, the certain end of Tamanend’s
reign in 1718. If he died then that is the end of our story. The
Neshaminy legend is mistaken. But that he did so is by no
means certain.

For some reasons, not thoroughly explained, the Iroquois at
about this time obtained that curious moral and physical influence
over the Delawares which has been the subject of much curious
speculation. Then it was that governors were sent down from the
Six Nations to look after them, and they were referred to as
“women” and “in petticoats,” and took that position of a con­
quered people which they held down to the outbreak of the Revo­
lution.

What the details of this sudden decadence were, whether a
defeat in battle or a weakening dispute no one has as yet authori­
tatively learned. The Moravians did not come into the upper
Delaware and Susquehanna region until 1742, and as Heckewel­
der testifies, the Indians were very reticent on these subjects.

Allumpees, made chief sachem in 1718, was a weak character
who died a drunkard in 1747. As the tool of the Iroquois, he
may have been elected by their powerful influence to supersede
Tamanend, nor is it impossible to suppose that the latter, by a
patriotic resistance to the majority of his people at the time of
their degradation, had become distasteful to the Six Nations.
If it is not unfair to suggest this, we have an easy explana­
tion of the several apparent contradictory facts—that he had
a great reputation among his tribe, and yet that they said so
little about him, that he lived until about 1750 and yet was un­
noticed by early settlers, missionaries and public documents.

Yet this is but supposition and I have thus far tried in vain
to sift to the bottom the stories that Tamanend once lived upon the site of Easton, was buried where Nassau Hall now stands at Princeton college, lived in the state of Delaware, or at the place in Damasus township, Wayne county, called by the early Connecticut settlers "St. Tammany's flat" in 1757.

Still I do not despair on the other hand of finding in the archives of the Moravians at Bethlehem, or in the State archives at Harrisburg or Trenton, or in the lost diaries of Still or Weiser or any of the other early scouts, or in the traditional data probably embodied in the Fenimore Cooper MSS., or from living Delawares themselves, some direct proof that the well-authenticated Neshaminy legend is true, that the great Tamanend was alive between 1697 and 1750, that deposed by his enemies in 1718 he lived on in the Pennsylvania wilderness until a very old man, watched jealously by the powerful Iroquois and their governor at Shamokin, avoided cautiously by the time servers of his tribe, beloved by many in secret, guarded by a few, and least of all, betrayed to the notice of the white stranger.

---

Hon. Richard Watson.

BY ALFRED PASCHALL, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Pipersville Meeting, July 19, 1892)

In the death of Richard Watson, which occurred suddenly, while on a trip to Philadelphia, on Friday, July 15, 1892,* the Bucks County Historical Society loses an eminent and highly-gifted member.

It is neither necessary nor appropriate at this time to refer to the life of the deceased in his social, official, business and citizen relations. These have been lately recounted at other hands, and by able tongues. As a member of this society, a few words may be permitted in connection with this meeting.

Richard Watson was during all his life ardently interested in historical matters. Some years since he devoted much time and

* Judge Watson was born February 3, 1823.
study to a careful examination of the records of the Society of Friends of the meetings in the lower end of the county, noting many forgotten facts and making copious notes for his own keeping. He was a close observer of events, and it was a life-long practice to write his observations and experiences in a journal—one of the greatest aids to accurate history which individuals have ever contributed.

Judge Watson's greatest service to the Historical Society was in connection with the celebration of the bi-centennial anniversary of the founding of Bucks county. This movement had its beginning at a regular quarterly meeting of our organization, held at Newtown, October 11, 1881, at which a committee was appointed, headed by Josiah B. Smith, and with Judge Watson's name second on the list, to take into consideration the entire subject of a suitable observance of the two hundredth anniversary of the settlement of Bucks county.

At the meeting for organization of the committee, held in November following, Judge Watson was made chairman, and authorized to appoint a committee of seven persons to report a general plan of celebration. This committee presented a written report to Chairman Watson, at a meeting held in December, and the matter then took definite form. Richard Watson as chairman was then authorized to appoint a committee of twenty to carry through the work, and from the performance of this duty, with the knowledge and judgment which were displayed in the selection, dates the success of the bi-centennial celebration of 1882.

Judge Watson served upon the sub-committee on literary exercises, and made the opening address on the first day of the celebration, and from that I take the following extract, the closing sentences of his remarks, worthy of the occasion, the man and the county of his nativity and our homes, a fitting close to this brief tribute to him whose remains were yesterday laid to rest in the Doylestown cemetery, and an encouragement to our faith and hopes brought by the history of the past to the times in which we live:
'Two hundred years have passed since the settlement of the county. We have met to commemorate that event, to perpetuate a knowledge of the past, to consider the present, to look forward upon the future. Our bi-centennial celebration is a fitting tribute to the memories of those who have lived before us, and who made Bucks county what the present generation found her. There were great and good men among them. We may profit by emulating their virtues and their works. But there is a glamour over the past that conceals the details and allows only the prominent features of the vision to be seen. The view is a distorted one. The extremes, both good and bad, appear in exaggerated forms. Men lived and worked and thought then much as they do now; they were prompted by the same motives, subject to like passions and frailties, possessed the same virtues, influenced by like religious feelings, as are the men of to-day. In short, we are a people like unto them.

"It is, however, a just cause of congratulation for the present, and of hope for the future, to know that the world has learned much in the last two hundred years and has been bettered by the learning. We of Bucks county have reaped and are reaping the fruits of the knowledge gained in common with our fellow men elsewhere. We live in every respect much better than our ancestors. We are better housed, better clothed, better fed and better taught. Statistics show that we live longer too. As knowledge and comforts bring enjoyments and long life, there is every reason to believe they also bring an increase of happiness and virtue. Sin is often a result merely of ignorance and want.

"We may sigh for the good old times when men were all honest and pure, but when those times were we do not know. The zealous enthusiast, impatient of results in his efforts to cure the evils in the world, may be disappointed and weary, may conclude mankind is growing worse instead of better, and may become himself in danger of losing his love for humanity and his faith in the true and the right. A greater mistake was never made. An examination of the old records, both of the courts and of the church organizations, and a careful study of the history of the past, will show that offences were more frequent and flagrant in the olden times than they are to-day and that the present standard of morality is higher and more closely observed than it was then.

"There is no cause for discouragement in all proper efforts to promote the good and the true. Impatience is the child of weakness. Confidence is an attendant upon strength. Right is stronger than wrong. Good is mightier than evil. Love is the conqueror of hate. In the providence of God, love, right and truth must triumph in the end. Bucks county has abundant cause to look with pride upon her past, with satisfaction upon her present, and with confident hope upon her future."
Bedminster Township.

BY GEN. W. W. H. DAVIS, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Pipersville Meeting, July 19, 1892).

The most interesting part of our county's history is a sketch of the pioneers who settled it; who transformed the forests into productive farms; opened roads and built houses; their gradual expansion and growth in the elements of civilization, and the organization of townships, the bed-rock of local self-government. In the paper I am about to read, I shall treat of Bedminster township from the standpoint I have mentioned.

It is stated in one of William Penn's biographies, that when he sailed on his return to England, in 1684, from his first visit to Pennsylvania, the Province was divided into twenty-two townships; but this could not have referred to Bucks county, for her boundaries were not yet fixed, nor were townships laid out until eight years afterward. There is evidence that Penn intended to lay out this county according to a system of townships that would have given them much greater symmetry than they now possess, and similar to our three rectangular townships on the Montgomery border, with an area of about 5,000 acres each; but circumstances, over which he had no control, compelled him to abandon right-angle townships. There were no legal subdivisions in Bucks earlier than 1692, although, for the convenience of collecting taxes, etc., limits had already been given, and names affixed, to some of the settlements.

It is a feature of the formation of the townships of Bucks county, that they were organized in groups, at shorter or longer intervals, as the wants of the settlers called for them. The first group composed of the five townships of Makefield, Falls, Buckingham, (now Bristol), Salem, (now Bensalem) and Middletown, was formed in 1692; while the second group, Southampton, Warminster, Newtown, Wrightstown, Buckingham and Solebury, was organized in 1703. The first township organized north of Doylestown was Hilltown, in 1722, followed by New Britain in 1723, and Plumstead in 1725. Milford was the first German
towship to assume corporate life, and the first of the concluding group that embraces the remaining townships in Bucks, organized prior to 1752. In this group is Bedminster. If you will examine your county map, you will find that this township lies wedged in between Plumstead, Hilltown, Rockhill, Haycock and Nockamixon, having the tortuous Tohickon for its north and northeast boundaries, and it formed part of Plumstead at the time of its organization in 1742.

Speaking of the parent and child, that is, of Plumstead and Bedminster, it may be remarked right here, they were both settled by English-speaking people, but were subsequently overrun by the Germans. Other townships were conquered in the same peaceful way, and the Germans are still marching toward the lower Delaware like an army with banners. They have great staying qualities, and when they once plant their stakes in the fertile fields south of Doylestown, they are as hard to rout out as were their war-like ancestors after they had crossed the Rhine in pursuit of the Roman legions. When I was a boy, the German language was seldom heard in lower Bucks, but to-day it is spoken in almost every neighborhood, and German ballots are voted at every poll.

Before settlers began to arrive in what is now Bedminster, William Allen, of Philadelphia, and the Penns owned all of the land in the township. Allen's was called the "Deep Run tract," because that stream ran through it. The Penns opened their lands for settlement about 1725-30, and settlers soon began to come in. Among others, John Hough bought 200 acres on Deep Run, in 1734, and, in 1741, Richard Hockley took up 1,000 acres, the survey being made by virtue of a warrant dated March 20, 1734. This tract lay "near Tohickon above Deep Run." In a few years there was considerable population along this stream, and the settlement bore its name until the township was organized. The first settlers were from the north of Ireland, of that sturdy race known as Scotch-Irish, and of Presbyterian faith.

Among these pioneers we find the names of William Hart, Cochran, Thompson, Grier, Barnhill, McNeeley, Darrah, Robinson, McHenry, whose grandson became a county commissioner, Humphrey Orr, who took up 900 acres on the Tohickon, at the
point where the Durham road crosses that stream, and was known as "John Orr's ford" until a bridge was built. This Bedminster pioneer was the ancestor of the distinguished Orr family of South Carolina, of which James L. was a member of Congress, Speaker of that body, and died in St. Petersburg in 1873, while minister to Russia. The Orrs were in Bedminster as early as 1730. Samuel Ayres, from Antrim, Ireland, settled on Deep Run about 1742, and died there the following year. The late F. A. Comly, president of the North Pennsylvania railroad, was a descendant of Samuel Ayres, in the female line.

The Darrahs are descended from a Scotch-Irish ancestor who settled at Deep Run. Thomas Darrah came from the north of Ireland about 1725; he first settled in Horsham, now in Montgomery county, then Philadelphia, but, after living there a few years, sold his property and removed to Bedminster, where he patented 800 acres. At his death, in 1750, he left five sons and three daughters. The descendants are numerous, and several of the name have served their country in various wars that have taken place since that time, William Darrah, son of the first Thomas, serving in Benjamin Franklin's regiment in 1756-57.

William Armstrong, also an early settler, and a signer of the petition for the township, was of Scotch-Irish descent, whose line can be traced back to John Armstrong, chief of the border clan of that name, who was treacherously murdered by James V, of Scotland. His father was an officer at the siege of Derry; and William, with his wife Mary and three sons, came from Ireland to America, in 1736. They probably settled in Bedminster soon after their arrival, for we find that he built a mansion in the township in 1740, known for many years as the "Armstrong House." December 30, 1747, he received from the Penns a patent for 300 acres, on the south bank of the Tohickon, which, added to 104 acres he had bought two years prior, made him the owner of 404 acres in all. He died about 1785. Two of his sons served in the Continental army.

Jacob Wismer, who died at Deep Run, February 4, 1787, in his 103rd year, was an early settler in our county, but it is impossible to tell when he came into Bedminster. He was born in Germany prior to 1720; immigrated to North Carolina where he lived ten years, and then removed to this county, where he mar-
ried his third wife, with whom he lived 67 years. He is thought to have come here as early as 1720. The name of Jacob “Weismore,” signed to the petition for the township, in 1741, was doubtless meant for Jacob Wismer. He left, at his death, 170 children and grandchildren, and his widow died at 84. The Eckels were among the earliest German pioneers in Bedminster, the grandfather of John Eckel, who died 20 years ago, coming from the borders of France and Germany and settling near the Deep Run meeting-house. Returning to Europe on business, shortly afterward, he was taken sick on his way home, and died at Philadelphia. His body was buried in Tohickon graveyard. His descendants are numerous. The late David Spinner, of Milford, married a granddaughter, a daughter of John, the son of Henry.

The Scheetzs are descended from Conrad Scheetz, who immigrated from Germany with his brother Philip, and settled in Germantown about 120 years ago. They were married and brought their families. Conrad was a hatter, and many farmers of Bucks and Montgomery bought their hats of him when going to or returning from market. He had a large family of children, all of whom lived and died in Philadelphia, except George, the eldest son, who settled at Keller’s church, some ninety years ago. He married a Fluck and had a family of nine children, eight sons and one daughter, all of whom are living but three of the sons; and there had not been a death among them until within five years. George Scheetz died about 1861, and his widow in 1875, at the age of 83. The family Bible, handsomely illustrated, and brought from Germany by Conrad Scheetz, is still in the family.

The Germans, destined to be the ruling race in Bedminster, were not far behind the Scotch-Irish. The first of these comers were Mennonites, who settled on, or near, Deep Run before 1746. Among them we find the names of Swartz, Friedt, Kolb, Oberholtzer, Gross, Wismer, Kulp, Moyer, Meyers, Godshalk, Landes, Eckel, Keichlein, Scheetz, Koehler, Leatherman, Stover and many others, all familiar names at this day. Several were leaders in the church; some were bishops, others deacons.

The settlers in Bedminster of both races, followed the universal practice of the immigrants from the old world to Pennsylvania, and organized religious societies and built churches as soon
DEEP RUN SCHOOL HOUSE.
In Bedminster township, Bucks county, Pa. Built in 1842, the successor of log house of 1746.

DEEP RUN SCHOOL HOUSE.
Staves of music written on beams of ceiling.
(Photographs by H. C. Mercer, in 1897.)
as they had found shelter for their families. The Scotch-Irish, the first to arrive, were the first to erect a church. This was in 1732, 162 years ago, when a log meeting-house was built near Deep Run, in the southwest corner of the township, and in 1736 the Rev. Francis McHenry was called to the pastorate. No doubt meetings were first held at private houses, for, when Rev. William Tennent was called to Neshaminy in 1726, and six years before the church was built, Deep Run was his "upper congregation." The church joined the Philadelphia Presbytery, in 1732. This was the original place of worship for the Scotch-Irish settlers in all this section of the country, and was the cradle of Presbyterianism in Bucks county, north of Doylestown. Deep Run was the parent of the Doylestown church. As evidence of the great change in religious faith and race since the settlement of the township, we need but state there is not a Presbyterian or an English family in it. It has become thoroughly German, and service is only held at Deep Run at long intervals to prevent the forfeiture of the real estate given by William Allen for a parsonage. There are none there to keep watch and ward over the old place of worship but the spirits of the rude forefathers, who lie buried in the church-yard, and who left pleasant homes in the old world for freedom to worship God in the new. Besides the Orr's, others of the pioneer settlers in Bedminster were the ancestors of distinguished descendants. The Grier family gave three ministers to the church, and a judge of the Supreme Court of the United States; while the late William D. Kelly was a descendant of the Darrahs in the female line.

The Mennonite settlers were the next to organize a church, and a log meeting-house was erected near the Deep Run in 1746. William Allen gave the ground for the place of worship, deeded a fifty-acre farm, in trust, to Abraham Swartz, Hans Friedt, Samuel Kolb and Marcus Oberholtzer, bishops and deacons, for the use of the church, and he also gave them a silver cup for Sacramental purposes, which is still in use. The log house was replaced by a stone one in 1766, and the latter, by a modern structure, in 1872. Some fifty years ago a schism took place in the church, when a portion went off and erected a new place of worship, but the old congregation remains, one of the largest and most flourishing in the county. The first minister
was Abraham Swartz, who became blind during the latter part of his ministry, after which it was his custom to get one of the congregation to read a portion of the Scriptures, from which he would select his text and preach a sermon. Continuous service has been held since the first house was built in 1746. The second German church in Bedminster was the Tohickon, Lutheran and German Reformed, situated in the northwest corner of the township, a few hundred yards south of the point where the old Bethlehem road crosses the Tohickon creek. At what time this congregation was organized is not known, but it had grown to considerable size by 1754, and, for ten years, it had been visited by Messrs. Rauss and Schultz. The congregation, at that day, was too poor to pay the salary of a regular minister, but managed to build a parsonage and school-house. We have no record of a church being built at that time. The first church building was of logs, and the subsequent ones of stone, the present large and substantial edifice being built in 1838. The lot was the gift of Andrew and Charles Keichline, and, for many years, it was known as "Keichline's Church." The church building is one of the largest in the county, having seating capacity for a thousand, and the two congregations nearly double that number. The organ, built in Lehigh, in 1839, was probably the first pipe organ in a church in the county. The name of the first pastor at Tohickon has not come down to us, but Casper Wack was in charge from 1770 to 1782, and likewise at Indianfield, in Rockhill, and the Great Swamp, in Lehigh county. He was the first young man of these denominations ordained to the ministry in America, and Tohickon was his first church. In 1773, the Synod added Nockamixon to his charge, and he supplied other congregations. The home of Mr. Wack was in Hilltown, two miles from the present Hilltown church. Among the pastors at Tohickon was the Rev. John A. Strassburger, who was in charge about thirty years, until 1854, dying in 1860, in his 64th year. He made his mark on the community, and few men, in the church, or out of it, wielded wider influence.

There are few more interesting spots than the old graveyard of the Tohickon church, which hands down to the present generation the names of the pioneers who worshiped on the banks of that historic stream. When I examined this graveyard, twenty
years ago, the same fact was noticeable that is observed in all the old graveyards in the county, that the gravestones mark four periods in the interments; first, the primitive rock from the foundation of the church down to about 1750, generally without inscription; next, slate, to 1775; then brown sandstone, to about 1800, followed by marble, first blue, then white. German inscriptions were universal until within about 40 years. The gravestones show a sprinkling of English names, probably of settlers in Tinicum or some of the English-speaking people who had settled along Deep Run. The earliest stone in the Tohickon yard, with a legible inscription, was erected to the memory of John Henrich Eckel, probably the ancestor of the family in that township that bears this name, who died November 24, 1764, his wife Susannah, born in 1719, surviving him to 1803, thirty-nine years of widowhood. Then we have Felix Lehr, 1769, Michael Ott, 1769, and his wife Catharina, 1792. Johannes Honig, the original of Haney, born in 1714, and died in 1787, and Jacob Nonnemacher, born 1720, and died in 1788. Several stones bear the name Salade, the original of Solliday. The late Henry Eckel was organist in the old stone church. Keller's church, likewise Lutheran and Reformed, was organized at an early day, but we are not able to give the date, but sometime before 1750. In 1751 the Rev. Mr. Rauss, Lutheran, accepted a call and reached his new charge in a fifteen days' journey from New York, traveling most of the way through unbroken forests.

The first movement toward the formation of a township was made in March, 1741, one hundred and fifty-one years ago, when "thirty-five inhabitants of Deep Run" petitioned the Court of Quarter Sessions to form the territory into a township, with the following boundaries: "Beginning upon Plumstead corner, coming along that line to Hilltown corner, and from that line to Rockhill corner, and down Tohickon till it closes at Plumstead corner, where it begins. The following names attached to this petition give us additional knowledge of the men who peopled the wood north of Plumstead: James Hughes, Robert Smith, Abraham Black, William Armstrong, John Graham, John Ree, George McFerrin, Adam Thompson, Mr. Miller, Thomas Darroch, Mark Overhold, Martin Overhold, Nicholas Ogeny, Jacob Leatherman, Jacob Weismore, John Fretts, William Graham, Joseph Town-
send, Henry Groud, Michael Lott, David Kulp, Daniel Norcauk, John Bois, Joseph Armstrong, John Riffle, Ralph Trought, Fetter Ryner, Matthew Ree, Andrew Sloan, Tilman Kulp, Christian Stover, George Lynard, John Clymer, Nicholas Kean and Frederick Croft. I have given the spelling of these names as they are on the public records, though some of them are evidently erroneous. The township was granted at the March term, 1742, and the Court appointed, to lay it off, as jurors, John Kelley, William James, Griffith Davis and Lewis Evins, with John Chapman as surveyor: It was surveyed and laid out sometime during the year, and the boundaries returned differ little, if any, from the present. On the report of the jury the following is endorsed: “Confirmed with the name of Bedminster.” In the jury’s report the Tohickon is spelled “Tohickney” and “Socunk” is named as a place whose locality is now entirely unknown. The area of Bedminster township is given as 16,058 acres. In the petition for the organization of Tinicum, in 1738, Bedminster is mentioned as a township, and probably was so for all practical purposes, but was not so constituted by law until 1742.

In addition to a labyrinth of local roads, about which little is known, Bedminster is cut by three great arteries of travel that run through the county; the Durham and Easton roads that intersect at Pipersville, in the southeastern corner of the township, and the old Bethlehem road, which forms part of the northwest boundary. The Swamp road separates Bedminster from Hilltown on the west. The first township road, we have a record of, was laid out in 1748; starting in the road from “Colvin’s ferry on the Delaware (now Point Pleasant) to Philadelphia,” and running to John Clymer’s mill on the Tohickon; thence by the Presbyterian and Mennonite meeting-houses to the old Bethlehem road. A road was laid out from the Durham road to Jacob Stout’s mill, on the Tohickon and to Tohickon church, and thence toward the county line, about 1755. In 1765, a road was opened from Deep Run meeting-house to the Easton road; and the following year, a road was opened from the meeting-house to Tohickon church. The fact that several public highways led toward the Deep Run, at that early day, is evidence that that region was the seat of considerable population. A bridge was built over Deep Run, near the meeting-house, about 1800.
Of the mills of Bedminster, it is supposed that the oldest was built on the site of Angeny's mill, on a small stream emptying into Deep Run, east of the Presbyterian meeting-house. The date is unknown. The first mill may have been John Clymer's on the Tohickon, built before 1749; and the mills of Joseph Tyson, on Cabin Run, and Jacob Kraut, on Deep Run, were erected next in order. They were followed by Jacob Stover's on the Tohickon and Henry Black's oil mill on Cabin Run and Durham road, half a mile below Pipersville, torn down some years ago. A widow Shearer owned a mill in Bedminster, in 1753, but we have never known its location, and that year a road was laid out from it to Deep Run meeting-house. Among the early mills on the Tohickon, in addition to Clymer's, were those of Ichabod Wilkinson, White's and Henry Lot's.

Bedminster has five villages, at least localities so designated: Dublin, Pipersville, Hagersville, Bedminsterville and Keelersville. Of the number, Dublin is the most considerable, while Pipersville has the most history lingering around it. Dublin is said to have taken its name from its earliest log tavern. It was a double building and got the name of the double-inn; the change to Dublin was easy enough. This was near a century ago, and, in the course of time, a hamlet grew up about it. Three inns are said to have stood on the site of the old hostelry. A man by the name of Robinson kept it during the Revolution, whose son was a royalist, and an associate of the Doanes. After the war it is supposed the son lay concealed a long time in the house between two partitions; he was watched, but not discovered. The father was drowned in a creek on the premises. A post-office was established at Dublin in 1827, with Newton Rowland postmaster. In 1798, when Rev. Uriah DuBois was called to the pastorate of Deep Run church, he lived at Dublin, remaining there until 1804, when he removed to Doylestown to take charge of the Union Academy which was opened that year.

Pipersville, where we are assembled to-day, and whose hospitality we enjoy, is the centre of an interesting history. Its founder was George Piper, from whom are descended all that bear the name in this section and many elsewhere. He was born on the Wissahickon, Philadelphia county, November 11,
1755; removed to Bedminster about the time he arrived at manhood, and married a daughter of Arnold Lear, of Tinicum. He opened a store here in 1775, and, in 1778, moved into the tavern that stood on the site of the present public house, and was the landlord of it until his death in 1823. He was a prominent man. At one time he was an officer in the Continental army, a colonel in the State militia and assisted General Paul Mallet Provost to purchase the tract of land on the east bank of the Delaware, on which he afterward laid out Frenchtown, Hunterdon county, New Jersey. Colonel Piper listened to the reading of the Declaration of Independence in front of the State House, Philadelphia, July 4, 1776. This place was not called Pipersville until the post-office was opened in 1845, and Jacob Nicholson was appointed postmaster.

The tavern kept at Pipersville, in ye olden time, and of which George Piper was the landlord almost half a century, was a very noted inn a century ago. The first building was built about 1759, by one Bladen, on the site of the present house. This was the centre building; the parlor and dining-room were added in 1784, and the kitchen and a small room at the west end in 1790, and 1801. The sign of the old inn, simply "Piper's tavern," was painted on a board and fastened to the front of the upper porch. It was called "Bucks county hotel" for many years. While Colonel Piper was landlord of the old inn, it sheltered some of the most distinguished men of the last century, among whom may be mentioned General Anthony Wayne, of the Revolution; Benjamin Franklin, Governor Mifflin, Timothy Pickering, Robert Morris, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, Doctor Rush, Chief Justice Tilghman, Bishop White, Rev. Dr. Muhlenberg and others. Timothy Matlack cut his name on the railing of the upper porch, which was still there when it was taken down in 1827. During the yellow fever of 1799, Mayor Wharton, of Philadelphia, and his family boarded here; and Stephen Girard made it his stopping place to and from Bethlehem. George Taylor, another signer of the Declaration of Independence, was a frequent guest of Colonel Piper, as was also William Allen; and Colonels John and Thomas Cadwalader stopped at the old inn while on their gunning ex-
cursions along the Tohickon, sometimes accompanied by William Logan and Casper Wister. Among the distinguished men, who patronized Colonel Piper's tavern, was Joseph Bonaparte, ex-King of Spain, who boarded with him two weeks at one time. On such occasion the brother of the French Emperor was accompanied by his entire suite, and brought with him his cook and plate; the landlord only furnishing the meats, vegetables, etc., which his servants prepared for the palate of the ex-King. In addition to the distinguished guests named, who found shelter under the roof of the old historic inn, the celebrated General La Fayette must not be forgotten. After being wounded at Brandywine, he was taken in a barge to Bristol, and then conveyed in a carriage up the Durham road, to Bethlehem. He passed this point, and there is no doubt stopped here, and probably remained over night.

During the Revolution this neighborhood was, at times, the scene of exciting episodes, being in the range of the Doanes and their confederates. Colonel Piper was frequently from home, being at one time in command of the American outposts near Milestown, when some of these disreputable fellows would visit the tavern. It is told, by a member of the family, that one day, while the Colonel was absent at Newtown, then the county seat, leaving only his wife, children and a hired man at home, Gibson and Geddis, two of the confederates of the Doanes, came to the inn while Mrs. Piper was ironing. Geddis put his booted foot into a pan of buckwheat batter, when she threw a flat-iron at him, breaking his arm near the shoulder. In return he tried to strike her with his loaded whip, but she retreated into a side room, got her husband's sword and drove the ruffian from the house. The broken arm was set by Doctor Shaffer, who boarded at George Fox's, a mile and a half below the tavern. Geddis brought suit against Mrs. Piper for damages, but was afraid to prosecute it. Gibson, the companion of Geddis, was the same who shot Moses Doan after his capture at the cabin on the Tohickon. It is said of the patriotic Mrs. Piper, that during the Revolutionary war, she gave her husband her entire fortune she received from her father's estate, £325 in gold, to purchase shoes and clothing for his company. It had been buried
in the cellar of the tavern in an earthen pot, but was dug up and carried to camp. It was replaced by Continental money that became worthless.

When George Piper was gathered to his fathers, in 1823, at the age of 68, he was succeeded as landlord by Jacob Keichline, his son-in-law. He presided at the head of this famous hostelry until 1859, two years before his death, making the rule of these two, 81 years, a longer lease of power in the same family than any other tavern in the county can boast, and few in or out of the State. The Keichlines are one of the oldest families in Bedminster, but not as numerous as they were half a century ago. The first immigrant was John Peter Keichline, who settled in the township as early as 1742, one hundred and fifty years ago. He had three sons, all of whom entered the Revolutionary army and did good service. Peter, who removed to Northampton county, as early as 1749, built the first flour mill on the Bushkill. He lived at Easton. When the Revolutionary war broke out, he recruited a company of riflemen, in Northampton and Bucks, for Colonel Miles' regiment, and was in command of it at the battle of Long Island, 1776, where he was taken prisoner. Lord Sterling, wrote to Washington that the English General Grant was killed by some of Keichline's riflemen. His brother Andrew was promoted to a majority on the field of Monmouth, and Charles, who entered the army later than his two brothers, took the oath of allegiance in June, 1778. Andrew and Charles were both born in Bedminster, the former being the grandfather of the late Dr. William H. Keichline, of Philadelphia. Jacob Keichline, the son of Andrew, was born in this township, September 8, 1776, and his father owned and kept a tavern, now, or was lately, a dwelling house opposite the Tockhickon church. In the 36 years that Jacob Keichline kept the old tavern at Pipersville, he and his wife became very popular, and the house was much frequented. They were both warm Democrats, the wife taking as deep an interest in politics as her husband. She, a plain German woman, was a born politician, and took to it as naturally as Richlieu to state craft. Many an anxious candidate for office had his fortunes helped by receiving timely advice from her. Candidates, on their way up
county from below, seldom failed to stop and have a chat with the astute landlady of the old tavern. When a youth, I occasionally came with my father into this section, who always stopped to see Mrs. Keichline, and they invariably sat down and had a quiet chat on the political situation.

The old inn, whose story I have briefly related, stood until 1885, when the present owner, Jacob B. Crouthamel, built the present commodious house on the site. Although “lost to sight,” the historic hostelry is still “to memory dear,” and “Keichline’s tavern” will be remembered long after the generation which saw it in the flesh shall have passed away. Since the new inn was erected, various improvements have been added to Pipersville. In 1877, a library was established; in 1886, Dr. Brumbaugh erected a chapel, and George Rapp commenced building a creamery in 1889, which was finished and successfully run by A. M. Gerhart; Amos Fretz began the clothing business, in 1884, and in 1891, a council of the Junior Order of Native American Mechanics was organized here. Other industries will spring up in the near future, and, while Pipersville may never be a seaport, it will undoubtedly increase in intellectual and material wealth.

While the Bedminster of to-day may not keep pace with some of her sister townships in its progress in the Arts and Sciences and Literature, she is behind none of them in agricultural pursuits. One has but to traverse the township and see her elegant farms, teeming with rich harvests and ornamented with handsome dwelling and well-kept farm buildings, to be satisfied that her husbandmen are the equal of any in the county. By the last census she stands first in valuation in horses and cattle. Four creameries stimulate the farmers to improve their stock and enrich the soil so as to get the best results from their dairies. Bedminster’s fertile hills and rich valleys are the pride of their owners. Of her business interests the mercantile pursuit flourishes, and the general stores of Sherer & Co., Dublin, and Lewis Keller, Bedminsterville, are among the largest in the county. The sons of Bedminster have not been behind other sections of the county in fighting their country’s battle; they shed their blood in the Revolution that established the Union and in the late war
that preserved it. Two of her sons have filled the office of Superintendent of Public Schools of the county, S. S. Overholt, and William H. Slotter, the present efficient incumbent. Others are found in the leading professions of the day—in Law, Medicine, the Ministry and in Art.

Hon. Bird Wilson, D.D., LL.D.

BY HON. HARMAN YERKES, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 17, 1893).

The commendable effort of the bar and the county commissioners of Bucks county to collect, for preservation in the courtroom, the likenesses of the judges who have presided over our courts in times gone by, naturally excites interest in the lives and history of the eminent men who, by their learning and ability, contributed to the honorable record of our county.

They were, each in his turn, the central figures around whom were enacted scenes exhibiting the passions, ambitions, secret motives, hopes, revenges, plottings and despair which impel men to attempt the noblest deeds or to commit the blackest crimes. They, as the chief arbiters of the lives, liberties, fortunes and happiness of many of their fellow mortals, carried responsibilities which doubtless cast many a shadow over the brightest hours of their lives. They carried to their graves secrets and confessions of the wrecked beings whom, in duty’s line, they had been called upon to condemn, that must have impressed them with the wickedness, coldness, treachery, sadness and emptiness of this earthly life.

The courts of justice of our State had undergone a variety of changes prior to the adoption of the Constitution of 1790. The Act of 1722 had provided for the appointment, in each county, of a suitable number of justices to hold the several courts. These justices were not required to be learned in the law. They were authorized to hold public and also private or special sessions. The public sessions were limited to two days’ sittings. Their jurisdiction was also limited. In holding the orphans’ court the justices sat at the localities most convenient
PRESIDENT JUDGES OF BUCKS COUNTY.
Portraits of all president judges from 1790 to 1831, except that of John D. Coxe (1797-1815) whose portrait we were unable to get.
(For portraits of other judges of Bucks county, see page 94.)
to the parties, but the number of times they preferred Col. Piper's tavern at Pipersville would indicate that they had also an eye to the good things of this world.

A Supreme Court with a Chief-Justice and two Associates was also constituted at Philadelphia. They were required to ride the circuit into the counties of Bucks and Chester twice a year, to try all issues joined therein. The jurisdiction of the Supreme Court attached in all causes where the value exceeded £50, and in all cases of debt for rent, replevin, ejectment, trespass or suits wherein title to real estate might come in question. They were also to deliver the jails of all persons committed for capital crimes or felonies.

By the Constitution of 1790 and the Act of 1791 the Supreme Court was continued as before. The courts of Common Pleas, Oyer and Terminer and Quarter Sessions and Orphans' Court were erected into four districts or circuits, one of which, the first, comprised Philadelphia, Bucks, Montgomery and Delaware. In each of these districts one President Judge, skilled in the law, and four Associate Judges (afterwards reduced to two) were appointed by the Governor. The same Act provided for a High Court of Appeals to be composed of the Judges of the Supreme Court, the Presidents of the Common Pleas districts and three other persons of legal attainments who were commissioned during good behavior. This resembled the present Court of Appeals of New Jersey.

Down to 1806, when Bucks county was separated from Philadelphia, the law end of our courts was so closely allied with that city that a history of the judges and lawyers of the time seems to belong to her rather than to us. However, some of the greatest lawyers of the province were residents of Bucks county and represented it in the legislative bodies. They followed the Judges of the Supreme Court in riding the circuit into all the counties. Time will not permit me to name these lawyers nor the eminent Justices of the Supreme Court who held the circuits here. Probably all of them came here in their turns. Most prominent among the Judges of the County Court were Jeremiah Langhorne, in the early days, and Henry Wynkoop, of the Revolutionary period, both able men. Wyn-
koop was one of the most honored of our citizens. He was our first member of Congress and the intimate friend of General Washington. Senator McClay intimates that he was given to toadying to the great man. He was appointed President of the Court of Common Pleas of the county in 1784 and was next to the last Lay President Judge of the courts of our county. John Barclay succeeded him and held the position for a few months. Other prominent Justices were Joseph Hart, James Benizet, Francis Hutchinson, James Hanna, Andrew Long, John and Joseph Chapman and Richard Backhouse. They were all commissioned as Judges of the Court.

The First President Law Judge of this county was Hon. James Biddle. He was appointed under the Act of 1791 to preside over the new district comprising Philadelphia, Bucks, Montgomery and Chester, and held the office at the time of his death in 1797; he was a member of the Biddle family of Philadelphia, famous for six generations for men of physical and mental vigor; he was the oldest of three brothers. A second brother, Edward, was a member of the Continental Congress, and promised to take a very high place as a military leader in the Revolution, but an unfortunate accident resulted in his death. The other, Charles Biddle, became Vice President of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania and was influential in public affairs. Charles was the father of Nicholas Biddle, who carried on the great bank contest with President Jackson and was ancestor of nearly all of the name who in this generation have won distinction as judges, lawyers and soldiers.

James, the first Law Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of this county, was born February, 13, 1731, and studied law with John Ross, of the Philadelphia bar. He practiced in Berks, Lancaster and Northampton counties, residing in Reading until about 1760, when he removed to Philadelphia, on being appointed Deputy Prothonotary. Later he became Deputy Judge in admiralty. In December, 1776, he removed to Reading and continued the practice of the law until 1788, when he was made Prothonotary of the Court of Common Pleas of Philadelphia, a position much sought after by lawyers. His principal competitor for the appointment was James Wilson, Esq., hereafter
mentioned, and father of the subject of this paper, who became a Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States.

While Mr. Biddle held the office of Prothonotary, the yellow fever broke out in Philadelphia, but he resolutely refused to leave his post, throughout the scare. He was a vestryman of Christ church and is buried in its grounds. He married Frances Marks, and had thirteen children, only three of whom lived to be over ten years of age. A number of his descendants are living.

Judge Biddle was succeeded on the bench of Bucks county by the Hon. John D. Coxe, who held his first court at Newtown, August 9, 1797. He was succeeded by Hon. William Tilgman, who first sat at Newtown, February 3, 1805.

Judge Tilgman did not remain long on the Common Pleas bench. Chief Justice Shippen of the Supreme Court, who had reached the age of 78 years, resigned at the beginning of 1806, and Judge Tilgman was appointed to that position, which he filled with great learning and ability until his death on April 30, 1827. Chief Justice Tilgman was one of the greatest judges the State has produced. The circumstance that Governor McKean, whom Horace Binney termed the father of the Supreme Court, appointed him Chief Justice thus making him the head of the new judicial system at a time when party spirit was at its highest, although those two great men did not agree in their political views, was the strongest tribute to his worth as a jurist and lawyer.

I have now reached a period in our judicial history when Bucks county, relieved of the delays and disadvantages to which the natural tendency to neglect by a bench and bar whose central interest was in a populous city, had always subjected her, was to emerge upon a career of business activity and intellectual brightness in the conduct of legal affairs, which gave to her lawyers a reputation, long maintained, second to none in the Commonwealth.

A short retrospect of the manner of conducting the business of the courts will serve partially to explain the causes which led to the important reforms in our judicial system that have since survived all changes. As usual they arose through agita-
tion by the people at large. Succeeding the Revolution, there was a tendency to form a higher class, after the model of the English. This was a continuation of the colonial aristocracy. The disposition was to retain the lofty notions which had prevailed, of pomp, circumstance and display in the conduct of public officers. Both President Washington and Vice President Adams were accused by the severer class of Republicans of a hankering to ape the forms of royalty on public occasions. These notions were nowhere stronger than in Philadelphia. The courts, necessarily conservative, were slow to change in matters of formality, as they have always been in systems of practice. In the Supreme Court, the judges wore robes of scarlet, the lawyers dressed in black gowns, and Chief Justice McKean presided with his cocked hat upon his head. When the judges rode the circuits into the adjoining counties, they were met and escorted to the court-house and to and from the justices' robing-room by the sheriff with a drawn sword and by the constables of the county carrying their staves, as was the custom in England.

It appears that Henry Wynkoop, probably through his associations with Washington, Adams, Hamilton and other great men at the Nation's capitol, was deeply imbued with the idea that a display of pomp rather than the certainty and rapidity of executing the public business would impress the people with the majesty of the law. It is possible that his own handsome and distinguished presence, which we are assured appeared to great advantage on public days, whetted his taste for these formalities.

Upon assuming the presidency of the Justices' Court, he made an order that, during the sitting of the court, the constables should appear with their staves in their hands; that "after the court shall have adjourned they walk in procession with their staves, before the sheriff to the door of the justices' room, where they shall deposit their staves until the time of adjournment shall have expired, when they shall again attend and walk to the court-house door as before directed."

The people generally, notwithstanding their Quaker affiliations, also held to the formalities of the mother country. The
grand inquest for the body of the county presented "that the present device (the design of the provincial government) ought to be obliterated, and the arms of the State of Pennsylvania, with such addition as the court shall think fit, be put in the room thereof." The Court then suggested "that a buck be added by way of a crest to denote the county." With the adoption of this suggestion, showing a singular ignorance of the origin of the county name, the learned Court and "the body of the county" were content with the dignity thereof, and the order so stood.

But this pomp in the judicial proceedings did not facilitate the despatch of business, and the want of legal knowledge of the justices of the county court rendered them unfit to transact it. The people lost and buried their unwise prejudice against lawyers as judges, and discerning that their important litigation, depending upon the uncertainty of the attendance of the Supreme Circuit Court and of the attorneys from the city, was much hindered and delayed, became dissatisfied; and complaints grew loud and strong. One great source of delay was declared by Governor McKean, in one of his veto messages, to lie in requiring the judges of the Supreme Court to go upon the circuit into each county of the State to try cases. In those days the difficulties of traveling into remote counties consumed much of the year. Local tribunals, presided over by law judges, were therefore demanded. The feeling at the delay in judicial proceedings became very bitter. In the heated canvass of Simon Snyder against the re-election of Governor McKean in 1805, a powerful argument used against the Governor, was that he was a lawyer and ex-judge and had no sympathy with these demands—a charge afterward proved to be unfounded. An attempt was also made to supplant the constitution of 1790 with a new one for the same reason. The strength and threatening character of the feeling in this county are shown in a very able address issued by Samuel D. Ingham, to counteract the effect of these arguments. He was elected to the Legislature in that campaign and, no doubt, greatly aided Governor McKean in bringing about the Legislation of 1806, reorganizing the judiciary system and providing for a system of arbitration, legal pro-
procedure, etc. probably to-day the best in the union. There was no man better qualified by knowledge, ability, industry, capacity for great labor, and unequaled experience, for this undertaking than the Governor. His most enduring monument is in the laws enacted during that year.

The Act of 1806 “To alter the Judiciary System of the Commonwealth” became the permanent foundation of our present system. It created ten Common Pleas Districts now grown with the greatness of the Commonwealth, to forty-nine. The counties of Bucks, Chester, Montgomery and Delaware were formed into a new district, called the seventh. The Act also called for the appointment of a judge learned in the law, and two associates in each new district. It is a noteworthy fact that Bucks county has always retained the designation of the “seventh” district.

Bird Wilson was appointed to the position of President Judge of this district, then the second in importance in the State. He was twenty-nine years old—younger than any of his successors upon coming to the bench. Henry P. Ross, the next youngest, was thirty-two years old. But Judge Ross was a tried, successful and able lawyer, with a very large practice in the nisi prius court, while Judge Wilson had little experience, and had probably never tried a case. His appointment, therefore, illustrates the great decision of character and confidence in his own judgment of Governor McKean. He undoubtedly believed that Mr. Wilson possessed the qualifications to make a good judge, and trusted to time to make good his opinion. There may have been other circumstances to influence the appointment, such as the distinguished services of James Wilson, the father of the appointee, and the unusual advantages which the young man had possessed to become learned in the science of the law.

A sketch of James Wilson will be found in the “Encyclopædia Americana.” He was one of the most prominent and influential men who took part in the formation of our present National government. By some he was regarded the ablest.

He was born near St. Andrews, Scotland, in 1742, and passed from the university at that place to those of Glasgow and Edin-
HON. BIRD WILSON, D.D., LL.D.

Burg. He came to America about 1763 and taught in the college at Philadelphia. He and William (afterwards Bishop) White, were intimate friends, and in 1768 wrote in company some essays called "The Visitant." He studied law with John Dickinson and moved to Reading, where he probably married his wife, Miss Bird, after whose family the town of Birdsboro, is called. He practiced law there for a time, and then moved to Carlisle. Eventually he returned to Philadelphia, and soon attained very high rank in his profession. In 1774 he wrote a pamphlet on "The Authority of the British Parliament," which was much praised. He was a colonel of militia and a member of the Provincial Convention.

As a member of the Continental Congress of 1775, he won repute as a scholar and debater. He signed the Declaration of Independence July 4, 1776. The next year he was a commissioner to treat with the Indians. By defending certain Tories and merchants who refused to lower their prices to a scale imposed in popular resolutions, he became very unpopular. On October 4, 1779, a mob attacked his house with cannon; he and his friends defended it; the city troop came to his aid, and blood was shed. He was Advocate General of France in the United States. He was long the acknowledged head of the bar of the city and State, and his gains were very large. He was a director of the Bank of North America; agent for the State in the Connecticut controversy; again a leading member of Congress in 1782-1786.

In the convention of 1787 he was "the best read lawyer," and chairman of the committee which reported the Constitution, August 6.

Washington said that "the convention was made up of the wisest men in America" and that "among the wisest was James Wilson." High praise to a young man of 45. At the State convention to consider the adoption of the Constitution, he lauded it as "the best form of government ever offered to the world;" and, in the ceremonies which celebrated its adoption delivered in the State House a memorable address. Washington appointed him in October, 1789, one of the first judges of the Supreme Court of the United States, and personally wrote
him a highly complimentary letter. In one of his decisions he asserted the sovereignty of the Nation. He was elected in 1786 a member of the learned Philosophical Society of Philadelphia. He received in 1790 the first appointment as Professor of Law at the City College, which in 1792 was united with the University of Pennsylvania, and delivered three courses of lectures. His practice, chiefly in the admiralty courts, was very remunerative, but large as were his gains, they were swallowed up by the land speculations then so disastrously rife. He became involved, and to avoid arrest for debt exchanged circuits with a Southern colleague, Judge Iredell. He died at Edenton, N. C., August 28, 1798, aged 56 years, of over-work and anxiety. Professor McMasters goes so far as to say he died "a broken-hearted fugitive from justice." But a calmer judgment will hardly hold that the avoidance of a debtor's prison constituted one a fugitive. Experience has taught that imprisonment for simple debt is unjust and will not avail to collect a claim.*

His son, Bird Wilson, was born at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, January 8, 1777. It is said of his early youth that he then displayed the same indoor sort of character which marked his riper years. Rather than go out to engage in play with his companions, he found pleasure in the immediate society of his parents. To him alone was accorded the privilege of having his books and playthings in his father's office, as also of being the constant companion of his father, even when called on in consultation in matters of business, the details of which were strictly confidential. He graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1792, at the very early age of fifteen years. He at once began the study of law and was admitted to practice at the Philadelphia bar, March 13, 1797. He was appointed to a responsible position in the office of the Commissioner of Bankruptcy. It is not known that he ever actually engaged in the active practice of the law; in fact, it is asserted, by a near friend, that he never tried a case before a jury. The same person assures us that he had not a single element of the popular orator. We

*He was buried in North Carolina. In 1906 Justice Wilson's remains were removed to Philadelphia, and reinterred at Christ Church grounds, Philadelphia, beside his wife and son, amid notable ceremonies, in which distinguished representatives of the Nation and State participated.
are assured, however, that he had made himself a master of the law as a science, and was entirely familiar with its great leading principles. His opinions show this; and his writings and addresses indicate that he was a clear reasoner and capable master of the language in which he registered his thoughts. That he was thoroughly learned and of great promise, when appointed to the bench, goes without saying, to anyone who has studied the character of Governor McKean.

Bird Wilson was educated, and came to the bar, enveloped in an atmosphere of legal learning. Philadelphia was then the great centre of law and all that pertained to it in America. Besides all the law courts of the State, the Supreme and District Courts of the United States were located there. In the office of his distinguished father, first a leader of the bar and afterwards a member of the highest court in the country, the young man who, as a boy, had been the companion of his father, met and doubtless received the attentions, almost paternal, of such men as John Jay, Oliver Ellsworth, John Rutledge, William Cushing, William Tilgman, Edward Shippen and Jasper Yeates. There, no doubt, the haughty, stern, clear-sighted and self-willed Thomas McKean had come to admire the quiet, unobtrusive, gentle and scholarly young man so different in disposition from himself. No doubt the interest of these great men, the friends of his deceased and unfortunate father, had something to do with the appointment. It was, besides, the age of young men all over the world—of Napoleon, of Pitt and of Jefferson.

Mr. Wilson was appointed President Judge of this district on February 28, 1806, and immediately commissioned by the Governor at Lancaster, then the seat of government. He first took his seat upon the bench in this county at Newtown, on May 5. Judge Wilson's first case was the Com. vs. Joseph Black, charged with horse-stealing, who was convicted and sentenced to undergo an imprisonment at labor for nine years and give further surety for five years. The terms of the surety were such as to insure virtually an imprisonment for the entire 14 years. In those days prisoners were not allowed an abatement equal to about one-third the term, as now. This and other punishments
inflicted by Judge Wilson, indicate that notwithstanding his mild and gentle disposition, he was a vigorous administrator of the criminal law.

By way of comparison we refer to another case which was tried twenty years before in the same court-house. John Hough was convicted of stealing a mare and was sentenced to pay forty pounds "and on Saturday following to be stood in the pillory one hour, be publicly whipped 39 lashes, have his ears cut off and nailed to the pillory and be imprisoned six months," probably to give his ears time to heal. The courts of this county have never been very partial to horse thieves.

In a memorial published by Rev. W. White Bronson, the statement is made that throughout his entire judicial career, Judge Wilson was not reversed by the Appellate Court. I would prefer that this assertion might stand to the credit of the good man, but to permit it would do violence to the truth of history. The State reports show that of the 22 reported cases appealed from him during his term, he was reversed in eleven; in two he was affirmed by a divided court; and, in one other affirmed case, the Supreme Court held he had committed error in favor of the plaintiff in error.

Sterritt vs. Bull, 1st, Binney 234, is the first reported of his cases reversed in the Supreme Court. It must have excited mixed feelings of triumph and disappointment in the breast of the young judge. In it two disputed questions arose upon the admission of evidence. In the first instance Judge Wilson admitted the evidence and sealed a bill of exceptions, in the other he was opposed to admitting the testimony, but the associate judges overruled him and sealed a bill of exceptions. The case was appealed by Thomas Ross, a distinguished lawyer of that day and a cousin of Judge Ross. The Supreme Court reversed both decisions. The case illustrates the embarrassments under which the new Court commenced.

The Quakers of Pennsylvania did not favor lawyers, and originally organized their courts with the idea of excluding them altogether. But as incongruous and arbitrary decisions and judgments developed the importance of having, in the conduct of legal affairs, as in every other business, the best skilled
agents, the barriers against the legal profession were gradually broken down, so that lawyers or friends of the parties were permitted to appear at trials and advise the judges. But prior to 1791 the laymen maintained themselves, alone, as judges in the local courts. As a result, many of the local justices, such as Wynkoop, Murray and Hutchinson, were well informed in the ordinary and common rules of practice of the law. The Act of 1806, which reduced the number of associates to two, was a severe blow to the power of the lay judges, in matters purely of law. Yet they jealously resisted what they regarded as an aggression upon their prerogatives. It was not surprising, therefore, that Judge Wilson's associates, considering their own years of experience and his inexperience, in the trial of cases in the courts, should have disregarded the opinion of the young lawyer and asserted their own power. The first division in the court resulted in a drawn battle; but the blow to their vanity, which the associates received from the Supreme Court, seems to have inspired such respect for their president that we do not again read of their overruling him upon legal questions. He also won the devotion and respect of the very able lawyers who practiced in his court, as well as of the general community.

In a conversation with the late Hon. Henry Chapman in October, 1890, he gave me his impressions of Judge Wilson, whom he remembered well. He said: "He was a model judge, learned, polished, affable and pleasant. Although modest, he possessed sufficient fire and vigor to maintain order in the court-room." He also stated that he distinctly remembered an incident when he was present in court, as a youth. Mr. Conda, Mr. Hanna and, he thought, Mr. Swift "became very warm during the trial of a case. Judge Wilson interrupted them and said: 'Gentlemen, I do not object to your language, but the manner of your speech is not respectful to the Court.' Thereupon the case proceeded in an orderly manner; and every one must have been impressed, as I was, with the dignity and urbanity of the mild appearing judge." It was not in Judge Wilson's nature to become a demonstrative partisan. He was, however, a man of deep political convictions. But in office, he was a respecter and an adherent of the view of decorum observed by Governor
McKean, Judge Tilgman and other strong partisan lawyers of his day—that in the discharge of judicial duties personal or political prejudices, feelings or opinions, should not be permitted to have any influence. Upon his retirement from the bench, the West Chester Village Record, the opposition paper of that county, commended him “for his liberality in not making, in his appointments, a devotion to particular political tenets an indispensable requisite to promotion.” He was judge here at the time the public buildings were removed from Newtown to Doylestown, and so conducted himself in that period of local contention as to escape animadversion. He lived at Norristown during his incumbency of the bench. His residence was on the eminence east of the town, his mansion occupying the site of Oakland Female Institute. During the same period he was chiefly instrumental in organizing the parish of St. John’s church, Norristown, and in erecting the church edifice there, begun in 1813. He was a warden of the parish for many years, as well as a delegate from it to the annual convention of the diocese. As a consequence of the dependence of his father’s family upon him, he never married, but provided for the wants of his three brothers and two sisters, and succeeded in making adequate provision for them and acquiring besides a handsome estate.

On the first of January, 1818, Judge Wilson, then forty-one years old, resigned his commission as judge, to enter the ministry of the Episcopal church. Of the causes which led to this determination we are left, somewhat, to conjecture. On the one hand, it has been asserted that disappointment and disgust at the reversal of his judgments, particularly “the White Marsh Church case,” caused his retirement. By others it is ascribed to his unwillingness to sentence the murderer John H. Craig, “tried and convicted before him,” it being asserted that, “upon the trial some painful, harrowing scenes were witnessed, almost convulsing even the agonized spectators; and, as a matter of course, making a deep impression upon the judge, whose native refinement and delicate kindness of heart no one who had ever known him could ever possibly mistake.”

His connection, if any, with the case of Craig, was such merely as may have occurred at a formal hearing and com-
PRESIDENT AND ADDITIONAL LAW JUDGES OF BUCKS COUNTY.

Portraits of all Bucks county judges from 1851 to 1909, except Arthur G. Olmstead, additional law judge 1871-1872, whose portrait we were unable to get. Henry P. Ross was the first additional law judge under the Act of 1870. He assumed office December 1st of that year, and was promoted to the president judgeship in 1871. He removed to Montgomery county in 1873, where he served until his death, April 13, 1889. Stokes L. Roberts succeeded Judge Olmstead as additional law judge, he served from December 1, 1872, to January 1, 1873. Richard Watson succeeded Judge Roberts as additional law judge in 1873, and became president judge in 1874, when Judge Ross removed to Norristown.

(For portraits of other judges of Bucks county, see page 82.)
mitment for trial. Neither were the circumstances such as to excite the degree of sympathy and timidity claimed, in the mind of one, who, as the records show, had always been stern and inflexible in administering the law. John H. Craig, a drunken blacksmith, waylaid and shot Edward Hunter, Esq., who had written the will of his father-in-law. He was arrested and discharged, and afterwards, upon his own confession, re-arrested and committed for trial.

His case did not come up for trial until nearly four months after Judge Wilson's resignation had been accepted by the Governor; and no such reason was given in that resignation. The case was called for trial before his successor, Hon. John Ross, Tuesday April 14, 1818, and lasted until Saturday night. The jury was charged by Judge Ross, remained out about an hour and returned with a verdict of guilty. The proof seems to have been so plain that so good a lawyer as Edward Tilgman did not deem it worth while to file a motion for a new trial, and the court immediately imposed the sentence of death. A contemporary account in the Village Record of April 22 and 29, says the proof was "so full and clear as to leave no possible room for doubt," and the conduct of Craig was "very hardened and unfeeling." The trial "presented a complete history of the operations of a mind, conceiving, plotting and executing a horrid murder, afterwards laboring under the weight of guilt, in flight, in temporary security, arrested, discharged after an examination, confessing to a friend, and again arrested and committed to custody." Although "every individual on the jury took the affirmation, they agreed upon their verdict in about one hour."

Judge Wilson's resignation is endorsed as accepted on January 1, 1818. Judge Ross, his successor, was commissioned January 13. Hunter was killed July 19, 1817. Craig fled and escaped to Northampton county. The sheriff of that county passed through Doylestown with him in custody on Friday, September 12. He was taken to Media, and finally, in October, committed for trial. While Judge Wilson was reversed in the case of Mather vs. Trinity Church, 3 S. & R., 508, there was no case tried before him over the White Marsh church, with which he
was connected, and which he could not have tried had it existed. Therefore, there can be little foundation in that alleged reason. I conclude from the prompt acceptance of the resignation, the almost immediate appointment of the new judge, and the date (the beginning of the year), that it was a step which, for a considerable time had been contemplated and understood as to occur at that time.

From a careful study of Judge Wilson's character, we must believe that his resignation of the judgeship, was the result of a deliberate and conscientious determination that he had performed his full duty in his office, and that a more congenial field of labor and usefulness was open to him, rather than a weak desertion of a most distressing duty, the probability of performing which, in the then condition of society, he must have contemplated when he took office. I am not willing to believe he would have accepted a public position with a mental reservation to escape its most solemn duty.

He might retire from his high office, which he held for a longer period than any of his successors, with honor and profound satisfaction even. He had assumed it without experience and with the serious misgivings, natural to one of his disposition, of his own ability to fill it, observing the want of confidence, in him, of his associates and, no doubt, of the able bar over which he presided. He had organized and set in smooth working order the new court, so perfectly and satisfactorily that hardly a material change has been made in the methods of transacting the public business in the long period of seventy-five years; in fact, it has been found wise to return to some of the safeguards against mistakes created by him and temporarily departed from. He wisely abolished the foolish and showy forms of procedure and retained the useful ones; and since he took his seat in the court, 87 years ago, the records have ceased to be burdened with orders displaying a pompous assumption of dignity by the court. He had been a laborious, studious, prompt and conscientious official, trying his cases with firmness and ability, and had won from his superiors the highest testimonials to his character as a judge. The reported cases, appealed from him, show that many new and intricate questions were considered and decided by
him, and his position was argued with such ability and learning that in a majority of the cases where he was reversed one of the three Supreme Judges dissented from his colleagues and agreed with him: a high complement to his ability and the best evidence of the difficulties of the questions involved.

His district was a hard one, requiring much time and attention to keep up with the business; yet from the time he took his seat the complaints, before so common, ceased. His official labors and the chaotic condition of his father's affairs, of whose estate he was executor, had given him little rest and even at his youthful time of life had inclined him to long for quiet retirement from distracting public duties. He retired from the bench, honored and respected by all, and left a record for learning, purity and superior judicial conduct which has justly excited the emulation of all his successors.

It is reserved to but few men to successfully pursue, in the learned professions, first one public career, reaping the highest honors, to close and round it out, and then to enter upon a second career in the line of another profession, completing it with equal honor and success, before retiring from the activities of life. Such was the fortune vouchsafed to Judge Wilson. More than this, he was a prolific writer and successful author in law and theology.

In 1803 he published an edition of his father's works, including his law lectures, in 3 volumes; about the same time a work on real property, and after his elevation to the bench he edited "An Abridgment of the Law," in 7 volumes. As a churchman, besides his elaborate memorial to Bishop White, which included a complete history of the church in America, he wrote and published several learned papers upon doctrinal questions. Bishop White, of the Episcopal church of Pennsylvania, had been his father's boyhood companion and friend and his own lifelong adviser, and having abandoned the law with his resignation of the judicial office, Judge Wilson devoted himself to preparation for the ministry, studying under the direction of the bishop. He was admitted by that learned prelate as a deacon in Christ's church, on the 12th of March, 1819, and as a priest about a year afterwards.
On the 3rd of May, 1820, Bishop White announced the death of Rev. Thomas P. May, rector of St. John's church, Norristown, and of St. Thomas' church, White Marsh, and said to the convocation, that, "as an alleviation to the loss which these parishes had sustained there was one residing within their bounds, the Rev. Bird Wilson, recently ordained but long known among them for his able and faithful discharge of the duties of a highly responsible office in the judiciary department, and who without delay was chosen and settled as their pastor."

This was the first and only rectorship held by Judge Wilson during his entire clerical life. It lasted but about two years. Of his manner in the chancel, one who knew him well, Rev. W. White Bronson says "He was not what is known as a popular preacher. He had none of the so-called graces of oratory. His voice, never strong, made it often necessary that the fixed and undivided attention of his hearers should be given. His manner was quiet, dignified and impressive."

In 1821 Judge Wilson received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from the University of Pennsylvania. He did not long remain at Norristown. "His reputation for learning and steadfastness of character transplanted him to a broader and far more useful field of Christian work." The General Theological Seminary had been established at New Haven, Connecticut; and at a meeting of the trustees held on the 24th of July, 1821, Dr. Wilson was appointed to the chair of systematic divinity and accepted. The seminary was united with a diocesan school in New York and the new institution located at New York. At the first meeting of the trustees, held December 19, 1821, Dr. Wilson was reappointed to the same chair. He filled the duties of this position with great ability and success for nearly thirty years, contributing his aid in the erection of the seminary building, begun in 1825, and of the chapel of St. Peter's connected therewith, which was afterwards succeeded by the large parish church of the same name.

In 1825, in consideration of the advanced age of Bishop White, who had reached his 80th year, it was deemed advisable to elect an assistant bishop in the diocese of Pennsylvania. The bishop consented and a special convention was called for the purpose.
HON. BIRD WILSON, D.D., LL.D.

It convened on October 25, in St. Peter's church, Philadelphia. There was a question whether particular parties were canonically resident in the diocese, and therefore, entitled to vote. The seat of Dr. Wilson was disputed on the ground that he was a professor in the seminary in New York; but the Committee on Credentials reported that, “while his duties there are of a public and official character, he has in no way changed his residence or ceased to be a resident of Pennsylvania.”

The candidates were Rev. Bird Wilson D. D. and Rev. William Meade, of Virginia, afterwards bishop of that diocese. Dr. Wilson cast a blank vote. The tellers announced that Rev. William Meade had received 27 votes and the Rev. Dr. Wilson 26 votes. It was suggested, it is said, by Hon. Joseph R. Ingersoll, that a majority of the members had not voted for any candidate. The tellers made a supplemental report, from which it appeared, “there were 54 clerical members present and that one of them had declined to vote,” which vote being counted rendered it a tie; upon which Bishop White announced “that there was no constitutional vote for any candidate.”

The convention then adjourned. At a subsequent meeting at Harrisburg, May 8, 1827, Dr. Wilson was again urged to allow his name to be used as a candidate; but he peremptorily declined, and Henry U. Onderdonk, D. D., was elected. The contest in the first convention gave rise to a great deal of excitement: and when, upon the adjournment, Bishop White was asked if he would again reconvene a convention, replied he would not. He afterward said: “My reason for the limitation arose from the excitement of feelings which I had perceived to be produced; and out of occurrences which my mind could not reconcile to the integrity of ecclesiastical proceedings, such as I never before witnessed in our church, and concerning which I was resolved, that if there should be a continuance of them no act of mine should contribute to it.” From the circumstance that it was felt that the venerable Bishop White preferred Dr. Wilson as his assistant, although he could not be induced to express a wish, there is little doubt that the convention was controlled into disregarding what would seem a natural consideration for him as well as the great worth and superior qualifications of Dr. Wilson.
through the warm feeling which then prevailed between high and low churchmen. It was the intemperate feeling of the latter which led to the bishop's severe strictures. His expressions furnish convincing proof that although advanced in years, the great prelate had lost none of his mental vigor.

In 1829 Dr. Wilson was elected Secretary of the House of Bishops of the United States, and served in that capacity until 1841, when he declined a re-election. Bishop White died July 17, 1836, at the advanced age of 89 years. Dr. Wilson was selected by his family and the unanimous action of the clergy to write his life. It was said to be "pre-eminently the most fitting choice; for he bore, himself, a most striking resemblance to him whom he thus worthily commemorated."

His memoir of Bishop White was published in 1839. It and his other writings upon church subjects gave him a high standing as an ecclesiastical scholar and disputant.

In 1844, owing to some charges to the effect that some of the students in the seminary were receiving encouragement in "superstitious or Romish practices," Dr. Wilson, as Dean, prepared a report on "certain cases of discipline," which had great influence in clearing the institution of unpleasant imputations. While reading this paper to the faculty, he suddenly became so confused as to be obliged, for a short space of time, to suspend the reading. The attack, which soon abated, was the first warning to him of failing health. In his final illness a celebrated physician expressed the opinion that the inception of his disease, softening of the brain, might be dated from that moment. It was said that "nothing that had ever occurred to him in the whole course of a long life, was known to prey upon and depress his spirits, as did this period of deep anxiety which affected the character of the institution over which he presided and had done so much to build up." On the 28th of June, 1848, he handed his resignation to the Board of Trustees. A unanimous and most flattering request was at once made by the Trustees that he would withdraw the paper, which he did. Two years later, he again pressed his resignation which was finally accepted in 1850. The honor of Professor Emeritus was conferred on him by the trustees.
In 1855 the Convention of the Diocese of Pennsylvania elected him a member of the Trustees of the Seminary, but he declined the position. On October 7, 1845, the degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred upon him by Columbia College, New York. In informing him of this honor the Board, who unanimously voted the honorary degree, say: "It is the first time in a long series of years in which the board have conferred this degree on a clergyman being a D. D. But in your case, from your character and extensive attainments and your eminent services in the cause of religion and learning, there was no hesitancy in departing from the general practice."

After the resignation of his professorship, Dr. Wilson passed about six years in quiet study and in friendly social relations with his numerous friends. He was then again attacked with the fatal disease of which he had received a warning eleven years before. It was that terrible malady, softening of the brain, and continued its course three years "with many alternations and varieties of intensity," his mind at times being very seriously affected. At length he was relieved from the misery and terror which sufferers from that fearful disease endure. He died quietly and calmly on Thursday, April 14, 1859, aged 83 years. Rev. W. White Bronson, to whom I am indebted for much information, has fittingly commemorated his services, especially in the church, in a memorial published in 1864. From the grandson of the distinguished founder of the Episcopal church in America, it is a delicate and an appropriate testimonial of the intimate relation between two families which, begun in the boyhood of Bishop White and Judge James Wilson, has uninterruptedly continued for a century and a quarter.

Of the six children of James Wilson, only one, Mary, ever married. She became the wife of Paschall Hollingsworth and had one child, Miss Emily Hollingsworth, who is the last survivor of the family of James Wilson. She is unmarried and resides with Mr. Bronson. In a few short years, at most, naught will be left save the history of their imperishable deeds to keep green the memory of James and Bird Wilson, both of whom played a prominent and often difficult part in laying the foundations of Pennsylvania's admirable system of laws.
A word about Judge Wilson’s habits. It was said that he was strictly methodical and was accustomed to walk five miles every day regardless of the weather, and almost always over the same course; that he possessed an uncommonly high toned spirit, coupled with inflexible firmness and decision. It “was utterly impossible to move him from aught suggested by reason, conscience or a high sense of duty, but hastyons or impatience he had never been known to exhibit.”

There is a fine portrait of him at the Episcopal Seminary, New York, executed in oil by the artist Huntington; a well executed copy of it is in the court-house, at Doylestown.

His funeral was held in St. Peter’s church, New York, whence his remains were taken to Philadelphia and deposited, while appropriate services were conducted before the altar of Christ church, where he had received his commission “to break the bread of eternal life.” He is buried in the grounds belonging to Christ church, at the corner of Arch and Fifth streets. The chapel at the Episcopal hospital, Philadelphia, was erected by his niece to his memory.

---

The Blackfans in England and America.

BY MISS ELIZABETH C. BLACKFAN, SOLEBURY, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 17, 1893).

Among the many friends and counselors of William Penn, the Great Founder of our Commonwealth, was Edward Blackfan who was bound to him also by ties of kinship, and whose name is mentioned frequently in the records of the Province and the letters of William Penn. Edward Blackfan, whose descendants still reside in Bucks county, was the son of John Blackfan, of Stenning, Sussex county, England. The Blackfans were among the early converts to Quakerism, and both the Penn and Blackfan families attended the meetings at Ifield. They were connected through the Crispins, as Edward Blackfan’s wife, Rebecca, was William Penn’s first cousin, her father and Admiral Penn having married sisters.

It is not strange that the ties of consanguinity and of a like
faith should grow into that warmth of friendship and confidence which was displayed in the letters of the Proprietary during the last five years of Edward’s life. The Blackfans seemed to have suffered like many others of that period for their religious faith. John Blackfan was fined several times for refusing to attend worship or pay tithes, and was also imprisoned and finally excommunicated. The marriage certificate of Edward Blackfan and Rebecca Crispin is dated 8-mo., 24th, 1688. The marriage took place at Ifield Friends’ Meeting, and was witnessed by William Penn, his wife, son and daughter. The marriage certificate is in possession of my father, William C. Blackfan, and is in a good state of preservation.

The last account of Edward Blackfan was in a letter to Richard Morris, dated at London, 1689, containing an order proclaiming William and Mary, King and Queen of England, France and Ireland. Here all record ends, but tradition tells us, that he had purchased or obtained grants from Penn, of certain valuable lands in Pennsylvania, with the intention of emigrating to America; his plans could not be carried out, as he was taken sick and died; this was probably in 1699. It is to be regretted that his papers became lost or destroyed. About one year after his death, in 1700, his widow, Rebecca, with her infant son William, came to America, where she was kindly received at Pennsbury by her kinsman, taking charge of the Proprietary’s house.

When the son William became of age, he received by deed of gift from Thomas and William Penn, a tract of 500 acres of land in Solebury township. The original deed is said to be in a good state of preservation, and is in the possession of the family of Ogden Blackfan, of Trenton.

In 1721 William married Elinor Wood, of Philadelphia, and settled in Solebury township. Many prominent names appear on the certificate of their marriage, including those of the Mayor, Surveyor-general, Provincial-commissioner, and Attorney-general; they had six children, Crispin (named for his grandmother’s family), Elizabeth, Rebekah, Sarah, William and Hannah. Soon after her son’s marriage, Rebecca, widow of Edward, married Nehemiah Allen, a prominent citizen of Philadelphia, and a member of the City Council. At William’s death the 500-acre
tract of land in Solebury was divided, Crispin taking the western half, and William Jr. the eastern half.

Crispin married Martha Davis and had nine children, one son Edward, and eight daughters. Edward married Mary Smith and had four children, of whom three were sons, Crispin, Samuel and Joseph. Crispin married and settled in Trenton, where his son's family still reside. Samuel married Elizabeth, daughter of Moses Eastburn. After his death the homestead was sold and passed out of the family name. It is now owned by Charles Atkinson. Joseph studied medicine and settled at Radnor, Delaware county. His descendants live at Norristown.

William, fourth child of William and Elinor, married Esther Dawson, daughter of Thomas Dawson, granddaughter of John Dawson. The Dawson property lay two miles west of New Hope and consisted of 500 acres of land. It was deeded to John Dawson in 1719, by Ralph Jackson and Francis Harding. This property was left by Thomas Dawson to his grandsons, John and Thomas Blackfan. The original deed is the only one ever made and is still in possession of the Blackfan family. William and Esther had six children. Of the sons, Thomas died unmarried; Jesse married Jane Deffendorf, of New York; William died in 1796 and his wife in 1806; John married Martha Quinby, of New Jersey, and settled upon the estate his grandfather left him, near New Hope. He died in 1806, leaving one son, John, born in 1799. His widow, Martha, afterwards married Dr. Isaac Chapman.

John Blackfan married Elizabeth R. Chapman, of Wrightstown, in 1821, and settled in Solebury at his father's house. This house was burned in 1835, nearly everything in it being destroyed. He built the present house, not far from the old site. They had four children who grew to maturity, Hetty Ann, William C., George C. and Martha C. Hetty Ann married George Watson and died in 1867. William C. married Elizabeth Ely, of Philadelphia, and lives upon the Solebury farm. George C. married Lavinia Worstall, of Newtown, and lives there. Martha married George Watson and lives in Philadelphia. John Blackfan's wife, Elizabeth, died in 1856, and in 1864 he married Francenia Ely, of Buckingham, and moved to Yardley, where he died in 1878.
Many old deeds, certificates and wills remain in our possession, together with the bibles of John Dawson, printed 1613, and Elinor Wood Blackfan printed in 1758. An old chest-of-drawers, brought from England, 1700; a clock made in 1792, by Seneca Lukens, maker of the state-house clock; an old chair or two, some silver, etc., are all that remain of their personal property; some was destroyed by fire and some scattered among the families of the numerous daughters. Such is the record of the descendants of the staunch old Quaker whom William Penn called cousin and honored with his friendship and confidence. There have been no statesmen or politicians among them, but they have led upright and blameless lives and their descendants are proud of an inheritance, which, if it bring no great wealth or fame, brings what is held to be better than great riches, a good name.

The Bristol Pike.

BY REV. S. F. HOTCHKIN, BUSTLETON, PA.

(Menlo Park, Perkasie Meeting, July 18, 1893).

Near Frankford creek lies Chalkley Hall, where the pious preacher among Friends, Thomas Chalkley, retired from business cares for rest and quiet and where in after years the poet Whittier was a guest, and concerning which he wrote a delightful poem.

Waln grove is just across the creek and we are reminded that the Walns owned a thousand acres around Frankfort.

On Church street the Presbyterian church of Dr. Murphy, the historian of the Log College, reminds us that early Swiss settlers found a religious home there.

An old summer-house on the Wamrath place which Editor France is trying to preserve (in a new resting place) is said to have been the spot where the Declaration of Independence was planned, or at least where Jefferson and other Congressmen came on the afternoon of the day of signing the Declaration. There was once a hotel on the place.

The ancient hotel, the "Jolly Post," tells of a day when a stage horn and fiery steeds and hungry passengers passed that
The "Allen House" a little above it, calls to mind a splendid entertainment to Lafayette when that hero revisited this grateful land. Editor Axe has well described the scene.

We now approach the point of rocks noted in Col. McLane's dangerous experience under a British pursuit. Cedar Hill and North Cedar Hill cemeteries have chosen this beautiful spot, and thousands of silent sleepers lie in this city of the dead. Let us look on these massive tombs and remember the Anglo-Saxon lines translated by Longfellow:

"For thee was a house built,
Before thou wast born."

We look at a house before we enter it. The narrow house appointed for all the living awaits us, but if we die in Christ the blooming flowers on the graves are as the early Christian poet Prudentius sings, but types of a renewed life. The burial service gives St. Paul's assurance that what is sown in corruption shall be raised in incorruption, and the clergyman in passing casts a thought on those whom he has here laid to rest over whose graves have echoed the blessed words of the Saviour.

"I am the Resurrection and the Life."
"On the cold cheek of death smiles and roses are blending,
And beauty immortal awakes from the tomb."

Near the cemetery is the Cornelius place. At its entrance is a house, some parts of which may have composed a portion of the old rectory of Trinity Episcopal church, Oxford, in Provincial days when the parson could live miles from his church and try to cultivate a glebe, but it is hard to raise chickens and catechumens together. Mr. Cornelius was one of the earliest to experiment in photography in this country.

Tacony is the seat of the Disston saw works known over the world, also of the iron and metal company, whose bronze statue of Penn draws the gaze of thousands in Philadelphia.

The Forest Home above was a splendid gift of the great actor to the poorer brethren and sisters of his profession.

Holmesburg is a pretty and thriving town of which the Washington hotel was the centre; the village once bore the name of Washington. A later Holme family may have given name to the town, but a monument to Thomas Holme, the Surveyor Gen-

eral of Pennsylvania is in a graveyard on the Bustleton railroad at Ashton station. The good man left £4 which was the seed of the Lower Dublin Academy, and which now aids the Holmesburg Free Library. This perpetual blessing should stimulate others to endow benevolent and Christian institutions that they may thus live in their works after they are dead.

Passing Alexander Brown's place with its long avenue of splendid trees, we reach "Eleven-mile lane." On the river stood the old bake-house used for baking bread for the army in the Revolution.

The Fisher family, descended from General Morgan, have wisely preserved the name in their country seat. From this point for three miles up the Delaware is one of the finest suburbs in this or any other land. The magnificent country seats are directly on the broad river, and no public road intervenes. Here the tired business man may find true rest. Wordsworth says:

"The world is too much with us; late and soon
Getting and spending we lay waste our powers."

Hence we need to recuperate them and Archbishop Trench puts enjoyment in a word thus:

"A little murmur in mine ear,
A little ripple at my feet."

So nature or rather the God of nature soothes the man who is indeed yet a tired child.

Vancouver once spent some time in an old white wooden house with green blinds on the river bank on Nelson Brown's place, which is called after the great navigator's name.

Torresdale is now before us. Here was Risdon's red brick hotel, where young gentlemen of Philadelphia came to fish, and were conveyed in little boats to and from the vessels in the stream. Charles Macalester came and introduced the Scotch name Torresdale from the place of ancestral relatives in Scotland; Glengarry, named in like manner, was his own fine, large mansion at the mouth of the Poquessing, where of late years his daughter, Madame Laughton, dispensed a bounteous hospitality, having numbered Canon Farrar among her guests. Father and daughter are dead, and the empty house is lonely in its ample
lawn. A brownstone Presbyterian church, clad with ivy, is the result of a bequest of Mr. Macalester. This gentleman was the originator of the modern settlement, but Colonel Morrell has pushed it on to greater life. The Hopkins and Grant properties are absorbed into the Morelton Inn grounds, and various cottages shelter guests who desire privacy. Those who wish to see a yacht race can here behold the white-winged servants of the wind bending under their master's power, and struggling with the waves as Aeolus contends with Neptune for the mastery. The tally-ho also displays the rapid and beautiful steeds which enliven, the old turnpike, while Colonel Morrell's energy and benevolence have improved the roads, adding thus a high mark of civilization.

On the hillside is the large and beautiful Academy of the Sacred Heart with its beautiful chapel, lately adorned and enlarged by the Drexel family. All Saints' church and rectory are close at hand. Here good Dr. Beasley served many a year as a pattern of a country parson. As we descend the hill, an old country school-house, no longer used as such, displays the simple mode in which our fathers spent their school-days. An old hipped-roof house on our left is the ancient home of the Hart family, who were ancestors of your worthy president, General Davis. An ancient graveyard opposite, given to the public by John Hart, contains some of the relatives of Dr. Rush. The family lived on the Parry place near by.

The Old Red Lion Inn stands on the turnpike; it is a picturesque structure; and the three-arched bridge over the Poquessing, on the Red Lion road, adds to the beauty of the scene. Here the Revolutionary army once encamped, and at the Yorktown anniversary a company again honored the place in the same way.

On the river, Adolph Borie had his home, and the Secretary of the Navy under Grant, and the companion of his foreign travel, had his family name commemorated in a railroad station, though a late alteration has dropped that depot.

Andalusia was the country seat of Nicholas Biddle, the financier and literary man. James S. Biddle and Judge Biddle now occupy it. The river bank for miles is lined with trees,
which Sir John Lubbock tells us are more lasting than flowers in their leaves. He calls each tree a picture. The oak he styles "the type of strength, the sovereign of British trees." The chestnut with its "glossy leaves," and "delicious fruit" shows its durability in "the grand and historic roof of Westminster Abbey." The birch is named as "the queen of trees," and the beech enlivening the country with its greenness in spring, and its "glorious gold and orange in autumn" is not forgotten.

Above the Biddle place is the Bickley mansion, now occupied by the gun club. In the carriage house stands an ancient coach like that of Washington. An aged lady of the family used to tell of the perilous trips to Philadelphia when the bays dragged the coach into the city making the sixteen miles in four hours, and observing the same rate in returning, while the thought of highwaymen gave zest to the journey. Those were days of early breakfasts and late suppers.

On the turnpike at Andalusia is the Chapel of the Redeemer, and the King library founded by Dr. Charles R. King for the good of his neighbors. Above were Andalusia College and Potter Hall under the late energetic Rev. Dr. Wells.

Cornwells was a half-way house between Philadelphia and Trenton. The Vandergrift graveyard is an ancient landmark here; St. Elizabeth's noble school is here.

At Eddington we glance at Christ Church and at the large Industrial School of St. Francis and ride by the pretty Presbyterian church beyond with its architectural tower, and look at Ford Inn at Bridgewater the scene of Dr. Beasley's poem on the gentle ghost of former times when a ford was used instead of a bridge.

The Clock house on the river was so called because an upper window was shaped like the face of a clock, and for years a light shown in it at night to warn raftsmen and boatmen of rocks. The old mansion was the home of Dr. Rousseau. It now belongs to the famous and ancient fishing club, the State in Schuylkill. The old Fish house once in the Park, and later at Gray's Ferry, has been moved here. This club for over a century has comprised some of the best known people in Philadelphia. Lafayette was an honorary member and is said to have done some
cooking there. The gentlemen pride themselves on being able to cook their meals and fish are served by them with juicy beef-steaks.

Bristol College is at hand. Here Von Braam Houckgeist built China Hall and it is said that this distinguished man who had lived in China hung bells under the roof that the winds might make music as an Aeolian harp. An Episcopal College arose, and a large additional building was built. Here was afterward a Soldiers' Hospital, and a graveyard near at hand shows that some could no longer answer the roll call, and some empty seats at home kept up the thought that life is often freely given for country.

Bristol with its factories looks backward as the story of the glory of Bath Springs rivals that of Saratoga and the Old Quaker Meeting and the graveyard of St. James' Episcopal Church speak loudly of the past.

Let us go on to Morrisville. Here two great names meet us, Morris and Moreau. As you leave your depot on the right beyond the Goodyear rubber works lies the Grove, which was the estate of the great financier of the Revolution, Robert Morris, who was a compeer of Washington and Franklin. The brick stables forming a part of the Goodyear buildings, and seen from the railway are said to have been built by him, when Government messages went from Philadelphia to New York by horses.

The mansion here fell into the hands of Napoleon's General, the distinguished Moreau, of whom Dr. Turner has told you in a lecture. The dwelling was burned and the General lived in the large ferry house yet standing; and listened to the strange noises of the Trenton iron works. It is sad to walk in this grove, now being cut into lots, but long the resort of picnics, and to think of Morris, like Walter Scott, at Abbotsford, ruined by his unfinished palace on Chestnut street, and his land speculations and a dishonest partner. As Socrates and Plato mused and taught on the Cephissus, at Athens, so on the Delaware did he look over the past and the future, and as he was the husband of Mary White, the sister of Bishop White, let us hope that he had the faith of that good man and looked beyond the earthly river to the Heavenly Canaan.
OLD JAIL AT DOYLESTOWN.
To which prisoners were transferred from Newtown May 13, 1813. Abandoned January 3, 1885, and buildings demolished same year.

NEW JAIL AT DOYLESTOWN.
Completed and occupied January 3, 1885.
The Jails of Bucks County.

BY REV. D. K. TURNER, HARTSVILLE, PA.

(Menlo Park, Perkasie Meeting, July 18, 1893).

The punishment of criminals is coeval with the human race. The first pair were violators of law, and experienced the evil consequences of their offense in expulsion from the Garden of Eden, their beautiful home, in the loss of innocency, sorrow, and the perpetuation of evil in their posterity. Ever since their day it has been necessary for the good of society to inflict some kind of penalty upon those, who disregard the rights of their fellow men in the pursuit of pleasure, gain, or revenge.

Inferior misdeeds, as justice requires, are usually followed by lighter retribution than those of greater turpitude, and accordingly in our country, offenders of deeper criminality are incarcerated in state penitentiaries for a longer term, and those of a milder type in county jails for a shorter period.

From the earliest history Bucks county has had a courthouse for the trial of accused persons and a place for the confinement of such as were convicted. Corporeal chastisement with the whip has not been unknown within our limits, but shutting up within prison walls has been more generally practiced, especially within the last hundred years. This county was designated by William Penn as one of the three original counties of Pennsylvania in 1682. Soon after his arrival in the Province, one of his first measures in the organization of local governments was the appointment of sheriffs for each county. Then the judges of the lower courts were nominated, and their sessions formally opened by the Governor. The first court in the county was held at the house of Gilbert Wheeler, March 4, 1684, William Penn presiding, and Richard Noble, sheriff. No mention has been left in the county records of the erection of the first public buildings, and we are not informed exactly where they were, nor what were their dimensions or appearance. The minutes of the second session of the Court of Quarter Ses-
sions commence thus: "Court met at Court-House, 11th day, 12th month, 1684-5" No doubt the jail was attached to the court-house or under the same roof, but on what precise spot, is left to conjecture, and few hints are supplied which aid us in forming an opinion as to its definite location. The Provincial Assembly of 1683 passed an order, that each county erect a house of correction with dimensions 16 by 24 feet, and at this session of the court William Biles and William Beakes were directed "to buy 10 or 12 acres of land to be laid to the public use of the county, and that they do it, if they can before the next Court." At the Falls Monthly Meeting of Friends, June 7, 1686, it was proposed to hold their regular meetings in the court-house, at a rent of 2½ shillings a month; but the idea was afterwards abandoned, "because there was no convenience of seats or water."

From this it appears that the first jail and court-house were in Falls township. July 14, 1687, the records state that

"Philip Conway, being in custody for misdemeanor, and being in the prison below the court, was very unruly in words and actions to the great disturbance of the king’s peace and of the court in the exercise of their duties, cursing the justices and other officers, casting logs against the door, and endeavoring to make as much disturbance as he could; therefore, the Court orders that the £40 forfeited by him be levied according to his said recognizance on his lands, goods and chattels."

It seems from this incident that the jail was under the court-room. About forty years ago a tradition was narrated by Jacob Smith, who owned a farm just below Morrisville, that the first court-house and jail had been on his property about two hundred yards from the river bank and opposite to what was then called Moon’s Island. The building was of logs, two stories in height, on a stone foundation, with an attic, about 20x40 feet in size. The first story was divided into two rooms, one somewhat larger than the other, the smaller being used for the jail and the others for the court. The windows of the former and the throat of the fireplace were secured with iron bars.

This description does not correspond to the idea formed from the scanty allusions of the records, but there may have been two court-houses before the one erected in Bristol, as the minutes of court of December, 1793, begin thus: "At the court-house near the falls," as if the judges were in a different place from
that in which they had met previously. However, if there were two, they were both in the vicinity of the Delaware river, in the lower part of the county, where the earliest settlements in the county were made. Gradually population extended into the interior and a different location for the public buildings was demanded. After much discussion the offer by Samuel Carpenter, of Bristol, in 1705, of a site, was accepted and the court determined to meet in that town in June. He directed also that a pair of stocks and a whipping-post should be reared for the punishment of those who might be found guilty of drunkenness and other misdemeanors. But the edifice, for some unknown reason, was not erected till 1709, and where the court sat in the meantime, whether in the old house or in some temporary structure, is uncertain. In that year the court ordered a tax of two pence on the pound, which is in the ratio of 8½ mills to the dollar, to defray the expense of the new court-house and prison. The structure was accordingly built and braved the storms of 125 years, though it was not employed all that time for the same honorable ends which marked its birth. In 1834 Hon. William Kinsey bought the building and tore it down. He states that it was built of brick, two stories high, 24x34 feet, with a whipping-post attached, and a beam extended out from the end for a gallows. The upper room was for the court and the lower for a prison.

The seat of justice remained in Bristol about twenty years, during which period settlers rapidly multiplied toward the northwest and the location was inconvenient for many, who were obliged to travel long distances over poor roads to transact public business. In 1724 the Assembly passed an act empowering Jeremiah Langhorne, William Biles, Joseph Kirkbride, Jr., Dr. Thomas Watson and Abraham Chapman to build a new court-house and jail in the county of Bucks. The expense was not to exceed £300, which, if English currency, would be $1,500, a sum which seems small, but which had much more purchasing value than at the present day. The committee decided upon Newtown, and purchased five acres of land in that place from John Walley. The court-house and prison were separate edifices, made of brick, and faced the south, but no minute account of
them has come down to us. Before many years had passed, the prison was found too small and in 1745 a more commodious structure superseded it, and the old jail was employed as a workhouse and reformatory. The new jail was surrounded by an ample yard, enclosed by a stone wall, and furnished with a set of stocks, according to the custom of that era. It has been a tradition, generally credited, that the jail in Newtown was once destroyed by fire, whether the older or later building is not specified, nor does rumor intimate if it was due to the incendiary scheme of some inmate anxious for his liberty.

The story is confirmed by a presentment of the grand-jury, in what year is uncertain, that “John Webber, being a prisoner in the prison-house in Newtown, wilfully set fire to the said house, whereby the same was consumed to ashes.”

Joseph Doane, one of the five brothers of that name, who were celebrated during the Revolutionary War for their deeds of daring and hostility to the cause of independence, was captured and incarcerated at Newtown. He was endowed with great physical strength and activity, and was accused of robbing and plundering houses, stealing horses and committing other acts of violence against the lives and property of those who favored America. He was held for trial and might have been condemned to death, if he had not by cunning and agility succeeding in escaping in the night, when the keeper was asleep. He fled to New Jersey, where he is said to have made a better use of his talents, than he had done before, in teaching school, but not feeling safe there he went to Canada, the refuge of modern culprits, where he died at an advanced age.

During the struggle for freedom from Great Britain some of the Society of Friends were confined in the prison at Newtown, because they refused to take up arms or pay taxes for the maintenance of the army. General Davis mentions in his history of Bucks county that “Joseph Smith, of Buckingham, the inventor of an iron mould-board for a plow, declining from conscientious scruples to pay anything for the support of the war, was put in jail.” It is said that he amused himself during his confinement by making with a jackknife models of his plow, which he threw over the jail wall, and which excited much in-
terest as an important improvement in agriculture, which was
destined to prove the source of great benefit to the country.
Thomas Watson, of Buckingham, also another Friend, was im­
prisoned. On account of a detachment of troops being en­
camped in the neighborhood of his home in the winter of
1778-79 hay had become extremely scarce. Watson had saved
a stack and rather than sell it for worthless Continental money,
determined to distribute it among his neighbors, who had suf­
fered more from military requisitions than he. This was made
a ground of accusation against him. He was tried by court­
martial and sentenced to be hanged for treason. Efforts to ob­
tain his pardon were in vain, until his wife went to Lord Sterl­
ing, then in command of the American troops in that region,
and with tears prevailed upon him to issue an order for his
liberation.

Toward the last part of the last century the public buildings in
Newtown had become old and inadequate to the wants of the
county. Many in the lower districts wished to see new edifices
in the same place, and presented petitions to the Legislature
with that in view. But this plan was not acceptable to the
people in the upper townships, who by this time had greatly
increased in numbers. They asserted that Newtown was thirteen
miles from the centre of the county and that they ought not to
be compelled to go so far to the courts and public offices. In
1800 a meeting of citizens was held at Shaw's tavern, in Bed­
minster, to protest against erecting a new court-house and jail
at Newtown, and "thereby, permanently fix the seat of justice at
that place." Not only was the village far from being central,
but they said "the roads through it were so unpopular as never
to support a sufficient number of public houses to accommodate
the many that will be obliged to attend court." A petition was
prepared and sent to the Legislature praying for a removal of
the county seat to a more convenient location. Similar action
was taken at gatherings in Haycock at the house of John Ahlum,
in 1808, in Buckingham, and in other neighborhoods. Yielding
to the desire expressed by so many, the Assembly passed an
Act in 1810, which was approved by the Governor and
which provided for the appointment of three "discreet
and disinterested persons, not holding real estate in the county, to select a site for the public buildings, which shall be not more than three miles from Bradshaw's Corner," now styled Pool's Corner. The Governor chose Edward Darlington, of Chester county, Gabriel Hiester, Jr., of Berks, and Nicholas Kern, of Northampton county. They met at Newtown early in May. The Turk, Centreville and other districts were discussed, and they were about deciding upon Pool's Corner, when citizens of Doylestown brought such influences to bear upon them that they yielded to their representations. Nathaniel Shewell, of New Britain, who owned the triangular piece of land between Court and Main streets, in Doylestown, offered to donate nearly three acres to the county, if that site was selected; the owner of the Clear Spring promised unrestricted access to it for county purposes, and another gentleman offered a plot of ground near the spot on which the Catholic church now stands, for a potter's field. This decided the commission in favor of Doylestown, and on May 12, 1810, the land was deeded to the county, which is still the site of the court-house and from which the jail frowned darkly seventy-two years.

The work on the jail was apparently done first; but it was so intermingled with that on the court-house, and, moreover, materials for the two were purchased at the same time, that a separation of the accounts cannot be accurately made. Little was effected toward the erection of the buildings during that year, and 1811 passed without accomplishing more than obtaining lumber and stone; the latter was delivered on the ground for 56 cents a perch, and the privilege was secured of taking loose stone from the quarry of Septimus Evans for 12½ cents a perch. Lime was hauled from Whitemarsh. Levi Bond and Enos Yardley contracted to do the carpenter work at eight shillings and four pence per day, which in Pennsylvania currency amounted to $1.17, and they were no doubt to board themselves and to work from morning till night without reference to the number of hours. The county was to furnish the whisky at the raisings. The wages were afterwards increased to $1.25 a day and the number of men employed to 25, as the legislative enactment required that the work should
be completed within three years. The total cost of the buildings was $38,057, but what proportion of that sum went to the jail it is impossible to determine. It stood north of the court-house and consisted of a rectangular structure facing Court street with two wings, one at each corner of the rear of the main edifice, forming thus three sides of a hollow square, the fourth side being guarded by a high stone wall.

On May 4, 1813, the offices were ready for books and papers appropriate to the several departments, and the jail for the prisoners, and on the 13th, Sheriff Samuel Sellers transferred the culprits from Newtown to their future "durance vile" in Doylestown; and no doubt they enjoyed the ride of fourteen miles under their kind-hearted conductor, and perhaps a song now and then burst from their lips as they passed over hill and dale and through leafy groves on that bright spring morning. It must have been quite a long procession, of which they formed a part, for there were ten wagons filled with public property, among other things, the twelve stone steps of the old court-house. The court-house, old office, jail and jail-yard and public ground thereto appertaining, in Newtown, were sold at public auction to John Hulme for $1,650, and the new office and lot of ground belonging to it to William Watts for $900.

The first jail in Doylestown remained in use for more than seventy years, but when it had reached the age of three score and ten, infirmities crept in upon it. The walls were for the most part sound, but the wood-work, floors, window-frames, sash and doors were shrunked and decayed by the lapse of time, and, moreover, it was too small and insecure for the proper detention of prisoners. The inhabitants of the county had multiplied manifold, but the capacity of the prison had not expanded. Many convicts were necessarily confined in one room, involving injury to their health and morals. Repairs often made did not remedy its defects, and it was plainly seen that the termination of its usefulness had been well nigh reached. A new court-house was completed in 1877, at a cost of about $100,000, and this large outlay had much influence in retarding the construction of a better jail. The same year a fire occurred in the venerable pile, which threatened to destroy everything combus-
tible in it, seeming to portend its approaching downfall. Its an-
tique appearance, too, in contrast with the beautiful temple of
justice reared at its side, was sadly against it, and the ground,
on which it stood, was wanted to enlarge the park and set off
the attraction of its fair neighbor. With a sigh escaping from
its iron-bound doors, it quietly made up its mind “to shuffle off
this mortal coil” and lie down to endless sleep and pleasant
dreams.

In February, 1882, the grand jury unanimously declared it to
be their opinion that “the present building used for a jail is en-
tirely unfit for the purpose, and earnestly recommend the con-
struction of a new building.” The succeeding grand jury in
May and the State Board of Public Charities advanced similar
views, and the general opinion of citizens was that the work
should be undertaken as soon as the county had liquidated its
debt without increasing the rate of taxation.

In January, 1884, the site where the jail now stands was se-
lected by the Board of Public Charities and the county com-
misioners, Messrs. John Wynkoop, James T. Breisch and Isaac
Ryan. It was chosen in preference to the corner of Court and
Church streets, because being as desirable in other respects, it
was somewhat less elevated and would afford a more liberal
supply of water. It was the property of Dr. George T. Harvey,
and in February the commissioners bought four acres of him
commanding a beautiful prospect toward the south and south-
east, and susceptible of perfect drainage. A better location
could hardly be desired for any penal institution. Architects
Hutton and Ord, of Philadelphia, were employed to draw a plan
and supervise its execution, and the contract for the construc-
tion of buildings and walls was awarded to Henry D. Livezey,
of Doylestown, for $72,000. The stone, which is an excellent
variety of red sandstone, was obtained from a quarry a short
distance in the rear of the jail yard. The expense of introduc-
ing gas, by which the premises are lighted, was $4,249, and of
steam for heating, washing and cooking $3,772. The entire cost
of the prison was $83,274, exclusive of a stone stable, which was
erected outside the wall in 1885 at an expense of $1,700, making
the whole amount nearly $85,000. January 3, 1885, eight
months after it was begun, the prison was finished and handed over to the commissioners, who transferred the keys to Sheriff Allen H. Heist.

It is built in the form of the letter T, the part represented by the horizontal bar being the front, in which is the main entrance. From this a corridor, 10 feet wide and 175 feet long, runs to the rear, and a similar corridor crosses it at right angles, each lined by tiers of cells. At the point of the intersection spreads a rotunda, lighted by a dome 28 feet high. The officers standing in this central space occupy a commanding point of observation. The cells are vaulted rooms 8x18 feet and 12 feet high and are lighted from the corridor through the grated door and also by a slot in the top of the arch, 4 inches wide and three feet long, which is directly beneath a skylight. They are well ventilated, are warmed in winter and have abundance of light for working or reading and are ordinarily occupied each by one person. They might be termed luxurious apartments in comparison with the dens and dungeons in which criminals were confined formerly and which prevail now in many parts of the world.

The Marquis de Lafayette, who joined the American army in the Revolution near Hartsville, when Washington was encamped there, some years after his return to Europe was imprisoned at Magdeburg by the enemies of liberty. The cell which he occupied for nearly a year was a space of only 4 feet by 8 feet excavated under the outer ramparts of the castle. It was so damp that the walls were covered with mould and no light entered except through a small opening in the door.

His detention at Olmutz for three years and a half more was in a cell of a similar character. The contrast between such apartments and those which are found in our jail is very great. The present efficient sheriff, J. Johnson Beans, remarked to me not long since that there was no punishment in living in the institution under his charge, except the confinement. With plenty of good plain food, light and air, warm in winter and cool in summer, and not obliged to work beyond their strength, the inmates pass their days in comfort. They only suffer from deprivation of their liberty. If they are insubordinate a diet of
bread and water and no communication with any one usually subdues the most refractory in a short time. Recourse is never had to corporeal punishment.

Three objects should be sought in penal discipline, the maintenance of the supremacy of the law, the prevention of crime and the reformation of the criminal. While the first two are most important, the last should not be forgotten. It is extremely desirable that every convict should not only pay the penalty for his offense, as an example to others, but that such an impression should be made upon his mind and heart that his character will be improved; and that he will be less inclined to wrong-doing when he emerges from the prison. With this most commendable aim, religious services have been held in the present jail on Sunday afternoons, for a number of years past, under the leadership of George W. Hunt, a citizen of Doylestown.

The services are conducted in the rotunda with seats provided for all the inmates who choose to be present, the attendance though voluntary is nearly universal. The singing is generally done by the prisoners. The Bucks County Bible Society also has, by request, several times within a few years past gratuitously supplied the men with Testaments, which they could keep as their own property.

The annals of crime have been darkened by the perpetration of but few murders within the limits of our county. The first execution, probably the first in the State, took place in July, 1693, when Derrick Johnson, alias Closson, was hung in Falls township after a fair trial and after every effort possible had been made to secure his pardon or the commutation of his sentence. It is related that he was confined in the old jail at the Falls, which was dilapidated and insecure, and it was hoped by the authorities that he would break out and escape; but as he failed to do this, they were obliged to carry out the mandate of the law.

In 1831 Dr. William Chapman, of Bensalem, was poisoned by Mina, a Spaniard, who came to his house representing himself to be unfortunate, ingratiated himself with Mrs. Chapman and took the life of his benefactor. She is supposed to have
been an accomplice, as after the death of her husband she mar­
ried the foreigner. This, and other circumstances, fastened
suspicion upon the couple; they were arrested and lodged in
ejail at Doylestown. After a long trial she was acquitted for lack
of sufficient evidence. Mina was convicted and hung.
Executions were public in those days and on June 26, 1832,
he was taken in a dearborn wagon to a field on the almhouse
property attended by fourteen companies of volunteer infantry
and six of cavalry from this and neighboring counties. No
equal gathering of the stalwart yeomen and fair women of this
region had ever been witnessed before. Perhaps the tragic
scene in which he suffered for his crime, may have had its
proper effect upon the multitudes looking on, increasing their
reverence for the law and their desire to walk in the ways of
virtue and innocence.
On April 18, 1867 Albert Teuffel was hung in the jail-yard in
Doylestown for killing James Wiley the captain of a canal-boat
near the Narrowsville lock in Nockamixon township. His mo­
tives seem to have been robbery and revenge. On February 15,
1856 Jacob Armbruster of Nockamixon township was executed
at Doylestown for taking the life of his wife, that he might gain
possession of a house and lot, which she owned. On August
14, 1835 Josiah Blundy paid a like forfeit to justice for the
murder of Aaron Cuttlehow. No one of the fair sex, so far
as I have learned, has ever been within our prison walls pro­
nounced guilty of murder. It is doubtful whether any other
than these five just mentioned have been convicted of that
crime within our bounds. The smallness of the number during
the two hundred years that have elapsed since the organization
of our county, speaks well for the sobriety and self-restraint of
our people. Various other offenses have been committed as
the years have rolled on, and our jail has probably always had
more or less occupants varying in numbers up to 40 or 50.
Would that we could say it was without a tenant; that Sheriff
Beans reigned in solitary grandeur there, a king without sub­
jects. and that there was no one among all our population, who
deserved to be there.
Notes Taken at Random.

The Sunbonnet, Indians Mining Lead, The Grass Hopper War, A Lost Boundary.

BY HENRY C. MERCER, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Menlo Park, Perkasie Meeting, July 18, 1893).

THE SUNBONNET.

Charles Mayer, of Macungie, Lehigh county, Pennsylvania, told me in September, 1892, that he had seen peasant women at Kaiserslautern, (Rhenish Bavaria,) Neckarsulm, (Wurttemberg) and Walkeren in the Odenwald, wearing bonnets like sunbonnets on Sundays, but I saw nothing of the kind in North or South Germany, and believe that this characteristic American head dress now in vogue from Maine to Mississippi, which must strike a European as strangely as a Breton woman’s muslin cap strikes an American, and which I suppose is not to be seen anywhere in Italy, Spain, France, Holland, Scandinavia or Russia, originated in England.

At Brandon in Suffolk, the landlady of the Ram Inn, told me in April, 1893, that old people in the country still wore sunbonnets, though girls had grown ashamed of them, and that if I waited a day, which I could not, she would get me one to take to America.

It remains for folk lore to tell us how and where this curious headgear was introduced into the United States, and why, abandoned in the land of its invention, emigrant women of all nations should here so easily have adopted a thing, which if we stop to think, seems to be the only universal, national and therefore uniquely interesting article of dress that we have.

INDIANS MINING LEAD.

Benjamin W. Pursell, of Kintnersville, Bucks county, told me in September, 1891, as a well known story in the Delaware valley, that Indians in the last century had shown members of the Ridge family, then living on Ridge’s Island, lead-ore in situ at a spot never since discovered in the neighboring hills.
More definite still is the lead story of New Galena, Bucks county, Pa., at third hand. Somewhere in the middle of the century Elijah and Abraham Campbell, of Plumstead, told John M. Proctor, now of Blooming Glen, who wrote me in December, 1891, that straggling Indians coming to hunt along the north branch of the Neshaminy, between 1790 and 1808, had often taken them as boys to a place near the mouth of the “Hartyhickon” (now the property of Arthur Chapman). There they disappeared in the woods to return with their arms full of lead, with which they made bullets.

I took these for local tales until I was surprised to hear J. M. Kessler, at Hummel’s Wharf, Snyder county, Pa., tell me the same story, while pointing to the hills across the Susquehanna as its scene. But I came nearest of all to the legend when Reuben Anders, of Little Wapwalopen, Luzerne county, Pa., gave me it first hand. He had seen the Indian who had spent the night with his grandfather and offered to show him a mineral wonder on a hill called Councilkopf. Though the latter was afraid to follow the red man alone, one Harman had gone hunting with two others, who when bullets had given out had gone into the woods and returned with loads of lead. If untrue, it is hard to see why this lead story has so seized the popular mind. But when we realize, as I am informed, that lead rarely if ever occurs pure in nature, but as galena, which if mixed with lumps of limestone requires about 1,200 degrees (Centigrade) to smelt by drying out the carbonic acid and removing the sulphur, it is to be doubted whether, given the galena, any such offhand bullet-making in the woods could ever have taken place.∗

Squier and Davis found galena ornaments in ancient Ohio tumuli. Clarence B. Moore showed me a lump excavated by him from a St. John’s river (Florida) mound, and modern Sioux ornament their catlinite pipes with lead, but no digging has yet proved that mound builder or Indian in pre-Columbian

∗Some specimens of galena, recently obtained through Alfred Paschall, from the prospective mine now working in the bed of the north branch of the Neshaminy, on the farm of Henry Funk (New Britain township, Bucks Co., Pa.), would not melt in a red hot crucible, but splintered into fine fragments, as did other fragments when held directly in the bellows fire.
times regarded galena as other than a hard, glittering stone to be pounded or rubbed into trinkets. Still we know that the Rhode Island Indians very soon learned the art of pewter casting from Roger Williams' colonists, and the question therefore is, had Indians in eastern Pennsylvania by 1780-90 learned from white men how to smelt bullets from galena for their newly acquired guns?

Whether or not these lead tales furnish us with an archaeological clue of importance, they seem less strange than the story told me on July 12, 1893, by Charles Keller (now 84 years old), of Point Pleasant, as related to him sixty years ago by his father, Christopher Keller: About the end of the last century Peter Keller, Christopher's brother, had refused to do some iron work for a band of Indians at his blacksmith shop, on Tohickon creek, above Stover's mill (the present Redding Meyers farm). When he pleaded as an excuse that his supply of charcoal was exhausted the Indians went into the forest and after nearly a day's absence returned with a basket full of "stone" (anthracite) coal, with which he did the job.

**THE GRASSHOPPER WAR.**

Another legend somewhat more fanciful than the lead story, begins at Durham, Bucks county, Pa., crosses the Blue mountains and descends the Susquehanna. The late Peter Fraley and Nelson Angell informed Charles Laubach, of Durham, about 1860, that the hillside across the Delaware at Holland, 1

---

1 After the present paper was read, Walter Chase, of Madison, Wisconsin, showed me a small figure of a turtle of cast lead found by him at a surface Indian camp site in 1889 on the shore of Lake Wingra, two miles southwest of Madison. Dr. Hall, of Madison, had another plowed up by a farmer in 1891, with a stone axe and four or five arrowheads, from an effigy mound, shaped itself somewhat like a turtle, on the shore of Lake Mendota, near Madison. Two perforated discs of cast lead have also been found by farmers in Dane county, Wisconsin and are now in the possession of neighboring collectors. Galena occurs in southern Wisconsin in loose masses in a very pure state.

2 Mr. Keller about 30 years ago says he saw lumps of very coarse coal burnt by way of experiment in the furnace at the blacksmith shop at Jacob Stover's mill on Tohickon. The specimens had been found about 3 miles down the stream (right bank), at a place not above 4 miles from the shop of Peter Keller, his uncle.

While the present paper was printing I learned that John Ruth, of New Britain while digging a mill race in 1848, on the present farm of Joseph Mitchell (New Britain township, Bucks Co., Pa.), discovered an outcrop of coarse anthracite coal. Specimens of which though impure and not satisfactorily combustible, were burnt as fuel in the forges of neighboring blacksmiths. I saw the outcrop in process of examination by a shaft or September 12 1892, but learned from the owners that no fragments of coal had been previously found on the surface or in the neighboring bed of the stream.
N. J., had been about the year 1800 so thickly strewn with human bones that the skulls in heaps of five had sometimes served as rail rests for fences. All was the result of a fierce battle called the "grasshopper fight" seen by one Metlar from the top of the "Narrows" cliff, in 1755, when a Pennsylvania band of "Pawnees" (Shawnees)¹ quarreling with the Delawares about a grasshopper that some children had caught, attacked the latter and were nearly exterminated. Reuben Anders, at Little Wapwalopen creek, on the Susquehanna, Luzerne county, in June, 1892, again told me this story in the main, as having occurred at the Indian town there, where the tribal quarters had been separated by a string boundary. Some children chasing a grasshopper over the line, had set the women, then the men to fighting, till most of the combatants were killed. On this occasion a white man, living with the Indians, was burnt alive and all the neighboring settlers buried their valuables.

I heard the story again from J. M. Kessler at Hummel's Wharf, (Snyder county, Pa.,) in June 1892, where it was given color by the presence of an Indian ossuary (on the J. W. Ambergast farm) from which farmers for the last sixty years had been ploughing fragments of human skeletons with better preserved teeth and skulls. J. M. Fisher repeated it, grasshopper and all, near the site of Indian graves unearthed by him on the Isle of Que on the Susquehanna, (Snyder county, Pa.,) as did Mr. Klemson, living on Klemson's Island below, near the site of another ancient ossuary.² In his narrative the grasshopper had been used for fish bait by the swarthy squabbling children. And so at Sunbury, the same tale was told me, with its scene laid up the west branch of the Susquehanna at Chillesaqua.

Whether regarded as a clue to lost events, or like a fairy tale

¹ A large band of Shawnees long quartered with the Delawares, left Pechequeolin, the great Indian town at Durham cave almost opposite Holland, in 1728. A few others remained until 1738 (according to information from Charles Laubach). It must be remembered that the Indians had sold all the land on the Pennsylvania side in 1738, and if living there were doing so on tolerance or as squatters.

² The presence of these ossuaries on the Susquehanna, many of which were examined by me in July, 1892, showed traces of incineration, and the fact that all the Indian interments that I could hear of in the region from their explorers showed traces of white contact seems to indicate that drying the dead on poles or stone protected structures, and finally depositing the loose bones in heaps to be (sometimes) cremated, was the common mortuary custom of the Susquehanna Indians prior to the coming of the whites.
worth catching from the people's mouth to see what imagination is made of, the story is interesting. From the latter standpoint the ossuaries, graves and scattered bones might seem excuse enough for the legend of a battle. But why the grasshopper?

A LOST BOUNDARY.

A much garbled and misquoted passage in the deed of 1682 for Lower Bucks county to William Penn now hanging in the fire-proof room of the Pennsylvania Historical Society, says that the northern boundary of that purchase ran “up the river side to a corner-marked spruce tree, with the letter P, at the foot of a mountain, and from the said corner-marked spruce tree along the side or foot of the mountains, west northwest to a corner white oak marked with the letter P standing by the Indian path that leads to an Indian town called Playwicky, and near the head of a creek called Towssissink, and from thence westward to the creek called Neshaminy creek.” These blazed trees must have stood until 1737 undisturbed, when the deed of that year (see recorder of deeds, office, Philadelphia, book G, vol. 1, p. 282,) going over the description to get the starting point for the “Indian Walk” says more definitely:

“Beginning upon a line formerly laid out from a corner spruce tree by the river Delaware about Mackeerickkton, and from thence running along the ledge or foot of the mountains west-northwest to a corner white oak marked with the letter P, standing by the Indian path that leadeth to the Indian town called Playwicky, and from thence extending westward to Neshaminy creek.”

Another much discussed copy in the Penn. MSS., a supposed deed made in 1686, goes over the latter description without varying it materially and has only served to whet curiosity as to the exact position of the line and its landmarks. We know that Edward Marshall and the walkers started in 1737 at a chestnut tree near the corner of the Wrightstown church yard to walk off the new purchase, and the line ought to have run through the tree if they started at the right place.

But there is a dispute as to whether they did and the true course of the boundary and the position of the Indian village, the mountains, the streams, and blazed trees, have for many years puzzled antiquaries.
Charles W. Smith, in his "History of Wrightstown," does not doubt that the chestnut tree was on the line but W. J. Buck ("Indian Walk" p. 26) thinks not, seeming to rely on Eastburn's map of Highland Manor in the Penn. MSS., at the Pennsylvania Historical Society, which appears to place the boundary some distance to the southward.

However, as this rough pen drawing marks no conterminous streams or hills, it can hardly, without further corroboration, be used as proof of more unjust dealing than took place at the "walk," which it would if the walkers started about a mile too far to the north.

The trouble is that the old deeds, besides getting the directions by the compass wrong, neither give distances along the line, nor explain where Mackeerickkiton, its starting point on the Delaware, was, and if it had not been for John Watson, surveyor of Bucks county, who made notes upon the fascinating puzzle in 1756, only 19 years after the walk, we would be hopelessly in the dark as to the landmarks intended.

He says in the valuable manuscript, now (1893) in the possession of Mrs. Richard Watson, of Doylestown, that "Mackeerickkiton" is Baker's creek, afterwards called Great creek, and now Knowles' creek, though the 1682 deed calls the Delaware river itself "Mackeerickkiton."

That Towssissink was thought in 1756 to be its most southern branch, heading in Joseph Hampton's land (i. e. the rill now rising close to Frank Doan's house that crosses the Buckman and Watson wood) about one mile east of Wrightstown.

That the corner white oak marked "P was thought by John Chapman deceased, to stand in 1756 on Joseph Hampton's land," (now the Buckman and Watson and possibly Doan tracts) on Towssissink creek above described.

That "Playwicky" or "Laywicky" was an Indian town or plantation about Philip Draket's, below Heaton's mill.

1 "Unto the Delaware river, alias Makeriskchickon. Makerisk-kitton, written also Makenskkitton, Makerisk-chickon and Makeerrick kitton in early Indian deeds, denotes I am inclined to believe, a spot either on the bank or in the bed of the river Delaware which conjecture I base on the termination kitton evidently intended for kit house or gichihanne, signifying 'the main stream.' --Heckewelder, Indian names, Nazareth, 1892, p. 252.

2 Playwicky, corrupted from Plaenwikichtit, signifying 'the home or habitation of the Indians of the Turkey tribe,' --Heckewelder, Indian names, p. 262.
Another John Watson, cousin to the above, commenting on his relative's notes in 1815, says that the line, with its elbow just east of Wrightstown, ended on Neshaminy at the High Rocks, on the left bank below Worthington's mill on the present Blackfan property.

That the corner white oak "was or is supposed to be or have stood near the northeast corner of Joseph Hampton's land," and that "the corner spruce tree stands by my measure 140 perches, measured by the bank of the river, above the mouth of the Great creek."

These notes settle the starting point of the line on the Delaware, for there can be no mistake about the "corner marked spruce tree" seen by John Watson (the second) in 1815, and whether Mackeerickkiton means the present Knowles' creek or not, the "mountain" is Jericho hill.

Leaving Lahaska creek and "Windy Bush" behind us, to stand on its top and look down into the valley, our interest in old farmhouses that were Washington's and Greene's headquarters and meadows where the Continental army lay encamped before the battle of Trenton, wanes at the thought of this puzzle of an earlier time. We are on the "mountain" or "ledge of the mountains" of the old deed. Below us ripples Mackeerickkiton, near whose mouth once stood the "corner marked spruce tree."

Somewhere through the leafy dells to the right is its southern branch, Towssissink, and there is or may be still the Indian path and the white oak near a spring blazed with Penn's initial.

Descend the hill, cross the stream and follow its right bank by the road up the valley, not west-northwest as the deed says, since that would lead up the river, and as John Watson (the second) remarks, "include no land at all," but west-southwest, convinced that the deed's direction was a slip of the pen.

Where the dale narrows and the rustling woods arch thickest over the way, by the old Hampton tract. Towssissink, if the Watsons are right, is the brook that there flows southward across the road, and there if anywhere Nature will tell us the secret of the blazed oak, the Indian path and the lost "Playwicky."

\[1\] This tree has certainly disappeared, as I paced off the distance up the river and looked in vain for it in June, 1891.

\[2\] Now (1833) Buckman and Watson's woodland.
Tramping through green underbrush and by briar-covered banks of shale to the rill's source, half a mile away, Dr. Charles C. Abbott and I saw in June, 1892, a large white oak, probably 400 or 500 years old, which may well have been one of the most interesting landmarks in Pennsylvania. Though we failed to find a trace of the Indian path, the venerable oak, not a hundred yards from the line of the Buckman & Watson tract and comprised possibly by the Hampton land in 1756, close to the source of Towssissink, fulfilled fairly the conditions of the deed, save the blaze. But this, if buried under its bark, only its destruction could reveal, and we went away wondering if there, like James Miller, of Selinsgrove, on the Susquehanna, who, in 1891, split fifteen Indians beads out of the heart of a maple, or as a workman in Moore, Michigan, not many months ago, sawed an iron tomahawk, buried ten inches in the wood, out of a log, or as John Watson, above mentioned, in 1769 found on Lahaska creek the figure of the "Thunder bird," cut with stone axes under the bark of a tree, we might not, if we dared to cut and saw and split the noble stem find somewhere within its living circle of rings the tell-tale letter?

THE INDIAN TOWN "PLAYWICKY."

If to get to the oak* we have followed the brook, a strange impression is in store for us as we step out of the trees into a bleak clearing known as the "Indian field." We have come as out of an oasis suddenly into the desert. A hillside shuts in the place on the west and high woods hide its four or five acres on all other sides. There is no house in sight.

Young trees have sprung up and grass grows on the supposed native clearings on the Updyke farm, on Fish run, near Jamison's Corner; on Henry Woodman's farm, on Robin run, near Concord; on the Paxson property, near Holicong; on the north side of Jericho hill, and on Buckwampum, but here, blighted in the midst of feéstlest Buckingham, the "Indian field," strangest sight of them all, remains a red waste.

The late Josiah B. Smith, of Newtown, was impressed with

*The oak stood in 1891 by the spring close to Frank Doan's house. Examination of the titles for this and the adjoining property in the deed books in Doylestown may reveal whether it could have ever been comprised in "the northwest corner of Hampton's land."
the spot, until his death, as the site of Playwicky,* but the fact that no Indian remains have ever been found there would rule it out, if John Watson's note, above referred to, had not distinctly placed "Playwicky" in Northampton or Southampton township, "about Philip Dracot's, below Heaton's mill."

Still to agree with John Watson is not easy, for what with Philip Dracord or Draket or Dracott and Ralph Dracord, mentioned in the Bucks county deed books (V, 309; IX, 159; IX, 158,) as owning or transferring land in Southampton close to the Northampton border, I cannot yet find where a Philip Draket lived in 1756, though deeds prove that Heaton's mill is the present (Willard estate) mill on Ironwork creek, at Rocksville, Northampton township. The Dracot family, says local tradition, once owned the Stephen Delaney farm on Mill creek, above the mouth of the Ironwork brook, but in a walk along Mill creek for four or five miles in 1891, I searched on either bank in vain for a spot sufficiently scattered with stone implements, charcoal and pottery to have indicated an Indian town of note.

If the few relics on the Delaney farm mark the spot, then Playwicky was either a very small village or had been occupied but a very short time; while, should the words "below Heaton's mill" mean anywhere to the southward of the stream, then some inland site, less inferably suited to Indian taste, near Feasterville, may yet be found to corroborate John Watson.

**Pechquoelin.**

If we have lost "Playwicky" we have found, thanks to the investigations of Charles Laubach, of Durham, Pechquoelin, the Indian town about the mouth of Durham cave, whose fire sites and stone circles Anthony Laubach remembered, about 1812 as extending from Durham creek to Riegelsville. So they remained till the canal, cultivation and the freshet of 1841 destroyed them.

William Walters plowed down in 1853-55 three mounds six to eight feet high on the hilltop behind the cave, near which about seven acres of woodland, cleared by the Indians remained until 1855. Later a group of twenty-five stones set on end were taken away to build a neighboring wall, save one that I saw in

1892 still standing as a land boundary by the Morgantown road. Pechequoelin's trails and paths led up and down the river, across the hill by the clearing up the Brandywine creek and up the Durham creek to meet the path followed by Marshall and the "walkers," on which the Durham road was afterwards built.

To have seen the large, dry chamber of Durham cave before its destruction by the iron company was to have recognized that man from the time of his arrival in the Delaware valley must have used it as a habitation. But the bones of men and animals, gathered about 1845-59 by Professor H. D. Rogers, State geologist, were sent in boxes to the Academy of Natural Sciences in Philadelphia before it was realized that the whole question of human antiquity on the river could probably have been settled there.

The story of the evolution of stone implements and human association with fossils was forgotten when no careful record was kept by the circumstances of discovery and science lost little when the stone objects found and sent to Dr. Swift of Easton, were burned at the fire in Pardee Hall. The damage, though unintended, had already been done.
Early and Trying Days of the Reformed Church in America.

BY REV. J. G. DENGLER, OLEY, PA.

(Menlo Park, Perkasie Meeting. July 18, 1893).

In preparing for the celebration of the centennial of the Reformed Church, of which I had the honor to be chairman of the committee of arrangements, I was led to investigate the records of the early and trying days of the Reformed Church in America. My attention was particularly drawn to certain persons connected therewith, to a few of whom I desire to call attention, particularly to one (Rev. John Michael Kern) who spent the closing days of his life in the upper part of Bucks county, and whose ashes lie buried in the old graveyard of the Indian Creek Reformed Church, near Telford.

In the researches to which I have referred, my attention was also drawn to the life and services of Baron VonSteuben, who was an elder in the Reformed Church to the close of his life. I question whether the whole list of eminent men of his day and generation presents a more interesting character.

He was born in Magdeburg Germany, in 1730. The son of a distinguished officer in the Prussian army, which he entered as a cadet at the age of 14 years, he soon came to the notice and attention of that grand character, Frederick the Great, fought splendidly in the Seven Years' War, became Grand Marshal at court, but when court-life became too monotonous, traveled extensively. After traveling from court to court, he determined to go to England by way of Paris, where he met the American commissioners, Franklin and Deane, who saw in this chivalric young Baron the very man needed in America as drill-master for the Continental army; and as he was dissatisfied, and not in sympathy with the courts of Europe, he decided to go to America. In his voyage to America, the vessel caught fire three times, endangering the lives of the passengers, particularly as the vessel carried large quantities of gun powder.

He arrived in Portsmouth, N. H., with his suite, December 1, 1777. They proceeded on horse-back to York, Pa., where
Congress was in session. The Baron for a time was much discouraged because he could not understand the English language, but on arriving in Pennsylvania, he found many Pennsylvania Germans and others who could converse with him in his native tongue. He was received at York with enthusiasm, and in the most complimentary terms Congress detailed him to proceed to Valley Forge, and report to General Washington. This was during one of the gloomiest periods of the war.

General Washington appointed VonSteuben to the important office of instructor-general of the Continental army, with the rank of major-general. He at once proceeded with the work of re-organizing and drilling the bare-footed and ill clad army. It was said that it was necessary to keep the men drilling in order that they might not freeze. Lossing, the historian, says, "After this the Continental regulars were never beaten in a fair fight." VonSteuben did his full duty to the end of the war, commanding divisions in battle, and directing the trenches in the siege of Yorktown. A number of promotions offered to him were declined.

After the close of the war, he lived in New York city, spending the summer months on his land in Steuben township, Oneida county, N. Y. He was an active elder in the Reformed Church in Nassau Street, of which the learned Rev. Dr. John Daniel Gross was pastor. The whole community honored the somewhat eccentric Baron. It is said that he could, by his presence, quiet any disturbance, and that an angry crowd would stop and give three cheers to VonSteuben.

Immediately after his death, which occurred Nov. 28, 1794, General North had a tablet erected in the church, of which the Baron was a member, bearing this inscription:

"Sacred to the memory of Frederick William Augustus Baron de Steuben, a prominent Knight of the Order of Fidelity, Aide de Campe to Frederick, King of Prussia, Major General and instructor general of the Revolutionary War; esteemed, respected and supported by Washington. He gave military schooling and discipline to the citizen soldiers, who, fulfilling a decree of Heaven, achieved the independence of the United States. The highly polished manners of the Baron were graced by the most noble feelings of his heart. His hand, open as day for meeting charity, closed when in the strong grasp of death.

This memorial is inscribed by an American who had the honor to be his Aide de Campe, the happiness to be his friend."
Michael Hillegas, (B. 1728 D. 1804), the faithful friend of Washington, and the first treasurer of the United States, was also one of the distinguished laymen of the Reformed Church.*

With very few exceptions, all the pastors of the Reformed Church were earnest advocates of independence. In their reports to the authorities in the old country, they spoke of the British as enemies. The cause of this could easily be traced by studying the trials which they passed through in the old country, as well as the new conditions which they found in America. They appointed days of fasting and prayer, and often chose texts on which patriotic sermons were preached, as a result of which they frequently got into trouble with England. Rev. John H. Weikel, pastor of Boehms church in Montgomery county, preached on the text: “Better is a poor and wise child than an old and foolish king who will no more be admonished.”

Rev. Dr. Caspar Diedrich Weyberg, of Race street, Philadelphia, on one occasion preached expressly to the Hessian mercenaries, whereupon it was said that if he would not be silenced, the whole body of Hessians was likely to leave the British cause. He was imprisoned for his patriotism, and on the Sunday after his liberation, seeing how the British had desecrated his church, which had cost over $15,200 (in depreciated Continental money) to repair, he preached on the text: “O God! the heathen have come into Thine inheritance! Thy holy temple have they defiled.”

When Gen. Richard Montgomery was killed in the famous attack on Quebec, his eulogy was delivered in the Race street Reformed Church, in Philadelphia. When the opinions of citizens were divided on the subject of the war, the strong and clear resolutions of loyalty to the cause of freedom, and the communication sent to Washington on his election to the Presidency, by the Reformed Synod, show of what mind and spirit these early pastors were. A full history of the part taken by Dr. Weyberg among the soldiers would alone be a subject for an interesting and pathetic paper.

Rev. Dr. F. L. Herman is also entitled to a special place in

* For an interesting account of the life and public services of Michael Hillegas, see "The Pennsylvania German," October 1901, Vol. 2, page 147 et seq.—EDITOR.
history, on account of his heroism and devotion to the people during the prevalence of the yellow fever, and also on account of the friendship and attachment between Gen. Washington and himself. Washington attended his church frequently, and on one occasion, communed with his congregation.

But not all the ministers and laymen of the Reformed Church in America were in sympathy with the move for liberty. I turn now to the other side for the purpose of studying one whose career I had specially in mind in the preparation of this paper. I refer to Rev. John Michael Kern, whose remains, as already stated, lie buried in the graveyard of the Indian Creek Reformed Church, near Telford. I must, necessarily, treat him very briefly, because of the meagre data which are obtainable.

To understand him we must bear in mind that we are all more or less the creatures of circumstances. In the Civil War period, we of the North were for the Union, because we could not well be otherwise. But if we had been born and reared in the sunny South our sympathies would, no doubt, have been on that side.

Social relations are a great power in determining one's attitude for or against a principle. Conscientious ministers of the gospel before the war on the one side preached against slavery while those on the other side upheld it. I have in my library a singular volume on "The Pro and Con of Slavery" by a Southern Episcopal divine, with the weight of his argument on the side of slavery. Go back to the Revolution and you find a similar situation. In the city of New York, as it then was, the British ruled in outer affairs, and also largely in social affairs. The Nassau Street Reformed Church was at that time a very prominent and highly influential congregation. Their pastor was a young man of marked ability. He had been trained in the best universities of Germany. He was also highly cultured, and accustomed to move in the best circles of society.

His first relations with the British seem to have been purely social, but they did not end there. From social and personal attachment he was led to avow the principles of his friends and finally became an outspoken loyalist. This was well enough for the polished pastor so long as the British had the rule social and
otherwise, but the tables turned, and then he found himself with many others, on the wrong side of popular opinion and favor.

It is easy to see why the days of usefulness of this pastor came to a speedy and an unpleasant end. He quietly left New York and moved to Montgomery, where he remained to the close of the war. Soon after he went to Halifax, but in 1788 he wandered to Pennsylvania and settled in Rockhill township in this county. He preached in Tohickon and other churches for a short time, and on the 22nd of March of the same year, 1788, poor, heartsick, and a stranger among strangers, he died.

Such was the career of the Rev. John Michael Kern of whom we often think with feelings of peculiar sadness because we feel assured that it was purely the force of circumstances that determined his life and that brought a once brilliant and hopeful career to such an humble and obscure end.

Little is known of him except what is here indicated, no doubt, because he himself took special pains to allow but little to be known of his former relations. It was most likely his wish to die unknown and to be absolutely forgotten. As to his moral and official character nothing in the least derogatory to honor and sincerity is known. We think of him as a man of honest intentions, whom the receding tide of popular opinion left alone and forsaken in a new and strange land, and who, after having wandered lonely and disconsolate, finally came to the deep wilds of upper Bucks and Montgomery counties to die and be well-nigh forgotten.
The Beatty Family.

BY REV. D. K. TURNER, HARTSVILLE, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 10, 1894).

It is not uncommon to observe the excellences or unworthy traits of parents developed in many of their posterity. Peculiarities pass down from ancestors to generations following. The principle of heredity prevails extensively in all branches of animated nature, and in none perhaps more than in the human race.

This is illustrated in the history of the family of Rev. Charles Beatty, who commenced his pastorate at Neshaminy Presbyterian Church in 1743.

The name "Beatty" is supposed to be derived from the Latin word "beatus," (happy), and is found with various forms of spelling in England, Scotland and Ireland; the different branches from the original source have, in course of time, been located.

The father of Rev. Charles Beatty was John Beatty, who in 1640, resided in county Antrim in the north of Ireland, whither his progenitors had removed from Scotland. He was an officer in the British army, and is said to have been a noble looking man, with a fine military bearing. At one of the stations, where he was located in the discharge of his duty as a soldier, he became acquainted with Christianna Clinton, to whom he subsequently united in marriage.

Her grandfather, William Clinton, was of English parentage, and in the struggle between the Parliament and Charles I, adhered to the cause of the latter, and was an officer in the royal army. After the defeat and execution of the King he fled to Scotland, but soon passed over to Ireland and settled in county Longford, where he died, leaving a son, James, only two years old, who, on arriving at maturity, while on a business trip to England, met Miss Elizabeth Smith whom he married. She was the daughter of a captain in Cromwell's army. Through his wife he received some pecuniary means, which enabled him to
establish a reputable standing in the "green isle," which had given him birth.

This alliance was crowned with at least two children, Christianna, who married John Beatty, and Charles, who was the ancestor of the Clintons, celebrated in the history of the State of New York. Christianna lost her husband in Ireland, at what time is unknown, and was left a widow with four children. Her brother, Charles Clinton, hoping to secure larger prosperity and more religious freedom in the new world, determined to emigrate to Pennsylvania. He and some of his friends chartered a ship in Dublin, commanded by Captain Ryner, for the voyage across the Atlantic. His sister and her family accompanying him, they set sail for Philadelphia, May 20, 1729.

Although the captain was bound by a written contract, the voyage for some unexplained reason was prolonged, lasting five months. They suffered for want of provisions, and were reduced at last to the verge of starvation. The rations being reduced to half a biscuit and half a pint of water per day.

Many of the passengers died from hardships and privation, among them a son and daughter of Mr. Clinton, and Mrs. Beatty's eldest daughter Elizabeth. It was believed by some, that the captain contrived to render the passage long and extremely severe, that the emigrants might perish and their property fall into his hands, or that he had been bribed, that emigration might be discouraged. When land was sighted, it proved to be Cape Cod in New England.

He was persuaded to disembark the survivors of the ship's company at a port in Massachusetts. In that region they remained through all the following year, and not finding a place altogether suited to their wants there they removed in the spring of 1731 to Ulster county, N. Y., about eight miles from the Hudson river and sixty miles from the city. There Mr. Clinton fixed his residence with his wife and a daughter born in Ireland, and had four sons born in this country. One of them was George Clinton, General in the Revolutionary army, and for eighteen years Governor of the State of New York. Another was James, the father of DeWitt Clinton, the pro-
jector of the Erie Canal, likewise Governor of New York, and Senator of the United States.

Mrs. Beatty and her family remained near her brother Charles for some time, but at length she married James Scott, of New York city, where she removed and resided 'till her death in 1776, in the 91st year of her age. She was a lady of refinement, of dignified and courteous manners, neat and tasteful in her dress, fond of music, performing skilfully upon the harp, and endowed with a vigorous intellect. All her offspring, who were children of her first husband, Mr. Beatty, were born in Ireland. Mary married a Mr. Gregg, and another daughter, Martha, was married to a Mr. McMillan. She found her home with her mother in the old lady's declining years, and probably inherited her property, as none of it came to her brother Charles' children.

Charles Beatty, the eldest son of John and Christianna Beatty, appears to have remained with his relatives in Ulster county, N. Y., during most of his youth, and assisted his uncle, Charles Clinton, in clearing the forests and cultivating the soil. He was under most favorable moral and religious influences and grew up with an established character of virtue and integrity. Either in Ireland or in America, he was trained in the various branches of an English education and in the Latin language. About the time that he arrived at his majority he set out to provide for himself as an itinerant trader. Probably obtaining a supply of goods in New York, where his mother, Mrs. Scott, resided, he traveled on foot through New Jersey, vending his wares to the scattered families. One day he came to the door of "Log College," as it was called, an institution founded by Rev. William Tennent, Sr., near Hartsville, in Bucks county, for the education of young men for the ministry of the Presbyterian church. This school was established because its founder perceived the great need in our new and growing country of a larger number of preachers than the colleges of Great Britain or New England could supply.

He believed that a thorough university training, however desirable, was not absolutely necessary to success in the sacred calling. The venerable man met young Beatty at the door and
greatly to his surprise was addressed by him in correct Latin. Finding that he had acquired the rudiments of classical learning and appeared sincere in his religious principles, he said to him: “Go sell the contents of your pack, come back and study with me.” His youthful visitor followed his advice, with the result that he ultimately became his successor in the pastoral office at Neshaminy. Mr. Beatty, however, did not become minister of the whole congregation, as a division took place in the General Synod of the Presbyterian Church in 1741 between two parties, denominated the “Old Lights” and the “New Lights.” The former were opposed to the admission to the ranks of the clergy of any but those who had received a complete training in a university, while the latter deemed the want of ministers in the land so imperative, that in cases in which other qualifications were sufficient, the lack of a college diploma ought not to bar the way to the pulpit. The “New Lights” favored the work and measures of Whitfield and his friends; the “Old Lights” denounced them as the fruit of fanaticism and delusion. Mr. Tennent advocated the views of the “New Lights,” and Mr. Beatty cordially sympathized with him. The congregation at Neshaminy was not entirely harmonious.

When Mr. Tennent, in 1743, became incapacitated by age for the duties of a pastor, Mr. Beatty was invited to take his place and was installed over the part of the congregation which adhered to the “New Lights,” and they built a new house of worship on the site occupied by the present church. The other portion of the congregation chose Rev. Francis McHenry as their pastor, who faithfully served them and the people at Deep Run at the same time until his death in 1757. After the reunion of the two synods, in 1758, Mr. McHenry’s flock at Neshaminy became gradually merged in that of Mr. Beatty. Rev. McHenry was the great grandfather of Charles McHenry, now residing in Doylestown.

Mr. Beatty was an earnest and zealous preacher, and took a deep interest in missionary operations, particularly among the Indians. David Brainerd’s labors among the sons of the forest in New Jersey and the forks of the Delaware awakened in his mind sentiments of warmest approval. In 1745, when Brain-
visited Philadelphia to consult the Governor upon his labors for the aborigines, he sojourned with Mr. Beatty and formed a most favorable opinion of both his spirit and his abilities. Not only was Rev. Beatty faithful to the welfare of his own particular flock, but he was usually present and took an active part in ecclesiastical councils with which he was associated. The Synod of New York and Philadelphia elected him Moderator in 1764. In 1750 he made a missionary tour through south New Jersey going as far as Cape May, preaching frequently on the way, with the approval of the Synod, to which body he gave an account of the circumstances and wants of the people in that region. In 1754 he went with several other clergymen, by appointment of Synod, to Virginia and North Carolina and was absent from home about three months, afterwards presenting a report of his work to those who had sent him.

A warm patriot, he was anxious to do all in his power for the defense of his country and the protection of her citizens in time of danger. At three different times he served as chaplain with Pennsylvania troops in the struggle of the French and Indians with the English. The first was soon after the savages had destroyed the Moravian village of Gnadenhutten on the Lehigh, when the expedition was under the command of Benjamin Franklin. They set out in January, 1756, but Franklin soon gave up the charge of the soldiers to Col. Clapham, and Mr. Beatty returned home before spring. The same year he was commissioned by Lieut. Gov. Morris, of Pennsylvania, to act in a similar capacity with a military force, which was to penetrate into the interior of the State. In 1758 a large army having been raised to attack Fort Duquesne, Mr. Beatty at the request of Gen. Armstrong was commissioned chaplain of the whole force by Lieut. Gov. William Denny. They marched west through the wilderness, fording streams and crossing mountains, where no sign of human habitation met their eyes, and where they might be waylaid by the enemy in ambush. Before reaching the Allegheny river they were attacked by a considerable body of the French, but repulsed them, forcing them to retreat toward their fortification. Pushing on the next day after the foe, they ere long came to the fort, but found it evacuated and partly destroyed by fire. The enemy had
become convinced that they could not hold the place against the advancing army, and had entered boats and gone down the Ohio. The Americans took possession of the empty citadel and effectually terminated the efforts of the French to drive out the English from the Valley of the Mississippi. Here Mr. Beatty preached a sermon of thanksgiving to God before the whole army, which was probably the first Protestant sermon ever delivered in that magnificent territory, which had long been the prize contended for by two mighty nations. In 1759 he was invited to engage in a similar work, but the Synod advised him to decline, as his congregation needed his pastoral care.

Soon after the reunion of the "Old" and "New Lights" in 1758, a scheme was adopted by the Synod to provide a fund for the benefit of aged or deceased ministers and their needy families. Mr. Beatty was on the committee to draw up a plan, which included also help for destitute mission fields. It was thought best that some one should go to Great Britain to solicit pecuniary aid for this fund. Mr. Beatty was selected. He sailed for Europe in the spring of 1760 and was absent till the summer of 1761. He visited Ireland, Scotland and England, was at the coronation of George III, was present at Court, and received from the King a handsome donation to the fund. His mission proved highly creditable to himself, and advantageous to the objects he had mainly in view. He afterwards crossed the ocean again with his wife on account of her health, between 1767 and 1769, being away nearly two years. But his beloved companion did not return with him. Her decease took place at Greenock, Scotland, March 25, 1768 where her remains lie buried, together with those of an infant daughter.

In 1766, by direction of Synod, Mr. Beatty and Rev. George Duffield, of Carlisle, made a tour among the western settlements and the Indian tribes for preaching and studying their religious condition. From Carlisle to Pittsburg they pursued the journey by two different routes. Meeting at the latter town, in which there were not then more than thirty houses, besides the forts, they crossed the Allegheny river in a canoe, "swimming their horses at its side." Continuing along the Ohio till they passed the Beaver river, thence southwest through the primeval forest,
they came to the principal town of the Delawares, 120 miles west of Pittsburg, in the present state of Ohio. They held many conferences with the Indians, and Mr. Beatty preached his first sermon to them through an interpreter on the parable of the Prodigal Son. The journey occupied two months, and was extremely fatiguing, being made on horse-back through the woods, and over streams without bridges, but it gave them much information about the natives, which they embodied in a report to the Synod.

Mr. Beatty was a trustee of the College of New Jersey at Princeton, elected in 1763. The institution was in its childhood and needed larger resources than this country, just emerging from the wars with the French and the Indians, could furnish. It was deemed important that aid should be solicited in the West Indies, some portions of which were occupied by British planters, men of wealth. Dr. John Witherspoon, the president who was first requested to undertake the duty, being unable to leave his post, Mr. Beatty was appointed to serve on what proved to him a fatal mission.

He arrived at the Island of Barbadoes June 6th and died August 13, 1772, stricken with the yellow fever. There in the cemetery at Bridgeton his remains are interred. As a public speaker he was ready, fluent, impressive, and seldom made use of a manuscript. Gentlemanly in his manners, pleasing in his personal appearance and address, he commanded respect and made friends wherever he went. He was useful, active and influential in his parish, in society, in the judicatories of the church and in the affairs of the country.

Rev. Charles Beatty was married in 1746 to Ann, daughter of John Reading, president of the Council of New Jersey and afterwards governor of the Province. They had eleven children, two of whom died quite young. Nine reached maturity and most of them married and left a numerous posterity, who are scattered far and wide over the land.

1. Mary Beatty, the eldest daughter, at the age of 23 married Rev. Enoch Green, pastor of the Presbyterian church at Deerfield, N. J. He served as a chaplain in the army of the
Revolution, and while acting in that capacity was attacked with camp-fever and died, after being in the ministry ten years. Like many others he gave his life for his country. His widow resided many years near Trenton, N. J., on the farm of her father-in-law, which subsequently became the property of herself and her sons. In 1821 she removed to Philadelphia, where she died in 1842, in the 96th year of her age. During the seven years of the Revolutionary contest she abstained through patriotic motives from the use of tea, though fond of the exhilarating beverage. She had three children, two sons and a daughter. One of her sons, William, when a young man, served in the militia in quelling the insurrection of “The Whiskey Boys” in western Pennsylvania. Her other son, Charles Beatty Green, studied law and settled in Natchez, Mississippi, where he acquired an extensive practice, and was chosen a member of the House of Representatives of the State, and continued to be a member either of the House or the Senate many years. He filled also other offices in the State, both civil and military, and was known as “General Green.”

2. John Beatty, the oldest son, graduated at Princeton in 1769, with the first class that took their bachelor's degree under the presidency of Dr. Witherspoon. He studied medicine with Dr. Rush, of Philadelphia, in 1770 and 1771, and commenced the practice of his profession at Hartsville, Bucks county, in Neshaminy congregation, in 1772. His father's death took place that year. He was one of the executors of the will, and the care and management of the estate occupied much of his attention. In 1774 he married Mary Longstreet, whose home was near Princeton, and he soon moved to that town. When the war with Great Britain commenced in 1775, he joined the army as Captain and rose to the rank of Major, was taken prisoner at the surrender of Fort Washington in November, 1776, and detained in severe and rigorous confinement till May, 1778, a period of eighteen months, when he was exchanged. A few weeks later Dr. E. Boudinot resigned as Commissary General of Prisoners and Major Beatty was appointed to his place and promoted to the rank of Colonel. In 1780 he resigned and was honorably discharged from the service, when he returned to
Princeton and resumed the practice of medicine. He did not confine himself, however, to his profession, but mingled in public affairs. He represented New Jersey in the Continental Congress in 1783 and 1785, and in the Federal Congress in 1793-5. He was a member of the State Legislature and Speaker of the Assembly. In 1795 he was chosen by the Legislature, Secretary of State, and held the office ten years. In military life he held a conspicuous position, being Brigadier General of Militia, which gave him the title by which he was afterwards known, General Beatty.

The Trenton Delaware Bridge Company, organized in 1803, chose him as its president, and he superintended the erection of that most important structure, which was on the direct route from Philadelphia to New York, which united New Jersey and Pennsylvania, and which was at that day considered in both England and America, a remarkable work, being on a new plan. During the building of it he resided at South Trenton, near the terminus. A spectator at its opening in 1805, said, "Well do I remember his tall and commanding appearance when he led the great procession that was formed to inaugurate its first crossing." He was President of the Trenton Banking Company, a trustee of the College at Princeton, and a trustee in the First Presbyterian Church of Trenton.

His death occurred in 1826, in his 78th year. He was married twice and had two children by his first wife, a son and daughter. One of his grandchildren, Catharine Louise Beatty, a young lady of unusual ability and piety, in 1861 went to India as a missionary under the direction of the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions, and for nine years was at the head of a large seminary for girls, in which position of exhausting labor her health failed, and she passed away in 1870 much lamented.

3. Elizabeth Beatty, the fourth child, married Rev. Philip V. Fithian, a native of Greenwich, N. J. He graduated at Princeton in 1772, and was appointed Chaplain in the Revolutionary army in 1776. It is said, that at the battle of White Plains he fought in the ranks. Soon after, exposure brought on the dysentery and he died in the autumn of the same year.

Mrs. Elizabeth Fithian, after her husband's death, married his
cousin, Joel Fithian, and several of her children were in the Union army in the late struggle with the Confederate States.

4. Charles Clinton Beatty, sixth child, graduated at Princeton, in 1775, and entered the Army of the Revolution with a commission in a Pennsylvania regiment. In the expedition against Canada he was with Gen. Wayne, and in November, 1776, was one of the garrison of Fort Ticonderoga. During the winter or spring he came south, and while with a body of troops at Moore's tavern, near Chester, Pa., he was showing a fine rifle he had just bought, to one of his brother officers, when the latter, taking it in his hand, and not knowing it was loaded, pointed it at the former and said, "I will shoot you, Beatty!" The trigger fell, the bullet pierced his heart, and he fell dead. The officer was overwhelmed with grief and dismay, and could never allude to the tragic occurrence, (though he lived to old age), without the most sad and distressing emotions. The remains of the unfortunate young man were interred in the Old Chester burying-ground.

5. Reading Beatty, the seventh child, named for his mother's father, John Reading, after pursuing the study of medicine with his brother John at Neshaminy and with Dr. Moses Scott, of New Brunswick, N. J.; in 1775 enlisted in his country's military service as a private soldier, was soon made sergeant, then ensign, then lieutenant, and during the campaign of 1776, in consequence of the sickness of his superior officer, acted as captain. When Fort Washington was surrendered, he was among the prisoners, and was at first subjected to ignominious and severe treatment, being deprived of most of his clothing, marched through New York, and confined in the prison-ship Myrtle, and came near being murdered by a Hessian soldier. Ere long, however, he was permitted to reside at Flatbush, Long Island, where he remained eight months, when he was exchanged in company with his brother, John. After prosecuting his medical studies for a year or more, he was appointed surgeon in the 11th Pennsylvania regiment, and was commissioned by Congress; and in 1781 he received from Congress a commission as surgeon of artillery, in which capacity he remained with the army till the close of the war. When hostilities had
terminated, he began the practice of medicine at Hartsville, and remained there three years; but having married in 1786 Christiana, the daughter of Judge Henry Wynkoop, of Bucks county, he removed to Nockamixon township, and thence to Fallsington, where he resided forty years, pursuing his profession with success. For a long period he was ruling elder in the Presbyterian church of Newtown, to which place he transferred his home in 1828 and there died in 1831. His wife survived him nearly ten years.

One of their children, Ann, married Rev. Alexander Boyd, pastor of the Presbyterian church in Newtown. Another, Charles Clinton Beatty, graduated at a medical college in Philadelphia in 1816 and practiced medicine five years in Penn's Manor, and subsequently in Abington, Montgomery county. Another daughter, Mary, married Rev. Robert Steel, D. D., pastor of the church at Abington. Another son, John Beatty, born in 1800, now (1894) resides in Doylestown, at the advanced age of nearly 94 years. He first married Miss Emily Moore, daughter of Dr. Samuel Moore, of Philadelphia, who had a farm at Bridge Point, now in possession of Aaron Fries. This beautiful property he owned from 1831 to 1841. Having lost his wife, he married, in 1833, Miss Mary A. Henry, of Evansburg, Pa., and their home was brightened by the presence of five children, and many grandchildren have proved an honor and comfort in their declining years.

Sarah Beatty, daughter of Dr. Reading Beatty, married Rev. Henry R. Wilson, D. D., who immediately after their marriage went to Indian Territory, as a missionary among the Choctaws. Exposed to many hardships and privations in an unhealthy district, her health soon failed and in less than a year she was taken from her husband by death, July 15, 1835. He was afterwards sent to Hindostan as a missionary, and at a later period became the secretary of the board of church erection of the Presbyterian General Assembly, which office he ably filled till his death, a few years since.

6. The eighth child of Rev. Charles Beatty was called by his father Erkuries, a name that he himself coined in gratitude for the gift. It was derived from two Greek words—ε, from, and
Kurious, the Lord, which after a few changes in spelling became Erkuries. The boy was preparing for Princeton college when the war with Great Britain commenced, and though only sixteen years of age, he wished to join his older brothers in fighting for the liberties of his country, but for a time he was restrained by his guardian on account of his youth. However, he successfully engaged with others in a privateering adventure to capture a British sloop near Elizabethtown, and soon after enlisted in the ranks as a soldier, rising ultimately through several grades of promotion to the position of major. He was in many severe battles; with Lord Sterling on Long Island, in the retreat by night; at White Plains, and in command as a sergeant of a guard over some stores, where he narrowly escaped being captured or slain and every one of the detachment was killed or wounded but himself. He took part in the engagements of the Brandywine under Lafayette and at Germantown, in the latter of which he was wounded in the thigh. Fainting from the loss of blood he was carried from the field and laid at the door of one of the Society of Friends, who took him in and sent for a gentleman to whom he was well known, a Mr. Erwin, who lived near Hatboro. There he remained till he had recovered and then returned to the army, which had encamped at Valley Forge. In 1778 he was in the battle of Monmouth under General Wayne, on the Hudson, at Schoharie to protect the town from the Indians; in an enterprise against the Onandagas, in April, 1779; and in Sullivan's expedition against the savages in the fall of the same year. After Arnold's treachery he was stationed for a time at West Point and in various other places, where he saw hard service in the field. He assisted in the capture of Yorktown, Va., saw the British lay down their arms, and was detached as a part of the guard over the prisoners at Lancaster, Pa. Throughout the war he was an active, brave and meritorious officer. Subsequently for several years he acted as clerk in the War office, settling the accounts of the Pennsylvania line and as paymaster in the Western Army, which made it necessary for him to often visit New York and Philadelphia to confer with the Secretary of War about clothing, paying and provisioning the troops.
In 1793 ill health and other reasons induced him to resign his relation to the army, when General Wayne, in a letter accepting his resignation, expressed his high appreciation of his faithful and valuable services and his great esteem for him as an officer and a gentleman. Most of his subsequent life was spent on the Castle Howard farm near Princeton, N. J., which he purchased and on which he devoted himself to practical and scientific agriculture. In 1799 he was married to Mrs. Susanna Ferguson, of Philadelphia, who with her daughter immediately went to reside on the farm with him. In civil life he was often elected to honorable and important offices. He was Justice of the Peace, Judge of the county courts, member of the State Legislature and of the council, and for a long period Treasurer of the Society of the Cincinnati. His later years were passed in Princeton, where he died in 1823, in the 64th year of his age.

He had three children, one of whom was Rev. Charles Clinton Beatty, D. D. who graduated at Princeton college, and after traveling in the West for the benefit of his feeble health, studied theology and preached in the vacant pulpit of the Presbyterian church in Doylestown two months in the summer of 1822, when through his labors and the aid of others a season of great religious interest was enjoyed and about seventy persons united with the church, trebling its numbers. Receiving a call from the Presbyterian church in Steubenville, Ohio, he decided to accept it and was installed pastor in 1823, which position he occupied thirteen and a half years. In those days in that new country ministers were content with small stipends. His salary at first was $500 and he never asked the people to increase it. In 1824 he attended as a delegate the General Assembly in Philadelphia, and was married in June to Miss Lydia R. Moore, a daughter of Dr. Moore, of Bridge Point, Bucks county, Pa., to whom he had been attached from his youth. His young wife, however, was not spared to him long. She passed from earth in June, 1825, and her infant daughter soon followed her. In 1827 he was married to Miss Hetty E. Davis, of Maysville, Ky. She was fond of teaching, and in accordance with her wishes they established the Steubenville Female Seminary, which for many years was widely known as a popular institution of
high standing and eminent usefulness. In 1840 he received the degree of D. D., and in 1860 that of LL. D., from Washington College, Pa. Often a member of the Presbyterian General Assembly, he was elected the Moderator of that body in 1862 and the next year preached the sermon at the opening of its sessions. He was called by his brethren to take a prominent part in the reunion of the two severed branches of the Presbyterian Church, being chairman of the committee of the old school assembly, and of the united committee composed of the two committees, whose report was adopted by both bodies, and sealed their union. In many other ways he was honored by ecclesiastical organizations, with which he was connected, which time forbids me to mention. After a life of singular benevolence, usefulness and distinction, he died at his home in Steubenville, O., October 30, 1882, in the 83rd year of his age.

7. William Pitte Beatty, the tenth child of Rev. Charles Beatty, was named after the eminent English statesman, whose opposition to the tyranny of Great Britain in her treatment of the Colonies rendered him dear to every patriotic American. In 1799 he was married to Eleanor Polk, of Neshaminy, named for her aunt, Mrs. Eleanor Polk, a lady, who died in 1850 in extreme age, and who remembered to have seen General Washington when his army was encamped at Neshaminy, and he rode on horseback at the head of his troops and took off his hat to the ladies that greeted him. William Pitte Beatty was a good penman and had a talent for arithmetical calculations, and was employed in various official positions in Philadelphia and Columbia, Lancaster county, in which latter place he was postmaster for many years. His long life found its close in Philadelphia at the home of one of his sons, when he was 82 years of age. Like his brother Erkuries he maintained to the last the practice of wearing the hair in a queue and in other respects resembled an old fashioned gentleman. He was one of the founders and principal supporters of the Presbyterian church in Columbia, and was an ardent patriot and friend of every thing that benefitted humanity.

One of his children, George Beatty, in 1832, had charge of a large section of the Chesapeake and Ohio canal; in 1837 he
was Secretary of the Executive Council of the Territory of Iowa; and on the division, he held the same position in Wisconsin; he was likewise the Auditor General and Treasurer of that Territory; and had charge of the building of the Northern railway of Canada, in which capacity he secured the approval and commendation of the directors, which were expressed by special resolution.

Another son of William P. Beatty, Erkuries, resided at Carlisle, Pa., and was Assistant Adjutant General in the late Civil War under General Miles, and received from the War Department the rank by brevet of Lieutenant-Colonel for gallant and meritorious services.

I have already, I fear, exhausted your patience and will close with the remark, that the record of Rev. C. Beatty, and his family, is in a high degree honorable. Patriotism, courage, love of military service, industry, executive ability, and piety are qualities which have been exemplified in an unusual measure in the ancestors and in their descendants.
Historical Sketch of Hatboro and Vicinity.
An Address of Welcome,

BY HON. HARMAN YERKES, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Hatboro Meeting, July 17, 1894).

It was a happy thought that suggested Hatboro as the place for the joint meeting of the historical societies of the counties of Chester, Bucks and Montgomery. About this centre of historical interest a series of events cluster which, here, more perhaps than elsewhere, illustrate the evolution of the people of these counties out of the maze of bitter, not to say bigoted, religious and social differences which so greatly multiplied the difficulties and embarrassed the efforts of the friends of American Independence in establishing free democratic government in this land.

For the possession of the beautiful valleys and fertile hills and plains enclosing them, from the time when Tammany and his associate chiefs, in 1681-83, granted to Penn the lands along and between the Neshaminy and Pennypack creeks, there appears to have been a quiet but determined struggle between the various elements of earnest and rugged characters who first settled in these parts.

Here at the confluence of the "big" and "little" Neshaminy gathered a sturdy Presbyterian band under the lead of the learned and wise Tennent and the brave Beatty, while, to the north, as far as Bedminster and Tinicum, they found aggressive support from the Scotch-Irish adherents of the same faith. What ancestry has left a greater impress upon the history of our country than these? What institution of learning of such small pretensions has exerted an equal influence with the Log College in developing the highest civilization and virtues of mankind?

Nowhere in Pennsylvania were the peaceful yet determined followers of Penn more aggressive in proclaiming their tenets and in occupying the soil than along the belt of country upon which old Horsham meeting-house stands and extending from West Chester to the Delaware. It can confidently be asserted
that no influence was greater in uniting the families of the three counties in a common brotherhood than the common meeting ground at Horsham, where all were wont to gather in social and religious intercourse. But the Friends and Presbyterians were not the only ones to contend for the possession of this rich heritage along the Pennypack. Under the lead of Eaton and Watts, the Baptists early established themselves, while their brethren from Wales, in Upper Dublin, planted a colony above the Neshaminy at New Britain and Hilltown, where, through long years, they have carried on a tenacious though losing effort for possession with the home-loving and conservative Mennonites.

At the outbreak of the Revolutionary war all these forces were engaged in a successful struggle for material advancement. Intermingling with each other in the pursuit of their various enterprises, of clearing the land, trading and intertrading, little had occurred to sharply define their differences of opinion or to kindle the smouldering fires of antagonism and bitterness which their strongly divergent sentiments inevitably developed in a time of civil war. The Friends, then in the first growth of their peculiar views upon the question of war, were not inclined to abandon their new teachings and to take up arms. They counseled peace and submission to the exactions of the mother country.

On the other hand, the Presbyterians and Baptists, not entertaining any conscientious scruples upon the subject of war, were willing and even eager to ascribe to the peaceful counsels of the Friends motives of cowardice and treachery to their neighbors, and by persecution and intolerance drove many of their young men, as unquestionably was the case with the notorious Doan family, to abandon the practices of peace and to openly join the ranks of the Royalists. Thus religious feeling, as in all great upheavals, had much to do in shaping the course of events in this locality.

But other influences were also at work. While the leading Friends counseled peace and submission to wrongs rather than open war, from the pulpits along the Pennypack and the Neshaminy, Nathaniel Irwin and other bold spirits thundered forth
resistance to tyranny. Moving up and down, in and out, among all these discordant elements were the men of prominence, wealth and power in the community, greatest and most influential among whom was the able, eloquent and persuasive Joseph Galloway, who in his final false step was supported by Jonathan Walton and other more aggressive spirits among the Loyalists. Galloway first led in protests and counseled resistance; then, appalled at the consequences to his high position, of possible failure, repudiated independence, deserted family and country and lost all. Who to-day can reckon the influence upon the final attitude of the people of this neighborhood of Joseph Galloway as he passed through here on his frequent visits to the Fergusons over there at Graeme Park?

On the other hand, never wavering, and present at every public gathering, could be seen the handsome and impressive Henry Wynkoop, counseling all to stand firmly by his friend Washington. Then there were the Rev. Nathaniel Irwin, John Fitch, the inventor of the steamboat, the Beatty family, Colonel Joseph Hart, Captains Andrew Long and Henry Darrah and others of their followers who made the townships of Warminster, Warwick and Warrington firm supporters of the Revolution, while on this side of the line Dr. Edwards and Judge Sommers contended with greater odds.

Sectarian lines failed to hold all followers within them. From Hilltown Captain Thomas led a company of Loyalists into Howe’s camp, at Philadelphia, while Lacey, the Wrightstown Quaker, marched his company to the storming of the Canada posts, afterwards to return and command in the action which occurred almost on this spot.

On the morning of May 1, 1778, the most important outpost of the patriot army at Valley Forge was stationed here, at the Crooked Billet, commanded by General John Lacey, who, doubtless, was selected for this difficult command in the hope that his Quaker affiliations might have some influence in suppressing demonstrations of local sympathy for the enemy. General Lacey was to prevent communication of the inhabitants between the Delaware and Schuylkill with the enemy at Philadelphia and to watch and report his movements to General Washington.
No similar task was ever assigned a commander under more difficult circumstances. Sympathy with the enemy, whetted by a profitable trade with his army, was strong among the farmers, and treachery lurked about Lacey and dogged the footsteps of his command, as, for safety, it shifted its camp from place to place. During the winter twenty-five of his command were betrayed into the hands of the enemy at Smithfield, and on the 6th of March his own men had aggravated the situation by burning a number of barns and wheat-stacks about Byberry meeting-house, while he had caused the cattle of the farmers to be driven to Doylestown so as to prevent their falling into the hands of the British.

It is therefore not a matter of wonder that, notwithstanding every precaution, the British troops were piloted so as to evade Lacey's sentries. When we shall hear from General Davis of the cruelties perpetrated upon that day, we may more thoroughly understand the bitterness of feeling which then prevailed between Patriot and Loyalist in this community, and can realize its influence upon after events in its development.

For long years whatever of public moment was undertaken here was aggressively done and vigorously resisted. The second Masonic lodge in Bucks county, which was located at Bean's tavern, over in Warminster, was fiercely assailed during the anti-Masonic fever and compelled to surrender its charter, while your most prominent citizen, Dr. John H. Hill, was defeated for Congress through the same feeling. This place was also on the line of the most aggressive and active "underground railroad," where the anti-slavery society which was an early friend to the local library, found strong supporters among the Friends. That there was a strong antagonism was developed in 1823, when the kidnapping of a colored boy from his master, who had arrested him, resulted in a riot in Hatboro and led to the participants being taken before the United States Court, in Philadelphia, where they found themselves much in the same plight that the Debsites of Chicago now are.

Horsham meeting-house and old Loller academy have again and again resounded to the eloquence of Lucretia Mott and Charles C. Burleigh preaching universal freedom and Christ
the Prince of Peace, and the walls of the academy have re-
echoed with sharp and exciting forensic contests, never to be 
forgotten by those who heard them, over the prominent ques-
tions of the times, between these able disputants and General 
John Davis, Josiah Randall, E. Morris Davis, Alfred Earle and 
numerous other bright men whose ambition, whetted by love 
of intellectual combat, attracted them as by common consent, 
to this centre of intellectual activity and public political agita-
tion. In no other locality in these counties, during more than 
a century, could there be found a greater mental development 
and activity than here.

And now that the angel-of-peace seems to have spread her 
wings over the graves of all the combatants and as their children 
vie with each other in singing their praises; when the political 
and sectarian rancors of old have departed; when the shriek 
of the iron horse signalling the dawn of progress, ease and 
security, is heard in your midst, and other thoughts suppress 
that old stern desire for conflict and discussion, let the local 
historian come down upon the stage to commemorate the abili-
ties, virtues and honesty of purpose which distinguished the 
inhabitants of the vicinity of the old town of Crooked Billet, 
and lest he should overlook it, let me now ask you one and all: 
What was the one great influence which, more than the preach-
ing of dogmas and sectarianism, the enrollment of battalions and 
the clash of arms or the eloquence of orators and disputants, 
has contributed to your local advancement, glory and happiness?

Every index will point to that plain but impressive building 
down the street which holds the precious volumes of the Union 
Library, founded in 1755, and where so many of us have found 
pleasure and profit. As we glance over the names of the con-
tributors and members, what a galaxy of noble men and women 
is unfolded and what an illustration of how all, however differ-
ing, worship at the common shrine of learning and information. 
There are William Allen and Lawrence Growden, Chief and 
Associate Justice of Pennsylvania; Joseph Galloway, Dr. Thomas 
Graeme, Elizabeth Ferguson, Thomas Penn the proprietor, Alex-
ander Graydon, Dr. Oliver Hart, Daniel Clymer, Robert Loller, 
Joseph Hart, Rev. Joshua Potts, Nathaniel Irwin, Gen. John
Davis, the Lukens, the Jarretts, the Iredells, Lloyds, Spencers, McNairs, and other families, whose works have left a lasting impression upon the civilization of the century. To the strangers who are here to-day, on behalf of my old neighbors, I bid you a hearty welcome to the feast, both of mind and body, which now awaits you.

Robert Morris the Financier of the Revolution.

BY REV. D. K. TURNER, HARTSVILLE, PA.

(Hatboro Meeting, July 17, 1894).

Probably no one is mentioned on the pages of American history except Washington, to whom we are more indebted for the final result of the Revolutionary struggle than to Robert Morris, whose wisdom and foresight as a financier were of incalculable value in guiding the "Ship-of-State" through a sea of difficulties, which threatened to engulf it.

As he owned and managed for a considerable period an extensive estate in Bucks county, and founded one of its towns, which bears his name, it may not be amiss to dwell briefly on this occasion upon his life and character.

His father, whose surname was likewise Robert, resided in Liverpool, England, and was taught the trade of nailmaker, but had a partiality for mercantile pursuits, which the son seems to have inherited. When the latter was a boy of six years old, the family removed to America and settled on the eastern shore of Maryland. They had been in the New World about ten years when the father made a social visit to a vessel in the harbor, and on his taking leave a salute was fired from a cannon in his honor. The wadding struck him in the arm, causing a wound which proved fatal. This occurred in 1750, when Robert, Jr., was 16 years of age. Some time before this he was placed in the counting house of Charles Willing, of Philadelphia, where he soon displayed unusual industry and enterprise. In a few years a change took place in the firm and he entered into partnership with Thomas Willing and engaged in foreign and domestic trade. He made several voyages across
the ocean as supercargo, in one of which during the Seven-Years-War between France and England he was captured by the French and detained a long time as a prisoner. While in confinement he earned some money by repairing a watch, which he used in paying his passage home.

In 1769, when he was 35 years old, he married Mary White, a sister of Rev. William White, D. D., the first bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Pennsylvania, and chaplain to the Continental Congress. Before her marriage she is pictured in a fascinating light in a poem written by Joseph Shippen, on the belles of Philadelphia, indicating that she was sprightly and beautiful.

"In lovely White's most pleasing form,
    What various graces meet;
How blest with every striking charm,
    How languishingly sweet."

Mr. Morris was successful in business and acquired a considerable fortune and a high reputation for ability in commercial transactions when the efforts of the British Parliament to oppress the Colonies began to arouse their indignant opposition. In 1765 the Stamp Act was passed. This was a measure to raise revenue from America, requiring that legal documents, bonds, deeds and contracts should be written on stamped paper or parchment, which must be purchased from the Royal Government. The Colonists insisted that England had no right to lay taxes of any kind upon them without their consent. As they had no representatives in Parliament they declared they could not be justly compelled to pay anything into the King's treasury, unless they chose to do so. All the payments they had heretofore made were in their view voluntary contributions. On the day the act was to go into operation the people manifested their grief and displeasure in the most decided manner. In Boston, Philadelphia and other cities the bells on the churches were muffled and tolled as if for a funeral, cannon were fired, flags were put at half mast for the death of liberty, processions paraded through the streets and orations were delivered against the tyranny of the ministry. In many places the stamps themselves were seized or were prevented from
being landed; the stamp officers were obliged to resign, or hide, to escape the vengeance of the populace, and at the same time numerous associations were formed by merchants, who agreed not to import goods from Britain until the odious act was repealed. In these displays of indignation against that measure, Robert Morris fully sympathized. He signed the non-importation agreement, though this course resulted in interruption of his business and severe pecuniary loss, and he was on a committee of citizens to compel John Hughes, the collector in Philadelphia, to desist from collecting the stamp tax. His standing in the city for energy and efficiency was almost unequalled, and in 1766, when still a young man, he was appointed warden of the port.

At the commencement of the struggle with the mother country he was forty-one years of age, and the commercial house, of which he was the head, occupied the first rank in wealth and extent of its operations both at home and abroad. During the long hostilities he took part in nearly all the proceedings of the United States, except those that were of a military character, and even in these he exercised much influence.

There was then no proper treasury of the general Government. Congress, the highest legislative authority in the land, passed bills for the discharge of trivial debts; $16.39 for ferriage, $11.78 for meals for troops, $22 for two sick men in hospitals, $16 for a lost rifle, and so on through 1777 and part of 1778. The regular operations of taxation and providing for the support of the credit of the Nation did not exist. The compact, into which the Colonies entered to carry on the war, gave no power to Congress to levy taxes upon the inhabitants of the several States, or to borrow money by loans. Each Commonwealth was independent, and means to pay troops or to obtain arms and ammunition could only be obtained by the consent of the different legislatures. The people were almost universally opposed to being taxed, for the struggle was against taxation, and they had paid comparatively little to maintain the colonial officers and legislative assemblies. The annual cost of the civil establishment of all the Colonies together, previous to 1775, had been but $300,
They were not accustomed to heavy pecuniary public burdens. No one in New England paid half a crown, or 66 cents, per annum before the Revolutionary War to support the State. A fortnight before the battle of Bunker Hill the report that a man in Salem, Mass., had 500 pounds to lend to the Government was taken up with eagerness by the authorities, so limited were their resources. The Pennsylvania Assembly, by an Act in 1775, voted to lay a tax on real and personal property, but they did not order the collectors to collect it, and it was to be paid when the bills of the Colony to discharge its former debts were paid. In 1779 taxation had lain dormant in South Carolina four years, ever since the beginning of the war, and previous to that period it had been slight. The planters of the South had been somewhat isolated and in the habit of defending themselves and punishing offenders with little ceremony, and in the North the structure of courts and jurisprudence was simple and inexpensive.

Great Britain had indeed obtained large sums of money from the Colonies, but it was done indirectly, by duties on imports, tonnage and port dues. From these sources at the opening of the contest the crown received £80,000 annually. With the Declaration of Independence this at once ceased. It was not till after the present Constitution was adopted that the people of the United States paid for federal purposes as much as they had paid to the King. When he attempted to tax them in new modes for the maintenance of a power across the ocean, it is not surprising that they refused their consent. But the same discrimination to submit to unwonted imposts rendered it extremely difficult to Congress to realize funds necessary to defend the position they had assumed. The need of more troops and more money to arm, equip and pay them was constantly felt. The letters of Washington to Congress are full of urgent requests for more men and additional supplies of food, clothing and ammunition, and that body perceived the imperative necessity of acceding to his suggestions. They often applied to the States for assistance, representing the pitiable condition of the soldiers, and the imminent peril of the cause of liberty unless help were rendered, but frequently received little more than
empty resolutions in reply. Samuel Dexter, of Massachusetts, retired from public life because he could not consistently vote to raise an army without seeing measures inaugurated for its support. However patriotic Congress might be, it was destitute of power to coerce the States to undergo expenses which it did not approve, and its enactments had little more efficiency than so many recommendations. June 2, 1775, more than a year before Independence was declared, it resolved that no one should sell supplies to the British. The next day they voted to borrow £6,000, and to provide for the liquidation of the loan, but how payment was to be realized was not clear.

During the first part of the contest the principal reliance of the National Government was upon paper promises to pay, which were circulated as money, and as from necessity they were multiplied, until at the expiration of a few years they would purchase nothing and were worthless. February 17, 1776, Congress appointed a committee of five, one of whom was Mr. Morris, to superintend the department of finance, and in April following an effort was made to organize the treasury office under this committee. The same year it established a loan office, with a view of borrowing five millions of Continental dollars, at four per cent. interest, to be repaid in three years.

Mr. Morris was first elected a delegate to Congress from Pennsylvania in 1775, and subsequently to the same body in 1776 and 1777. He was the first from his State who signed the Declaration of Independence, though he had been doubtful whether the time chosen for its promulgation was appropriate. He saw the poverty of the Confederation and with his clear mercantile foresight feared the consequences of contracting debts which without foreign aid there was no prospect of paying. He served on various committees to provide military stores, including a committee to secure a navy for the defence of the coast. His voice was often heard advocating measures by which the States might be induced to furnish adequate pecuniary means for the prosecution of the war. In 1776 he was on a committee of secret correspondence with reference to securing assistance from European nations, and was intimately
associated in this task with Benjamin Franklin and John Jay. In the intervals of the sessions of Congress in 1776 and 1777 he was one of a committee of three, to whom was intrusted all its business. He wrote many long and important letters to Washington and to the representative of the United States in France urging the importance of prevailing upon that country to render help. Washington applied to him for £150 in hard money to be used in the secret service of the Government, and he undertook to supply it, though gold and silver were extremely scarce. Lieut. Col. Charles Lee, a retired officer in the British army, dissatisfied that he had not been promoted as he thought he deserved, determined to join the American cause. If he did so, his property would be confiscated and he would be reduced to poverty. As he was destitute of funds, Mr. Morris loaned him £5,000, that he might be able to transfer his allegiance to the side of the Union. Some months afterwards Lee, who by this time had been made a Major General in our army, wrote to a friend across the ocean, that "the affairs of Pennsylvania were in the hands of Robert Morris." Mr. Morris was a member of the Council of Safety, and before and after the war one of the most influential members of the Pennsylvania Assembly; his private business suffered much by his attention to public duties, and by his willingness to use his property and his credit for the benefit of his country.

In 1777 Congress realized more than ever the impracticability of meeting the large and increasing expenses of the war by the issuing of paper money, and it began to urge the States to tax their citizens. In September a committee was appointed, on which Mr. Morris was placed, to press this matter upon the immediate attention of the Legislatures. The same year a resolution was passed advising Washington to take supplies for the soldiers from the disaffected inhabitants, a plan which tended wherever it was carried out, to intensify their ill feeling toward the partisans of freedom. In 1778 considerable time was spent in devising schemes against the property of the Tories, and confiscation of their effects seemed to be almost the last resort. To employ the uncertain power of the Confederation to take what was needed from the Unionists was deemed unwise.
ROBERT MORRIS THE FINANCIER OF THE REVOLUTION

and unsafe. In a letter to Franklin then in Paris, it is said, in explanation of the difficulty of gathering funds, "The contest being upon taxation, the laying of imposts except in the direct necessity would be madness."

Yet Congress was impressed with the vast importance of keeping up the conflict, and it asked the States to provide annually six millions of dollars for eighteen years commencing with 1779, and as this proposition was not accepted, in the early part of that year it made a call upon them for fifteen millions of dollars and in May for forty-five millions more. In 1780 it sent out a trumpet blast to all the Commonwealths for aid, and made apportionment of six million silver dollars, which might be paid partly in specific articles, as corn, oats and flour.

The value of the bills of credit and notes it had put forth, had fallen so low that it was useless to issue more. That was the most gloomy period in the Revolution. Many patriotic hearts were filled with overwhelming anxiety, lest after all the labors, sufferings, hardships, and battles of years the attempt to establish a free government on this continent should prove vain. The English saw the depressed condition of the Colonies with exultation. King George III said the distress in America would force his rebellious subjects to make peace. Washington himself was more alarmed than he had been at any previous time. He wrote in May, 1780, to Joseph Jones, a delegate from Virginia:

"Certain I am unless Congress are vested with powers by the several States competent to the great purposes of war, or assume them as a matter of right, and they and the States respectively act with more energy than they have hitherto done, our cause is lost. One State will comply with a requisition of Congress; another neglects to do it; a third excites it by halves, and all differ either in the manner, the matter, or so much in point of time, that we are always working up hill. While such a system as the present one, or rather want of one, prevails, we shall ever be unable to apply our strength or resources to any advantage."

There was lamentable carelessness in many parts of the land about fulfilling the wishes of Congress, yet in some regions earnest and self-denying efforts were made to conform to them. In 1781 President Reed, of Pennsylvania, said that 4,000 persons in the State were suffering for want of provisions, and yet he urged the commissioners to bring in the taxes.
About that time Congress appointed a committee, in which President Reed was, to discover the reason why the taxes were not collected. After investigation they reported that it was due to the neglect of the proper officers. Even then all our countrymen were not disinterested patriots. The committee said, “not one-third of the taverns take out a license.”

Continental property, no longer needed toward the close of the war, was sold by appraisement. Officers would sell to a friend a span of horses belonging to the Government for one-third of its value.

In Bethlehem a commissary on full pay was employed with an assistant to supply six Hessians, who worked about the town. Reed said, “a mulatto under the deputy commissary has acquired a handsome fortune, some declare £10,000 in specie. There have been at times twelve deputy quarter-masters in this one county alone.”

Enforcing the payment of taxes caused great hardships to individuals and in many districts. One man in Pennsylvania with a small farm owed militia fines of twenty and one-half pounds, ($57.00); to satisfy the debt the collector took away two horses and seven cattle. The collector of Caroline county, Va., reported that many of the people there were willing to pay the tax but had no money; they were willing to give up their property, and some had exposed it for sale, but no one had silver or gold to buy it with. In 1780 Mr. Morris, assisted by other citizens of Philadelphia, established a bank, by means of which 3,000,000 rations of provisions and 300 hogsheads of rum were forwarded to the army. In 1781, before Yorktown was captured, it was feared that Philadelphia might be attacked by the British, and Thomas Paine proposed that one-third or one-quarter of the value of the house rents should be levied on the inhabitants of the city for its defence, which it was estimated would amount to £300,000 or $800,000.

The various schemes for providing money proved inadequate, and Congress therefore decided to place the financial affairs of the Country, in the hands of one man, who should be clothed with authority to devise and execute plans to replenish the exhausted treasury and revive the public credit.
For this duty in February, 1781, Alexander Hamilton nominated Robert Morris, who was unanimously elected with the title “Superintendent of Finance,” which was abbreviated in common parlance to “Financier.” His salary was to be $6,000 a year, a small compensation for the services he rendered. Soon all the monetary operations of the government were under his control. A floating debt of $2,500,000, weighed down the treasury, and more permanent obligations existed in the form of currency and certificates of loan to the amount of $140,000,000, or counting twenty of paper for one of silver, seven millions in specie. There was no power in the Confederacy to oblige the States to assist in meeting its responsibilities and no regular, reliable source of income. No systematic assessment had been adopted for all parts of the land, and the States were jealous of each other, one afraid that it would pay more according to its population and resources than another.

Mr. Morris was from the first embarrassed with the general derangement of pecuniary affairs, enormity of expenditures, confusion, languor, complexity and consequent inefficiency of the operations of the Government. He wrote to Congress and to the States urgently requesting that their mutual accounts be settled, that he might know the liabilities of the Confederation. He stated that in his judgment the cost of the war was $20,000,000 a year, and that the assessments should be paid in specie; that if they were contributed in old Continental paper, their cause was hopeless. He must abandon the system previously in use and enter upon a new course. He found the treasury empty, and discovered that public officials, clerks and employees had not been paid for many months, and that some of them were liable to be put in jail for debts they had necessarily contracted and had no means to satisfy. If he paid the salaries of those, who were about to be imprisoned and not others, there would be misunderstanding and hard feeling; so he paid them all from his own purse.

France acknowledged the independence of the United States and made an offensive and defensive treaty with us in 1778, and as hostilities arose with Great Britain in consequence, she sent a fleet and troops to our coasts to aid us; which proved most
timely and advantageous. But money was needed to recruit and support our own army. Not only military and naval assistance was required, but pecuniary funds also. Mr. Morris made efforts to secure a loan from France with indifferent success. He tried to obtain one of $5,000,000 from Spain, but that country was not in circumstances to furnish it. At length he borrowed $1,400,000 from Holland, which was the first loan our Government ever made from a foreign nation. He exerted a powerful influence in his own, as well as other States, in the way of inducing the people to comply with the demands of Congress. He pronounced specific supplies, grain, etc., to be burdensome and comparatively useless, and pressed the need of solid money. Albert Gallatin in 1796 wrote, that Pennsylvania had levied some enormous taxes during the war, as he thought, far beyond her ability, the arrearages of which were not yet fully paid, and this was largely through the persuasive eloquence of Mr. Morris.

Lord Cornwallis surrendered to the combined French and American forces October 19, 1781. The day before that important event Mr. Morris stated, that he could not command more than one-twentieth of the sum necessary for the current expenses of the year. He declared, that he had not, since his appointment as Superintendent of Finance, received a shilling from any State but Pennsylvania, and that only in paper money, and £7,500, in specie, which must be expended for contracts in the State. For general purposes almost nothing had come within his reach during a period of eight months. Yet the war must be prosecuted, the soldiers must have food, clothing, tents, arms and ammunition, and money that their families might be kept from starvation while they were in service, and all the other innumerable expenses of the National administration must be met. No other course seemed open to him than to purchase what was needed with his own private means and to enter into contracts on his personal responsibility. The campaign of 1781 was freighted with the gravest issues; multitudes of the people were becoming weary of war; preparations must be vigorously made for the destruction or capture of the British forces under Cornwallis, and Mr. Morris was obliged to take upon himself
the task. In the first part of the season he furnished the army several thousand barrels of flour and during the summer issued his own notes to the amount of $1,400,000 to provide articles demanded. Marshall, in his "Life of Washington," says that it was due to Morris that the movement on Yorktown was not frustrated by lack of men, transportation and subsistence. Another writer says that "next to Washington the country owes the triumph of Yorktown to Robert Morris." Just before that event he obtained from the Chevalier Luzerne, a French nobleman, £20,000 in specie.

People had so much confidence in him that his own notes circulated more freely than those of the Confederation. Chastellux says that on the strength of his office as minister of finance his notes, bearing his own name alone, passed throughout the Continent as cash, and the Legislature of Virginia enacted a law making them legal tender.

Mr. Morris used every expedient possible to raise funds. He had faith in the ability of the country to pay ultimately all its indebtedness, but this was a season of poverty and sore distress. He applied to the Society of Friends for donations for the refugees from the South who had fled from the incursions of the British. They answered that they had contributed to the citizens of Charleston, South Carolina, and to the inhabitants of the frontier settlements during the French and Indian Wars and that it was not convenient for them to accede to his request now. In 1782 the quotas to be paid by the States came in so slowly that the general Government had not money sufficient to pay debts of the utmost exigency and to support its ambassadors in foreign lands, even with the help afforded by France.

Many of the people in districts in possession of the enemy suffered severely by the contest. Farmers, on the opening of peace, found their farms out of order, buildings dilapidated, fences gone, stock carried off, crops destroyed and utensils missing, and many of the churches were torn down or deserted. At the close of 1779 Mr. Tracey, a merchant of Newburyport, Mass., had lost forty-one ships. Facts like these account in part for the laxity of many of the States in contributing for
the Confederation. Their reluctant delays laid an enormous load upon the shoulders of Mr. Morris. But though the soldiers in numerous instances met with great losses and all were poorly supplied and meagerly paid, yet they behaved nobly. A French officer, who was in the Yorktown campaign wrote as follows: "I cannot too frequently repeat how much I was surprised at the American army. It is beyond understanding how troops, who were almost naked, badly paid, composed of old men, negroes and children could move so well, both on the march and under fire."

Mr. Morris devised various forms of imposts upon the fitting out of vessels, and as no one had been appointed to regulate the affairs of the navy, Congress in 1781 resolved, that until such an appointment should be made, the duties of that department should be performed by the Superintendent of Finance, and for more than three years he was in charge of both the treasury and the navy, without increase of salary. Though he objected to this additional burden, yet he bore it, because it saved expense to the United States. Joseph Reed, secretary of Gen. Washington, wrote from London that Morris had "all the effectual powers of the Government of the Union in his hands." In 1781 he proposed to Congress the establishment of a mint, and through his efforts the bank of North America was incorporated and its operations sanctioned by the Legislatures of Pennsylvania and several other States, and it proved a powerful agent in relieving the Confederation of its embarrassments. In 1783, just before the ratification of the treaty of peace, he wrote to the President of Congress, that "as nothing but the public danger could have induced him to accept the office of Superintendent of Finance, so little apprehension was now entertained of the common enemy, that his original motives had ceased to operate; that circumstances had postponed the establishment of the public credit, and that it did not consist with his ideas of integrity to increase the national debt while the prospect of paying it was diminishing." He therefore resigned, but at the request of Congress remained in charge till November, 1784. At the end of the war the army would not disband unless the claims of the soldiers were
satisfied, and Mr. Morris became responsible for the amount necessary. This with other sums advanced made the Nation at his retirement a debtor to him of a half million of dollars, for which he trusted his successor would indemnify him, and which was all finally repaid. He was elected by Pennsylvania a member of the convention that framed the present Constitution of the U. S., and a member of the first U. S. Senate. When President Washington was about to organize his cabinet, he offered to Mr. Morris the position of Secretary of the Treasury, but he declined it. Upon being asked by the President whom he would recommend, he suggested Alexander Hamilton, who received the appointment.

When the sound of arms was no longer heard in the land, Mr. Morris formed a partnership with Gouverneur Morris, though they were not relatives, and engaged in commerce with China and India. They sent out in 1784 the first American ship that ever appeared in the port of Canton. His residence in Philadelphia during the Revolutionary War was on Front street below Dock street, facing the Delaware river, but subsequently it was on Market street, between Fifth and Sixth, and was the finest in the city. It was in this mansion that Gen. Washington, by the invitation of Mr. Morris, ordinarily took up his abode when in Philadelphia. The two eminent men were on terms of the warmest friendship, and there was no one whom the President held in higher esteem than the able and patriotic financier. At a reception on one occasion, when a large number of distinguished guests were presented to Washington, he bowed to them all, but shook hands with Mr. Morris alone. After the alliance was formed with France, he was visited by diplomats, noblemen and other foreign dignitaries, as the representative man of the city. In 1782 the Prince De Broglie took tea with him, and spoke of him in letters as the Controller General of the U. S. The Marquis De Chastellux says, "He is a large man, simple in his habits, lives in fine style. His house is like the residences of wealthy Englishmen." August 31, 1781, is represented in the journals of the time as a gala day in Philadelphia, when Washington came to the town with a large number of French officers. They first rode
to the city tavern, thence to the house of Mr. Morris, where they were appropriately entertained. This dwelling originally belonged to Richard Penn, grandson of Wm. Penn, but had received extensive improvements from its proprietor.

In 1795 Mr. Morris was persuaded by Monsieur L. Enfant, a French architect, to enter upon a scheme, which subjected him to great pecuniary loss, the building of a splendid mansion on a new site. He said he could sell his High street, or Market street property for $80,000, and was told he could put up a magnificent structure for $60,000. He therefore bought nearly the whole square bounded by Chestnut, Walnut, Seventh and Eighth streets, for £10,000, or $26,600, and the architect proceeded with the work. The ground was twelve or fifteen feet higher than it is at present, and was a commanding location. Cellars of two and in some places three stories underground were dug with extensive vaults and massive arches; the superstructure was reared two stories in height with lofty ceilings; the whole exterior was faced with marble with much carved ornamentation in relief, and furniture was imported from Europe at lavish expense. The result was the most beautiful private dwelling in America. But Mr. Morris was often seen gazing at it with mortification and regret, and was heard to utter bitter exclamations at his own folly and the extravagance of the architect. Soon after this he was involved in financial troubles and the grand palace was seized by his creditors. But it was so far beyond the need of any one that no purchaser could be found even at a minimum price; it was therefore taken down at great cost; most of the cellars were filled up and the materials sold in lots to the highest bidder.

Toward the last part of his life Mr. Morris displayed less wisdom in the management of his own affairs than he had done previously in those of the Government. He purchased 2,500 acres of land in Bucks county along the Delaware opposite Trenton. The earliest date of his ownership is 1787, when Manassah Cutler mentions that he saw several long buildings, which Mr. Morris had erected. The place took the name of Morrisville. In the tract he had fourteen farms, a grist-mill, rolling-mill, wire-mill, snuff-mill, plaster-mill,
an iron-forge, a saw-mill, a brewery, a fine house for his own residence with suitable outbuildings, and a stone quarry. In 1794 he directed his son William, who was then in London to visit a Mr. Wood, who he understood could build a steam engine, and get him to come to America; and stated, that if the machinist had not money sufficient, he would furnish means to construct the engine and make the voyage; he cautioned him, however, not to attract the attention of the British Government, which would do everything in its power to prevent the growth of manufactures in the new Republic. The Duke De Liancourt, a French nobleman, gives a description of Morrisville, and remarks that Robert Morris owns the whole of it; and that he had started iron-works and other manufactures. All these enterprises failed to be remunerative; they were in advance of the times. The estimated value of the property was $250,000; but on it were two mortgages, the first to the Insurance Company of North America for $73,000, and the second for $25,000 to George Clymer, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

Morrisville is within the district originally chosen as the site of the capital of the United States. In 1784, while Congress was in session at Trenton, it appointed a commission of three members, one of whom was Mr. Morris, to procure land near the Falls of the Delaware for public buildings. It was to be not less than two, nor more than three, miles square, and they were authorized to erect suitable edifices in an elegant manner, and to draw on the treasury for $100,000. It was understood that the spot for the Hall of Congress was to be the high ground west of Morrisville. Soon after Congress adjourned to New York and influence adverse to the plan arose. Washington was in favor of a more southern location, and it was finally decided, as a compromise between the North and South, that the seat of the National Government should be temporarily, for ten years, in Philadelphia, and permanently on the banks of the Potomac.

Besides the village bearing his name, Mr. Morris owned a tract which was called in an inventory of his possessions, the Neshaminy estate, and a farm of 110 acres in Plumstead town-
With John Nicholson and James Greenleaf he organized the North American Land Company and bought millions of acres in different sections of the country at low prices, from a few cents to a dollar an acre. They had 4,300,000 acres in the region of the Genessee in New York State and vast tracts in Northampton, Luzerne, Washington and other counties of Pennsylvania. Greenleaf was an unprincipled sharper and through him Mr. Morris lost all he possessed. In 1798 Mr. Morris was arrested for debt by suit of Charles Eddy, whom he pronounced "the most hardened villian God ever made." Having no means to satisfy his creditors, he was confined in prison three years and six months.

It has been said with some truth that he used his private fortune for his country, but that in his time of trouble his country forgot him. Still it is proper to remark that his ultimate descent to poverty did not come from his connection with the Government, but from his own imprudent speculations. He wrote to a friend in England that "although he suffered much loss of property by the war, on the whole he had gone through the crisis about even. He had lost as many as 150 vessels and mostly without insurance, as he could not get it effected; but as many escaped and made excellent profits, his losses were made good to him, or nearly so." While he was in prison he was visited by Washington more than once, who still esteemed him a dear friend. He was released in 1801, and lived about five years after, dying in 1806, at the age of seventy-two. His wife survived him 21 years. They had seven children, sons and daughters, several of whom were sent to Europe to be educated in France and Germany.
The Battle of the Crooked Billet.

BY GEN. W. W. H. DAVIS, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Hatboro Meeting, July 17, 1894).

The Delaware-Schuylkill peninsula, including both banks of these rivers, is richer in Revolutionary history than any other section of the country. The war was almost fought within these narrow limits; it was the alpha and omega of the movement that gave constitutional government to America. Here the war for independence was given form and substance by that immortal Declaration, which electrified the world by announcing that “all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. That to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed.”

As the war progressed, this peninsula was repeatedly traversed by the Continental Army with Washington at its head; and, in the dark days of December, 1776, when driven out of New Jersey, it sought shelter behind the friendly waters of the Delaware, whence it turned on the foe and gained the victories at Trenton and Princeton. On four occasions the army crossed this peninsula immediately preceding, or following, important events in the war; in 1777, to open the campaign of Brandywine and Germantown; in 1778, to strike the enemy in flank at Monmouth while escaping from Philadelphia to New York; in 1781, on its march to cross swords with Cornwallis at Yorktown; and, after his surrender, to return by the same route later in the Fall. At the close of the war, delegates assembled at the capital city of this peninsula and formed that constitution which welded thirteen feeble Colonies into the most powerful Nation of the world; and here was established the capital of the infant Republic, and the new Government successfully launched on its career of greatness.

Starting from this village of Hatboro (formerly called Crooked Billet), a pedestrian of ordinary power, can walk to any one of the eight battlefields of the Revolution in a single day; Trenton,
Princeton, Brandywine, Paoli, Germantown, Fort Mifflin, Red Bank and Monmouth, not to mention the Crooked Billet. In addition to these fields is Valley Forge, where more courage was required than in any other battle of the war. I repeat, that no section of the country is so rich in Revolutionary history and incident as this peninsula.

The Fall and Winter of 1777-78 were among the most trying periods of the war. The preceding campaign had been disastrous to our arms. Defeated at Brandywine; forced to retreat at Germantown in the moment of victory; the fall of Fort Mifflin and Red Bank, the keys to the Delaware, and the enemy in possession of Philadelphia, military operations closed with little apparent hope for the cause of the Colonies. As the Winter set in Washington marched with his ragged battalions to the bleak hills of Valley Forge, where he encountered a more inexorable foe than British bayonet or Hessian sabre.

Washington, finding it necessary to have this peninsula guarded by a military force to prevent supplies reaching the enemy at Philadelphia, placed it in command of John Lacey, a Bucks county Quaker, Brigadier General of militia. He had seen service as Captain in Wayne's Regiment on the Canadian frontiers, and was esteemed an excellent officer. He entered upon duty in January, 1778, under special instructions from the Commander-in-Chief. He was active during the Winter and Spring, with a force never large enough for the duty required of him, patrolling the country and trying to prevent intercourse with the city. He was constantly moving, and we find his headquarters, in turn, at Graeme Park on the county line, Rodman's farm, now the Bucks county almshouse property, at Doylestown, the Crooked Billet, and at other places. Despite all his efforts to break up intercourse between city and country, it had become so frequent by the end of March it was seriously contemplated to depopulate the country between the Delaware and Schuylkill for the distance of fifteen miles, but the plan failed to receive Washington's approval. He had frequent encounters with the enemy, sometimes meeting with loss.

Near the close of April we find Lacey moving down the York road as far as Edge Hill to watch a party of the enemy, but, learn-
ing they had gone to Philadelphia, he returned to the Crooked Billet with his whole force, about 400 militia. He encamped in a wood owned by Samuel Irvine, on the east side of the York road, at the upper end of the village, the right resting on the road and facing south. Lacey quartered in a stone house, on the opposite side of the road, owned by one Gilbert, many years the home of the late John M. Hoagland, and now the property of Thomas Reading. Here he was attacked at daylight May 1, by a large body of British, suffered considerable loss in killed, wounded and prisoners, and was obliged to fall back a couple of miles. He had taken the ordinary precautions to prevent surprise, but his orders were not carried out. The evening before he was joined by a body of unarmed militia.

General Howe, the British commander, had it in contemplation to attack and disperse Lacey’s force, and Major Simcoe, the commander of the Queen’s Rangers, a refuge corps, was charged with making the arrangements. He was familiar with the country, having traversed it in most directions; and had sent spies into Lacey’s neighborhood, and had all his movements watched. He learned that Lacey expected to be at the Billet May 1, and gained other information that would be of value, which was reported to General Howe with his plans. They were approved and the expedition ordered. In addition to the Queen’s Rangers, a considerable body of cavalry and light infantry was detailed, and spare horses were to be taken along to mount the infantry should that be necessary; the whole to be under the command of Lieut. Col. Abercrombie.

The following plan of attack was agreed upon. The British were to reach the vicinity of Lacey’s camp at daylight. The Queen’s Rangers were to attack his left flank and rear, which, if successful, would prevent his falling back to the hills of Neshaminy; while a body, to be placed in ambush on the road leading from the Billet to Horsham meeting-house, would cut off his retreat to the main army at Valley Forge. Simcoe was to bring on the attack, and, when the firing of the Rangers was heard, a third body was to move up the York road through the Billet, and attack Lacey’s camp in front. This would place the Americans between two fires, and, it was thought by acting in concert, their object could be accomplished without difficulty.
The British troops left Philadelphia on the afternoon of April 30, with guides acquainted with the country. They marched out Second street, and up the Middle, or Oxford road through the Fox Chase to Huntingdon Valley. Here the force was divided, the main body, composed of light infantry and cavalry and commanded by Abercrombie in person, marching by the nearest route to the York road and thence to the place of the proposed ambuscade. Simcoe with the Queen's Rangers and some cavalry, continued up the Middle road above the Sorrel Horse tavern; turned into the Byberry road, and along it to Lloyd's Corner; then turned to the right into the road leading from the Willow Grove to the county line; now changed to the left, at Bean's Corner, now Kimball's, and came into the county line a short distance above where the old "eight-square" school-house stood. In a few hundred yards they took to the fields across the farm of Isaac Boileau the nearest way to the Billet.

During the night Simcoe fell in with Captain Thomas' company of armed refugees and barely escaped an encounter with them. The enemy was anxious to capture Lacey; spies were placed in the trees about his quarters to watch his movements; and Captain Kerr, who marched with Simcoe, was ordered to seize and hold Lacey's quarters with his detachment of horse as a rallying point. The enemy marched with all possible speed but daylight appeared before Simcoe reached Lacey's camp. He had escaped all the patrols.

I have stated that Lacey took the necessary precautions to prevent surprise. He gave orders the evening before for the patrols to leave camp at 3 o'clock, but it was near daylight before they left. Lieut. Neilson, who took the road to Horsham, came within sight of the cavalry and light infantry in a mile, and sent a soldier back to camp to give the alarm. He found the militia paraded. The patrol under Lieut. Laughlin returned to camp after a scout of a couple of miles without discovering the enemy, but heard firing before getting back.

Abercrombie, fearing he should not be in time to support Simcoe's attack, detached a part of the cavalry and the mounted infantry, to the place of ambush, while he marched up the York road with the main body to strike Lacey in front. From the way Lacey was hemmed in, Abercrombie probably sent a detachment
up the Easton road to turn his right flank and fall upon his rear in concert with the Queen’s Rangers. They must have come into the York road where the county line crosses it, and where the cavalry attacked Lacey’s left soon after he began his retreat. General Lacey states in his report to General Armstrong, that one detachment of the enemy passed the cross roads in his rear before his scouts got there.

The enemy was within 200 yards of Lacey’s camp when first discovered. He was in bed, but dressed in a hurry, mounted his horse and joined his command. It is charged that he carried part of his clothes in his hands. The enemy, in his front and rear, opened fire about this time, being sheltered by the houses and fences. Seeing himself nearly surrounded, and the enemy’s force superior to his own, Lacey ordered a retreat, moving by column to the left in the direction of a wood across open fields, the wagons following, and in full view of the enemy in pursuit. He states that when he emerged into the open fields, and a body of the enemy’s horse appeared in front, his men gave him an anxious look, as if asking him what they should do. He ordered them to “deliver their fire and push on.” His flanking parties now began exchanging shots with the enemy and were soon hotly engaged.

Lacey moved across the fields in tolerable order to the wood, probably the tract that belongs to the late William K. Goentner’s estate. Here he made a stand. By this time the several parties of the enemy had come up, and attacked him on all sides. He says in his report to Washington: “I kept moving on till I made the wood, when the party of both horse and foot came up the Byberry road and attacked my right flank; the party from the Billet fell upon my rear; the horse from the rear of my camp came upon my left flank, and a body of horse appeared directly in front.” The situation of things shows that Lacey was surrounded, and his position critical. The enemy now began to concentrate on the wood, and General Lacey being much exposed, and having already suffered considerable loss, thought it safer to move on, which he did with the loss of all his baggage.

The force which appeared on Lacey’s right flank and front, about the time he reached the wood, was Simcoe’s rangers and cavalry. When Simcoe left the county line and struck across the
fields directly for the Billet, and, while explaining to his officers his plan of attack, hearing firing in the direction of Abercrombie's detachment, he exclaimed, "The dragoons have discovered us," and pushed on at a rapid pace to join in the action. He came up on the right flank of the retreating Americans, as already stated, intercepting on his march some small parties of fleeing militiamen, several of whom were killed. He dispatched a party of cavalry to intercept Lacey's baggage, and captured it while crossing the fields. While the Americans were marching through the wood, Simcoe resorted to a ruse, thinking it might induce them to lay down their arms. Riding within hailing distance he ordered them to surrender, and, as they did not halt, he gave, in a loud tone, the commands, "Make ready, present, fire," to deceive them into the belief that he had a body of troops with him. In this he was disappointed; they continued to move on, paying no other attention to him than bowing their heads at the word "fire." The retreating Americans were pursued for a couple of miles, skirmishing with the enemy, an occasional man falling. They passed across the farm of Thomas Craven and by the present Johnsville to near the Bristol road, when they turned to the left into a wood, when pursuit was relinquished. Entering the York road near Hartsville, Lacey moved down towards the scene of the late conflict, hoping to find the enemy off his guard in the hour of victory, but he had retired, carrying his wounded and most of his killed with him.

The loss was not heavy on either side, and that of the British not accurately known. General Lacey reports 26 killed and 8 or 10 wounded, most of whom fell while crossing the open fields. Several were taken prisoners. Lacey lost three officers killed, two with the patrols, and Captain Downey, acting commissary of subsistence. Captain Downey had taught school in Philadelphia, and rendered valuable services in the war, among other duties making a military survey of the Delaware. He was first wounded in the shoulder, and afterward bayonetted and attacked in a brutal manner. The loss of the enemy is still more uncertain, as he carried most of his killed, and all his wounded, away with him. He left five dead bodies on the field. A field officer is supposed to have been killed, and another officer was badly wounded in the knee, and he was carried to the farm-house of Thomas Craven,
where his wound was dressed. In the report of Major Simcoe he admits some of his rangers were wounded, and says the shoe buckles of Captain McGill probably saved the life of that officer. The Americans were buried in one grave above Craven's Corner and near the county line; the wounded were taken to the house of Thomas Craven until able to be removed. After burying the dead and caring for the wounded, General Lacey fell back to the north bank of the Neshaminy above the Cross Roads, now Harts­ville. The captured baggage was taken to Philadelphia and sold, the proceeds being divided among the soldiers of the expedition, yielding about a dollar to each man.

The British are charged with extreme cruelty to our wounded at the Crooked Billet, which I fain would disbelieve for the sake of humanity and the credit of the English name, but the evidence is conclusive, and the witnesses unimpeached. In a field on the Craven farm, and near the county line was a large pile of buckwheat straw. Garret Grewson, a respectable man living in the neighborhood, says several of our fatigued militiamen crept into this straw about sunrise; that a Tory told the British, and they set fire to the straw while our men were asleep. Some were burned to death, and others so badly burned they died shortly afterward. Several of our wounded, who had crept into the straw for shelter, were likewise burned by the enemy. General Lacey in a letter to General Armstrong, under date of May 7, writes:

"Many of the unfortunates, who fell into the mercileshands of the British, were cruelly and inhumanly butchered. Some were set on fire with buck­wheat straw, and others had their clothes burned on their backs. Some of the surviving sufferers say they saw the enemy set fire to the wounded while they were yet alive, but struggled to put it out, but were too weak, and expired under the torture. I saw those lying in the buckwheat straw; they made a most melancholy appearance. Others, I saw, who, after being wounded by a ball, had received near a dozen wounds with cutlasses and bayonet. I can find as many witnesses to the proof of these cruelties as there were people on the spot, and that was no small number who came as spectators."

After the British returned from pursuit of the Americans, they visited several houses, mainly in quest of something to eat. There was little plundering, but general consternation prevailed. A small party went to the dwelling of David Marple, an aged man,
grandfather of the late Col. David Marple, and ordered the family
to catch and cook the chickens for them. They were not allowed
even to spare the setting hens on their nests. The conduct of
the enemy, however, was not as bad as often witnessed on similar
occasions.

In my boyhood the old people of the neighborhood were full
of incidents connected with the battle; I listened to their recitals
with intense interest, and treasured them with the greatest
care. Captain Baird, an officer in the action, and, I believe, a
witness of the affair, said the last British soldier was killed in a
wood on the south side of the Bristol road just above what was
then known as "Hart's Corner." He was chasing a militiaman
named Vandyke, and had snapped one of his pistols at him. The
latter, in his alarm, forgot he was carrying a loaded musket, and
was in a fair way of getting a bullet through his head. As the
dragoon was about drawing his second pistol, Vandyke thought
of his musket, and, taking deliberate aim at the soldier, shot him
dead, when, mounting his horse, he rejoined his retreating com­
rades.

Stephen Beans, the father of the late Robert Beans, related
substantially the same story, as told him by a son of Thomas
Craven, who said he saw a trooper shot near a wood on the John
Mentz farm, and within sight of the Craven homestead. He
was leading his father's horses to the wood to conceal them,
when he saw a militiaman rest his gun on a fence, aim at his
pursuer, and shoot him from his horse; that the horse—dun
colored, with a black stripe down his back—ran to his horses,
was caught by him, and taken by the militiaman, who mounted
and rode away. Mr. Beans related another incident that oc­
curred under his own observation. His parents lived at the
old Beans homestead opposite the lane of Harman, now Stephen,
Yerkes on the Street road. All the men being absent, either
with the militia or hiding the stock, his mother took him, then
a small boy, down to the Yerkes house, which then consisted
of the small end of the present building. During Lacey's re­
treat a tired militiaman came into the room; said he was closely
pursued and wanted to hide under the bed that stood in a
corner of the room. The women advised him not to do so.
telling him there was a heap of straw in the Bean's barnyard, where he could more safely conceal himself.

He went out the back door, and, by keeping the house between him and his pursuers, reached the straw without being seen. The enemy, four in number, soon entered the house, and demanded where the militiaman was concealed. They refused to accept a denial that he was there, and proceeded to search for themselves, jabbing their bayonets into the very bed in which the militiaman wanted to hide. He returned after a while and thanked the women for his deliverance, saying his pursuers walked over the straw in which he was concealed, and came near bayoneting him. Mr. Beans related this incident in the same room which he saw the militiaman and his British pursuers enter. He also stated that some of the Americans who were killed, were buried on the Parry farm, near the Quaker meeting-house. The last American is said to have been killed while sitting on the fence on the north side of the Bristol road, at the end of the road that runs across from Johnsonville. He and a man named Cooper retreated along this road, and were sitting on the fence resting before entering the timber. Just then a couple of British dragoons, who were pursuing them, raised the little hill beyond where General William W. White lived, and, seeing the two militiamen, one of them fired and Cooper's companion was killed. The blood stains remained on the fence many years.

At that time two men lived in the neighborhood named VanBuskirk; both had the title of Captain, one a Whig, the other a Tory. The British only knew the Whig, whom they had long been anxious to arrest. During the burning of buckwheat straw, the neighbors collected, and among them the Tory Captain. Hearing him called by name, a British officer asked him if he were Captain VanBuskirk; he answered "Yes," probably expecting a compliment for his services to King George, but he was arrested instead. He said he was not the Captain VanBuskirk they wanted, and asserted his loyalty, but it availed nothing. The neighbors looked smilingly on, thinking it a good joke. He was taken to Philadelphia, thrown into prison and kept there until some one vouched for his loyalty; he was
then liberated and apologies made, but this did not heal the
wound. Ever after he was as good a Whig as his namesake. The medicine effected a cure.

Soon after Simcoe turned into the crossroad at Lloyd's Corner on his way to the Billet, he halted to get a guide from the old house on the Kelley farm. A young man put his head out of a window and was ordered to dress and come down; and was then threatened with death if he did not show them the way. This he agreed to do if they would give him their fastest horse to ride so he could escape should the “rebels” attempt to capture him. They mounted him on one of their fleetest horse, he, watching his opportunity, put whip to it and escaped. The enemy fired at him but this only increased his speed. This was told me by the late Judge William Watts, when I was a boy; he saw the escaped guide, without hat or coat, riding at the top of his speed, about daylight in the morning, across the breast of the Davisville mill-dam.

One of Simcoe's officers left his horse at Isaac Boileau's on the county line in charge of a negro, threatening him with punishment if he let the “rebels” have it, and hastened across the fields with his command. After a while a militiaman came along and compelled the negro to give him the horse, which he mounted and rode off. After the fighting was over the officer returned, and flew into a great rage on finding his horse gone. The alarmed negro explained it as well as he could, but this did not satisfy the Englishman; the slave was arrested and taken along, but was released after going a few miles. This was related to me by an eye-witness.

Isaac Tompkins, a small boy at the time, was living with his parents in the old Fretz building, and had a distinct recollection of the day. He had just got up, about sunrise, when his sister, who had been sent into the garden to plant cucumber seed, came running into the house shouting “the British are coming,” and, on looking out, he saw a body of red-coated dragoons marching up the road. They were part of Abercrombie's command which came across from Horsham meeting-house and attacked Lacey in front.

Nathan Marple, father of the late Colonel David Marple, was
then a boy of about sixteen, and lived with his father at the Billet. He heard firing in the morning, and, supposing Lacey's men were getting ready to drill, started across the fields to go to them. He had not gone far, however, when he saw the British dragoons riding across a field toward the camp; they wore cloaks which concealed their red coats. He took warning at what he saw, and returned home. He further related, that he saw an officer ride some distance in front of his men, halt, rise up in his stirrups and look around as if reconnoitering. He immediately heard the report of a gun, and saw the officer fall to the ground, when the horse wheeled round and cantered back to the company.

Nearly forty years ago, Safety Maghee, of Northampton township, Bucks county, then in his ninety-sixth year, related to me the following as his recollection of events connected with the battle of the Crooked Billet. He said:

"In 1778 I was living with my uncle, Thomas Folwell, in Southampton township where Horatio Gates Yerkes lives (now Cornell Hobensack's on the road from Davisville to Southampton Baptist meeting-house). On the morning of the battle of the Billet, I heard the firing very distinctly, and a black man named Harry, and myself concluded we would go and see what was going on. I was then about 13 years old. We started from the house and went directly toward where the firing was. When we came near where Johnsville stands, we heard a volley there which brought us to a halt. The firing was in the wood. The British were in pursuit of our militia and chased them along the road from Johnsville to the Bristol road and also through the fields from the street, to the Bristol road. They overtook the militia near the Street road. When the firing ceased we continued on and found three wounded militiamen near the wood; they appeared to have been wounded by a sword and were much cut and hacked. When we got to them they were groaning greatly. They died in a little while and I understood were buried on the spot. They appeared to be Germans. We then passed on, and in a field near by we saw two horses lying dead; they were British. One of them was shot in the head, and the gun had been put so near the hair was scorched. While we were on the field, Harry picked up a cartouch box that had been dropped or torn off the wearer. Shortly after we met some of the militia returning, and, when they saw the black-fellow with the cartouch box they became very much enraged; accused him of robbing the dead, and took it away from him. These dead horses were on the farm of Colonel Hart, now the property of Comly Walker. Soon after this we returned home."

The late Jonathan Delaney, of Warminster, used to relate
the following circumstance he witnessed. He was living at the time at Frankford, through which one detachment of the British passed on their return to the city. Among the prisoners was an old man who wore on his shoes a pair of large silver buckles, which attracted the attention of a soldier while marching along the street, who left the ranks and stooped down to pull them off. The old man, who was not disposed to be thus robbed of his property, struck the would-be thief on the head with his fist and knocked him down, the other soldiers, who witnessed the act, giving a loud shout of approval of the prisoner’s courage.

The news of the battle soon spread over the country, and many of the inhabitants were so much alarmed they would not venture from home until assured that the British had returned to the city. A child of Samuel Flack, who kept the tavern at Doylestown where the Fountain house stands, had previously died, and was to be buried on that day at Neshaminy; but the alarm was such only four persons would venture with the corpse to the place of burial. These were two young men and a couple of young women, one of the latter being a Miss Mary Doyle, afterward Mrs. Mitchell and the mother of the late Mrs. Nathaniel Cornell, of Doylestown. They were all mounted, the men being armed, one of them carrying the coffin. They rode the fastest horses they could get, so they might be able to escape should the enemy pursue them. When they reached the burying-ground, the young men dismounted and buried the corpse, the two young women remained on horseback ready to fly at the first alarm. This sad duty discharged the young men remounted, and they all rode home as rapidly as possible. They could see the smoke from the burning buckwheat straw.

A few days after the battle General Lacey ordered a general court-martial to try the officers of his scouts and patrols for disobedience and neglect of duty on the morning of the attack. It met at camp on the Neshaminy, May 4, with Colonel Smith, President and William Findley, afterward Governor of the State, Judge Advocate. Lieut. Neilson was found guilty and dismissed from the service, but Ensign Laughlin was acquitted and ordered to rejoin his regiment. The court tried a number of
THE BATTLE OF THE CROOKED BILLET

citizens and soldiers for various offences, holding intercourse with the enemy, &c., &c., some were found guilty and sentenced to be whipped, others to be confined in the Lancaster jail. General Lacey was subjected to severe and unjust criticism for the affair at the Crooked Billet, and especially by those hostile to the cause of the Colonies. The attempt to hold him responsible for the reverse he met signally failed, and his conduct received the approval of his superiors. His situation was a critical one, and only the coolest judgment and most determined courage of himself and men saved him from the capture of his entire force. He took the necessary precaution to obtain the earliest information of the approach of the enemy and prevent surprise, but his orders were disobeyed. His actions will bear the closest scrutiny. His camp of 400 men was surprised and nearly surrounded; he had raw militia, the enemy were veterans inured to war. Practically, he cut his way out with the small loss of some 35 killed and wounded and a few prisoners. He had to march across an open country most of the distance, fighting every foot of the way, the enemy pressing him at the same time in front and rear and on both flanks. I am astonished he was able to extricate himself from his perilous situation; and it seems quite like a miracle he did not fall into the enemy’s hands with his entire force. His action was so highly appreciated by the Executive Council of the State, that the Secretary wrote General Lacey on May 16: “Your conduct is highly approved; and your men have justly acquired great reputation by their bravery.”

In conclusion, I present a new and interesting incident connected with the battle of the Crooked Billet, and although I had known of it for several years, I only received it in writing on the 13th inst. It came to me in a letter from the Rev. R. W. Luther, D. D., dated Newark, N. J., July 12, 1894. He writes:

“My grandfather, James Luther, was at the Crooked Billet with his brother, William. At the surprise he and his brother were encamped some little distance away from the main body of our troops, with several others guarding a wagon in which was the camp chest with $800 in silver, together with papers, orders, etc. At some period he was Quarter-master of the Flying Camp, and, from the fact that this money was committed to him, he was probably acting in a similar capacity at this time. This is only conjecture.

“After the surprise, and during the confusion, he and his guard started to
escape with the wagon and contents, intending to get to Valley Forge. They laid down a panel of fence and tried to reach a piece of woods near by. They had crossed two fields, when, suddenly over the brow of a hill, a company of about seventy British horsemen appeared and rode down and surrounded them. The guard offered what defence they could, especially my grand-uncle William, but soon were forced to surrender. Attracted by the shouts of soldiers when they discovered the money, a group of British officers rode up. As they approached, a trooper was cutting at my grand-uncle, who was disarmed, but sheltering himself by seizing the trooper's bridle and dodging under the horse's head. The trooper was enraged by the defence made. As the group of officers rode up, a young officer called out, "has the man surrendered?" The other troopers answered, "He has, my Lord." The young officer ordered the trooper to desist, and when he still cut at my grand-uncle, paying no attention to the order, the officer drew a pistol and shot him off his horse. My grand-uncle, who was severely wounded, was placed in the saddle, and the whole party were taken to the tavern.

"My grandfather said that so long as they were with the British regulars they had good treatment, but the next day, being put in charge of some Tories, they were stripped of most of their clothing and their shoes, and all their valuables. When they were going into Philadelphia, the Tories congregated at a tavern, threw bottles in the road compelling them to walk over the broken glass. My grandfather and his brother were taken to New York; afterward were exchanged, and William died on the return tramp, from hardship and privations in the prisons.

"My grandfather returned to the village of Concord in what is now Franklin county, Pa., to recruit men for his company, and there commanded the force which rescued the village from an attack of Tories and Indians. Subsequently he served during the war.

"I have given you, my dear General, this account as I have heard it many times from my father, he hearing it from my grandfather and his fellow soldiers. Grandfather survived until 1826."
First Settlers' Descendants.

BY ALFRED PASCHALL, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 22, 1895).

If the commandment to honor parents were the criterion of judgment Americans would be generally and severely condemned. We have been too busy with the present to even think of the past, much less to do it honor and respect. We have been too much absorbed in overreaching our brothers today to render the respect and remembrance due our progenitors for what we are and what we have. I say have been advisedly, because there is a disposition, becoming each year more marked, to recall the past, to honor our predecessors, to memorialize the events of the Country's early history, and to pledge anew our faith to the principles which our forefathers promulgated. The patriotic societies and the associations of descendants of the military heroes of '76 are especially active in this work and are accomplishing a conspicuous effect in the cause of hereditary patriotism.

The development of two hundred years in America is stupendous as it is matchless. It is not wonderful that successive generations have been closely absorbed by the topics of their times, and thus have lived in their present rather than in the past. Each succeeding set of people have thought their times the best times, and the active, ardent, hustling citizens of each period have been busy with themselves and their affairs, to the exclusion of what their ancestors have had or have been. Of course there are many honorable and conspicuous individual exceptions, but the general statement is true. Sufficient unto the day were the interests thereof and the past—if there was a past—was permitted to slumber in oblivion. This condition was fostered by the further fact that many could not if they would trace their ancestry beyond three generations, and many, very many, could not and now cannot go back two generations without getting out of the United States.

Under such circumstances it is not strange that the reverence
to our fathers, to the generations which have preceded us, and contributed to the welfare of our Country and the prosperity of our times, have been ignored or forgotten or even unknown among a large mass of our people. That conditions should be thus, however, is both wrong and unfortunate. It is debasing to one of the best attributes of the human mind. It is weakening to our respect for ourselves and our people. It lessens, along with our family regard, our patriotic pride and the love and sympathy and fraternity which we should feel for the common Country of our fathers and ourselves. In its personal and family aspect the interest we should feel and the respect we should render to our forefathers is a matter for individuals. What may be attained in knowledge or satisfaction by the study of ancestry and genealogy is for each a larger or smaller subject as circumstances decree. But it is individual and must be pursued each for himself.

In the broader, general sense of honor to our parents who were the settlers and founders of this Nation, there is loving loyalty and patriotic devotion and support of principles, which are a source of strength to nations as well as an honorable characteristic among men, and that this tendency is increasing among us is alike honorable and promising. Our people are to-day manifesting a disposition to look with favor upon this phase of the subject. There are more patriotic and antiquarian societies than there were even a half century back. Events of the past two hundred years are constantly being made more prominent. Dates of important historical events are being celebrated with a growing warmth and fervor. Gifted speakers in glowing words are calling the attention of descendants to the great deeds of their ancestors, or to the remarkable events of our history, or to the heroism of conviction and principle, which are our priceless heritage and which made our Country’s record the history we are proud of.

Yet the lines of the existing associations are narrow and the forefathers whom they honor are of the not distant past. These societies are entirely right so far as they go, and in time will be of greater antiquity than at present. With all honor and respect to all the societies which draw inspiration and
existence, and foster patriotism and family respect upon the
great events and glorious history of the days of '76, I think
it would be possible and advisable to go further back into our
history, to show deference and respect to at least as great and
good principles, to honor equally our first parents in this Coun­
try, to secure a wider strength, a larger membership, a greater
influence, even a stronger patriotism, through an organization
of first settlers’ descendants, than by any means yet suggested,
or even upon the memories of the greatest military struggle the
world has known.

The period previous to 1700 witnessed the arrival upon these
shores of a very large number of people who came for con­
sciences’ sake. Religious convictions were the consideration
which determined a generous proportion to leave homes and
friends and kindred, and seek a habitation in the wilderness.
Freedom to worship God as their consciences might determine,
was worth the risk of hardship, privations, sufferings, even life
itself. What they sought they found. What they found they
maintained. What they maintained they transmitted to their
posterity in the free land and free speech for free men, which
are to-day the boasted foundations of our institutions.

To uphold and extend these traditions and teachings of the
past, to honor our fathers that our day may be long in the
land which their and our God and their principles and teach­
ings have given us, there could be no more appropriate and
consistent agency than an association of first settlers’ descend­
ants. To practically map out such an organization is not a
feasible discussion for a paper of this character at this time.
A few points only can be suggested. The motto and sentiments
should be patriotic. The purpose should be the perpetuation of
the principles upon which the Country’s cornerstone was laid
by the forefathers. The work should be the inculcation of
knowledge and respect as well as remembrance and recogni­
tion of the labors of those who are gone, given for the
National and our welfare. Eligibility to membership should be
restricted to those of the blood of the inhabitants of what is
now the United States previous to 1700—now a term of about
two centuries. Both sexes should be included in the member-
ship. Work should be pursued much as in the organizations now existent, but should be more comprehensive in perfecting genealogical lines downward, the proper dissemination of large and accurate information and the encouragement of the idea of Americanism—every citizen a sovereign. The association should also be unique in that there should also be family name chapters or branches as well as State, county and township subdivisions of a general National Society.

In such an organization as first settlers’ descendants, if made general and conducted upon proper lines, there would be inevitably the strongest influences favoring patriotism, the support of our institutions, the maintaining of early principles, encouragement of individuality. Who should more warmly love their Country than the children of those who settled it and occupied the soil? Who should more ardently support our institutions than the posterity of those who founded our institutions? Who should more strongly uphold principle than the descendants of those who suffered for principle? Who should more ardently foster individual strength of character and life than they who are of the blood of strong and conscientious men? Yet than these very aims and attributes there is nothing to-day more lacking in our social, official and political conditions. In the slang of the day, money talks, and in the social, official and political functions of the times it has been and is money, organization, sharpness and a “pull” that count more than manliness or brain, blood or principle. This is not unreservedly and universally a fact of course, but it is the popular tone of our times. It is a wrong tone, and needs correction. If the people whose ancestors founded this Country, who endured privations for principle, who watered the soil with their blood, cannot and do not institute and urge the reform which shall jealously guard and religiously care for the heritage bequeathed to us, because of patriotic love and parental veneration, it is idle to expect others to appreciate and show respect for the greatness of the past or hope of the future.

Again a fraternal society of the descendants of first settlers would have a conspicuous effect in completely eradicating sectionalism. The lives and deeds of the early settlers were
a common heritage to all of their descendants, North, South, East and West. The awakening and organization of this common interest and pride, could and would be the means of creating most intimate knowledge and closest ties among first settlers' children, wherever scattered. Blood will tell and ties of consanguinity, once established and recognized, would forever strengthen our common relations and forever bar difficulties such as the terrible events of the sixties. At this date there are doubtless an immense number of persons eligible to the membership of a society of first settlers' descendants, and they are scattered in every State of the Union. It was the good old fashion to rear large families in the early days of the Country's history, and there was less need of doctors than in these times. Descent was numerous therefore, and in this day doubtless runs in a goodly sum in eight figures.

In contemplating the nomenclature of the original States of the Union there is but one bearing the name of the first proprietor and first Governor—Pennsylvania. In the subdivisions of the Commonwealth there is but one county containing the country home of him who gave his name and left his impress upon history and settled here previous to 1700—Bucks. What more appropriate then than that under the auspices of the Bucks County Historical Society, in the vicinity of Penn's manor home, in the State he founded and loved, established and settled more than two centuries since, there should be organized the initial society of first settlers' descendants, to honor the works and worth of our fathers of two centuries ago, to perpetuate the principles they upheld and to inculcate loyalty and patriotism, alike to principle and the land which the first settlers transmitted to us? Where better might such a society be established than here, among the people many of whose family names have been associated with the possession of the soil for two hundred years?

There is no question involved of wealth—money can't buy blood. There is no issue as to prominence or preferment. Even eminence cannot always trace lineage. The first settlers' descendants would be purely an American association, the posterity of those whose coming here, made the Nation, in
some six or eight generations, what it is, and in honoring
whom the Country would be honored and their posterity be
encouraged to bear a part in present affairs, as did their
forefathers in the past—for sound principles, for strong lives,
for high character, for the Country's welfare and for the honor
of succeeding generations.

Early Settlers in Bucks County.

BY GEN. W. W. H. DAVIS, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 22, 1895).

A knowledge of the early settlers of a country— whence
they came and the character of the men they are—is always
a matter of deep interest; and we are fortunate in having had
preserved to us so much that concerns the men who first pen­
etrated the wilderness west of the Delaware.

The first Europeans, to settle within what is now Bucks coun­
ty, were a few families of French Walloons, who located at a
trading-post on a small island near the west shore of the Dela­
ware, just below Trenton falls, about 1624-25. The post was
broken up a few years later and the Walloons returned to New
York.

Jocob Alrick, a trader on the Delaware, was one of the ear­
est permanent comers, and previous to 1657. He was ac­
accompanied by his wife, who fell a victim to the climate. His
nephew, Peter Alrick, a native of Groningen, Holland, who
probably came to America with his uncle, was the first known
land owner in Bucks county, but may never have lived here.
Beginning life as a trader, he was commissary of a fort near
Henlopen in 1659; was the first bailiff and magistrate of New
Castle and settlements on the river, his jurisdiction extending
to the Falls; was commandant of the Colonies under the En­
glish in 1673; was one of the first justices commissioned by
Penn after his arrival; a member of the first assembly, held
in Philadelphia, in 1683, and was repeatedly a member of the
Provincial Council. He lived at New Castle and had a large
family of children. He owned an island in the Delaware be­
low the mouth of Mill creek, at Bristol, and it bore his name
for many years, but has entirely disappeared. The island was
granted to Alricks by Governor Nicholls in 1667; by Alricks
to Samuel Borden, in 1682, and, by him, to Samuel Carpenter
in 1688. In 1679 Alricks' island was occupied by a Dutchman
named Barent. Herman Alricks, of Philadelphia, grandson
of Peter Alricks, when a young man, settled in the Cumber­
land valley, about 1740, and when Cumberland county was
organized, 1749-50, he was the first member of the assembly.
He filled the various offices of register, recorder, clerk of
the courts and justice of the peace, to his death, in 1775. His
wife was a young Scotch-Irish girl named West, and her broth­
er Francis was the grandfather of the late Chief Justice Gibson.
Herman Alricks had several children, all born in Carlisle, the
youngest, James, in December 1769. The late Hamilton Al­
ricks, of Harrisburg, was a descendant of Peter Alricks, as
are probably all who bear this name in the State.
Duncan Williamson—known in the early records as “Dunk”
Williamson, (but the inscription on his tombstone reads Dun­
can,) was one of the earliest settlers on the river front in Bucks
county. His descendants claim that he came to America from
Scotland with his wife in 1660-61. We first hear of him in 1669,
when land was granted him on the east side of the Schuylkill
from the mouth up. He probably settled in Bensalem about
1677, when 100 acres were surveyed to him on the south side of
the Neshaminy in that township. In 1695 he bought 100 acres
additional, adjoining the tract he already owned, of Thomas
Fairman, for £11 silver money; part of 4,000 acres Fairman
had purchased of William Stenly and Peter Banton in 1689.
Dunk’s ferry was named after him. He died about 1700, and
was buried in the Johnson burying-ground, Bensalem. Of his
wife nothing is known. His son William, who died in 1722,
left a widow and five sons, Jacob, Abraham, John, William and
Peter. Peter, the great-grandson of Duncan, was the grand­
father, on the mother’s side, of Robert Crozier, of Morrisville.
A sister of Peter Williamson, who married Abraham Heed, died
in Solebury in 1834, aged 101 years. The descendants of Dun­
can Williamson intermarried with the families of Vandegrift,
Walton, Burton, Crozier, Brewer, Vansant, Thompson and many
others of this county and State, wherein many of them live. Among them was the late Peter Williamson, Grand Treasurer of the Grand Masonic Lodge of Pennsylvania. The late Isaiah Williamson made the greatest name of all the descendants of Duncan Williamson. He embarked in mercantile pursuits in early life, and by close attention to business and the strictest integrity in all his dealings, became one of the richest merchants of Philadelphia, his fortune amounting to several millions. He left the bulk of his wealth to found a mechanical school, where poor boys are taught trades.

The first known Catholic in Bucks county, and probably in the State, was an early settler in Falls township, Lyonel Britton, who arrived in 1680. He was a Friend and a blacksmith by trade, and came from Almy, in Bucks, England. He was one of the first to arrive that year, and settled on 203 acres in the bend of the Delaware at the upper corner of the Manor. Penn patented it to him in 1684. A daughter died on the way up the river, and was buried at Burlington. Another daughter, Mary, born June 13, 1680, was, so far as is known, the first child of English parents born in Bucks county, or probably in the State. The record of Mary Britton’s birth is in the register’s office, Doylestown, in the handwriting of Phineas Pemberton. The name of Lyonel Britton is found on the panel of the first grand jury drawn in Bucks county, June 10, 1685. He probably left this county and removed to Philadelphia in 1688, which year he conveyed his real estate in Falls to Stephen Beaks for £100. He is noted in our early annals as the first convert to Catholicism in the Colony. He assisted to read public mass in Philadelphia in 1708, and was a church warden the same year. He died in 1721, and his widow in 1741.

Samuel Carpenter, shipping merchant and miller, was one of the most prominent of the early settlers in lower Bucks, and left a high reputation behind him. He was born in Surry, England; went to the island of Barbadoes, whence he came to this Province in 1683. He first settled at Philadelphia, where he carried on extensive shipping business. At the close of the century he was the largest land owner in Bristol township—some 2,000 acres, including the site of the borough, and the tracts of John Otter, Samuel Clift, Edward Bennet and Griffith Jones,
running down the Delaware to the mouth of the Neshaminy; and afterward purchased the tract of Thomas Holme, extending back to the Middletown line, making about 1,400 acres. He likewise owned two islands in the river. Samuel Carpenter probably built the Bristol mills on what is now Mill creek, a quarter of a mile from the river, and up to whose doors small vessels came to load and unload freight. The saw-mill was 70 feet long and 32 wide, and able to cut 1,500 feet of lumber in 12 hours, a large amount for that period, and the flour-mill had four run of stones, with an undershot wheel. There is some uncertainty as to the time Mr. Carpenter built the mills, but as he speaks of them in 1705, as being "newly built," it was probably not earlier than the opening of the century. They earned a clear profit of £400 a year, very considerable for that early day. The mill-pond covered between two and three hundred acres. The pine timber sawed at the mill was brought from Timber creek, N. J., and the oak, cut from his own land nearby. At that time the mill-race had about fifteen feet head and fall, and there was water enough to run eight months in the year. Mr. Carpenter removed from Philadelphia to Bristol and took up his permanent residence there, about 1710-12, living in summer on Burlington island, where his dwelling stood until 1828. He was the richest man in the Province in 1701, but lost heavily by the French and Indian war of 1703. At one time he offered to sell his Bristol mills to his friend William Penn, and to Jonathan Dickinson, of the island of Jamaica, in 1705. The wife of Samuel Carpenter was Hannah Hardman, who came from Wales in 1684. He died at Philadelphia in 1714, and his wife in 1728. His son Samuel married a daughter of Samuel Preston and granddaughter of Thomas Lloyd. Samuel Carpenter, the elder, was one of the most conspicuous men of that period, and largely interested in public affairs. At different times he was a member of the Executive Council, of the Assembly, and Treasurer of the Province, and is spoken of in high terms by all his contemporaries. The Ellets, who distinguished the War of the Rebellion on the side of the Union, were descendants of Samuel Carpenter through the intermarriage of the youngest daughter of his son Samuel with Charles Ellet.

The Rev. Thomas Dungan, who came from Rhode Island with
his family and settled in Bristol township, in 1684, was one of the most conspicuous of our early settlers. Emigrants of this name from Rhode Island had preceded him, and some of them were on the west bank of the Delaware before Penn's arrival. William Dungan, probably the eldest son of the Rev. Thomas, came in advance to the Quaker colony, in which there was neither let nor hindrance in freedom to worship God, and took up 200 acres near Bristol. The grant was made by William Markham, 6th. mo. 4th, 1682, and Penn confirmed it in 1684. About this time a small colony from Rhode Island settled near Cold Spring, one of the finest in the county, and near the river bank, three miles above Bristol. It discharges 150 gallons a minute. When the Rev. Thomas Dungan arrived he settled in the immediate vicinity, and soon gathered a colony of Welsh Baptists about him, and organized a church, which was kept together until 1702. Its history is little known. If a church-building were ever erected it long since passed away, but the graveyard, about 50 feet square, with a few dilapidated tombstones, remains. It is supposed the land for the graveyard, etc., was given by Thomas Stanaland, who died in 1753, and was buried in it. Among others, buried in this old graveyard, were two pastors at Pennypack, the Rev. Samuel Jones, who died in 1722, and Joseph Wood, in 1747. Thomas Dungan, the pastor, died in 1688 and was buried in the yard, but several years afterwards a handsome tombstone was erected to his memory at Southampton. The Rev. Elias Keach, the first pastor at Pennypack, and who afterwards became a celebrated English divine, was baptized and ordained by Mr. Dungan, and probably studied with him. The Rev. Thomas Dungan left five sons and three daughters. In his will he bequeathed his real estate to his three sons, Thomas, Jeremiah and John, after the death of their mother, they paying their sisters, Mary, Rebecca and Sarah, £5 each. The sons and daughters married into the families of Wing, Drake, West, Richards, Doyle and Carrell. William, the eldest son, married in Rhode Island, probably before he migrated to Pennsylvania. The descendants of this Baptist pioneer became numerous, and we have the authority of Morgan Edwards for saying, that by 1770 they numbered between 600 and 700. The family probably left Bristol in 1698, when four of the sons, Cle-
ment, Thomas, Jeremiah and John, conveyed 200 acres to Walter Plumphluy, and removed to Northampton township, the home of the family for a long time. The descendants are still numerous in the county, in both the male and female lines. Some members of the family reached honorable positions in life. One was Major General of militia in the early twenties; another, Joshua, of Northampton township, an ardent temperance man and politician; and Hugh E., son of Daniel, of Northampton, was educated at West Point, graduated into the artillery, and died of yellow fever at Fort Brown, Texas, in 1853.

William Yardley was one of the pioneers of Lower Makefield township. He came with his wife, Jane, children, Enoch, Thomas and William, and servant, Andrew Heath, from Banchloog, near Leek in Staffordshire, in 1662, arriving at the falls September 28. The “falls of the Delaware” was an objective point to Penn’s first immigrants, for a little colony of English settlers had gathered there five years before; hither many directed their footsteps upon landing, whence they spread out into the wilderness beyond. Several of these settlers pushed their way into the woods up the river soon after arriving, among them William Yardley, who took up a tract of 500 acres covering the site of the present Yardley. He was born in 1632, was a minister among Friends, and had been repeatedly imprisoned. He took a prominent place in the new colony immediately he arrived, and we find him a member from Bucks, of the first assembly, and was also in the Provincial Council. He died in 1693. Thomas Janney wrote of William Yardley about the time of his death: “He was a man of sound mind and good understanding.” He was an uncle to Phineas Pemberton. From him have descended all the Yardleys of Bucks, and many elsewhere, with almost unnumbered descendants in the female line.

The Kirkbrides were among the first to settle in Falls. The ancestor was Joseph Kirkbride, son of Mahlon and Magdalene, who came over in the Welcome, at the age of 19, running away from his master and starting for the New World with a little wallet of clothing and a flail. He was first employed at Pennsbury, but soon removed to West Jersey. He was twice married, his first wife being Phoebe, daughter of Randall Blackshaw, to whom he was married March 14, 1688, and the second Sarah
Stacy, daughter of Mahlon Stacy, proprietor of the site of Trenton, and one of the most prominent men on the Delaware. This marriage took place December 17, 1702. She died three years after, leaving one son and two daughters. Joseph Kirkbride lived to become an influential and wealthy man, and a leading minister among Friends; he was a magistrate and a member of assembly. In 1699 he went to England, visiting his old master in Cumberland and paying him for the services he had deprived him of seventeen years before, by running away. He returned in 1701, and died in 1738 at the age of 75. From his son Mahlon have descended all that bear his name in the county. He married Mary, the daughter of John and Mary Sotcher, favorite servants of William Penn, at the age of 20, and settled in Lower Makefield, where he built a stone mansion that stood until 1855, when it was torn down by a grandson of the same name. Col. Joseph Kirkbride, who lived opposite Bordentown, and was prominent in the county during the Revolution, was a grandson of the first Joseph. While the British army occupied Philadelphia in the Winter of 1777-78 they made an excursion up the Delaware, and burned the fine dwelling of Col. Kirkbride. At the death of the first Joseph, he left 13,000 acres to be divided among his children. The homestead farm in Falls remained in the family until 1873 when it was sold at public sale to Mahlon Moon for $210 an acre—one hundred and one acres and a few perches. Until recently, a small dwelling, with cellar underneath and used as a tool and wood-house, built by the first settler, was standing on the premises. A ferry was established at Kirkbride's landing as early as 1718, which came to be known as Bordentown ferry, and, we believe, still bears that name.

Phineas Pemberton, one of the most prominent immigrants to arrive in 1682, from Boston, county of Lancaster, England, was a glover by trade. He and his father-in-law, James Harrison, came together, sailing from Liverpool, July 7, and landed in Maryland, October 30. Pemberton brought with him his wife, Phoebe, children Abigail and Joseph, his father, aged 72, and his mother, 81. Harrison was accompanied by his wife, several servants and friends. Leaving their families at the house of one William Dickinson, Choptank, Maryland, Pemberton and Harri-
son traveled on horseback up the west bank of the Delaware toward their destination, stopping over night at the site of Philadelphia. Unable to procure accommodations for their horses, they were obliged to turn them out in the woods. As they could not be found in the morning, our two immigrants had to proceed in a boat up the river to the Falls. They continued on to William Yardley's, at the site of Yardley, who had preceded them, and already begun to build a house. Pemberton, concluding to settle there, purchased a tract of 300 acres, calling it “Grove Place.” He and Harrison now returned to Maryland and spent the winter there, coming back to Bucks county in May, 1683, with their families. It is thought Pemberton lived with Harrison for a time, but how long is not known. He owned considerable land in Bucks county, which lay in several townships, including the “Bolton farm,” in Bristol township. He is supposed to have lived in Bristol borough at one time. His wife died in 1696, he March 5, 1702, and both were buried on the point of land opposite Biles' island, in Falls. They were the parents of nine children, only three leaving issue; Israel becoming a leading merchant of Philadelphia and dying in 1754. One of Phineas Pemberton's daughters married Jeremiah Langhorne.*

As previously stated, James Harrison, the father-in-law of Phineas Pemberton, came with the latter in 1682, landing in Maryland, October 30, and settling in Lower Makefield the following spring. Penn appointed Harrison his “lawful agent” to sell for him any parcel of land in Pennsylvania of not less than 250 acres. This was soon after the latter's arrival, or possibly before he sailed.

The Paxsons were of the immigrants who arrived in 1682, James Paxson, the progenitor of the family, coming from Rycot house, parish of Slow, county of Oxford. He embarked with his family, but his wife, son and brother Thomas died at sea, his daughter Elizabeth only surviving to reach her father's new home west of the Delaware. He settled in Middletown, locating 500 acres on the Neshaminy above the site of Hulmeville. After being there two years he married Margaret, the widow of William Plumley, of Northampton township, August 13, 1684.

* For additional account of Phineas Pemberton see page 43 ante.
200 EARLY SETTLERS IN BUCKS COUNTY

He was a man of influence and a member of assembly. In 1704 he removed from Middletown to Solebury, purchasing William Croasdale's 250 acres, but at what time he came into Buckingham is not definitely known. The late Thomas Paxson was fifth in descent from James through Jacob, the first son by his second wife, Sarah Shaw, of Plumstead, whom he married in 1777. But three of Jacob Paxson's large family of children became residents of Bucks county, Thomas, who married Ann, granddaughter of William Johnson, and was the father of ex-Chief Justice Edward M. Paxson, of the State Supreme Court; the late Samuel Johnson Paxson, proprietor of the Doylestown Democrat; and Mary Paxson, who married William H. Johnson, and died in 1862. William Johnson, probably of English descent, was born in Ireland, and received a good education. He came to Pennsylvania after his majority, bringing an extensive library for the times, settled in Bucks county, married Ann Potts, and removed to South Carolina, where he died at the age of 35. His sons were all cultivated men, Thomas becoming an eminent lawyer, and dying in New Hope, in 1838. Samuel, the youngest son, spent his life in Buckingham, married Martha Hutchinson and died in 1843. Ten years ago Judge Paxson published the memoirs of the Johnson family with an autobiography by Ann J. Paxson, his mother, containing a number of her poetical productions. Samuel Johnson was a poet of no mean merit, writing some really excellent verse. In his history of Buckingham valley, one of the most productive and beautiful in the county, he wrote:

"From the brow of Lahaska wide to the west,
The eye sweetly rests on the landscape below;
'Tis blooming at Eden, when Eden was blest,
As the sun lights its charms with the evening glow."

Two years and three months after William Penn and his immediate followers had landed on the shores of the Delaware, John Chapman, of Yorkshire, England, with his wife Jane, and children Mara, Ann and John, took up his residence in the woods of Wrightstown, the first white settler north of Newtown. Being a staunch Friend, and having suffered numerous persecutions for opinion's sake, including the loss of property, he resolved to find a new home in the wilds of Pennsylvania. Of the early settlers of Wrightstown, the names of John Chapman,
William Smith and Thomas Croasdale are mentioned in “Bessie’s Collections,” as having been frequently fined and imprisoned for non-conformity to the established religion, and for attendance on Friends’ meeting. Leaving home June 21, 1684, and sailing from Aberdeen, Scotland, he reached Wrightstown toward the close of December. Before leaving England, he bought a claim for 500 acres of one Daniel Toaes, which he located in the southern part of the township, extending from the park square to the Newtown line, on which the village of Wrightstown and Friends’ meeting-house stand. Until able to build a log house, he lived with his family in a cave, where twin sons were born February 12, 1685. Game from the wood supplied them with food until crops were grown, and often the Indians, between whom and the Chapmans there was the most cordial friendship, were the only reliance. On one occasion, while his daughter Mara was riding through the woods, she overtook a frightened buck chased by a wolf, and it held quiet until she had secured it with the halter from her horse. The first house erected by John Chapman stood on the right hand side of the road leading from Wrightstown meeting-house to Pennsville in a field that formerly belonged to Charles Thompson. After a hard life in the wilderness, John Chapman died in 1694, and was buried in the old graveyard near Penn’s Park. His wife died in 1699. This was his second wife, Jane Saddler, born about 1635, and married June 12, 1670, and was the mother of two of his children. The children of John Chapman inter-married with the families of Croasdale, Wilkinson, Olden, Parsons and Worth, and the descendants are numerous. The late Dr. Chapman, of Wrightstown, and Abraham, of Doylestown, were grandsons of Joseph, one of the twins born in the cave.

The descendants of John Chapman have held many places of public trust, and, in the past, were in the assembly, on the bench, in the senate chamber, the halls of Congress, at the head of the loan office, county surveyor, county treasurer, etc., etc. In the early history of the county they did much to mould its affairs. Ann Chapman, the daughter of John, became a distinguished minister among Friends, traveling as early as 1706, visiting England several times. The family added largely to the real estate originally held in Wrightstown and elsewhere, and, about 1720,
the Chapmans owned nearly one-half the land in the township. The most prominent member of the family was the late ex-Judge Henry Chapman, a distinguished lawyer and jurist. In 1811 Seth Chapman was appointed President Judge of the eighth judicial district of Pennsylvania.

The Watsons came into the county the beginning of the 18th century, Thomas Watson, a maltster, from Cumberland, England, settling near Bristol at a place called "Honey Hill," about 1701. His family consisted of his wife and sons Thomas and John. He brought with him a certificate from Friends' meeting at Pardsay Cragg, bearing date 7th mo. 23d, 1701. He married Eleanor Pearson, of Robank, in Yorkshire. He removed to Buckingham in 1704, and settled on a 450-acre tract bought of one Rosile, lying on the southeast side of the York road. Although he held Penn's warrant he declined to have the land surveyed without the consent of the Indians. He was a man of intelligence, and, there being no physician within several miles, he turned his attention to medicine, and built up a large practice before his death in 1731-32. He was interested in the education of the Indians and it is said kept a school for them, but lost his most promising pupil by smallpox. Of his two sons, Thomas, the elder, died before his father, and the younger, John, studied medicine, took his father's place, was a successful practitioner, and died in 1760. John, the son of Thomas, born about 1720, finished his education at Jacob Taylor's academy, Philadelphia, and became one of the first men in the Province. He was a distinguished mathematician and surveyor, and assisted to run the line between Pennsylvania, Delaware and Maryland. He was noted for his elegant penmanship. He died in 1761 in his 42nd year, at the house of William Blackfan, and was buried at Buckingham burying-ground. The newspapers of the day expressed great regret at his death. John Watson was secretary to Governor Morris at the Indian treaty at Easton, 1756. Franklin had promised to find the Governor a good penman, and mentioned Mr. Watson; and when the Governor's party marched up the York road, Mr. Watson was out mending fence, bare-footed, but, on invitation to accompany them, he threw down his ax and walked to Easton without any preparation for the journey. He engrossed the treaty on parchment, and his penman-
ship elicited great admiration. Franklin said that after the treaty
was engrossed, the Governor took off his hat to Watson, and
remarked to him: "Since first I saw you I have been trying to
make out what you are. I now have it. You are the greatest
hypocrite in the world." In personal appearance he was a large,
heavy man, and not prepossessing, but was both a scholar and a
poet. He spoke good extempore verse. It is stated that on one
occasion an Irishman, indicted for stealing a halter, asked Mr.
Watson to defend him, and he consented. The testimony was
positive, but he addressed the jury in fine extempore poetry,
beginning:

"Indulgent Nature generally bestows,
All creatures knowledge of their mortal foes," etc,
and the fellow was acquitted. Thomas Penn wished John Wat­
son to accept the office of surveyor-general in 1760, which he
deprecated. He has the credit of introducing the "New York
cider" apple into Bucks county, by grafting two apple trees with
it on his Buckingham farm, in February, 1757. John Watson
was the grandfather of the late Judge Richard Watson, of
Doylestown.

Thomas Langhorne, of Westmoreland, England, arrived in
1684. He was a minister among Friends and brought a certifi­
cate from the Kendall Monthly Meeting. He had been fre­
quently imprisoned, and, in 1662, was fined £5 for attending a
Friends' meeting. He took up a large tract of land below Attle­
borough, now Langhorne, running down to Neshaminy, and
settled in Middletown. He represented the county in the first
Assembly, and died October 6, 1687. Proud styles him "an
eminent preacher." Thomas Langhorne was the father of Jere­
miah Langhorne, who became Chief Justice of the Province.
The son was a man of mark in the new Commonwealth, wielding
large influence, and died October 11, 1742. He became a heavy
land owner. The homestead tract of 800 acres, known as "Lang­
horne Park," lay on the Durham road, and the borough of Lang­
horne is built on part of it. He owned 2,000 acres in War­
wick and New Britain townships, purchased of the Free Society
of Traders; two thousand at Perkasie, and a tract on the
Monocacy, now in Lehigh, but then in Bucks county. He own­
ed the ground on which Doylestown is built. He was also one
of the original proprietors of the Durham iron works. In his will, dated May 16, 1742, he made liberal provision for his negroes, of whom he owned a number. They who had reached twenty-four years of age, were to be manumitted, and others set free at the age of 21. A few received especial marks of his favor, among them Joe, Cudjo and London, who were to live at the park until his nephew, Thomas Biles, to whom it was left, became of age; and were to have the use of the necessary stock, and support all the women and children on the place at a rental of £30 per annum. Joe and Cudjo were given life estates in certain lands in Warwick, covering the site of Doylestown, after they left the park. For a few of his favorites he directed houses to be built, and 50 acres allotted to each during their lives; specifying in his will that the negroes were to work for their support, but there is great doubt whether they kept their part of the testamentary contract.

The mansion of Jeremiah Langhorne, Manor-house as called in ye olden time, has always been an object of interest. It was built of stone, without any regard to architectural beauty or effect, with two wings, and stood on the site of the dwelling late Charles Osborne’s, two miles above Hulmeville. The old road from Philadelphia to Trenton, crossing the Neshaminy just above Hulmeville, made a sweep around by the Langhorne house, and thence to Trenton by the way of Attleborough. The park was long since cut up into several farms, and the last vestige of the mansion obliterated. It is possible the site of the dwelling is known. If so that is all. In 1794, four hundred and fifty acres were sold to Henry Drinker, Samuel Smith and Thomas Fisher, and the part unsold, 285 acres, was called “Guinea.” A portion of this tract is the borough of Langhorne. The last of the Langhorne slaves was one known as “Fiddler Bill,” who lived sometimes in the ruins of an old house on the premises, but was finally taken to the almshouse, where he died.
Representatives of Bucks County in Congress.

BY REV. D. K. TURNER, HARTSVILLE, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 22, 1895).

We are all interested in the character and the qualifications of those who represent us in the Congress of the United States. They are sent to Washington to frame laws for the whole country, by which the safety and prosperity of its numerous and diversified population may be secured. They are types of the people, for whom they act, and if able, upright and patriotic, they reflect credit upon their constituents. Especially do we desire that the legislators from our own particular district should be capable of presenting and advocating such statutes, as will advance in the best manner the interests of all of our citizens.

For many years after the thirteen original colonies were planted, they were independent of each other. In 1754 a convention was held in Albany, N. Y., in which a plan of union was formed, but failed to secure the subsequent approval of both the British Government and the Colonial Assemblies. Eleven years later, in 1765, the first American Congress met in New York, composed of delegates from nine colonies, one of which was Pennsylvania, and in 1774 a second congress was held in Philadelphia with members from eleven colonies. Among these was Joseph Galloway, a native of Maryland, owning large estates in Bensalem and Durham townships. Though he practiced law in Philadelphia, his home was at Trevose, where he owned 1,300 acres of land. He was endowed with superior intellectual ability, and chosen to high official positions, being a member and Speaker of the Pennsylvania Assembly and prominent in the Colonial Congress. In the first part of the struggle between the British crown and the Colonies he was favorable to the American cause, regarding the course of the Royal Government as oppressive. He gave his assent to all the measures designed to express the indignation of the people at the tyranny of the English ministry, and no one at that time stood higher in the esteem of
patriotic Americans. But he never favored breaking loose from
the mother country and establishing independence, and when the
war for freedom commenced he joined the royalists and remained
with them in Philadelphia and New Jersey until 1778, when
he went to England and there spent the rest of his life. In 1779
he was summoned before a committee of Parliament to testify
and give his views on affairs in the revolted States, and spoke
in terms of severe denunciation of the conduct of General Howe
and other British officers.

On his departure for England, his estate this side the Atlantic,
valued at £40,000, equal at the present day to more than $200,000,
was declared by Congress confiscated. Subsequently, however, as
it came into his possession through his wife, it was restored to his
daughter, Elizabeth, a young lady celebrated for her beauty and
accomplishments, who married an Englishman.* Joseph Galloway
published a number of pamphlets and books, some of which
breathed a spirit of bitter animosity against the land of his
nativity. His death took place in England, August, 1803, at
the age of 73 years.

Henry Wynkoop represented our county in the Colonial Con­
gress from 1779 to 1783, and after the adoption of the Federal
Constitution, in the Congress of the United States from 1789 to
1791. He was a descendant of Cornelius C. Wynkoop, who
emigrated from Holland. His father, Nicholas Wynkoop, came
to Northampton about 1727, and received in 1738 from his
father, Gerardus Wynkoop, a deed of 260 acres of land, on
which he resided for a long period. Henry Wynkoop was wide­
ly known and honored in Pennsylvania, and was a member of
the "Committee of Public Safety" for this county in 1774-5-6,
and a lieutenant in the army of the Revolution. He occupied the
bench as Associate Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, when
it was located at Newtown, and is said to have been the personal
friend of Washington and Alexander Hamilton. He was Presi­
dent Judge of the Courts of Bucks county, appointed in 1777
and reappointed June 8, 1784. He was also appointed a Judge
of High Court of Errors and Appeals of Pennsylvania, Novem­
ber 20, 1780, commissioned March 28, 1783, and took the oath
of office April 7, 1783. He resigned both positions June 27,

* See Vol. 1, page 245.
1789, when he was elected a member of the first Congress. He was the first Associate Judge of Bucks county, commissioned August 17, 1791. He died March 25, 1816, in his 80th year.*

John Pugh represented this district in Congress from 1805 to 1809. He was the grandson of Hugh Pugh, who emigrated from Wales about 1725 and settled in Chester county. Subsequently he removed to the vicinity of Norristown, where his son Daniel was born, who at length settled in Hilltown, Bucks county, and married the daughter of Rev. William Thomas, the Baptist clergyman of that place. Daniel was the father of John, who became distinguished in politics and social life, bore a shining reputation, and wielded a strong influence in the region where he lived. His fellow citizens manifested great confidence in his wisdom and integrity, as they elected him to the Legislature in 1800 and re-elected him three times. Two terms in Congress also indicated that he was held in high esteem by the people. In 1810 the Governor of the State appointed him register-of-wills and recorder-of-deeds of the county, the duties of which offices, then in charge of the same person, he faithfully and efficiently discharged for fourteen years. One of his children was John B. Pugh, Esq., for many years justice of the peace in Doylestown and a citizen of high standing. Probably no one in this county ever appended his name, as magistrate, to legal documents more frequently, or was trusted more fully, than Esquire John B. Pugh. His wife was the daughter of Hon. John Fox, President Judge of the courts of this county. A daughter of John Pugh, the member of Congress, became the wife of General William T. Rogers, of Doylestown, who was a member of the State Senate several terms and at one time president of that body. John Pugh died 1842.

The next member of the National House of Representatives from Bucks county was William Rodman, Jr., occupying that position from 1811 to 1813. He was the son of William Rodman, Sr., who was a prominent citizen and held many offices of public trust, among others being a member of the State Legislature several years. William Rodman, Jr., was even more distinguish-

*For further account of the life and public services of Judge Wynkoop see "The Wynkoop Family" by Capt. William Wynkoop, and "Judge Henry Wynkoop" by John S. Wurts, Vol. 3 of these papers.
ed than his father. He was born in Bensalem, October 7, 1757, and though in his minority when the Revolutionary struggle commenced, he took an active part in the war and served in the militia under General Lacey. A justice of the peace many years, in the Legislature a long time, and a member of the Senate of Pennsylvania, he was sent to Congress in 1811, serving one term. In 1791 during the administration of Washington, Congress placed an excise tax upon whiskey, which aroused great opposition in the western part of Pennsylvania, where large quantities of distilled liquor were manufactured. This hostility was even carried to such an extent as to reach defiance of the National government. By direction of the President, Mr. Rodman raised a company of soldiers which, together with other troops, soon had the effect of quieting the disturbance. A niece of William Rodman married Judge John Fox, of Doylestown.

Mr. Rodman was succeeded in Congress by Samuel D. Ingham, who was perhaps more widely known throughout the country, at that time, than any other of our citizens. He was elected to Congress in 1812, 1814, and 1816, and again in 1822, 1824, 1826 and 1828.*

On the resignation of Mr. Ingham from Congress the first time in 1818, Dr. Samuel Moore was chosen to fill the vacancy. He was born in Cumberland county, N. J., studied medicine, received the degree of M. D., and married the daughter of Dr. Robert Patterson, the first director of the U. S. Mint in Philadelphia. In his early manhood he located as a practitioner in the village of Dublin, in Bedminster, but soon removed to Trenton. His health being impaired, he relinquished his profession and engaged in trading, making occasional voyages to the West Indies. In 1808 he purchased the grist and oil-mills at Bridge Point, where he erected a saw-mill, store and school-house and several dwellings, and a handsome residence for himself on an elevated site, now owned by Aaron Fries. He was an enterprising, energetic man, and one of the most prominent in the building of the first Presbyterian church in Doylestown, towards which he gave $200, a large sum for that day. After completing in Congress the unexpired term of Mr. Ingham, he was twice

* For full and complete account of the life and public services of Mr. Ingham, see Vol. I of Bucks County Historical Society papers, pp. 450 to 459.
re-elected, being in the 15th, 16th and 17th Congresses. In 1824 he was appointed Director of the Mint to succeed his father-in-law, Dr. Patterson. At a good old age he died in 1861 at Doylestown.

When Mr. Ingham became Secretary of the Treasury in 1829, Samuel A. Smith was chosen to fill his place in Congress and continued in office till 1833. He was born in Nockamixon township, associated with the Democratic party and resided in Doylestown, where he carried on the mercantile business many years on Main street below Lenape hall. He removed to Point Pleasant, where he died and his remains were interred in the graveyard of the Presbyterian church at Doylestown, with which religious organization he had been long connected. He was a man of fine physical appearance and was often marshal of processions on public occasions. His father, James Smith, lived on the Durham road above the Harrow tavern.

He was followed by Robert Ramsey, of Warwick, who was born in Warminster, February 14, 1780, received a good English education and occupied a high place in the esteem and confidence of his fellow-citizens. He took an active interest in the politics of the county, was a member of the legislature five years, 1825-26-27, 29-31, and in Congress two terms, from 1833 to 1835 and from 1841 to 1843. Endowed with sound judgment and clear discernment he performed acceptably the duties of every office to which he was chosen. While in Washington he was intimately acquainted with John Quincy Adams, and a warm admirer and friend of that distinguished statesman. A regular attendant on religious services, he was a liberal supporter of the gospel and for many years a trustee of Neshaminy church. He died of paralysis, December 12, 1849, in the 70th year of his age.

The next member of the National House of Representatives from this district was Matthias Morris, who was born in Hilltown in 1787. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in Newtown in 1809. When the county-seat was transferred to Doylestown, he accompanied it and for a time resided in this borough, but subsequently practiced law in Philadelphia till 1839, when he was appointed by Governor Heister deputy attorney general for Bucks county and returned to Doylestown, which place was his
home for the remainder of his life. When Philadelphia was threatened by the British in 1814 he joined the forces of defence encamped at Marcus Hook. In 1828 he was elected to the State Senate and in 1835 to Congress by a majority of 706. In 1837 he was chosen again over his competitor, Judge John Ruckman. In 1829 he married a daughter of Abraham Chapman. His death took place in Doylestown, November 6, 1839.

In the Congressional election of 1838 the candidates were Matthias Morris, of the Whig party, and John Davis, of the Democratic. Davis was successful, having received a majority of 424 over his opponent. He served but one term (1839-41), having been renominated and failed of election on two subsequent occasions. He was the father of Gen. W. W. H. Davis.*

In 1842 Michael H. Jenks, of Newtown, was elected to Congress by a majority of 640 votes over his competitor, General Davis. Mr. Jenks was born in Middletown township in 1795, was trained in farming and milling, but in middle life devoted himself to conveyancing and dealing in real estate. For a long time justice of the peace, he was a commissioner and treasurer of the county, and associate judge from 1838 to 1843. He was in Congress one term from 1843 to 1845, allied to the Whig party. His youngest daughter became the wife of Hon. Alexander Ramsey, the first Governor of Minnesota and U. S. Senator from the State. After a life of honorable usefulness Mr. Jenks died in Newtown October 16, 1867, aged 72 years.

Our county was represented in Congress from 1845 to 1847 by Jacob Erdman, who died at Coopersburg, July 20, 1867. He was born February 22, 1800, in Upper Saucon township, Lehigh, then Northampton county, his birthplace being a farm, on which his father was born, and his grandfather and great-grandfather had lived. It had been in the possession of the family at least as far back as 1750, and is still in the hands of their descendants. He was a representative in the State Legislature in 1834, 1836 and 1837, and elected associate judge of the courts of Lehigh county in 1866, which position he occupied at the time of his death. Two of his daughters, Mrs. Henry S. Cope and Anna Maria Erdman reside in Bucks county, near Sellersville. His

* For full sketch of the life of Gen. John Davis, see Vol. I of these papers, pages 182 to 1195.
grandson, Hon. Constantine J. Erdman, now (1895) represents in Congress the district of which Lehigh county forms a part.

Hon. Jacob Erdman was succeeded in 1848 by Hon. Samuel A. Bridges, who was in Congress first in 1848 and '49, and a second time from 1853 to '55, when as a Democrat he defeated Caleb N. Taylor, the Whig candidate. Mr. Bridges was born in Chester, Conn., in 1802, and graduated at Williams College, Mass., in 1826. In that year he removed to Easton, Pa., and studied law with Hon. James Madison Porter & R. M. Brooke. He commenced practice in Doylestown, but in 1830 removed to Allentown, which was subsequently his home, and where he gained a high reputation as an able advocate at the bar and a learned counselor. After being there about ten years, at the opening of a term of court, he received a telegram announcing the death of a member of his family. The judge, being asked to continue his cases, looked over the docket and found Mr. Bridges' name connected with every case, whereupon the court adjourned. In 1876 he was elected to Congress the third time, to represent the tenth district, composed of the upper portion of Bucks, Lehigh and Northampton counties. It has been said of him, by one who knew him well, that he was conscientiously upright in all his course. As a lawyer he would never take a fee that he did not think he justly earned. Liberal to the poor and generous in contributions to every good cause, he was greatly esteemed by all and deeply loved by those who knew him most intimately. A cultivated gentleman, he was a consistent member of the Presbyterian church and always in his pew on the Sabbath. In 1876 he received the degree of Doctor of Laws from Williams College, his alma mater. His death took place in Allentown in 1884, when he was 82 years old.

After the first term of Mr. Bridges, Thomas Ross, of Doylestown, was elected in 1848, over Caleb N. Taylor, by 321 majority, to represent the district at the National Capital. He was born and spent his boyhood in Doylestown, being the son of Hon. John Ross, judge of the courts of this county and of the Supreme Court of the State. Educated at Princeton College, he graduated in 1825, pursued the study of law and was admitted to the bar in 1829; he soon rose to a commanding position in his profession,
securing a large clientage and wide influence. At the expiration of one term in Congress he was re-elected over Caleb N. Taylor by 240 majority.

He was an eloquent public speaker, an earnest advocate of the principles, and a consistent adherent to the fortunes of the Democratic party. One of his sons was Hon. Henry P. Ross, for many years judge of the courts of Bucks and Montgomery counties. Another was Hon. George Ross, a lawyer at the head of the bar of Bucks county, and member of the Senate of Pennsylvania. Hon. Thomas Ross died July 1, 1865, after Mr. Bridges' second term.

Dr. Samuel C. Bradshaw was elected to Congress by the Whigs by a majority of 345 votes. Dr. Bradshaw was born in Plumstead in June, 1809, graduated at the Pennsylvania Medical College, Philadelphia, and practiced medicine in Haycock township five or six years; then with Dr. Carey at Quakertown thirty years, and alone ten years more. He represented this Congressional district from 1855 to 1857. He died in the house now occupied by Dr. Wm. H. Meredith in Quakertown, June, 1892, and was interred in the Friends' burying-ground of that place.

In the next Congressional election, 1856, Dr. Bradshaw was defeated by Henry Chapman by 1,532 votes, a much larger majority than usual. Judge Chapman was born in Doylestown, January 16, 1805, and studied law with his father, Abraham Chapman, Esq., an eminent legal advocate, and for a long period regarded as the "father of the Bucks county Bar." His son, Henry, was admitted to practice in 1826, and soon manifested unusual ability in his profession and acquired wide distinction. Without ambitiously seeking political honors he was chosen a member of the State Senate in 1843. About 1847 he was appointed President Judge of the Chester and Delaware judicial districts, and sat upon the bench until the expiration of the term in 1851, when he declined the nomination. In 1861 he was chosen Presiding Judge of the courts of Bucks county, and continued in office the full period of ten years, when he declined re-election. He possessed great dignity of character and manners, and never stooped to an unworthy act in official or private life. His integrity was never questioned and his decisions were rarely
if ever reversed. The members of the bar respected, loved and feared him. The closing years of his long life were spent in the enjoyments of “otium cum dignitate” on a beautiful estate a short distance north of Doylestown, where he passed away, April 11, 1891.

Judge Chapman was followed in Congress by Henry C. Longnecker who was born in 1825, and graduated at the Military Academy, Norwich, Vermont, and at Lafayette College, Easton. He served in the Mexican War, as a lieutenant, and was wounded at the battle of Chapultepec. Sent to Congress in 1859, he remained in Washington one term; in 1861 joined the Union Army; as colonel of the 9th Pennsylvania Infantry, commanded a brigade in West Virginia and in like capacity a similar body of troops at the important battle of Antietam. At the close of the Civil War he laid down the sword and returned to the practice of the law in Allentown, and was chosen Associate Judge of Lehigh county, in 1867. An able lawyer and judge, a gallant military officer, he died at Allentown, September 16, 1871.

In the Congressional election of 1860 Dr. Thomas B. Cooper was successful over his opponent, Mr. Longnecker. He was born in Cooperstown, Lehigh county, December 29, 1823, was educated at Pennsylvania College, Gettysburg, and at the Medical College of the University of Pennsylvania, where he graduated in 1843. He practiced in his profession many years in Cooperstown, at which place he died April 4, 1862, during the second session of the 37th Congress.

On the death of Mr. Cooper, Hon. John D. Stiles was elected to the vacant seat, and took the oath of office June 3, 1862. He served with fidelity and was appointed on the committee of the House on Revolutionary Claims. He was born January 15, 1823, and admitted to the bar in 1844. He was a delegate to the convention which nominated James Buchanan for the Presidency in 1856, also to the Chicago convention of 1864, the convention of 1866, and the Philadelphia convention of 1868. He was re-elected to the 38th Congress, 1863-4, over Judge Krause, but did not at that time represent this district, a change having taken place in the geographical limits of the district, by which the northern part of Philadelphia, Montgomery and Bucks counties were united.
Hon. M. Russell Thayer was elected to Congress for two terms, from 1863 to 1867. He was born in Petersburg, Va., Jan., 27, 1819, graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1840, was admitted to the bar in Philadelphia in 1842. In the 38th Congress he was chairman of the committee on Land Claims, and in the 39th Congress chairman of the same committee and of the one on the Bankrupt Law. He was subsequently elected one of the Judges of the District Courts of Philadelphia, and has acted in that capacity many years. He has published several valuable papers on politics, law and literature, and is a man of legal learning and literary culture, and an able and upright Judge.

Hon. Caleb N. Taylor was elected to the 40th Congress in 1866 and served during 1867 and 1868. He was born July 27, 1813, at Sunbury farm, Bristol township, where he passed most of his life. Interested deeply in agriculture, being a large land owner, he did not confine himself to that branch of industry, but engaged in politics and banking and was for a long period president of the Bristol bank. He was a delegate to the first Republican convention in Chicago, and several times a Presidential elector. In Congress he was on the Committee on Territories and Expenses in the Treasury Department. An ardent and influential politician, for years he exercised a powerful control over the elections and appointments of the Whig and Republican parties in the lower section of the county.

Dr. John R. Reading followed Mr. Taylor in the 41st Congress, in the years 1869 and 1870*. He was born in Philadelphia county, November 1, 1826, and graduated at the Jefferson Medical College. After receiving the degree of M. D., he successfully pursued his profession at Somerton, one of the northern suburbs of Philadelphia, where he built up a large and lucrative practice. Connected with the Methodist church he showed unusual

* This statement is misleading. In the election of 1868 the face of the returns indicated a majority for Dr. John R. Reading. Mr. Taylor, however, successfully contested the election, proving that many illegal votes had been cast against him, particularly in Durham and Jerusalem townships. The illegal votes in Durham township resulted in the arrest and imprisonment of a number of foreigners who had voted on fraudulent naturalization papers, purported to have been issued out of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, in September, 1868. On April 15, 1870, the House of Representatives, by a vote of 145 yeas to 45 nays (67 not voting), decided that Dr. Reading was not entitled to his seat; and on the same day, without a division, the House voted that Mr. Taylor was entitled to a seat from the fifth district of Pennsylvania. The second session continued until July 15, 1870; the third session assembled on the first Monday of December, 1870, and the Congress adjourned March 4, 1871. Dr. Reading served as Congressman 1 year, 1 month and 8 days, when Mr. Taylor took his seat for the remaining portion of the forty-first Congress.
ability as an exhorter and class leader, and was licensed as a local preacher, in which capacity he often supplied pulpits and conducted religious meetings.

In 1870 Hon. Alfred C. Harmer was the successful candidate for congressional honors. Born in Germantown August 8, 1825, he commenced business as a shoe manufacturer and was afterwards a wholesale dealer in shoes. From 1856 to 1860 he was a member of the city councils of Philadelphia and then elected recorder-of-deeds, which important office he held three years. He was chosen a delegate to the Republican National Convention at Chicago; he represented Bucks and Montgomery counties and a part of Philadelphia in the 42d and 43d Congresses from 1871 to 1875, in which he was chairman of the Committee on the District of Columbia and a member of the Committee on Weights and Measures.

After serving the district of which Bucks county was a part, four years, the Congressional districts were changed, and Harmer was elected to nine succeeding Congresses for the fifth district in which he resides, and is still (1895) representing that district.

In the fall of 1874 Hon. Alan Wood, Jr., of Conshohocken, was elected to the 44th Congress, for the years 1875-76. He was an extensive iron manufacturer, and well acquainted with the details and wants of that important industry. He was born in Philadelphia July 6, 1834, located in business at Conshohocken in 1857, having previously built the sheet and plate iron rolling-mills at that place, owned and operated by the firm of Alan Wood & Co. While in Congress he was on the Committee of Public Buildings, the House having a majority of Democratic members, with Hon. Mr. Kerr, Speaker, who died a few months after his elevation to the chair, and was succeeded by Hon. Samuel J. Randall. Many important and exciting events occurred, among which was the election to the Presidency of the United States of Mr. Hayes by the electoral commission, to follow General Grant. In the House were Mr. Blaine, Mr. Hayes, Mr. Garfield, General Benjamin Butler, General Banks, Mr. Hill, of Georgia, Judge Kelly and other distinguished National characters.

In the autumn of 1876 Hon. Alan Wood, Jr., declined a re-
nominated, and Dr. I. N. Evans, Republican, of Hatboro, Montgomery county, was elected to the forty-fifth Congress by 1,518 majority over Abel Rambo, Democrat. At the completion of this term, the years 1877-78, by the rules of the party the candidate for Congress was to be taken for four years from Bucks county, and Montgomery county was not entitled to the office again until 1882, when Dr. Evans was nominated by the convention over a number of rivals and elected to the 48th Congress, for the years 1883-4. In the fall of 1884 he was elected a third time and served in the 49th Congress, for 1885-86. In the 45th Congress he made a speech on the tariff, which was highly approved by those whose opinions agreed with his, and which was translated by a Baptist minister into the Welsh language and circulated extensively in the region of Pittsburg and Allegheny. Another speech of his before Congress was on "The Retirement and Recoinage of the Trade Dollar," in the redemption of which he was much interested, and the success of that just measure was largely due to his efforts. His speech on "The Suspension of the Silver Coinage" was received very favorably by the Secretary of the Treasury, the Comptroller of the Currency, and the Director of the Mint. The New York Herald and New York Tribune printed a considerable part of it with favorable comments. In the 48th Congress he spoke on the following topics: "The Tariff," "The National Board of Health," "Inter-State Commerce," and "Oleomargarine." Dr. Evans was born in Pennsylvania, in 1827; studied medicine, and graduated at the medical department of Bowdoin College, Maine, 1851, and at Jefferson College, Philadelphia, 1852. He is a member of the Pennsylvania State Medical Society and of the American Medical Association. For many years he had a large medical practice at Johnsville, Bucks county, and at Hatboro, but subsequently devoted himself principally to banking and the purchase and exchange of real estate, in which he is now engaged. He is now (1895) president of the Hatboro National Bank.

After Dr. Evans' first term Hon. William Godshalk, of New Britain, was chosen to represent the district in the 46th Congress, 1879-80, by a majority of 1,338 votes, and the 47th Con-
gress, 1881-82, by 1,864 majority. He was born in October, 1817; received a good education in his youth, and became interested in politics in early manhood. In 1848 he was nominated county treasurer and in 1864 for the State Senate. In September, 1862, he joined the company of Captain George Hart, of Doylestown, who went at the call of the Government for troops to act against the Southern Confederacy, and was at Hagerstown, Md., at the time of the battle of Antietam. In 1871 he was elected associate judge of the courts of Bucks county and served on the bench with fidelity and usefulness five years. At the expiration of the four years of his duty in Congress, the nomination of a candidate belonged to Montgomery county, and he retired to his farm and mill, which he conducted with prosperity and success. He was twice married and the father of five children. After an honored life he died February 6, 1891, in the 75th year of his age.

At the conclusion of Dr. Evans’ third term it was due to Bucks county to select a candidate for the House of Representatives in Washington, and Hon. Robert M. Yardley was chosen by the Republican party and was elected by the people to the 50th Congress, 1887 and 1888, by 2,135 majority over Edwin Satterthwaite, Democrat, and was re-elected for the 51st Congress, 1889-1890, serving four years. Mr. Yardley was born in Yardley, Pa., October 9, 1850, and is of English descent, his ancestors having resided in the county 150 years. He was employed in his younger days with his father in the coal and lumber business; but having received a good education, he studied law with his brother, Mahlon Yardley, Esq. In 1872 he was admitted to the bar of Bucks county, and commenced practice in Doylestown, where large success has attended him. In 1879 he was elected District Attorney, and in 1884 a delegate to the Republican National Convention at Chicago. He is one of the directors of the Bucks County Trust Company, and is a widely known and highly respected citizen. When the Keystone National Bank failed in Philadelphia he was appointed by the Comptroller of the Currency in Washington, Receiver, and satisfactorily carried through the investigation of its complex affairs.
In 1890 Hon. Edwin Hallowell, of Moreland, Montgomery county, was elected to the 52nd Congress over Irving P. Wanger, Esq., of Norristown, Republican, and served with fidelity to the interests of his constituents two years, 1891 and 1892.

In 1892 Hon. Irving P. Wanger was elected to the 53rd Congress, 1893-94, over his competitor, Mr. Hallowell, and was re-elected to the 54th Congress for the years 1895-96, over Dr. John Todd, and is now the efficient and eloquent representative of the 7th district, to which this county belongs.

Hon. I. P. Wanger was born in North Coventry, Chester county, Pa., March 5, 1852; commenced the study of law at Norristown in 1872, and was admitted to the bar in 1875; was elected burgess of Norristown in 1878; was a delegate to the Republican National Convention in 1880; was elected District Attorney of Montgomery county in 1880 and again in 1886. In the first session of this Congress he made a speech in favor of the repeal of the purchasing clause of the Sherman Act. In the second session he spoke several times on the tariff bill, when it was under consideration in committee of the whole. He also spoke in opposition to the reduction of appropriations for the education of the Indian children, and several times briefly on incidental matters.

Of the 28 members of Congress, of whom I have given brief notices, 11 were farmers, or farmers and millers at the same time, 10 lawyers, 4 physicians, 2 manufacturers, and 1 a merchant. No single occupation claimed them all or even a majority of them. They were all honest, upright and intelligent, seeking the good of the country rather than their own selfish ends, and some of them were able defenders of the interests committed to their charge. Our country has reason to be proud of its representatives during its long history since the adoption of the present form of government. Compared with the majority of the members of the lower house at Washington, they have stood high; they have been worthy of their position, and some have attained an enviable degree of eminence. For many years our county was united with other counties in districts that sent to Congress more than one member at the same time, and it has been deemed desirable to gather the facts
attainable in reference to all those who acted for us in the Na-
tional halls of legislation, though they were not residents of our
county, and represented the district in conjunction with others.
For some items of information that follow I am indebted to
Hon. Harman Yerkes, President Judge of the courts of Bucks
county, and to D. H. Neiman, Esq., of Easton, Pa.

The members of the Continental Congress from Pennsylvania
previous to 1787, when the National Constitution was adopted,
were elected by the State Assembly, two of whom, Joseph Gal­
loway and Henry Wynkoop, were from Bucks county, and have
already been spoken of. The new Constitution provided that
Pennsylvania should have eight Congressmen till the next census,
and in the 1st and 2d Congresses it had eight; in the sessions
following it had thirteen till 1803. An act was passed by our
Legislature Oct. 4, 1788, prescribing in what manner members
of Congress and electors for President of the United States
should be chosen, but it does not divide the State into districts,
and I am informed by W. M. Gearhart, Esq., Chief Clerk of the
Secretary of the Commonwealth in Harrisburg, that it is im­
possible in his office to find who represented Bucks county be­
fore 1803. All the members in the last century may be properly
termed "Congressmen-at-Large," as they represented the whole
State, strictly speaking, rather than any one portion of it.

One of the earliest representatives, who had charge of the
interests of our county in Congress, was Hon. Samuel Sit­
greaves. He was born in Philadelphia, received a liberal aca­
demic education, studied law and was admitted to the bar. He
commenced practice in Easton, where he soon displayed eminent
ability and profound learning, and was chosen a delegate to
the convention in 1790, which framed a Constitution for Penn­
sylvania under the new system of national government. De­
cidedly and warmly in favor of a firm union in the States, he
acted with the Federalists, and was chosen a member of the
lower house of Congress, and took his seat December 7, 1795.
Securing in a high degree the confidence of his constituents
and an elevated place in public esteem, he was re-elected and
entered again upon his duties in 1797. His reputation for men­
tal acumen and deep reasoning became so conspicuous that he
was appointed by President John Adams in 1798 a commissioner
to treat with Great Britain in regard to difficulties, which had
arisen in the commercial relation of the two countries. We
were accused of showing partiality for France in the war, in
which she was engaged with England. The latter proud of her
superiority as "mistress of the seas," endeavored to lay humili­
ting restrictions upon our commerce, to which our nation did not
propose to submit. In the struggles of France with other Euro­
pean nations then in progress we desired to stand neutral, and
Mr. Sitgreaves was designated as fully qualified to assist in ar­
ranging measures, by which our rights and interests would be
secured. To enter upon this important duty he resigned his
seat in Congress and was succeeded by General Robert Brown.
After a life of distinguished honor his death took place at a
ripe old age in Philadelphia, April 4, 1824.*

By Act of the Legislature of Pennsylvania, of April 2, 1802,
Bucks, Montgomery, Northampton and Luzerne counties were
constituted one district, and were directed to elect three members
of Congress till the next apportionment, which by law of the
United States would be made after the succeeding census in
1810.

One of those who represented this district of four counties
during the period from 1802 to 1812 was General Robert
Brown. He became a member of the House before the dis­
trict was constituted, being elected to fill the vacancy caused
by the resignation of Hon. Samuel Sitgreaves. He first took
his seat December 4, 1798, and served by repeated re—elections
to March 2, 1815, being in nine Congresses, from the 5th to the
13th inclusive, about 18 years. The territory for which he
acted comprised most of eastern Pennsylvania. His services
were eminently satisfactory to his constituents, so much so that
his election on each occasion is said to have been unanimous, or
without opposition, except once, when the Federal party set up
as its candidate against him Mr. Sitgreaves, whose reputation as
special envoy to England they hoped would carry great weight
in his favor. Even then Gen. Brown prevailed by a large ma­

* See Henry's History of the Lehigh Valley for portrait of Hon. Samuel Sitgreaves,
page 17, for sketch of his life, ibid., page 407, et. seq.
During the Revolution he was an officer in a body of troops under Washington, called the "Flying Camp." They comprised two thousand men and were among the best of the American army. After Gen. Howe had captured New York City, Washington retreated northward, but left Col. Morgan with three thousand soldiers, among whom were Robert Brown and his comrades at Fort Washington, with orders to hold it to the last. This fortification was on Manhattan Island, about eleven miles above the city. It was soon attacked by a strong force of the British, and was defended with great courage and determination. The fight continued all day. When the ammunition of the Americans was exhausted they resisted assaults with the barrels of their muskets, but at last were forced to surrender to superior numbers. The enemy lost about 1,000 men in killed and wounded, and the English commander was so incensed at the stubborn resistance he met with, that he deliberately put to death one of the colonels. The prisoners were placed in a church under guard, and for three days and nights had no food. Starvation and exhaustion were fatal to many of them, and the dead were carried away in carts by their heartless foes and dumped into pits with quicklime to hasten decomposition. Being an officer, Capt. Brown, who had learned the trade of a blacksmith in his youth, was released on parole, and working at that business in the vicinity where his men were confined, he earned money with which he bought bread which he distributed among them. This fact reported at home by survivors proved one of the elements of his long continued popularity.

Hon. Isaac VanHorne was another of the three gentlemen who represented the district during the period from 1802 to 1812. He was born in Bucks county and served as a captain in the Revolutionary War. He was coroner from 1786 to 1791 and member of the State Legislature from 1797 to 1800 inclusive, being elected four years in succession, as that body then met annually. He was chosen member of the National House of Representatives twice and served from 1801 to 1805. A conference of the different counties of the district was held at Nazareth September 25, 1804, to decide upon candidates for
congressional honors and he was made president of the meet-
ing. In the early part of this century Ohio was in its infancy, and Mr. VanHorne was appointed by the U. S. Government to act as receiver of public money derived from the sale of lands and excise duties at Zanesville, which was the capital of the State from 1810 to 1812, and it may have been during that time that he was a resident of the place in the service of the Union.

Another of the members of Congress in the early part of this century from the district, in which Bucks county was in-
cluded, was Hon. John Ross. He was the grandson of Thomas Ross, who was born in county Tyrone, in the north of Ireland, in 1708, and immigrated to Upper Makefield in 1728, when he was 20 years of age, at a period, which was marked by the coming of large numbers of Scotch-Irish to Pennsylvania. Thomas Ross, the grandfather of the Judge, John Ross, is said to have been brought up in the Episcopal church; if so, he left the ecclesiastical associations of his ancestors, and in 1729 was admitted to membership in the Friends' meeting at Wrightstown, and subsequently became a noted minister in that denomination. In June, 1784, he made a visit for religious purposes in company with other Friends to England, Scotland and Ireland. During his travels he reached the home of Lindley Murray, the celebrated English grammarian, at Holdgate, near York, where overcome by the infirmities of years, he died June 13, 1786, in the 78th year of his age. He is spoken of as a man of great excellence of character and of unusual strength of mind. His grandson, John Ross, born February 29, 1770, received a good English education, and while a young man, taught school in Durham township. Here he became acquainted with Richard Backhouse, proprietor of the iron furnace, who seeing in him promise of future distinc-
tion encouraged him to study law at Easton, agreeing to lend him money for his expenses till he could support himself in his profession. He applied himself with diligence, was ad-
mitted to the bar, and soon proved a learned counsellor and an able advocate. Interested in the affairs of the nation, he was elected to the 11th Congress, which began its sessions
May 22, 1809. His term at this time continued to March 3, 1811. Being again elected without opposition, in conjunction with Samuel D. Ingham, to the 14th Congress and re-elected to the 15th, his second period in Washington was from December 4, 1815, to February 24, 1818, when he resigned to accept the Judgeship of the Seventh Judicial District, consisting of the counties of Bucks, Montgomery, Chester and Delaware, with two associate judges. This position of influence and responsibility he held 12 years, till April 9, 1830, when he was appointed Judge of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania. His tenure of this high office, however, was only four years, as he was removed by death in 1834, aged 64 years. He had purchased some time previously a considerable tract of land in a secluded section of Monroe county, on which he had set apart a family burying-ground, and there his remains were deposited in their final resting place.* In person Judge Ross was tall, erect and muscular. His manners were dignified, inclining to austerity, and in some respects he seemed eccentric. At one time he displayed a taste for spotted or calico horses, which were then rarely seen, and with a span of them attached to his large heavy carriage, as he rode to and fro between Doylestown and Philadelphia, he was the object of interest and respectful curiosity to all observers. Among his descendants were his son, Hon. Thomas Ross, and his grandsons, Judge Henry P. Ross of Norristown, and Hon. George Ross, of Doylestown.

Another of the gentlemen associated in the representation of the district comprising our county between 1802 and 1812 was Hon. Frederick Conrad. He was born in Worcester township, Montgomery county, where he resided most of his life. Of German extraction, his father or grandfather crossed the ocean to find liberty and prosperity in this home of the free. His first wife was Catherine Schneider, by whom he had seven children, one of whom was the mother of Judge Hoover, of Norristown. His education was received principally in the common school, that intellectual nursery of many distinguished men, but reading and study developed a naturally strong mind,

* The burial place referred to is at Ross Commons, which was named for Judge Ross.
and early in life he stood high among his fellow citizens for sterling sense and extensive information, and in 1789, he was elected to the lower house of the State Assembly, was re-elected the two following years, serving three terms. In 1804 and 1805, he was paymaster of the 51st Regiment of the Penna. militia.

In 1803 having been elected as a Federalist he took his seat in Congress, was re-elected in 1805, holding the position till December 3, 1807. His nomination the second time took place at a meeting of conferees at Nazareth, September 25, 1804, when Hon. Isaac VanHorne presided. In his congressional career his coadjutors were John Pugh, of Bucks, and Judge John Ross, of Northampton county. In 1809, when Nathaniel B. Boileau, of Hatboro was appointed Secretary of the Commonwealth by Gov. Snyder, his seat in the Legislature became vacant, and Mr. Conrad was nominated by the Federal party to fill his place, but was defeated by Richard T. Leech, Republican. In 1807 he was appointed by Governor McKean Justice of the Peace, and probably continued a magistrate as long as he lived, for at that period the office was held during good behavior. In February, 1821, he received from Governor Hiester the appointment of prothonotary and clerk of the courts of Montgomery county, and was reappointed by Governor Shultz in 1824, performing the duties of the post faithfully six years.

Mr. Conrad’s home and farm were at Centre Point, on the Skippack road, about four miles northeast of Norristown, to which borough he removed late in life. Being a Justice of the Peace he wrote many deeds and mortgages and joined many couples in marriage. In person he was of medium height, stoutly built, and inclined to corpulence. With a flow of animal spirit he united sprightliness in conversation and his companionship was sought by a wide circle of friends in public and private life. He died in Norristown and was buried in the graveyard of the Wentz German Reformed congregation, of which he was a member and officer.

Another of those who represented Bucks county, when it was joined with Montgomery, Northampton and Luzerne, was Hon. Thomas Jones Rogers. Born in Waterford, Ireland, in 1780, he
was brought by his parents to this country when six years old. His father settled in Philadelphia and engaged in the manufacture of glue and cow-skin whips. His son, Thomas, in early youth, learned the art of printing and having acquired some skill and experience in that, which is the preserver of all arts, he went to Washington city, and remained there several years. Subsequently he removed to Easton, Pa., where he purchased the Delaware Democrat and Easton Gazette, which he successfully conducted a long period. During this time he compiled, printed and published a work entitled, "A New American Biographical Dictionary or Remembrancer of the Departed Heroes, Sages and Statesmen of America," which was designed specially for the use of schools. This book ran through three editions, in 1813, 1823 and 1824 respectively. In the war of 1812 he was an officer in the Pennsylvania troops that marched to Marcus Hook for the defense of Philadelphia, and rose to the rank of Brigadier General, which he held a long time in the militia of this State. Judge John Ross having resigned his membership in Congress, Gen. Rogers was elected to fill his place and took his seat in the 15th Congress, March 24, 1818; re-elected to the 16th, 17th, and 18th Congresses he served until April 26, 1824, when he resigned, as he had been appointed register of wills and recorder of deeds for Northampton county, which position he occupied several years. He was one of the incorporators named in the charter of Lafayette College at Easton, and was an honored trustee of that institution from 1826 to 1832. In 1830 he returned to Philadelphia, where he was an officer of United States Customs. His death occurred in New York City, December 7, 1832, at the age of 52 years. He married Mary Winters, daughter of Christian and Mary Winters, of Easton. They had eleven children, ten of whom were born in Easton and one in Philadelphia.

One of the sons, Gen. William Findley Rogers, was also a printer, having learned the trade with his father in Easton. Early in life he removed to Buffalo, N. Y., where in after years he filled the offices of city auditor, controller and mayor. During the war with the Southern Confederacy he served his country with distinction and was afterwards appointed Major General of the Fourth Division, National Guards of the State of New York.
One of the daughters of Gen. Thomas Rogers was the wife of
the late Dr. F. A. Fickhardt, of Bethlehem, Pa. Another son,
also a printer, and a daughter, reside in Philadelphia.

Another gentleman, who represented this district, was Hon.
Jonathan Roberts. He was born in Upper Merion township,
Montgomery county, August 16, 1771. His great-grandfather,
John Roberts, emigrated from North Wales to America in 1682,
and settled in what is now Lower Merion township. He was a
millwright and erected the third mill in the Province of Penn­
sylvania. Jonathan's father, also named Jonathan, in 1771 was
chosen a member of the Colonial Assembly, and continued to
serve in that capacity four years. The son, Jonathan, the subject
of this sketch, when five years old was sent to school to Law­
rence Bathurst, a nephew of Allen Lord Bathurst, one of the
English nobility, and was his pupil 5 years. His teacher had
received a liberal education in England, and being endowed
with a strong mind made a lasting impression upon his mental
habits and character. When 14 years of age he came under the
tuition of a Mr. Farris, at the "Gulph." While under his in­
tuction he was directed to commit to memory and declaim
Addison's "Soliloquy of Cato." This he refused to do, because
he thought it wrong to learn and repeat the sentiments of a
man who had intentionally killed himself. He did not then un­
derstand that Addison designed not to commend the views of
the ancient Romans, but to put into his mouth those of a heathen­
philosopher. When about 17 years of age he was indentured
to learn the trade of a wheelwright, and passed through a full
apprenticeship of three years. During this time he sought the
society of intelligent and cultivated people in his vicinity with a
desire for personal improvement. Speaking of this period, when
he was an old man he said, "I was engaged in my work some­
times from earliest dawn to latest twilight. Work absorbed
every thought and feeling. I have felt at times a like abstraction
when in office, discharging public duties. To this faculty of
total absorption of my powers, whether mental or physical, I
owe any success I have ever reached." He read and studied
morning and evening and wrote essays that he might form a
correct and forcible style of composition.
In 1795 Jonathan and his brother, Matthew, leased their father’s large farm of 375 acres and managed it with energy and success, and in 7 years he said, “We could command $7,000 and had increased our stock and improved the land. At every spare moment I recurred to my studies. My desk and books were ever kept at hand. I never touched them, however, but with cleanly washed hands.” In 1798, being then in his 28th year, he was elected to the Legislature and was one of the youngest members. At that time the seat of the State Government was at Lancaster. Speaking of his return home at the close of the first session, he said, “I sat down to a plain farmer’s table, lodged in the old loft on a chaff bed, and in three days had resumed my usual habits of daily toil.”

He was returned to the Assembly the next year and began to take part in the discussions before the house. In 1807 he was elected contrary to his expectation to the State Senate by a majority of 500 over John Richards, a popular German candidate. In that body he was a prominent actor, and at the close of the term had acquired a reputation for high character and ability. In 1811 he was elected by the Republican party a member of Congress, in conjunction with Gen. Robert Brown, of Northampton county, and William Rodman, of Bucks, and in the autumn went to Washington in a private hack through Lancaster, which was called the western route. The question of a war with Great Britain for her aggressions upon our commerce came before Congress, and Mr. Roberts took a firm stand with the administration of Mr. Madison in favor of that measure and made an able speech against the arbitrary assumptions of the mother country.

By an arrangement instituted by the Legislature in 1812, Montgomery and Chester counties were erected into one district, which Mr. Roberts was chosen to represent. He continued to favor carrying on the war with vigor, and rose to such prominence as a statesman, that he was chosen a member of the U. S. Senate, and having resigned from the House of Representatives he took his seat as Senator, Feb. 28, 1814, and served with honor till 1820, the end of his term. He earnestly opposed the extension of slavery and the Missouri compromise. After the expiration of his career in Congress he was sent again to the
Pennsylvania Legislature and subsequently re-elected. In the political contests between Gen. Jackson and John Quincy Adams, he advocated the claims of the latter, and was henceforth associated with the Whig party, and was a delegate to the National Convention that met at Harrisburg and nominated General Wm. H. Harrison for the Presidency. When John Tyler became President, he appointed Mr. Roberts Collector of Customs at Philadelphia, greatly to his surprise, as he had recommended for the post Henry Morris, the youngest son of Robert Morris, the Financier of the Revolution. With President Tyler's course in breaking away from his former affiliations he did not sympathize, and resigned the collectorship, which was his last public office. So decidedly was he in favor of home manufacture, that he would never knowingly wear a garment of foreign fabrics. He married when in his 40th year, in 1813, just before the adjournment of Congress, Miss Eliza H. Bushly, of Washington, a lady of rare endowments. His death occurred July 21, 1854, at the advanced age of 83 years. His wife survived him 11 years. They had nine children, one of whom, Jonathan M. Roberts, still occupies the ancestral property, which has been in possession of the family the protracted period of 213 years.

An act was passed by our Legislature, April 2, 1822, constituting the Eighth Congressional District of the counties of Bucks, Northampton, Pike and Wayne, to be represented by two members. In the 17th and 18th Congresses, that is from 1822 to 1824, Samuel D. Ingham and Thomas J. Rogers were the two joint representatives. In 1824 Mr. Rogers resigned, and Hon. George Wolf was elected to fill the vacancy. He was born in Allen township, Northampton county, August 12, 1777, of German parentage. He received a classical education, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and commenced practice at Easton. When a young man he was initiated into the Order of Free Masons and was for many years a popular member of Easton lodge. Active in politics, he was sent to the Pennsylvania Legislature, serving his constituents faithfully, was crowned with higher honors, and elected to the House of Representatives in Washington, for the second session of the 18th Congress; taking the oath of office, December 9, 1824. Re-elected to the 19th and 20th Congresses,
his term of service extended to March 3, 1829, nearly 5 years. He was then chosen Governor of Pennsylvania, and was an able and honored chief executive from 1829 to 1835, six years. An ardent Democrat and an earnest friend of General Jackson, he was appointed first Comptroller of the Treasury of the United States, and discharged with ability the duties of that responsible position from June 18, 1836, to February 23, 1838. When Mr. Van Buren occupied the Presidential chair, he received the lucrative appointment of Collector of Customs at Philadelphia. Two Presidents thus indicated their high appreciation of his talents, industry and integrity. He died in Philadelphia, March 14, 1840, in the 64th year of his age.

In the 21st and 22nd Congresses Hon. Samuel A. Smith, from Bucks county, and General Peter Ihrie were united in representing this district. General Ihrie was born in Easton, February 3, 1796. It is said by those who knew him, that he was a gentleman in every sense of the term, courteous, brave and honorable. In 1829 he was elected to Congress as a Jackson Democrat and re-elected in 1831, serving four years. In the days of the organized militia he was Major General of a division, and had the reputation of being a thoroughly trained officer. For many years he was a member of the board of directors of the old Easton bank and the solicitor of that board. He was one of the founders of Christ Lutheran church in Easton, and for a long period the president of its board of trustees.

His first wife was Camillia Ross, daughter of Judge John Ross. By this marriage there were five children, two sons and three daughters. Their mother died November 11, 1841. He subsequently married Eliza Roberts, of Newtown, a sister of the late Judge Stokes L. Roberts. General Ihrie died at the family residence, on the northeast corner of the public square in Easton, March 28, 1871, in the 76th year of his age. His remains were interred in the Easton cemetery. He lived a long useful life, respected and honored by the whole community. His brother Anthony, the only survivor of his family, still (1895) resides in Easton.

From 1832 to 1843 Bucks county alone constituted the Sixth District with one member of Congress.
From 1843 to 1852 the Sixth District was composed of Bucks and Lehigh counties with one member. In the latter year the name of the same district was changed to the Seventh, up to the present time with several alterations of territory it has sent but one member to the National Lower House at Washington.

I will now give a list of all who have represented our county in Congress, as complete as I have been able to make it. Some having been in office at different times, I will mention their names but once, in chronological order, according to the date of their first election: Henry Wynkoop, Samuel Sitgreaves, Robert Brown, Isaac VanHorne, Frederick Conrad, John Pugh, John Ross, Jonathan Roberts, William Rodman, Samuel D. Ingham, Thomas J. Rogers, Samuel Moore, George Wolf, Peter Ihrie, Robert Ramsey, Matthias Morris, John Davis, Michael H. Jenks, Jacob Erdman, Samuel A. Bridges, Thomas Ross, Samuel C. Bradshaw, Henry Chapman, Henry C. Longnecker, Thomas B. Cooper, John D. Stiles, M. Russell Thayer, Caleb N. Taylor, John R. Reading, Alfred C. Harmer, Alan Wood, Jr., I. Newton Evans, William Godshalk, Robert M. Yardley, Edwin Hallowell, and Irving P. Wanger.
The Hermit of the Wolf Rocks.

BY COL. HENRY D. PAXSON, HOLICONG, PA.

(Meeting at Wolf Rocks, Buckingham, July 16, 1895).

It is a source of great gratification for me, on this occasion, on behalf of the good people of Buckingham, to bid the members and friends of the Bucks County Historical Society, a hearty welcome to the Empire township.

All lovers of local history commend the good work being done by this society in rescuing from oblivion many interesting facts and much history of our county that would otherwise have been lost to the present as well as the future generations, and we should express our approbation for the valuable service rendered to this end by Messrs. Davis, Paschall, Turner, Smith, Yerkes, Chapman, Wright, Mercer, Laubach, Bailey, Michener, Buck and many others.

To the press of our county, principally through our worthy president and secretary, we are much indebted for publishing the many valuable papers read before the society from time to time. This, besides awakening an interest in the subject, has done much to preserve these valuable articles, and I trust the day is not far distant when some generous and broad-minded citizen of our county will donate a sufficient fund to our society to enable it to publish all of these valuable papers in book form and thereby put them in proper shape for preservation for all time to come.

There is an eminent fitness for this meeting to be held at this place, for we are truly upon historical ground; not made memorable by any achievements in armed conflict for mastery, but rather by deeds of peace enunciated by Pennsylvania’s founder and great law-giver. As the eye takes in the great panorama of the valley and the wooded slopes outlining its western border, our minds naturally revert to the changed conditions which two centuries of civilization have wrought. Let us look back to the period when our early pioneers halted by the way at Newtown, while others pushed up through the woods of Wrightstown and scaled our mountain to behold this land of promise. It was
not the land spoken of in the Scripture which the children of Israel were led to view, but not allowed to enter. On the contrary, they came with passports that gave to them a lasting heritage.

What a wonderful world of beauty met the pioneers' enraptured gaze as from the mountain top their eyes rested on this beautiful valley clothed in primeval forest of oak, hickory and walnut, and broken only here and there by small clearings where the aborigines practiced their rude forms of agriculture. The smoke yet ascended from the wigwam of the Indian at Holicon and the bright waters of Lahaska creek rippled over its pebbly bed, on whose bank the Lenni Lenape with his bow and quiver startled the wild deer from its repose. Is it any wonder that the pioneers here rested, that here they built their meeting-house and homes?

Among the number who took title from Penn were the following: Thomas Bye, 600 acres; James Streator, 500 acres; Thomas Parsons, 500 acres; John Reynolds, 900 acres and Richard Lundy, 1,000 acres. To one standing on Buckingham Mountain the eye covers all of these various tracts. Down to 1700 little inroad had been made upon the forest, and upon the heavy timber the woodman's axe made slow progress.

It was not long after the first purchasers that others joined therein and a new era of prosperity, civilization and refinement was inaugurated. The soil was found to be unsurpassed in fertility, and the melodies of wood and stream brought the Prestons, Canbys, Parrys, Larges, Andersons, Elys, Fells, Paxsons and others, and the large tracts were divided and subdivided to suit the views of purchasers.

The opening up of the Old York road and the Durham road which cross at Centreville also turned the tide of travel thitherward, and was one of the forerunners of civilization.

A place of worship always makes an important mark in the history of a community, but it was not until 1720 that a Monthly Meeting of Friends was established at Buckingham. The early settlers were mainly Friends or people inclined that way as distinguished from Church people, and were, previous to this time, a part of the Falls Meeting. History has it recorded that occa-
sionally the trip was made on foot; if so, it was a religion of sacrifice and not an easy-going one as now.

The first meeting-house was built of logs, in 1705, and in a few years it was found insufficient to accommodate the largely increased membership of worshipers and a larger one, also of logs, was built near the site of the old one. This took fire in 1768, while the meeting was in session, and in 1769 was built the present house as we now find it. Thomas Canby, of Thorn, Yorkshire, England, came over with Penn, and was the first clerk, and he and his descendants served in that capacity for a period of one hundred years.

The late Thomas Paxson was the last in the line, his grandfather, also Thomas, having married a daughter of Thomas Canby. Friend Canby was no ordinary man, and to him was due in no small measure the growth and prosperity of this particular meeting. He lived many years where we now find Samuel and Joseph Anderson, and was the father of seventeen children. The name is not common at present, but this is accounted for from the fact that a large portion of the family were girls and that they had a fashion in those days, as now, of changing their names in early girlhood, as good offers presented. Thus the name was lost; not so the blood; a proportionate quantity yet remains, is carried down the stream of time, and the pulse will register its ebb and flow to the latest generation.

What hallowed memories cling around this historic old meeting-house! In the Revolution its roof sheltered the sick and wounded soldier, while its old casements have resounded with the sharp report of the flint lock or the measured tread of the guard. And how rich and rare in remembrance of many sunny and sad scenes of both bridals and burials are those quaint old walls as they stand festooned in stern and strict simplicity. Here most of the marriage happenings of this section were consummated. On one October day in 1824, four parties knotted the golden tie that binds two willing hearts. They were Dr. John Wilson and Mary Fell, Samuel Eastburn and Mary Carver, Joseph Lewis and Ann Saul and Daniel Smith and Hannah Betts. Daniel Smith long survived all the others and his decease took place very recently.

The ancient horse-blocks are living sentinels of by-gone days
when men and women came to meeting on horseback and made use of them in mounting and dismounting, and those majestic old oaks have stood ward and watcher around the old edifice through many generations of worshipers.

Here, too, we find the old graveyard wherein are gathered many generations of our forefathers. From 1700 to 1800 there was no other burial ground for many miles around, and here it may be truthfully said:

"Each in his narrow cell forever laid
The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep."

The school-house, too, close by, has strong claims to memory, for here, under such able instructors as Joseph Fell, William H. Johnson and Thomas Paxson, many men who have since risen to eminence received their early education. While the yellow fever prevailed in Philadelphia, in 1793, Jesse Blackfan and Benjamin Ely, merchants of that city, brought their goods up to this school-house, and in the second story opened and kept store until they felt safe in returning to the city. It is also memorable as being the place where the first agricultural society of this county was organized. And so the old edifice has claims historical as well as classical.

While we cannot in this paper mention all of the events which have made this valley historical, or call to mind all the men who have shed lustre on this county, yet here is a rather remarkable coincidence which must not escape our observation. On yonder slope an unpretending farmhouse registers the birthplace of ex-Chief Justice Edward M. Paxson. Upon an adjoining farm Justice D. Newlin Fell first saw the light of day. Still in front of them, with but a small farm intervening, we find the birthplace of the late Judge Richard Watson. All three were reared upon the farm and knew little or nothing of college life, but drank in from Nature's fountain and our common school the elements of success in life; who will say that the Empire township has not a prolific soil?

The old York road over which many of you traveled in coming to this meeting is full of historic interest and covered by long years of travel when it was the great thoroughfare between Philadelphia and New York. Along this road ran the great swift
sure four-horsed mail and passenger coach thundering along all weathers and roads, rocking and surging on her leather suspenders. Now she sticks in the mud—all out—Heave Oh! and onward we go, warranted withal with many relays of horses to go through in three days. What mighty changes in travel since then, and yet it is only about fifty years since the sight was familiar. Now we run sitting still and fly without wings. A traveler going through Buckingham valley, on the New Hope cannon ball express, recently remarked that he saw two objects: two hay stacks, and they were both going the other way.

Nor was the old stage-coach the only line of travel that has made old roadway famous. It was a common carrier—an artery as it were—that supplied the life blood to Philadelphia. Long lines of white tented wagons, filled with farm products from upper Bucks and New Jersey, found out roads to meet their wants. They, however, like the stage line, have been withdrawn and gone into history. General Washington likewise passed along this road with his army of men on his way from Valley Forge to the ferry at New Hope after stopping over night at the town of Doyle.

Centreville, at the intersection of the York and Durham roads, and in the line of vision from the Wolf Rocks, is an old hamlet replete with historic interest. It was on Monday morning, September 10, 1737, at 7 o'clock that a picturesque group passed through this village on the line of what is now the Durham road. The party consisted of Timothy Smith, Sheriff of Bucks county, assisted by Benjamin Eastburn, Surveyor General, and two deputies, Nicholas Scull and John Chapman, who, with three Indians, accompanied Edward Marshall, James Yates and Solomon Jennings on the famous walk to define the boundary of land released by the Indians to the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania.

We have no record that the party stopped at the old hostelry for refreshments and therefore presume that Sheriff Smith had anticipated the wants of the walkers and sent the provender along in advance.

Next in importance to the old meeting-house, Righter's Hotel at Centreville has probably more of historic interest connected with it than any other building in the township, and if its ancient walls
could speak what a tale they could unfold. This old hostelry dates back far beyond the Revolution, and at that trying period of our country's history was known as "Bogart's Tavern."

There General Greene had his headquarters, and its hospitable roof sheltered the great and good Washington on the many occasions he passed through our township on the mission of his country. There was the recruiting station, and there many a poor fellow shouldered the flint-lock and bade adieu to friends and family for the chances of war, and never returned to relate the story of his privations and suffering. There the "Bucks County Committee of Safety" was organized, and many of its most important meetings held.

What a picture could be painted of this old inn. Fancy a little band of patriotic farmers gathered there late at night laying their rude plans for the defence of their country. Now there is a pause in their deliberations—each man grasps his flint-lock for without, there is borne on the midnight air the noisy clatter of horses' hoofs hurrying down the Durham road. In fear and breathless silence they wait until the sound is lost in the distance of the mountain. Now they breathe a sigh of relief for well they knew it was Moses Doan and his band of Tory outlaws!

These are a few of the many incidents of history connected with the environments of our meeting to-day, which afford a rich field for the historian, and which the limits of time allow but a passing reference by way of a prelude or introduction to what is announced in the program as "The Hermit of the Wolf Rocks."

In the year 1709, Joseph Large, the great-grandfather of Albert Large, the Hermit and subject of this sketch, attracted by the many inducements offered to agriculturists in the Buckingham valley, for it was then beautiful as now, purchased of Richard Lundy, for the consideration of £20, a tract of 100 acres of land, extending from the line of John Reynolds' land on the Mountain, northward toward the York road, and was a part of the 1,000 acre tract which Richard Lundy purchased of one Jacob Telnor. He also purchased of Samuel Blaker in 1759 a tract of 50 acres adjoining for £238. It will be noted there was a large increase in land values in 50 years.
Joseph Large in his will, dated May 10, 1784, among other
things devised to his son, John Large, his farm containing 150
acres, and extending from the Old York road on the north, to
the Reynolds line on the Mountain, on the south. The Reynolds
line is but a few rods south of Wolf Rocks, where the present
meeting is held.

John Large died February 2, 1794, leaving a widow, Rachel
Large, and seven children, Jonathan, William, Samuel, (born
December 6, 1775) John, Achilles, Elizabeth and Sarah, to
whom the farm descended. In the partition made in 1799, a
tract containing 122 acres (and covering the Wolf Rocks) was
adjudged to Samuel Large, the Hermit's father.

Standing at the Wolf Rocks the whole tract lies before you.
Here Samuel Large pursued his occupation as an agriculturist,
but what made him famous was his skill as a foxhunter. His
appointments for the chase were the best, and his well trained
hounds and fleet steed that knew no fence as a barrier, won the
admiration of all beholders. It was a gala day on the hunt when
Large with his aids, the Elys and Byes, gave chase. Foxes were
then abundant and their runways covered a large territory of
wooded tracts. Buckingham and Solebury mountains, Bowman's
hill and Jericho mountain were favorable haunts of sly Reynard,
and however hotly pursued seldom failed to cover his retreat.
Even in this day an occasional fox is seen on the mountain, but
the baying of the hounds and the horn's clear notes on moon-
light nights are no longer heard in the valley.

Of the children of Samuel Large the most conspicuous were
Joseph and Albert, the former as teacher at the old Tyro Hall
school, in Buckingham, and afterwards as an Episcopal clergy-
man in the far West, and the latter whose remarkable case of
seclusion has made his name historic and won for him the world-
wide notoriety as the most celebrated hermit of modern times.

We have no data to fix the exact year of Albert Large's birth,
but circumstances lead to the belief it was about the year 1805.
Of his childhood and training there is little reliable information
now known other than his general dislike for restraint and con-
finement. The school-room was no place for him and books at
this period of his life were an abomination. The late Joseph Fell,
with all his skill as an able and successful instructor, was unable to distill in the mind of this pupil, "Bert" Large, a liking for books. Playing truant was not unknown to him and the wilds of Buckingham Mountain were his delight.

Here, like a child of nature, he would wander for days at a time through the shady woodsadmiring the wild flowers that grew unrestrained along those leafy isles or listened to the wood birds' sweet but plaintive note. Then when worn out he would recline on some mossy rock and dreamily watch the fleecy clouds floating along the blue firmament until lulled to sleep by the gentle sighing of the winds through the mountain oak.

Thus passed his boyhood days and when early manhood arrived a train of events occurred that may have changed his purpose and turned his whole after life into the sad but interesting and romantic story we find it. Affliction came upon the family and the pale messenger bore his loved mother, Elizabeth, across the river which separates us from the long hereafter. However much it may have borne heavily on them at the time.

The father's tears were few and brief
For he woo'd and won another,
But ever before the eyes of the son,
Came the image of his mother.

It does not appear that the introduction of the new mother, Mary Dean, added to his home attractions, for now he is known to have absented himself from home for long periods. Yet as the sunshine that dispels the clouds is the brightest, so the joy that follows grief is often the sweetest. Tender words of sympathy and encouragement from a fair one of the valley did much to overcome his former griefs and trials. Here tradition broadly hints at love entanglement connected therewith.

The valley then, as now, was the seat of beauty and refinement, and why should he escape the smiles that from time to time had led others captive. There was one above all others whose charms were proverbial. She was the grand luminary of attraction, the star at which all others knelt, whose smile was sweeter and whose silver laugh was merrier than all others as it rang among the sylvan bowers of Lahaska.

That he aspired to her hand there is every reason to believe and that mutual love did not materialize is also known, but at
whose hands the fault lies remains as yet an untold tale. A proper respect for the changed condition of things impels me to keep silent as to the name of the fair one. On what a slender cord sometimes hangs one's future happiness and station in life. This second disappointment or lost hope turned him away from human society and for many years his abode was entirely unknown to his family or the outside world.

"He sought his new abode where moonlight's wing
Curtained the sleeping valley far below,
And life to him seemed like a weary thing,
Lulled by the music of the winds so low."

Sadly twisted and warped as his mind must have then been, yet in selecting the weird romantic Wolf Rocks as his abode he seems to have had an appreciation of nature left. The ponderous rocks forming the roof of his new home stand sentinels over the valley he loved so well. It was a fitting place for his retirement, for while giving an outlook upon the busy world, was comparatively secure from the steps of any intruder.

The mountain and rocks were less frequented then than now, and days and perhaps weeks passed without a traveler visiting them. While his family and friends thought him lost, yet here, amid the changing seasons, with storm and wild tempests sweeping the mountain's height and valley below with its white mantle of snow, he was secure in his rocky castle. What must have been his thoughts as he sat near the entrance of his lonely cell at midday, and beheld his kindred tilling the soil and gathering the harvest in the same field where he was once a toiler, were known only to him. He was a silent watcher of all the improvement going on in the valley and little on the line of travel on the Old York road could have escaped his observation. His eye took in the quiet villages of Lahaska, Greenville and Centreville, the spires of Doylestown and the far-off Haycock mountain with its rounded and blue summit. Many years he thus lived unknown to the outside world. He must have sallied forth at times to gather in supplies to stock his larder, but this was doubtless after the tired farmer had sought repose and night had spread her mantle over mountain and valley. At length he became less careful to conceal his identity and made occasional visits to near villages. But how changed his appearance. His long growth of hair and
beard flowing over his breast and shoulders left no semblance of "Bert" Large of the valley, and

"The very mother that him bare
Would not have known her child."

At that period of his history, a few years before his discovery, he seems to have fallen into a very common but mistaken notion that to assuage grief or drown sorrow, a resort to the intoxicating bowl would give relief. Accordingly to the village inn went he with his little brown jug to be filled; but alas on his return home the jug or its contents became too heavy and he fell, not among thieves as of old, neither by the roadside, but upon a lime kiln's summit. The light from the burning kiln in the darkness of the night had drawn him thither, and a chilly October air led him to take advantage of the warmth there afforded, unmindful of the danger of inhaling the noxious coal gas. In the morning he was found by one of the employees of the late William H. Johnson, the great philanthropist and reformer. The little brown jug, his companion of the previous night, was yet beside him but showed no signs of life, its spirits had departed, and it was thought at first that those of the traveler had shared the same fate. Not so, however, for friend Johnson acted the part of a good Samaritan, had him removed to his house nearby and the work of resuscitation commenced. Mr. Johnson, in writing of this incident some years ago, says:

"One of the hands brought intelligence, early in the morning, that a man was lying at the top of one of the kilns then on fire, and that he believed him to be dead. We went to the place and found the person still in the same position as when first seen. His face was turned toward the heated stone forming the top, and upon examination it showed a livid paleness. His eyes were entirely closed. A close inspection showed a slight breathing at long intervals. The kiln at the time being in full blast and having been on fire for more than a day, the carbonic gas was passing off very freely from the vent at the top, and the man having his face very near this opening had imbibed the noxious vapor until his lungs were now incapable of performing their office. A phial of hartshorne was at once applied to his nostrils. This very soon gave evidence that his lungs were yet capable of inhaling, although they had suffered a temporary paralysis. His breathing soon became improved, and it was not long before the whole body gave increased signs of animation. He sat up and preparations were soon making for a cup of coffee and some other refreshments. He showed no disposition to converse about his new abode or his singular nap, and, although his intended repast was nearly ready, he seized the momentary occasion of the person preparing it being absent from the room, to beat a hasty retreat. This was the last opportunity (until the time of his discovery) that presented of holding any intercourse with the man who obtained a distinction as the Hermit of the Wolf Rocks on Lahaska mountain."
William H. Johnson was a near neighbor of Albert Large and had known him from childhood.

For some years after the incident just related Large was neither seen nor heard of until there came on Friday morning, April 9, 1858, the startling announcement of his discovery.

**DISCOVERY AT THE WOLF ROCKS.**

The facts from well authenticated sources are as follows: On the morning of that day as William Kennard, a well-known colored man of this township, was passing along the foot of the Wolf Rocks, he observed smoke issuing from the rocks and heard a strange noise like the rattling of tinware; or to use his own words, "like the dragging of a kettle by a chain." He became alarmed and ran to another part of the mountain to obtain the company of another colored man, Moses Allen, to go back with him and make some explorations.

The two men, armed with a crowbar, went back to the part of the rocks from which the strange sound emanated, and after making considerable explorations were about to abandon the enterprise, when it occurred to them that making a noise might bring the stranger to sight. They commenced boring the rock with a crow-bar, which had the effect of bringing a voice from some hiding place which asked, "who is it and what do you want?" They proceeded to the cleft in the rock and after diligent search succeeded in finding an entrance to a room or cavern in which was a human being. Upon being asked to come out he refused to do so, and denied the obtruders admittance, threatening to "put balls through them both," if they attempted to enter.

There had been so many strange rumors concerning the Wolf Rocks and their environments; their possible occupancy by a band of counterfeiters and outlaws; the story of the little girls who were gathering whortleberries or chestnuts near the rocks, and ran home alarmed, stating to their parents they had seen a man at the Wolf Rocks with a beard a yard long; another, that the human voice had frequently been heard there on moonlight nights, pouring forth a stream of wild and romantic melody when at the same time no person could be discovered from whom it could possibly have emanated. From these and other
rumors the two men thought it unsafe to proceed further without reinforcements, and they accordingly secured the services of several stalwart men from the limestone quarries of the late Aaron Ely.

The large party, plentifully armed with crow-bars, churn-augurs, and other quarrymen's tools, returned to the rocks and began the research. The sounding of heavy iron bars upon the rock roof of the cavern, with a huge fire at its entrance, and the loud voices of the quarrymen calling upon the occupant to come out, compelled him to yield, and he displaced the large stone that formed the door of his abode and reluctantly came forth. The exploring party were dumbfounded to find him to be the missing Albert Large. In appearance at that time he is described as a man about the average size, with rather round or drooping shoulders, over which fell long gray hair in profusion. His beard extended almost to his waist, and, with his ancient and tattered clothing and general unkempt appearance, he presented a picture of a veritable wild man.

The exploring party having made a favorable impression on him by the promises that no injury should be done him, he at length became composed and gave them some account of his history and mode of living, and invited them to inspect his den. The cave was located about midway of the "Big Wolf Rocks" and a short distance below what is termed the "Wolf Hole," a place that has been observed by all who have ever paid this wild spot a visit. The entrance was from the north side and could only be effected by going on all-fours. The first place they entered was his kitchen or culinary department. In it were found a rude fireplace, some pipe to carry off the smoke, several buckets, a powder keg with a leather strap for a handle, several tin pans, an iron pot for boiling his food and a number of minor cooking utensils.

The next apartment was his sleeping room, which was separated from the kitchen by a rough mortar wall of his own construction. This room was not high enough for a man to walk erect, but when once ensconced therein, its occupant was pretty cozy and comfortable. It contained a pretty good mattress that served him as a bed, an old stool and a few other articles that
made up his chamber suit. This room was so surrounded by board work and mortar that the penetration of dampness was impossible. Over the entrance leading to the cave was a large flat stone, which he rolled away at pleasure when he wanted to go out, and which was carefully replaced when he returned and wished to enter his sanctum. Altogether his cave was a place of some comforts, and to a man who wished to be secluded from the world was capable of being a resort of much happiness and pleasure.

Large claimed he purchased his tobacco and some provisions at village stores several miles distant. This is probably true, but it was thought at that time that the balance of his provisions, such as apples, potatoes, turkeys, chickens, milk, and beef from the smoke-house were never paid for. He stated that one hard winter he was shut in his cave for six weeks, and that with the snow of an unknown depth above his cave and provisions and tobacco running low, the situation was anything but cheering.

During the summer season parties came to the rocks almost weekly and kept him pretty well posted as to the news in the valley. While he was in their very midst, as it were, and could hear all that was said, his presence was unknown to them. The natural arm chair and sofa of stone, objects of rare curiosity, are close by his cave, and he heard much in the way of "billing and cooing" there happening.

The "Wolf Hole," that dark recess, was visited by another class in nowise allied to those just alluded to, and while Large is not known to have disclosed the robberies and incendiaries there plotted, yet several parties of doubtful reputation found it convenient to move from the neighborhood shortly after his discovery.

At the time of his discovery considerable speculation existed in the public mind as to the length of time he had occupied this sequestered and secluded spot. To his captors, Large claimed a residence of forty years, but in this he must have been mistaken. The best and most reliable authorities in the valley at that time agreed that his hermit life was not over twenty years; perhaps about eighteen years, from the time he first entered the cave until his discovery in 1858.
The news of the discovery of the long-lost Albert Large and his cave spread like a forest fire, and the public curiosity was aroused by the circumstances so novel and mysterious. That a man had been living, summer and winter, for so many years, in a cavern of a rock, in sight of the heart of the valley, was too much for the credulity of the neighborhood. The Sunday following his discovery all avenues leading to the mountain were lined with vehicles heavily freighted with humanity, all bent on reviewing the great discovery. They came from Doylestown, New Hope, Lambertville, Flemington, and in short the whole region of country from Tinicum to Newtown. For many weeks the excitement was unabated, and the Wolf Rocks and hermit's cave were the principal theme uppermost at inns and stores. Every article found in his cave was thoroughly inspected, and it was not long before everything there, even to the board lining and mortar wall, were carried away as relics by curious people.

Accounts of his finding were published far and wide at the time, and residents of our county when traveling in the far Western States have frequently been asked about the Buckingham hermit. Not only in our own land, but from far-off shores we find our transatlantic journals giving the matter great publicity. Some of them were wide of the mark in matters of actual fact, and to show how the story got mystified in crossing the ocean, we quote entire, as a matter of curiosity, an article printed at that time in the Guide, a paper published in London, England:

EXTRAORDINARY! DISCOVERY OF A HERMIT!

"Hermit are things of the past, only to be found in story books, or old worm-eaten novels of the end of the last century, in which trap doors and caverns play a distinguished and lugubrious part. It is, therefore, with some little surprise that we have to record the following well authenticated story: There exists at a distance of some miles from Doyle's Town, Pennsylvania, a mountain known as the Wolf Rock. Goats alone find pasture on its barren cliffs, and even they must be sadly starved to seek food upon these naked and jagged stone hills. A few weeks ago, however, two blacks from Doyle's Town started in search of three stray goats, and tracked them to the foot of Wolf Rock. They had no alternative then but to scale the rugged mountain. It was no easy task, for the hunters had nearly all the time to crawl upon their hands and knees.

"Evening drew in, and yet there were no signs of more than one of the goats. They accordingly made up their minds to redescend, when their at-
Attention was attracted to a noise in some hollow of the hill. Negroes are naturally curious, while they even fancied they were upon the track of the two fugitives. They determined then, to explore further, and advanced towards the entrance of a mysterious-looking grotto. It was a narrow fissure, obstructed by roots and stones. After much exertion, one succeeded in crawling in upon his face; but just as his eyes were becoming used to the darkness, a voice from out of the gloom cried, 'What do you want?' The negro knew not what to say. He stammered out that he was looking for a goat. For some minutes there was no reply; then a mysterious voice cried out, 'Wretch, you advance to your destruction. One step more, and you are a dead man.'

"The black could stand it no longer, but backed out as speedily as possible from the hollow, and rapidly regained Doyle's Town, telling everybody he met that he had been face to face with the Prince of Darkness. Now, the inhabitants of Doyle's Town are not superstitious, but they are curious. They accordingly determined to learn the truth. Plentifully supplied with arms, lanterns, &c., they surrounded the cavern, after lighting a great fire at its entrance. The supposed demon not liking to endure the fate of Marshall Pelissier's Arabs, came forth. He was a man of herculean stature, clothed in skins of goats and foxes, with long hair and beard, and singularly wild eyes. He was at once made prisoner and his dwelling examined.

"It was a large grotto, divided into three compartments, lined with moss, and receiving light and air from above. There was a fire place, a comfortable bed, and numerous remains of poultry were there, which explained the frequent and mysterious disappearance of fowls, &c., which had been noticed by the neighboring farmers for some years. Questioned as to his name and strange existence, the Sybarite hermit declared his name to be Albert Large. He assured his captors that for forty years he had dwelt in that retired cavern, never leaving it but at night to hunt for the poultry, goats and pigs on which he fed. A disappointment in love had driven him to his extremity. His brother, Joseph S. Large, is an eminent minister of the Episcopal church."

Such, my hearers, are the stories, both authentic and apocryphal of Albert Large, the hermit, as I have gleaned them. After his discovery he lingered about the mountain but a short time, and on yonder rocky promontory he is said to have taken his farewell view of the beauty-woven valley, and bade a silent but mournful adieu to those weird and romantic rocks, endeared to him as a home through all the changing seasons of those many years of his life in solitude.

From thenceforth all traces of him and his later history have been lost. It was thought by some that he might have gone to another cave or hiding place somewhere along the banks of the river Schuylkill, but there is nothing to warrant such belief.
It is now 37 years since his departure, and if living he would be 90 years of age. It is most likely that long ago he paid the debt of nature, as his habits and mode of life were not calculated to lead beyond "the days of our years" as allotted by the Psalmist. Instances of a life like this are very rare, and if all were known of him, an interesting volume would be the meditations and reveries of Albert Large, the Hermit of the Wolf Rocks.

---

**Reading the Rocks.**

*By Charles Laubach, Durham, Pa.*

*(Meeting at Wolf Rocks, Buckingham, July 16, 1895)*.

On the northern borders of the ancient triassic sea, on the Pennsylvania side of the Delaware river, in Nockamixon township, Bucks county, in latitude 40 degrees 31 minutes, longitude 75 degrees 14 minutes, we find large areas almost inaccessible under ordinary circumstances, owing to stupendous cliffs and their beetling heights; but at their base, and where nature scooped out deep ravines, plentiful opportunities are offered to the scientific tourist to amply repay him for his hazardous attempt of obtaining rare mineralogical specimens. Geologically, the rock formation belongs to the Mesozoic time.—Reptilian Age.

The position of the rocks in linear or ranges parallel with the mountains north, is therefore along depressions made when the Appalachian foldings took place. They are in many instances upwards of 400 feet in perpendicular height. The ripple-marks, rain-drop impressions, mud-cracks, etc., occasionally met with while prospecting, show wherever they occur, that the layer was for a time a half-emerged mud or sand flat; and as they extend through much of the rock, there is evidence that the layers in general were not formed in deep water. The veins of minerals run in ribbons, in strings, broadening out unexpectedly, and penetrate the rock, in varying proportions and directions—in places even a foot in thickness. They lie generally in a horizontal position, but frequently bent or contorted in every conceivable direction. They are usually more
RIPPLE MARKS.


(From photograph taken April 6, 1904.)
abundant where a soft layer supervenes; but pyrites are more plentiful in harder rock. There is hardly any one point on the outcrop of the minerals to be described that may be said to be favored in abundance, except the copper-bearing veins which have been from time to time somewhat exploited by Mr. Benjamin W. Pursell, and Mr. Amos Stone, of Doylestown.

We will therefore proceed to describe some of the more prominent minerals found in this interesting locality.

1st. Iron pyrites in cubes; the adjacent faces are often striated at right angles with one another, also in other forms. Pyrites close to druses sometimes contain minute quantities of gold. A fine specimen of the latter mineral was picked up by Mr. Pursell, in the locality.

Pyrites in every imaginable condition, from a smooth, even yellow-colored mass almost devoid of crystalline form, to aggregations of very small but beautiful crystals, are met with. The crystals are generally less than a quarter of an inch long, and a cabinet specimen showing elegant forms of aggregations may be easily obtained with proper care in cutting the rock around it with a cold chisel. Patience is an excellent and necessary virtue in searching for minerals, and is eminently necessary here among the almost inaccessible cliffs and multitudinous barren veins. I may mention here that every part of the success of a trip lies in knowing where to find the minerals sought—there is much more satisfaction (as every mineralogist has experienced) in finding rich deposits independently of direction, and by close observance of indications, rather than having them pointed out; consequently the precise location is not necessary, but anyone wishing to prospect or collect cabinet specimens of the various minerals met with in the locality will find the courteous owner of the premises, Mr. Pursell, always willing to aid the collector in quest of these interesting objects.

Iron-pyrites is distinguished from copper-pyrites in being too hard to cut with a knife, and also by its paler color. The ores of silver at all approaching pyrites are steel-gray or nearly black, and besides they are easily cut with a knife and quite
fusible. Gold is sectile and malleable; and besides, it does not give off a sulphur odor before the blow-pipe like pyrites.

2nd. Specular iron-ore occurs here, sparingly in complex modifications of rhombohedral crystals, occasionally thin and tabular; sometimes micaceous or lamellar, color, dark steel-gray or iron-black, crystals highly splendent, streak reddish-brown.

3rd. Amygdaloid, a trappean shale, containing numerous spheroidal or almond-shaped cavities filled with chlorite, is found here in great abundance. Some very fine cabinet specimens may be picked up in this locality without any exertion, as they are scattered over the surface in places in great profusion. Some specimens, however, are well worth a thorough search, and possess considerable value as unique mineralogical specimens. It is probable that some of the other zeolites belonging to this class occur here, but I have not been able to find them. Persistent search may possibly reveal them, or they may be stumbled upon through accident by some one.

4th. Galena—sulphuret—of—lead. This mineral does not appear to be very abundant in this locality, but through the kindness of Mr. Pursell we obtained several fine specimens, picked up by him while exploiting in the vicinity. General Davis, in his History of Bucks County, page 640, says:

"Attention was drawn to this section at an early day. In the description of New Albion, published at London, in 1648, there is mention made of 'lead mines in stony hills,' ten leagues above the Falls of the Delaware, which probably had reference to the iron ore in the Durham hills, where a little lead has been found from time to time."

It is probable, however, that future exploitations may result in larger finds of lead-ore, as the appearance of the specimens denote that they were detached from a vein-bearing stratum, and not merely random or float specimens, washed or transported from another locality. Galena resembles some silver and copper-ores in color, but its cubical cleavage or granular structure will usually distinguish it. Its sulphur fumes before the blow-pipe prove it to be a lead ore. The specimens have the characteristic of being easily split into small crystals.

5th. Epidote. This mineral is quite abundant as inferior
specimens. It occurs in the rocks in proximity to dykes of trap or basalt. There are three prominent varieties of this mineral found here; one of a yellowish-green color, another of a grayish-brown; a third of dark reddish shades, which contains a large per cent. of oxide of manganese.

6th. Copper ores. Of these there are quite a variety, and as there is very little difference in their appearance a minute description may be best. The hammer and chisel will be necessary to obtain anything unique in the present state of the mines. Among the copper mineral varieties, green malachite stands preeminent. This mineral is finely exposed in this locality, and is conspicuous by its rich green color. Fine specimens may be obtained in abundance, which form excellent cabinet specimens. For this kind of specimens, masses of considerable size, quite hard, and of a pure, green color, should be taken. As the greater part of this mineral is only about one-sixteenth of an inch in thickness, it requires care to secure anything massive; but with careful chiseling, fine specimens may be obtained. The mineral is so conspicuous by its rich, green color, and solubility in acid, that a detailed description is deemed unnecessary. It readily dissolves in acid with effervescence, as it is a carbonate-of-copper. Red-oxide of copper is found in small quantities along the line of outcrop, or near it. Fine crystals are fairly abundant, but are difficult to distinguish, as they are generally coated with malachite; its color is earthy, or brownish red. The crystals are generally from an eighth to a quarter of an inch in thickness, and found imbedded in masses of malachite. When a piece of the latter is found, which has a high gravity, red-copper-oxide may be suspected and broken into, when the red-oxide crystals will appear, which have a greater beauty in the eyes of the mineralogist than the more massive malachite. The crystals dissolve in acids, similar to malachite, but without effervescence—that is if they be freed from malachite. The red-copper-oxide is not of itself a very showy mineral, but its rarity fully compensates for a considerable search after it. At the time of my visit to the locality, considerable of it could be seen scattered among the debris.
Chrysocolla is also found in abundance, largely resembling malachite, but has a bluer, lighter color, and is seldom massive, mostly occurring in incrustations and beautiful druses, which make fine cabinet specimens. It is softer than malachite, but as it is found mixed with it, it is difficult to distinguish, except it does not dissolve in nitric acid, although the acid takes the green color of a solution of malachite, which characterizes it. By careful search, finely drused specimens may be found, which can be carried away as mementoes of an interesting trip.

Copper-glance has also been found in the locality, although we were unable to detect it during our visit; but on our arrival at the laboratory of Mr. Pursell we saw a solution of this mineral in a test tube which gave the characteristic white sulphur powder precipitation. A steel blade being placed in the solution quickly received a coating of copper, known by its red color.

Erubscite, another copper mineral, occurs here, sparingly, with the other varieties of this class. It is of a reddish-yellow color, sometimes tarnished to a light-brown on its surface. Erubscite is distinguished from red-oxide, which it alone resembles, by its lighter color, great solubility when pure, and its sulphur fumes.

Having thus as briefly as possible sketched a few of the more prominent minerals found in this interesting locality, we will ask your attention for a few minutes to a concise consideration of the life existing during the genesis of these minerals and rocks.

The fossil remains of the vegetation of the period includes, so far as we have discovered, no species of sigilaria, stigmaria, or lepidodendron, the characteristic genera of plant life of the Carboniferous era immediately preceding the age under consideration; but, instead, there are cycads, or a species of tree-fern, having a simple trunk with a tuft of large leaves or fronds at the top resembling a palm, along with many new forms of ferns, Equiesta and Coniferae. No species of moss or grass have as yet been met with in this locality. The remains of these plants are sufficient to show that the hills had their forest vegetation of Coniferae, cycads and ferns, from which trunks and
leaves were occasionally swept into the estuaries, while the
marshes were in some places accumulating vegetable debris,
forming lignite. Relics of insects and crustaceans are rare in
this vicinity—several fossil tracks of worms, indicated by the
marks they left on the fine shales, also some fossil footprints
of birds and reptiles have been discovered. The latter appar­
tenly belong to the lizard tribe. Numerous fossils, and far
more varied, are found in other localities in this formation.
The Nockamixon palisades, although comparatively an atom
in the vast system of the Mesozoic is a system in itself in its
revelations, and the portion of science, though gathered from
one small exposure, is the deciphered law of the whole com­
plicated Mesozoic formation.

By studying out the character of the rocks, minerals, fossil
remains of plants and animals, we are enabled to restore to our
minds to some extent the epoch registered in the formation
now under consideration. The various strata are thus not sim­
ply records of moving waters, sands, clays, pebbles, and dis­
turbed or uplifted rocks, with crystalline and rare minerals
and fossil plants, and ancient life embedded in the strata; but its
history is a history of the life of the globe, as well as of the rock
formation of the period.

A text book on paleontology, crystallography, or physics, out­
lined and printed on the spot, would serve for the whole of the
Mesozoic formation—Reptilian age. Thus the rocks and min­
erals here exposed, may be regarded as records of successive
events in the world’s history—as actual historical records, and
may be read as easily as any historical document written by man.
Nature has placed its stamp upon every rock, mineral, pebble,
seam of ore, fossil, crack or crevice, or any marking whatever,
and only awaits the careful student to read the record. Thus
every rock stratum marks an epoch in history, and groups of rocks
a period, and still larger groups ages; and thus the ages which
reach through geological time are interpreted and their life his­
tory determined by their fossil remains.

On botanical data the ages would read:

1st. The age of seaweeds, covering the ages of mollusks and
fishes.
2d. The age of coal-plants or acrogens of the carboniferous age.
3d. The age of cycads, corresponding to the Mesozoic-Reptilian age, (or age now under consideration) and dicotyledons, corresponding to the mammalian age.
4th. The age of palms.

Turning to the Historical ages we recognize:
1st. The age of mollusks, or silurian.
2d. The age of fishes, or Devonian.
3d. Carboniferous age—coal plants.
4th. Reptilian age—reptiles, the dominant race, (corresponding to the age under discussion).
5th. Mammalian age—mammals, the dominant race.
6th. Age of man. The present.

There are precautions necessary in outlining the ages, depending on individual differences and diversities in the range of fossils, which will no doubt be fully understood by the average scientists, and need not be dwelt upon at this time.

The position of the Triassic beds show that this part of the continent stood nearly at its present level when the deposition occurred. The strange absence of Atlantic sea shore deposits in the Triassic period, coupled with the absence of Radiates, and paucity of Mollusks, and the presence of only a few species that are properly marine, prove that the ocean had imperfect access, if any, to the regions under discussion. That the beds are not seashore deposits or formations like the Cretaceous and Tertiary of later times is thus confirmed, and clearly sustains the idea that the beds are partly of estuary and partly of lacustrine origin. The occurrence of vegetable remains and the lignite beds also prove this conclusion.

The thickness—3,000 to 5,000 feet or more, in connection with the foregoing, shows that the areas covered by this deposit, underwent a gradual subsidence to the above depth or beyond; consequently, that these oblong depressions were slowly deepening, and continued to deepen until the last layer was deposited.
COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF BUCKS COUNTY.
Portraits of all incumbents from the time the office was established by Act approved May 8, 1854, with one exception; we were not able to get a photograph of Stephen T. Kirk, of Doylestown, who was superintendent from June, 1869, to May, 1870.
The question of education in its relation to the individual, to the community, and to the State, has always been from the founding of our State a matter of exceeding interest to those who have been interested in the progress and prosperity of our people. As we all know, the great founder of our Commonwealth, in framing the Constitution which seemed to him to be necessary in guiding the infant energies of the young State which he had created, said, "That, therefore, which makes a good Constitution must keep it, viz: Men of wisdom and virtue, qualities, which, because they descend not with worldly inheritances, must be carefully propagated by a virtuous education of youth." But while there have always been many institutions of a private character for the instruction of youth in our State, that have done superior work and have aided in the development of great intellectual power among our people, while in our own county there have been such institutions to whose labors can be traced great results, notably the case of the Log College in Warminster, founded nearly a century and three-quarters ago, while academies, seminaries and colleges have done much to promote the well-being of the State, yet our system of common school instruction has had to wait for its development and growth until within a comparatively recent period. In 1834 the Legislature of Pennsylvania passed its first General Act providing for a system of common schools. It was not made obligatory upon any township or borough in the State to accept all of its provisions; those provisions could be made operative and of value only as each school district in the State might see fit to put them into force. The deep-rooted feeling of antagonism upon the part of many people to any system of education which required for its support the payment of taxes by the general public, and consequently the contribution to the public treasury by those who had no children to send to school as well as by those who had,
the former claiming that they could not be benefited by the payment of a school tax, constantly manifested itself in the disposition to render of no avail the provisions of the law; and the result was that in a large number of the districts of the State there was a failure to put the Act fully in force for many years after its enactment. Assaults were made upon the law in the Legislature, and it was only by the labors of Thaddeus Stevens, Thomas H. Burrows and their comppeers that it was saved upon the statute books. The districts that so failed to adopt were, with scarcely an exception, the most backward and un-enterprising in their respective counties; but even where the Act was accepted and the experiments tried, there was a failure to realize the results hoped for from the system. There was a failure to devise and carry out any well-considered plan for the preparation of teachers for their work, for the examination and selection of teachers, for the grading and classification of schools, for the building of suitable school-houses, and for properly furnishing them, for the supply of proper books and apparatus, and generally for a judicious financial management of the schools. Before Pennsylvania could fully realize the position in which she stood, educationally, and could awake to the perils surrounding her, it seemed necessary that the quickening and inspiring influence of Horace Mann, in his magnificent twelve years' work, commencing in 1837, as the Secretary of the State Board of Education of Massachusetts, should summon our people to the great work which lay before them.

The haphazard method of conducting the educational work in our State became finally so notorious, its evils so patent, and the results so frightfully apparent in the failure to uplift the great body of our people to the intellectual and moral plane upon which it was universally recognized they should stand, that the Act of 1849 was passed, followed by that of 1854, the latter, without reference to the narrow and selfish views of those districts which had either failed to adopt the provisions of the Act of 1834 or had constantly endeavored to render abortive any sufficient results from that Act, providing as follows in the first section thereof:
"That a system of common school education be, and the same is hereby deemed, held and taken to be adopted according to the provisions of this Act, in all the counties of this Commonwealth, and every township, borough and city of this Commonwealth, or which shall be hereafter erected, shall constitute and be a school district subject to the provisions of this Act."

The school authorities of the State, as well as all careful students of the subject at that time, recognized as the most important feature of the Act those sections which provided for the election in each county of an officer to be called the County Superintendent, and which specified his powers and duties. The law required the person elected to this office to be of "literary and scientific acquirements, and of skill and experience in the art of teaching."

Many in this audience have from their personal knowledge had some conception of the magnitude and character of the duties which confronted the first officer in this county to be elected to that position. A majority of us who are here today have seen something of the gradual evolution and development of the system, and as pupils or teachers we may have been directly benefited by that development; but no one who was not familiar with the condition of the schools in our county prior to 1854, of the methods by which they were conducted, of the kind of teachers who were in charge of them, of the facilities that were furnished in the way of books and apparatus to teachers and pupils, can have any adequate idea of the work that confronted the first county superintendent.

As I have intimated, there have always been good schools in this county. There have been men and women who, specially qualified by mental and moral endowment, filled with enthusiasm and working with tact and energy have been quoted and remembered from one generation to another as teachers of remarkable power, who have, in their respective communities, aided in preparing for the State good citizens, and in developing inherent genius in many young people who otherwise might have remained in comparative obscurity. But such schools were exceptional. They were sporadic. Their existence was but fitful.

The majority of the schools were taught by persons who were inadequately prepared, and who taught with no idea that teach-
ing could or would be a profession. Most of the male teachers used the few months of winter to eke out a livelihood which an agricultural, mechanical or other pursuit would fail to properly provide for. In not a few localities, teachers were appointed who were of intemperate habits and bad morals. The schoolhouses to which the children of that day were sent were almost universally unfit in their appearance and architecture, in their lack of ventilation, in their dearth of conveniences both within and without, to provide for the proper moral as well as mental development of the child. The books were crude and meagre and uninteresting.

In certain localities the people insisted upon having good teachers, that their children should be sent to decent school buildings, and that whatever was necessary to supplement the work of an efficient teacher should be done; but there was a lack of method, of organization, of management, calculated to lift up the whole body of the schools and impress upon them throughout the marks of a vigorous, upward and progressive movement. Teachers were put in charge of schools either without an examination at all as to their qualifications, or in many cases with but the most superficial effort to ascertain what they knew and what they could do.

Naturally the members of the school boards would be unprepared, at least in the majority of cases, to conduct a thorough examination of those who might apply for the position of teacher in all of the branches to be taught. It was the custom in certain places, if some citizen had the reputation of knowing more of mathematics or geography or grammar than his fellows to request him to examine teachers in that subject; but no certificates were issued showing the results of any examination. The State authorities too complained that there was no proper accounting to the school department by the local school boards of the moneys appropriated by the State. There was no method by which accurate and reliable data could be obtained from these districts by the department; and it was alleged in many cases that there was a deliberate misappropriation by the local authorities of the moneys which had been intrusted to them, without there being any sufficient method on the part of the State in
ascertaining where the difficulty lay. Much prejudice, born of ignorance and selfishness, which had always been entertained toward the common school system, yet remained, with the disposition to thwart and hamper as far as possible all efforts to render the provisions of the new Act a success. Many people regarded the creation of the office of County Superintendent as entirely unnecessary, and the salary paid as a waste of the public money.

The outlook, therefore, for the first officers under this Act was one that promised nothing but hard work. The Act has outlined nearly all of the principal duties of the County Superintendent as they have existed from that day to this. He was required to examine teachers, and to see that no incompetent teacher was employed; to see that there should be taught in every district certain specified branches, as well as others that the Board of Directors might require; to visit all the schools as often as practicable, noting the course in methods of instruction in branches taught, and to give such directions in the art of teaching and the methods thereof in each school as to him, together with the directors and controllers, should be deemed expedient and necessary. He was given power to annul certificates given to teachers upon sufficient cause, which annulment would result in the dismissal from his school of the teacher affected. It was directed that the annual reports of the several school districts should pass through his hands to the State Superintendent, and that he should make annually a report of the condition of the schools under his charge, suggesting improvements and furnishing such pertinent information as he might think fit. These were among the requirements imposed from the beginning. There have naturally been added from time to time other duties, notably the holding of County Institutes, and increased powers in regard to the issuing and endorsing of certificates to teachers.

The first of the incumbents of the office had no beaten track to follow. While the office was not a new one in some portions of the country, yet here it was entirely untried; and those who were first elected found it necessary that they should blaze the way. Fortunately, the majority of the people in our county, and
all our papers, recognized the necessity of selecting the best person who could be found. And this feeling was voiced in many ways, insisting that the person chosen should be a person of “scientific and literary acquirements and of skill and experience in the art of teaching.” In some counties of the State the feeling of opposition to the office was manifested in the fixing of a salary which was purposely made so low as to discourage the efforts of the official chosen and to put a stigma of popular disapproval upon the officer and his work. The New York Tribune of that day, in noticing the salaries paid to County Superintendents of common schools of this State, makes the following caustic criticism: “Of course at such rates either, first, feeble men are appointed who will effect nothing, or, second, capable men are chosen who are not expected to devote their time to their work, or third, good men are expected to give their services for half their value for the sake of the cause. In either case the policy is shabby, short-sighted and eminently Pennsylvanian. Chester, Montgomery and Bucks want men worth at least $1,500 and cannot afford to take an inferior article. Only think of Dauphin, the metropolitan county, including a city of at least ten thousand inhabitants, appointing a County Superintendent of Schools at the magnificent sum of $300 a year. No wonder the State is sold out three or four times a year by her Legislatures when public ignorance is thus cherished.” The salaries in two of the counties were as low as $100 a year.

Prior to the convention called under the Act, which was fixed for the first Monday of June, 1854, there was much discussion in our county as to who should be chosen. Several teachers who had been successful either in the county or outside of it were named. When the day arrived those who were especially interested in education looked with intense anxiety for the result of the work of the convention. It was held in the old Court House, at Doylestown, June 5, 1854. Its president was a gentleman who then, as always afterward, manifested his interest in public school work, and did not allow the fact that he was a professional man to dull and narrow his interest in the mass of the people, but who gave the benefit of his eloquence to school work, in educational meeting and institute whenever call-
ed upon. The convention was presided over by a member of the Doylestown Borough School Board, George Lear, Esq. The first work of the convention was to determine the salary. The appointment of a committee to consider that question was followed by the nomination of candidates for the office. The list comprised Joseph Fell, of Buckingham; James Anderson, Bristol borough; Solomon Wright, Solebury; Dr. E. D. Buckman, Bristol borough; Mahlon Long, Warwick; Aaron B. Ivins, Philadelphia; James Robinson, New Hope; Eugene Smith, of Doylestown borough, and Silas Thompson. The names of Aaron B. Ivins, Mahlon Long and Eugene Smith were withdrawn. Before taking a vote the report of the Committee on Salary was presented, stating that the committee had agreed on $1,000 as the salary of the Superintendent. Upon motion of George H. Michener, Esq., of Doylestown, that the report be adopted, the spirit of hostility to the system as well as to the office became at once manifest when a director from one of the most intelligent districts of the county arose and vigorously opposed the motion, stating that he was opposed to the law, and no good would result from the office, that the directors were competent to manage the affairs of the schools, and that as the Legislature had given them power, by refusing a salary, to virtually annul the office, they should adopt his amendment, which provided for a salary of one dollar for each school district. The report of the committee was adopted, although the majority was not very large, the vote being 78 to 59.

Among the school directors constituting the convention were many men who have been prominent in the county, and who, both at that time and for years afterwards, manifested a lively interest in the advancement of common schools. Among them were such men as George Lear, George H. Michener, Alfred H. Barber, John Clemens, of Doylestown borough; George McDowell, of Doylestown township; Thomas Janney, Dr. David Hutchinson, Edward H. Worstall, of Newtown borough; Jacob Buckman, Mahlon B. Linton, Daniel M. Hibbs, Newtown township; John B. Claxton, J. Watson Case, Isaiah Michener, Dr. Charles H. Mathews, of Buckingham; Moses Eastburn, Elias B. Fell, Charles Magill, Robert Simpson, of Solebury; Dr. J. D. Men-
denhall, Bristol borough; Jesse L. Stackhouse, Samuel Hulme, of Bristol township; John Buckman, Isaac Eyre, Pierson Mitchell, Jesse G. Webster, of Middletown; Joseph A. VanHorn, Barclay Knight, John Yardley, Richard Janney, Benjamin Beans, of Lower Makefield; Samuel Bradshaw, Josiah Rich, Isaac G. Thomas, of Plumstead; John H. Mathias, Elias Hartzell, Hilltown; Theodore S. Briggs, Henry Wynkoop, Wilson D. Large, Edward Q. Pool, of Upper Makefield; Isaac VanHorn, Northampton; Henry Frankenfield, Samuel B. Thatcher, of Haycock; Jacob A. Bachman, Peter Laubach, of Durhain; William B. Kemmerer, Dr. Charles F. Meredith, of Richland; Mahlon Long, Eleazer Wilkinson and Nathaniel J. Rubinkam, Warwick; George Comfort, of Falls; Charles Kirk, Harman Yerkes, Joseph Barnsley, of Warminster.

The convention happily chose the right man for the place in selecting Joseph Fell, of Buckingham. He possessed the requirements which the Act called for, as his range of knowledge was extended and he had for many years been a successful teacher. There are those here to-day who can testify to the thoroughness and accuracy of his work in the school-room. He had the happy faculty of arousing the interest of the pupil in the work before him, of stimulating his energies and of making the subject so attractive and full of interest that the child found it a pleasure to study. He had moreover the great tact which was so especially needed in the incumbent of this office.

As a consequence, in making his tours of the county, in examination of teachers, in visiting schools, in his intercourse with the school directors, in the discussion of methods and plans of work, in his appeals for progress, on all of these lines, he was able to so impress himself upon teachers, directors, and the people as well, with whom he came in contact, officially and socially, as to disarm in many cases hostility, to win converts to the cause and in all cases to command a respectful attention and consideration from those who had determined only to scoff.

A gentleman has told me, within a few days, of his experience when in 1856 he attended an examination in one of the upper townships with a view of applying for a certificate. He was young and diffident, and fearful of entering upon the ordeal be-
fore him, but Mr. Fell, seeing him outside of the school-house: and ascertaining his purpose, encouraged him to make the effort, assuring him that he would probably meet with success. The timidity of the young man was dissipated, and he was thus enabled to approach the work with composure and to pass the examination creditably. He afterwards became one of the leading teachers of the county. This was doubtless but one of hundreds of cases wherein young people were encouraged by Mr. Fell's manner.

In visiting the school, he usually carried with him such apparatus as it was practicable for him to take with him, and, as the schools at that time were almost bare of anything that could be used for illustration, the simple experiments and illustrations which he gave were interesting and suggestive to pupils and to teachers as well. This feature of his work resulted in improved teaching as well as caused the expenditure of money for needed maps, blackboards, charts, etc.

A lady now living in Illinois, who formerly taught in Plumstead township, writes to me, referring to Mr. Fell,

"He had the happy faculty of entertaining the pupils and holding their attention from the least to the greatest, and if they knew anything he was sure to find it out. He had the same happy faculty in examining teachers."

Another of the successful teachers of that time, a lady of our county who has always maintained her interest in the public schools, writes me of the nervous dread which she felt over her first examination, but that Mr. Fell's genial manner made her feel entirely at ease before the examination commenced. She says,

"He was a model Superintendent as well as a man. He possessed the faculty of making the whole school feel at ease in his presence. Would conduct most of the exercises himself, dwelling chiefly on fundamental principles, as he was a firm believer in the educational structure having a firm foundation. Always brought with him globes, charts, etc., which were not then furnished the schools, and would so entertain the pupils that his visits were always looked forward to with pleasure."

Some of Mr. Fell's experiences in visiting schools and in examining teachers were decidedly ludicrous. They illustrate very fairly the character of many of the schools, and the unfitness of the teachers in the matter of their scholastic knowledge and
their disciplinary power. He described his experience in one school as follows:

"I found between 30 and 40 pupils of every grade of size from mere infants to young women. The door was open, a bucket of water having been emptied immediately in front of it making no small amount of mud to be tracked in the room. The floor was literally littered with shavings, chips, apple cores, etc. Two benches drawn up closely to the stove, in which there was sufficient fire to fill the house with smoke, were densely packed with interesting children who seemed much more intent upon the exercise of munching nuts, apples, and persimmons, than they were with the proper exercises of the school room. During recitations it was a common thing for the scholars to spring up on the top of the desk behind them and remain there until the class was done. One little chap was sitting in the middle of the floor busily engaged stuffing the chips with which he was surrounded into his shoes. Others were stretched at full length on the benches enjoying, if not a siesta, at least a comfortable lounge. Another school was visited during the absence of the teacher. The children who were out playing followed me in and after arranging themselves to the best advantage for a perspective and eagerly scanning my person till curiosity satisfied commenced a very animated romp; mounting benches and desks, sans ceremony, leaving on them the footprints of mud and dust, which by the by evidently indicated familiarity with such labor. The teacher soon made his appearance. Apologizing for his absence beyond the usual hour of calling, on account of company, he thumped furiously against the sash of the window with his ruler. The well known sound had the effect of hurrying the scattered urchins pell mell into the school-room. One little chap immediately upon entering the door bawled out at the top of his voice, 'Teacher —, swore the hardest kind of a word while you was gone home for your dinner.' 'Hush! Take your seats. First class read.' 'Teacher,' said another, 'you haven't called the roll yet.' The master, thus being reminded of his duty, called the roll, after which he proceeded to business. The teacher seemed a good deal worried with his scholars, who were of the vivacious kind, and who, spurning the prosing sedentary mood, illustrated their admiration of social intercourse by frequent exchanges of friendly visits. Exclamations, 'John take your seat.' 'Thomas, what are you doing there?' 'Do turn your faces the other way, and mind your business as you commonly do.' 'I will keep you in at intermission if you do so again,' were frequent. One youngster, perhaps a Scott or Jackson, took out his chestnut club and aiming it at a schoolmate would hallow 'Bang,' much to the amusement of his Lilliputian comppeers. I came to the conclusion that if the children learned well here that the largest liberty was no drawback to the acquisition of knowledge. As illustrating the qualifications of some of the applicants for teachers' certificates Mr. Fell narrates the case of a young man who brought with him a note signed by the President and Secretary of the School Board stating that they were all 'sadsfied ' with him and wished him to teach their school. 'I asked the applicant if he understood grammar and geography. He said he could 'go through' with them if required to teach them.
He was then furnished with pen, ink and paper and desired to write the boundaries of Pennsylvania. He gave 'Pennsylvania Bounded on North By West Indian on the South B Meditarania Sea on the East by the Pasific ocean on the West by Indian Ocean.' Another case was that of a man who came with a note from an officer of a school board who answered the questions propounded to him upon different subjects with considerable readiness, but who in response to the question as to what he had been doing this season said he had been in jail seven months and just got out. The man was crazy and had made his escape from a mad-house to seek his fortune in Pennsylvania."

Mr. Fell’s experience and success as a teacher, and his breadth of view as a school officer led him to become, very early in his term, a potent factor in conventions and organizations looking toward the reconstruction of our school system. Prior to the Act of 1854 there had been few meetings of an educational character in the county having for their purpose the upbuilding of the schools. I find in 1852 or 1853, that there were two woods meetings held, one near Newtown and the other near Pineville at which parents, teachers, and the pupils of the schools were present, and to which lectures and instruction were given intended to stimulate activity in the educational work. There were also occasional informal gatherings of teachers; but all of these movements were desultory and fell far short of what was required to reach the mass of schools, and the majority of teachers. In July, 1854, on call of the State Superintendent of common schools, Mr. Fell attended the first State Convention of County Superintendents in the State at Harrisburg. The list of topics discussed is very suggestive as showing that there are some questions we can never finally settle. Thus history continually repeats itself. We find to-day the same topics troubling us and claiming much of the best thoughts of our educators. This list is as follows: 1st, Grade of teachers’ certificates; 2nd, Mode of examining teachers; 3d Grades of school; 4th, Visitation of schools; 5th, Teachers’ Institutes; 6th, The best mode of interesting the directors; 7th The best mode of engaging the co-operation of parents; 8th, Uniformity of books.

During the first year of his term we find that he recognized the necessity for an organization of the teachers of the whole county. On March 28, 1855, a meeting was called by him at
Doylestown to consider the matter of a county organization. After a discussion of the question, which showed that the spirit existed which could build up and maintain such an organization, the meeting adopted a resolution of that excellent man and citizen, Rev. S. M. Andrews, to the effect that it was expedient to form a Teachers' Institute of Bucks County. A committee was appointed to consider the matter, and an adjournment was had until June 1st of the same year. The committee then reported, and the meeting adopted the name of the Bucks County Educational Society. A two days session was held in the Court House at Doylestown which was full of interest. Professor John F. Stoddard and Professor Charles W. Sanders, whose names have been connected with text books in arithmetic and reading, familiar to many of us in our school days, were present and lectured. The work proved so profitable and was so much needed that another meeting of the Society was held, commencing on October 22nd, in the same year, and continued for five days, which was attended by about 100 teachers, and at which the instructors aside from the local aid were Professors Stoddard, Sanders, and Grimshaw. Henry Chapman and George Lear received resolutions of thanks for addresses which they made before the Institute. The citizens of Doylestown entertained the lady teachers free of charge. I venture to say that there has been no greater zeal shown in the history of County Institutes in this county than was exhibited in these meetings, which laid the foundations of the organization which, voluntary at the outset, have been finally required by law to be held.

The beginning of the system of District Institutes had also its origin during Mr. Fell's term. Probably the most efficient one was held at Centreville, in the township of Buckingham. It was made up principally of the teachers of Buckingham and Solebury.

The necessity of Normal schools for the proper preparation of teachers naturally impressed itself upon the mind of our first County Superintendent as it did upon the minds of every student of our educational condition and needs. We therefore find Mr. Fell giving substantial aid to the first institution of the kind in our State, to wit, the school at Millersville, presided over in the
beginning by Professor Stoddard, and which was afterwards wonderfully developed during the principalship of James P. Wickersham, his successor. Many of the aspiring young people of our county went there on the opening of the school and for many years, and until the institution of other Normal schools had somewhat interfered, the contribution of Bucks county to the enrollment of Millersville's list of pupils was as strong as that of any county in the State. Mr. Fell encouraged our ambitious teachers to go there. In this connection, as recalling the wonderful growth from small beginnings achieved by this school, I cannot forbear to quote from the prophetic words of the Hon. Thomas H. Burrows delivered at the opening exercises of the school, held on the 5th of November, 1855:

"But a few months ago and the words Normal School were never heard in our midst. And had they been, they would have elicited no more than a passing remark. Who beyond its own immediate bounds knew of Millersville? None. Its existence was only to be ascertained by reference to the map of the State. But her name has already gone forth, and in a few years, should this School meet with the success which we, its friends, so ardently desire for it, then will Millersville and its Normal School be household words on the lips of every citizen."

In the year previous to the adoption of the Act of 1854 the average salary paid male teachers per month in our county was $21.57, and the females $17.92. For the last of Mr. Fell's term the salaries were $27.05 and $23.33 respectively, an increase of more than 25 per cent. in the one case and more than 31 per cent. in the other.

We may never know the full influence of the work of the three years of Mr. Fell's term ending June, 1857. Examining teachers, encouraging the diffident, remonstrating with the careless, compelling the most unfit to leave the work, traveling over the county encountering privation (and at the same time meeting with the hospitality for which our people are noted), urging upon directors and citizens their duty in the supply of those facilities so much needed, stirring up the public conscience through educational conferences and institutes, in private appeals and in contributions to the press of the county, in repelling assault upon the system by tactful administration of its principal office, in stirring up the ambition of teachers and leading
upon the rocks and by the river-side, fascinated by questions that lose interest where books and histories begin.

Fifty years ago the European student stepped over the boundary line of history, left Herodotus and Tacitus and Egypt and Assyria and Greece behind to dig in caves and find traces of a man, who, it is said, hunted the mammoth in France and saw the woolly rhinoceros in England, but let us repeat it that to get behind the record here, so as to use the word pre-historic, we have only to go back three centuries at most. Then we are in the pre-Columbian darkness.

The great question is—who were the thousands of tribes, with several scores or hundreds of different linguistic stocks, more or less red and more or less alike, that Columbus found? Where did they come from? Did they emigrate hither well equipped with primitive arts, or develop them on the spot? And in answer to the question, which a child asks when it points to a grooved stone axe in a museum, and says, "How old is it?" we can hardly more than say that we do not know. But something has been learned in the last five years. After much digging and searching some lights glimmer on the subject in this eastern part of the United States.

If we can account in any way for the Lenni-Lenape, found here in the Delaware valley, something has been done.

THE LENNI-LENAPE.

When we sum up all that we know we find that the Lenni-Lenape or Delaware Indian, found in Manhattan by Hudson in 1609, and here by DeVries and Campenius in 1631 and 1643, were not very different from other Indians. Though one class of students holds that all Indians belong to one parent stock; another contends for different stocks, both leaving out the Eskimo, as a race apart. We know that Penn found the Lenape here, that they had a confederacy of related tribes, that they were cheated out of lands at Wrightstown, and in consequence helped to massacre and torture our ancestors at Wyoming, under the leadership of a ferocious woman called Queen Esther, and we know now that they were related in language to tribes in the far West, like the Sioux. When we gather their relics we soon come to the end of the list. All the wood and skin and
THE RED MAN'S BUCKS COUNTY

basket work and most of the bone is gone. We have a few chipped blades, grooved stone axes and a curious catalogue of fantastic stones used in religious ceremonies. That is all. And there is nothing to differentiate the collection from the general run of "Indian relics" all over the United States. We are not dealing, therefore, with an isolated or unique race, but only with one Indian family, whose character is about the same as that of all the others, Mound Builders included.

MOUNDS.

The Lenape built three mounds, six to eight feet high, at Durham, which William Walters ploughed down in 1853-55. I opened one and saw remains of about 50, not much larger than Christian graves along Saucon creek. There is a row of little ones on Rattlesnake hill, at Durham. One has been described to me near Mahanoy, another near West Chester, and if the so-called "Giant's Grave" in Solebury is not a loam-covered rock, it may be of Lenape make. Without it, however, we now know that they could build mounds like the Ohio tribes, though they very rarely did it.

GRAVES.

The first immigrants said that the Lenape buried their dead in the ground, and in the last three years Mr. Ernest Volk has found many such burials at Trenton. Though I have found none I hear of others near Atlantic City and in the river sands at Taylorsville, at Durham, below the Delawater Water Gap and at Minnisink. There is a graveyard near Doylestown, according to a writer in "Hazard's Register."

The chief Tamanend it seems was buried on Prospect Hill about 1750. Had the Indians made mounds or marks at their graves, we should find them easier. Had the holes been shallow we should plough up more skeletons. Therefore we are left to suppose either that they buried below plough-depths, that the bones have all decayed, which could hardly be true in all of our soils, or that they cremated the bodies or the bones after drying off the flesh, like the Nanticokes on the east shore of Maryland. Charles Laubach showed me stones standing at Gallows Hill, near Durham, supposed by him to mark the site of an ancient crematory, and he and I found curious paved areas,
suggested ovens, at Glen Gardner, New Jersey, near Erwinna, on the Hexankopf, and at the Turk dam. There were traces of decomposed animal matter at some of these places, but no human bones; and if corpses or skeletons had been burnt there, where were the teeth? We found charcoal in the chinks between the stones, yet that means little when we realize that underbrush has been burnt and woods fired all over the country, so that you can dig up bits of charcoal in almost any field or grove.

** IMPLEMENTS. **

Arrow-heads ought not to be worth five cents apiece. They are a drug in the market. Together with the other stone tools they have been figured and discussed over and over again. Dr. C. C. Abbott describes the whole range of Lenape stone work in his "Primitive Industry," but other things have been found since the book was written, and I have summed up elsewhere every published account of eye witnesses of the manufacture of chipped blades, showing how the Indian made them, in five ways, (a) by flaking by direct percussion with stone hammers; (b) by indirect percussion, or hammering on punches; (c) by direct pressure with a pointed bone; (d) by impulsive pressure or pressure aided by a blow, and (e) by pressure aided by heat.

There are a few grooved stone axes in Australia and you find grooved hammers in Spain and Italy, but no one has picked up a grooved-axe in Europe. They are scattered all over North and South America, and I saw them in Madrid from Uruguay and the Argentine. About three years ago Mr. Maguire, of Washington, showed that you can easily make one with one of the familiar pitted pebbles—common at Indian village sites—held fast between the thumb and second finger, so as to strike about 100 blows to the minute. Chipping, polishing and drilling holes with hollow reeds and wet sand cover most of the stone work, and made all the hoes, scrapers, drills, flake knives, teshoas, pestles, mortars, hammerstones, bannerstones and gorgets in every boy's collection, but as we are not trying to exhaust the subject we will speak of things less known.

** SHELL HEAPS. **

Mounds of oyster and clam shells, mixed with charcoal, rise
from the low salt swamps by the sea along the New Jersey coast. Some standing in the water look old, and as if the land must have sunk since they were formed. Theory supposes them to be of great antiquity and made by a race of people who disappeared before the Indian came. Savages eating molluscs at one spot produce such heaps, which I have examined in Maine and Maryland, but not in New Jersey. Now we know through the ancestors of S. P. Preston, of Lumberville, that the Lenape remnant, in the last century, walked from Bucks county to the Atlantic coast at certain seasons to eat clams and so form shell heaps near New Brunswick. The heaps would grow quickly and whether the Indians and their ancestors made all the deposits along the coast is not certain. If they did we are done with the mystery of the New Jersey shell heaps, and the notion of their immense antiquity.

**BLADE MATERIAL.**

Like all other American Indians, the Lenape were found in the stone age. They could not melt metals. When they used copper they hammered it cold. As is our iron so was their stone, a thing more important to them in the scale of needs than railroads, electricity, steamboats, gunpowder or perhaps even printing are to us. For long periods in man's unknown past the craft of making stone tools outrivalled everything else. Most of the tools were chipped and because not every stone would chip, those that did were hunted for and valued. The Lenape, and all his red kinsfolk prized the flakable, pointed, smooth-grained jasper. With pointed poles, stone spades, and by means of heat they dug hundreds of holes into a vein of it, which Mr. Berlin, Mr. Laubach and myself discovered three years ago running along the Lehigh hills, from Durham to Reading. It is worth a half day's drive from here, or a less journey on a bicycle, to see these pits, some forty feet deep originally, at Vera Cruz and Macungie near Allentown—a sight nearly as astonishing as that of the famous mounds at Newark or Marietta. I have tried to beg men of means in Philadelphia to buy the field that encloses one of these marvels at Vera Cruz before the plough touches it and it is lost, and I have begged lovers of nature to go and see it, but unfortunately in vain.
The Lenape could not have been in this region a week before they began to hunt workable stone. Almost as important as jasper and probably discovered by them in this region before it, was the meta-morphosed slate called argillite. To get it, I discovered in 1892 that they had cut a dozen or more trenches along the hillside at Gaddis' run at Point Pleasant, and worked upon a solid cliff on the Neshaminy.

This new information is not contained in any history. Five years ago no student had thought of aboriginal blade quarries, and the boys who collect arrowheads do not yet know where to look for them. Nevertheless these strange stony pits throw a flood of light upon the past. They show that the Lenape, like all the other Indians, were geologists, and in the shade of the old forest had probably scrutinized the rocks in the Delaware valley as rocks have been scrutinized by Indians over every acre of ground between Maine and Mississippi.

Be not surprised, therefore, to learn that the Red Man had seen coal, though he did not use it, and could find galena ore and hematite before the white man came. After white blacksmiths had shown the Lenape the use of anthracite coal the latter may have dug some lumps for Peter Keller, at a secret mine somewhere along Tohickon creek, as the story goes. But, notwithstanding the traditions current in Bucks county, up the Delaware and down the Susquehanna I do not believe the legend of their coming out of the wood with armfuls of pure lead for bullet-moulding. Lead, save in the minute films, sometimes picked up in Wisconsin, is not found pure, and galena ore is a very different thing and will not do for bullets until it is smelted, at a temperature of about 1,200 Centigrade.

Any Indian tool made of a stone not indigenous had to be carried from a distance. A farmer near West Chester showed me an arrowhead of volcanic glass or obsidian found in his field, and if his story was true and there was no trick, the Lenape must have got it from Mexico or the Yellowstone Park. They picked up quartzite at many places on the surface of the seaboard country and mined rhyolite on the southern Susquehanna. I discovered an ancient chert digging in Snyder county, Pennsylvania, and soon found that the Indians had continually used
rolled stones on the river beaches, just as I saw where they had chipped jasper pebbles into arrowheads on the Chesapeake shore. Then it was easy to believe as I walked up and down these strands that by following up the desirable pebbles to the parent rock, from which the stream had torn and borne them, the inland mines above mentioned were discovered by Indians at a time when the whole country was obscured by forest. Going up the Delaware stream argillite pebbles cease about Frenchtown, and if you follow them as a dog would a trail you can walk straight from Bristol to the Indian mine on Gaddis’ run. Black chert runs far up the river, and any boy who collects arrowheads can on his holiday help science by tracing northward for these pebbles as far as they will lead him. Somewhere near the Gap of the Delaware or Lehigh, some creek black with them will give him the clue, and he will find the quarry where most of the black arrowheads were worked out of the solid rock. Perhaps I had better not rouse any boy’s curiosity with speculations about soapstone and mica, hematite, lead and precious stones. Let him remember that no one knows much as yet, and that the most wonderful secrets of the old forest lie still buried in the ground, waiting for him or me or anyone who knows how to search.

MAIZE.

As far as we now know (Zea-mais) maize, as the Arawakas, of South America, call it—Indian corn, was one of the greatest surprises of the New World. The Spanish discoverers of the 16th century had never seen or heard of it when they found the Indians growing and eating it all over America. There is a story that Rifaud, a Frenchman, found maize in an Egyptian tomb, and it might be true if Dr. Le Plonglon’s idea is correct that the Egyptians came from maize-growing Yucatan, but Candolle, the great Italian botanist, thinks that Rifaud was tricked by an Arab. Soon after the Spaniards took maize to Spain it was seen growing near Seville in 1524. Then it reached Italy, where the natives make their polenta mush of it, and to Turkey, Egypt, Hungary, France and Austria. It does not thrive in cloudy England, but Stanley found it in the Congo forest. In Europe and the Orient not one of the strange names given it refers to America, and few realize that the widespread grain, like the turkey, the potato and the
tobacco pipe came from America. What a lavish, noble, poetic plant it is! A little genius or a touch of originality at the World's Fair, at Chicago, would have ordered a whole building to be devoted to the strange history of this beautiful gift of the Red Man to the world.

The Central Americans lived on it almost entirely. Every stone pestle and mortar found in the Delaware valley proves no less surely that the Lenape grew it than does their word pone, borrowed into English and meaning corn bread, such as you get in Virginia. There the negroes learned how to make their hoe-and-ash-cakes from Indians, whom they had seen pounding dry or parched grains on stone and cooking the meal and water cakes in the hot embers of open fires.

If you let corn run wild here it will die out, because the grains freeze in winter and therefore Prof. Harschberger, of the University of Pennsylvania, thinks that it came as a wild plant from Mexico, where it might reproduce itself without help. Whatever was done to husband the plant for food up to 1500 the Indians did. The ancient cobs from Peruvian tombs are small, like those from Ohio mounds, and show how cultivation has helped the plant. The Zunis have outdone all other gardeners by producing at least five beautiful colored varieties—yellow, blue, white, red and black—which they make into sacred breads and use in ceremonies, as when they scatter meal on rattlesnakes in the horrible snake dance. If we could go out into the Mexican wilderness and find the wild plant we should know better what changes cultivation has made, but notwithstanding reports and experiments we are not yet certain that the maize brought by Professor Duges from Mexico in 1888 and planted in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and Philadelphia, which Lumpholtz told me he found on the Mexican plateau 2 years ago, is the true original of the great grain. The Lenape stored corn in three or four still visible pits near Dyerstown and again, according to W. J. Buck, at a place on the Pennypack. De Soto says that he walked through Indian maize fields three leagues long. La Salle appropriated a lot of maize from an underground cache in an old Illinois village, and our armies destroyed great quantities of stored maize when ravaging Indian towns in the northeast. To maize we no doubt
owe the existence of another series of curious landmarks in Bucks county, as yet unvisited, unmentioned and unheard of. These are the mysterious clearings in original tracts of woodland known as "Indian fields." It is probable that the Lenape, by charring the trunks of blazed and dry trees, and then cutting them down with stone axes, made the old clearing of about seven acres once conspicuous on the river bank above Durham cave. I understand that there is one of these fields very near us on the slope of this mountain. I saw another on Jericho hill, and one near Mozart. Mr. Laubach has found one on Buckwampum, and a few individuals at Jamison's Corner have seen or heard of the ancient opening in the woods on Fish run, hardly half a mile from the toll gate.

We might think that the Lenape had had villages at these spots, but if so more relics would be found. I can find none in the open heath in Buckman & Watson's woodland, west of Wrightstown, one of the most remarkable places in Bucks county. Therefore I cannot agree with the late Josiah B. Smith, of Newtown, who thought it the site of an Indian town, corruptly called Playwicky, in Penn's deed of 1682.

**INDIAN VILLAGE SITES.**

If the Camera Club would take a suggestion might it not be well to search for the topographical features described in this deed, now hanging in the fire-proof room of the Historical Society of Philadelphia. The parchment is the very beginning of history in Bucks county, and speaks of landmarks that refer back into an unknown time. A mountain, a place called Mackkeerikiton, a stream called Towsissink, a corner spruce marked with the letter P, a whiteoak with another P, by a spring, and a path close by leading to an Indian town called Playwicky. These places marked the upper boundary of the first part of Bucks county that the Indians yielded to the white man. Hence the line from which Marshall and the walkers of 1737 started or ought to have started. Between Wrightstown meeting-house and the Delaware these landmarks existed or still exist. There is a whole lore upon the subject, and strange to say some chance of still finding the white oak with the letter P even yet under its bark, a notable tree in 1682. Could the American Forestry Con-
gress hold a meeting at any more interesting spot? John Watson surveyor of Bucks county in 1756, and the late Josiah B. Smith, of Newtown, were the only two persons who, to my knowledge, became fascinated with the puzzle of these lost landmarks. Would that the Camera Club and all who love to turn their backs upon a desk might catch their enthusiasm. As to Playwicky, a manuscript foot note of John Watson, which Mr. Smith never saw, says that it was near Philip Draket’s, below Heaton’s mill; in other words, somewhere along Mill creek, in Southampton or Northampton township, below Rocksville, but I looked in vain for the signs of a village where they should have been in that region, and concluded that the hearths and relics of Playwicky lie buried under the leaves of some woodland not yet cleared, or that I have carried away baskets full of chipped stones from the real site without knowing its name.

A map of the lower valley region with the recently discovered village sites marked on it would show that they follow the streams. That they lie often at the mouth of a confluent, on south-facing slopes, warm in winter and that there is little use looking for them anywhere else. The larger the stream the larger the village, while the sites at springs are the smallest of all, from which we infer that the village builders entered the country by its streams, reaching last the headwaters or springs. When important trails had been worn through the forest, villages may have sprung up with reference to them, but until that time the stream—itself a natural highway and hunting trail, occasioned the village.

I would divide, therefore, habitation sites in this region into three classes: (1) camp sites at springs or on trails, smallest and most modern; (2) villages on the larger tributaries of the Delaware, older and larger; (3) towns on the Delaware proper, oldest and largest of all. One out of every five farms in the county ought to show a site of the first-class, like that on the old Hansell farm near Mechanicsville, or that close to Dyers­town, or that on the Montanye farm at Johnsville. The larger village, from which Dr. Michener, of Colmar, must have gathered a bushel of relics, belongs to the second category. So does that at Dark Hollow, or the other at Graeme Park on the Little Nesh-
aminy, while the last class of forgotten villages runs along the whole Delaware Valley from Trenton to the Lehigh, as for instance at Lower Black’s Eddy, Taylorsville, Hall’s Island and Gallows run.

When we have hunted over these sites we have reached the end of our collection of arrowheads and confront a much larger subject. All these remains of one kind and class might be the handiwork of the Lenape. In Europe you would have found on one hand the ruins of a city with coins and iron; on the other the floor of a cave bedded with chipped stone tools, and nearby possibly barrows, cromlechs or dolmens, marking the graves of people who used bronze. Here there is no such variety and distinction. Everything on the surface repeats itself over and over again and we might be half inclined to refer it all to the Lenape. But was there no man here before Wm. Penn’s Indian? A Lenape told the Rev. Charles Beatty, in 1767, that his people had come to the Delaware, according to a bead tally, in 1397. The painted stick chronicle of the Delaware, preserved by them for centuries and rescued from destruction by Rafensque and Dr. Brinton gives about the same date as does a native tradition of the same kind collected by Heckewelder, all of which means that the Lenape only came here when Richard II was ruling in England, but these accounts say that the pioneer Indians found the country deserted, and this is very important. Had no man been here before? Shall we go back over geological epochs until there is no use looking further to find this region (and with it we must infer the whole middle Atlantic coast)untrodden by human foot? There is a way of answering this question without the help of legends. If man was here he left his trace; somewhere he built a fire; somewhere dropped a chip of stone or fragment of bone to tell the tale. And at this point digging has professed to startle us with a new discovery.

**The Man of the Trenton Gravels**

It is hard to dig trenches deep enough for the student, and he is lucky when others dig them for him. The Pennsylvania railroad, cut an immense pit into a gravel bank behind the city of Trenton, the very sight of which might inspire any one with a love of geology. It is evident that the gravel was washed
there, for you can get into the pit and see the same kind of stratified bands that water is seen to make in gutter-sand when you slice it and look at the section. But what kind of a freshet? A freshet that overtopped the State-house at Trenton and foamed against the Point Pleasant hill tops; a roaring deluge filling the whole valley with sand and stones, and caused by one of the wonderful phenomena of the world's history. Geologists say it came from the meltings of the great glacier, that continental crust of ice that crossed the valley like a high wall at Belvidere, ran westward to the Rocky mountains and northward to the Pole. Whatever was originally in this sand, therefore, was as old as the freshet, and when Dr. C. C. Abbott said that he found chipped-tools of stone manufactured by man and since called "turtle-backs," bedded between the layers of gravel in this pit, it surprised the scientific world.

Other students have gone to Trenton again and again and have failed to find a turtle-back in place, and for the last two or three years a fierce dispute has raged between those who assert and those who deny that Dr. Abbott was mistaken. These turtle-backs resemble in shape very ancient chipped-stones found in Europe, and that fact was first recognized when Dr. Abbott found them in 1885; at that time, strange to say, nobody knew that the Lenape and all other modern Indians, had continually produced the same kind of chipped-stones.

The new knowledge came from the study of the blade quarries on Gaddis-run, near Point Pleasant, where the Indians had mined masses of native rock, and when chipping it into blades had continually produced "wasters" or failures, half-blocked out pieces that would not thin down. Thousands of these lay scattered about the Gaddis-run mines, made probably in the fifteenth or sixteenth century, rather than ten or twelve thousand years ago. As we soon found that turtle-backs could be picked up at all the village-sites on the Delaware, there was no reason why they could not have been found at the village-site now occupied by Trenton and originally overlying the top of the gravel pit where the first turtle-backs were found. For these reasons the opponents of Dr. Abbott said that his specimens were not found in place in the gravel, but had slipped down
CHIPPED STONE BLADES.
Found by H. C. Mercer on an Indian village site, Upper Blacks Eddy, Bucks county, Pa., in 1854.

INDIAN QUARRY AT GADDIS RUN, POINT PLEASANT, PA.
Photograph shows the hammerstones, argillite chips, "turtlebacks" and other quarry refuse left by Indians in mining and working this native argillite rock for material for arrowheads and larger chipped blades.
the banks from the Indian layer above; that they were not finished tools of the ancient ice-men, but half-finished castaways of the modern Lenni Lenape. To continually fail to find turtlebacks is negative evidence, yet it grows stronger. Nevertheless, whoever goes to Trenton and pulls another specimen out of the freshly cut bank, where there is no down-sliding, will settle the question, but he cannot have too many witnesses.

THE AGE OF RIVER DEPOSITS.

Though no more turtlebacks seemed to be discovered in the Trenton pits, there are other ways of getting at the truth. If a savage, little better than the ape, sat on the cold river beaches chipping turtlebacks 12,000 years ago we ought to find his traces somewhere else. There is a sand bank high above the canal at the mouth of Fry's run in Northampton county that by position looks at first sight as old as the Trenton bank, but when Mr. Laubach had shown me chips, charcoal and hammerstones buried deep in it, we learned from Mr. Salisbury, of the New Jersey survey, that it was modern after all. High as it is, the true glacial washings were seen much higher. The river bending sharply there might have overwhelmed the bank, just as when the so-called “punkin” freshet that filled the canal with sand and washed away Whip-poor-will Island, nearby, lapped the bottom of it. The chips, therefore, might have been made by Lenape Indians. You can find fire sites upon an old surface about two feet below the present bank top on Marshall's island, and I discovered after digging a deep trench, that there was a lower village layer below the well-known surface village at Lower Black's Eddy. But these levels are entirely at the mercy of freshets that build and unbuild banks, and that fact destroys their value as tests of age. This underplaced village-site at Lower Black's Eddy is the oldest human trace that I have been able to find in the Delaware valley and if I give up the Trenton gravel specimens it is all I have left. Who inhabited it? Was its denizen a predecessor of the Indian, was he the Trenton gravel man himself, or was he only the first Lenape immigrant? To these questions I can say that no extinct animal bones were found to give a date to the lower hearths. The lower village man made pottery, which the ice men were supposed not to be able to do. He used more ar-
gillite than jasper. His arrows and spears were very narrow and long, but that does not seem evidence enough to me to prove, as has been urged, that he was an Eskimo. Until other evidence is in, the reasonable supposition seems that he was the first coming Lenape pioneer in the 15th century.

CAVES.

Early man is supposed to have visited habitable caves when he saw them. If so a cave is a place where you can gather at one spot and with least trouble traces of every people that inhabited its neighborhood in the past. Visiting it ancient man left refuse layers on its floor, and you cut through these culture bands to find, by necessity, the latest on top and the oldest on the bottom.

The late Hillborn T. Cresson said he found a cave on Naaman’s creek, containing a series of layers that began with the Indian and went back to the Trenton man, but I have as yet found no such cave anywhere in the eastern United States or Central America. The Indian house, a rock shelter on Tohickon creek, contained only a film of Lenape refuse no older than that seen at any village site. The cave on the Neshaminy, near Worthington’s mill, is a mere chink unfit for habitation like the Doan’s cave near Cassiday’s rocks on the Tohickon, or the shelter near the Wildonger farm in Tinicum. Mr. Paret dug bone needles, an argillite blade and the bones of the peccary, bison and giant beaver from Hartman’s cave, near Stroudsburg, but was not certain that they were associated together in the same layer. The great room at Durham cave, close to the river and easy of access, must needs have contained the whole truth, but to the despair of the students the Durham Iron Company blasted down its roof and if they did not destroy it’s floor, covered it with tons of rubbish. I found a bone of the extinct peccary in one of its ceiling crannies, called "Queen Esther’s chamber," but there was no human hearth to associate it with. On the Schuylkill, the Port Kennedy cave, at which I have worked nearly two months, the most remarkable exposure of sloth, horse, mastodon, peccary and tapir bones in eastern North America would settle the question of human antiquity in the East if it contained man, but thus far I have found no trace of his presence there, and much hunting at other places and from many points of view repeats the inference
that in Eastern America man's remains are modern when compared with the relics of Europe, and that before the Indian there was no human inhabitant.

THE LENAPE STONE.

The age test of extinct animal bones does not help us as much as we might think when we reflect that the word extinct means "not observed by white men for the last 300 years," but in Europe the name like the word "prehistoric," carries us back 2 millennia at once. Nevertheless Port Kennedy and other such deposits will help science to learn which of these older animals survived longest and fixed relative dates. Meanwhile we are not sure that a few mammoths, whose bones were found undecomposed on the surface at Big Bone Licks in Kentucky in the last century, did not straggle along into comparatively recent times. This would be the true meaning of the Lenape Stone which has not yet had its proper hearing before science. Bernard Hansell found, after an interval of nine years, two fragments of a gorget with a picture scratched upon it in Indian style, representing sun, moon, stars and lightning and men fighting the hairy mammoth. When Colonel Paxson, its present owner, and Captain Bailey presented it to archaeologists and I tried to give the evidence in a pamphlet, objections were urged against it which have succeeded in ruling it out as a record. The chief of these the one that seems to have prevented further examination, was that urged by Dr. Daniel G. Brinton, who said that the outlines represented a group and that Lenape Indians could not draw groups. That its notion of the brute, human and Divine types placed side by side was above Indian conception, that the lightning was suspicious and the sun with divergent rays doubtful, that the stone lacked the patina of age, that the lines were steel-cut and that a clever fabricator would have used aboriginal tools, to which I answered that we have no adequate library of Lenape pictographs with which to compare this stone, or by which to gauge the Eastern Indians' power of drawing groups, as the modern Sioux draws groups on buffalo robes, fix a limit to his aesthetic conceptions, or make up our minds about lightning and suns with rays. The patina was gone because Colonel Paxson and I unwittingly washed and scrubbed it
off, I cannot believe in the power of discriminating steel-cut lines from lines made from beaver-teeth or arrow-heads in this case. Under the circumstances it is beyond me. Mr. Wadsworth, lithologist at Cambridge, Mass., agreed with Dr. Brinton about the steel-cut look of the lines, but Mr. Iddings, of the U. S. Coast Survey, said that he did not know whether such discrimination were possible after scrubbing. I agree with him and go perhaps a little farther. After experiments with aboriginal scratching tools, blunt awls and scissors and scrubbing brush and similar pieces of slate I came to the conclusion that it would be unreasonable to assert that the Lenape stone lines were steel cut.

The mammoth outline has been said to resemble an etching of the same animal found in one of the French caves and published in "Dana's Handbook of Geology," but I do not see the likeness. The stone is unique, and aboriginal drawings of any kind are exceedingly rare. This is against the specimen, though not a final objection. A band of Lenape at the Big-Bone Licks, in Kentucky, when asked the meaning of the mammoth bones lying there, told the Governor of Virginia their legend of a great devastating animal destroyed by lightning. The specimen is too interesting not to compel us to have a theory about it if we believe its authenticity. If the Indians did not make the stone, why the lightning? What conceivable connection has lightning with a mammoth in the mind of any possible white fabricator unless he knew of this legend, whose relation to the stone, I believe, I was the first to discover? Other evidence has come in for the Lenape stone, and Dr. Brinton's case should not be regarded as complete until he has examined and given an opinion on the three other carved stones found on the Hansell farm. Are they forgeries, too?

They have not been scrubbed and are ready for the microscope. Will anybody shrug his shoulders and say that Dr. Brinton has settled the question until they are accounted for? Ten years have passed. I have watched and hunted for suspicions in vain, welcoming all criticism and taking all contradiction as a matter of course. To me the stone seems too important to let individual feelings intrude between it and the light. There
is no libel in the case; but only the pros and cons that beset the truth. Provided you are hunting it, consider them all. Use any words you please, forgery included. No one need look unutterable things. The cool scientific frame of mind let us hold fast upon, as the only frame of mind that prevails here. I was convinced beyond a reasonable doubt ten years ago. And after weighing everything that could be weighed and doubting everything that could be doubted I cannot find the evidence to change my opinion.

The Tree and the Vine, the Original Seal of Bucks County.

BY HON. HARMAN YERKES, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Meeting at Wolf Rocks, Buckingham, July 16, 1895).

A year, perhaps longer, ago I received a telegram from Dr. William H. Egle, of Harrisburg, asking for a copy of the original seal of Bucks county, "a tree and a vine," to be used in designing the decorations of one of the rooms of the enlarged Capitol building.

An answer to the telegram has not been forwarded for the reason that I discovered it entailed an amount of labor not to be performed within the time usually expected to answer an inquiry importing the urgency of a telegraph message.

However, that and other applications for the old seal from antiquaries and others excited my interest in the subject of local heraldry and seals.

The use of seals in Pennsylvania for the attestation of official and other documents dates back to the foundation of the colony. Charles the II. conferred the right upon William Penn to use his arms on the Proprietary Seals and hence we find them forming the basis or central figure of all the Colonial Seals.

The proprietor, chief officers and important personages of the colony all had their seals, official or personal, which were used at the execution of every instrument of importance or value. Some of these, as distinct as on the day when they were executed, exist to this time.
In making treaties with the native Indian chiefs seals were frequently used. Tammany and other chiefs signed in curious hieroglyphics, sometimes in imitation of reptiles and wild animals.

They regarded their efforts at chirography with much satisfaction and pride, and instances, no doubt, occurred where, for the sake of scribbling in the colored ink their awkward marks or signs, they voluntarily parted with valuable possessions.

A curious and interesting illustration of primitive heraldry in Pennsylvania is the "Record of Ear and Brand Marks for Bucks County, 1695."

In it the early settlers recorded the cuts and scarifications of the ears and the brand-marks, burned in the flesh of their cattle for purposes of identification and ownership. The record was made by drawings, showing the style of the cuts in the ears and the brand-marks. We there find that the "Proprietary and Governor" marked his cattle by cropping off about half of both ears, and for his brand mark he burned "on the near shoulder" of the animal in large capitals W. P. P. G., which stands of course for William Penn, Proprietary and Governor, the same inscription as appears on his seal. But these marks, unless recorded, did not protect the ownership or right of property. We find the case of an unrecorded stray, where, "at the request of the ranger," she was slaughtered by James Harrison. In the division the Governor took two-thirds and the ranger one-third, after Harrison had had 60 pounds for wintering her. A good bargain for the Governor and his "ranger."

After Penn had occupied his colony and divided his domain into counties, one of the early steps in the course of the new organization was to provide a separate seal for each county. At an assembly held in Philadelphia the 10th of first-month (March) 1683, it was enacted that "there shall be a county seal in every county of this Province and territories thereunto belonging for the use of each respective county. Accordingly at a council meeting held at Philadelphia, "ye 23d of ye 1st-month, 1683," it was ordered that the seal of Philadelphia be the "Anchor."
Of the county of Bucks "A Tree and a Vine."
Of the county of Chester "A Plow."
Of the County of New Castle "A Castle."
Of the county of Kent "Three ears of Indian Corn."
Of the county of Sussex "One Wheat Sheaf."

In the year 1693 William and Mary, King and Queen, abrogated the above law, but it was restored the same year. Again in 1705 a confirmatory law was passed "that there shall be a county seal in every county of this Province for the use of each county." This Act inflicted a heavy penalty for counterfeiting seals, but did not indicate what the county seals then were, or should be. They therefore remained unchanged, so far as appears, with the exception of that of Philadelphia, which in some prints shows an anchor, and in others a ship under full sail, with numerous buildings filling in the unoccupied spaces.

It is probable no alteration was made in the design of the seal for Bucks at that time since the original seal continued in use until a much later period. Investigators have heretofore proved that the seals of all the counties, with the exception of Bucks, were actually made and used in accordance with the order of Council of March 23, 1683. Prints of these are to be found in the volume of Duke of York's laws, published by the authority of the State in 1879.

This volume also contains three illustrations of seals for Philadelphia. One purporting to be the original seal of the county, 1683, is to be found on page 493; it displays the ship under full sail. Another, the seal of "The City of Philadelphia," 1701, on page 528, contains on a quartered shield four designs, as follows—clasped hands, a sheaf of wheat, a pair of scales and a ship under sail.

On the last page is the seal with an anchor above the Penn Coat-of-Arms. As already shown this is the original seal, adopted by the order of Council, 1st month, 1683. It will be interesting to know when and why this seal was superseded by that of the ship under full sail.

*The last three named counties were the "lower counties" now in the State of Delaware.
In my efforts to discover the tree and vine seal I encountered a good deal of discouragement. I first turned to that encyclopedia of facts, "Davis' History of Bucks County," only, however, to encounter dire disappointment. It says the first seal at the organization of the county, in 1682, was a tree and a vine, but that it cannot be stated when it was superseded; that in 1738 it consisted of a double circle and shield in the centre with bars, crescent, etc. A drawing is given of the 1738 seal, but with the exception that it contains the Penn shield, it bears no resemblance to any authorized seal. There is great doubt whether this is a correct representation of any county seal ever used. It is merely the well known seal of the Penn family. The inscription "The County Seal," without more, would fail to indicate what county it belonged to, and could hardly have stood alone. It is probable the drawing was made after an imperfect impression of the complete and perfect seal. There are hundreds of such to be found among the files. The wording is likely an embellishment by the artist.

Next in order I sought information from that son of Bucks of whose triumphs in the field of local history we are all so proud, William J. Buck. In a paper written by him prior to the Bucks County Bi-Centennial celebration, after referring to the order of Council, Mr. Buck records his conviction of the non-existence of "the tree and the vine" seal, in the following language:

"Whether such a seal was ever used for official purposes I have my doubts as I possess no knowledge of having seen anything of the kind affixed or impressed on any ancient documents pertaining to the several records of the county, in the archives at Harrisburg or in the collections of the Historical Society, though I have carefully kept this matter in mind, and even mentioned it in my History of Bucks County in 1854."

The official edition of the Duke of York's laws, fails to give any information of the Bucks county seal.

In his excellent work on "Heraldry in America" Mr. Eugene Zeiber says that the design above the shield, on the seal of Bucks, was probably a sheaf of wheat, but that of the seal of Bucks there is no description. I since learn from him that Dr. Egle concurred in this opinion. It will now be under-
stood why I was unable to promptly answer Dr. Egle’s tele-
gram of a year ago.

Still the uncertainty about the seal, the substantial abandon-
ment of further inquiry, and want of belief in its existence by
these careful and reliable antiquarian authorities, while promis-
ing an almost hopeless undertaking, seemed to warrant renewed
search and investigation, with a view of settling the doubt one
way or another.

The legislation upon the subject of our county seal is sin-
gularly unsatisfactory and meagre. From 1683, when the tree
and the vine were declared to be the emblems of Bucks county,
nothing further than the Act of 1705 appears upon the statute
books, concerning the seal, down to the Revolution.

In the year of Independence, the Constitution, adopted Sep-
tember 28th, declared that all commissions should be in the
name of and by the authority of the Freemen of the Common-
wealth of Pennsylvania, and sealed with the State seal; but
there was no provision as to what the seal should be. The Act
of January 2, 1778, provided that a new seal should be pro-
cured for the Supreme Court and the Courts of Oyer and
Terminer and general Jail Delivery of this State, having the
arms of the State thereon, with such other devices as the
judges of the said court should direct. The Act of 1791 di-
rected that the seals in the custody of the Supreme Executive
Council should be the seals of the State, but does not describe
them. It is quite probable the Judges and the Council, soon
after the Declaration of Independence, had adopted the seal,
described in Zieber’s Heraldry as being used in April, 1777.

In 1799 the commissioners of each county were authorized
to have and use a common seal, for the purpose of sealing their
proceedings, but it was not directed that they should adopt the
county seal, which had always been used by the courts.

Later Acts have been passed relative to the county seal,
which since 1854, is required to have the same device that is
engraved on the great seal of the State, with the name of the
county, court or office in which the seal is to be used.

After a very tedious examination of the files in the county
offices, which are in a remarkably good state of preservation,
THE ORIGINAL SEAL OF BUCKS COUNTY

for writs and other documents, attested by the county seal, I am able to remove all doubts as to the existence of the tree and vine seal, and while the facts may upset certain theories as to the composition of the great seal of the Commonwealth, I can positively assert that the Bucks county seal "A Tree and a Vine," ordered by the Assembly and designated by the Executive Council in 1683, was actually made and in use as the county seal continuously until after the outbreak of the Revolution.

A great majority of the seals upon the old writs, etc., are quite indistinct, yet a number clearly define the tree and vine; at least two of these are absolutely perfect. An impression in wax of the seal attached by Jeremiah Langhorne to a writ in partition between Thomas Stackhouse and Robert Cobbert, issued the 15th day of December, in the second year of George II. (1729) is as fresh and distinct as if made yesterday. Another in paper upon a similar writ attested by Gilbert Hicks, March 17, 1774, is equally clear.

The original seal of Bucks county is about the size of a silver half-dollar, with the escutcheon or shield of the Penn family as its central figure. The background of the shield is white, with a black band and three plates thereon, above which is a half-moon, probably the distinguishing mark of the Proprietor's branch of the family. Surmounting the shield is a low broad tree having a rather heavy trunk, with thickly clustered branches, similar to the apple or chestnut. Extending from the base of the tree around the shield is a distinctly defined vine, resembling the old-fashioned trumpet vine, so common about the old homes of Bucks county. Within a double dotted line on the outer circle is the inscription, "William Penn, Proprietor and Governor, Bucks."

In technical heraldry the shield may be described as follows:

Argent, on a fesse sable, three plates; a crescent for difference, above the shield (in position of a crest;) a fruit tree proper; in support of it a vine; in exergue, the legend; William Penn, Proprietor and Governor, Bucks.

The suggestion has been made that it is doubtful if there is really a vine upon this seal, because the seals of Philadel-
phia, Chester, New Castle, Kent and Sussex, all adopted the same time, seem to be of the same design as that of Bucks. All contain the shield of Penn as a central feature, and the same inscription altered to suit the name of the county; and it is asserted all contain the same decoration, assumed, on the Bucks county seal, to be a vine; that, therefore, the vine so-called is but a mantling, which heraldic artists use to fill in vacant spaces, and as it appears on all the other seals of the series it is surely not a vine. It is said, therefore, that it can only be set down as a misnamed decoration upon the seal of Bucks county.

This suggestion is not tenable for several reasons: A comparison of the so-called decoration upon the Bucks county seal shows that it is not so broad and is of a different form from those upon the others of the series, that is if the drawings be anything like a fair reproduction of those seals, the stem is fine and vine-like, apparently with flowers pendent, while in the others the decoration is broad and imaginary or fanciful. In all the others the decoration appears as attached to the top of the escutcheon, but on the Bucks county seal it is disconnected from the shield and has its root at the base of the tree, thus showing a very noticeable and significant difference. There is no reason to believe that the decoration upon the other shields represents a vine. It was not decreed or intended they should, but when we take up the Bucks county seal, we find first a decree directing that a vine form part of the seal, and upon it as used we find a fair representation of a vine apparently growing out of the earth at the root of the tree. It seems hypercritical to deny that this is a vine, even though it might not be well executed.

There may be some question as to the kind of vine shown. The pendent branches may represent clusters of grapes, or, as I confidently believe, the trumpet flower. There is less room to question the kind of tree; it has been suggested it was intended to represent the lower part of the "treaty elm." That, however, had no peculiar or special association with the development of Bucks county. The tree shown on the seal con-
tains thick clusters peculiar to fruit trees in full leaf, for instance the chestnut, plum or the apple.

As the anchor or sailing ship has its significance on the seal of Philadelphia; the plow, the Indian corn, the castle and the wheat sheaf, on those of Chester, Kent, New Castle and Sussex; so are the fruit tree and vine, significant on the seal of Bucks county, noted for their products.

As early as 1648 a Swede, Rev. John Campanious, wrote that “about the falls the land is rich” and there grows “a great quantity of grape vines; the fruit thereof is white, red, brown and blue. The inhabitants want only to know how to press the grape in order to have a rich wine country.” He also said there was to be found walnut, mulberry and several sorts of plum trees in abundance.

William Penn, who presided over the Council that selected the tree and the vine as our seal in 1683, wrote to his friend, Henry Savill, that “the woods yield us plums, grapes, peaches, strawberries and chestnuts in abundance.” What was more appropriate as the emblem of the county than this combination of the tree and the vine upon her seal.

We have evidences that this seal was used until the change was made, after the promulgation of the Constitution of 1776. As already observed probably the Judges of the Supreme Court, when they agreed upon the devices for the seal, pursuant to the Act of January 2, 1778, adopted substantially a seal, which had already been put to use through the exigencies of the occasion, when allegiance to both King and Proprietor was first thrown off.

Mr. Zeiber informs us that on April 10, 1777, there appeared upon some currency bills a seal upon which was engraved a shield with the arms of the Proprietor, a plough between two barrilets, in chief a ship under full sail and in base three garbs or sheaves of wheat substantially the same as now used and recognized. We discover the same design upon all seals used since 1778. Those in the prothonotary’s office are inscribed in the outer circle “Prothonotaries office, Bucks county.” A very distinct impression of this seal is attached to the record of a deed by Joseph Hart, recorder, inscribed “Rolls office, Bucks county,
Pennsylvania, 1778." Mr. Zeiber says: "It is not known from whence the design came, that it would seem to have been a composition made from the provincial seals of the three original counties, for, on the crest which, surmounts the Penn Coat-of-Arms; on that of Philadelphia, in 1683, is a ship under full sail; on the shield of Chester county a plough, while on that of Bucks was probably a sheaf of wheat, of the latter, however, he admits there is no verification.

To sum up the results of the investigation, it is established, first: The tree and the vine, as the emblem of Bucks county, was used on her seal from 1683 to the Revolution, almost 100 years. The proof of this seal is admitted by Mr. Zeiber, who, writing under date of April 29, 1895, says "Dr. Egle and myself have looked carefully over these papers and are of the opinion that you possess the long sought for seal of Bucks county." In one the "tree and vine" is distinct and on another, what appears to be three sheaves of wheat, is above the shield. The last inference of the experts is incorrect. The seal supposed to represent three sheaves of wheat is attached to a certificate issued by Jeremiah Langhorne, as deputy register for Bucks county; it is therefore the seal of the register's office. We reason from analogy, that its design followed that of the seal of the Register General's office, which was an open book above the shield.

In the minutes of the Council of February 6, 1705, it appears that Thomas Story, Master of the Rolls, was authorized to adopt for the seal of his office, an escutcheon with the Proprietor's arms and two rolls in the upper division and one in the lower. The designs of the seals of the enrollment office of the Province and the county are to be found on pages 518 and 538, Duke of York's laws. They are both after that directed by the Council. While we have not discovered the authority for the seal of the Register General's office, we do have upon page 571 of the same book a reproduction of the seal taken from a document in 1713, it shows an open book above the Penn coat of arms. There is no room for doubt that as in the Rolls' office, the Deputy Register General used a seal with the same design as that of his chief officer in the Province, with the inscription changed to apply to the proper county. A careful inspection of the seal referred
to by Mr. Zeiber will disclose that what he takes for three sheaves of wheat, is really the open book of the Register General's seal, and bears little resemblance to wheat sheaves.

The second conclusion, therefore, is: That prior to 1777 the sheaf of wheat did not at any time form a part of the design of the seal of the county of Bucks, and consequently the theory that the seal first used and afterwards by law adopted, as the great Seal of the Commonwealth, during and after the Revolutionary war, and used by all the counties, was a composition designed from the Provincial seals of the three original counties of Pennsylvania cannot be sustained by any facts, so far as Bucks county is concerned, and must be abandoned. The wheat sheaf was the emblem of Sussex, one of the lower counties, now a part of the State of Delaware, and was also the design upon a quarter of the shield, found upon the seal of the city of Philadelphia, 1701. It therefore seems that both the wheat sheaf and ship, forming a part of the great Seal, were borrowed from Philadelphia, while Bucks, with her equal claim, but greater modesty, was forced to the background, a practice that too much prevails to this day.

Third: As already shown the seal printed in "Davis' History" does not appear to have been the legally authorized seal of Bucks county at any time, for the tree and vine were undoubtedly upon the county seal from 1683 to 1776. The seal in question may have been engraved from an indistinct impression of the true seal. It is almost incredible that the words "The County Seal" could have been inscribed thereon without the name of the county appearing.

I have thus traced the history of the original seal of Bucks county with the one purpose, to establish its identity and discover all the facts obtainable. In conclusion, a question naturally presents itself: Why should not the original emblem of Bucks be restored and have appropriate representation in the great Seal of the Commonwealth? Is there sufficient county pride to induce an effort in that direction? To that end let it be engraved as a perpetual monument to the thrift and industry of the first settlers, as well as a still appropriate emblem of the conservatism of their
descendants, our worthy and honored farming community, who continue to cultivate the tree and the vine, and are content to enjoy their fruits amidst domestic happiness and the highest moral and religious development.

It is said that at the monasteries of Mount Athos the following precaution is resorted to to protect the Corporate Seal against counterfeiting: The circular matrix is divided into four quarters, each of which is kept by one of the four ruling monks. The four pieces are joined by a key handle, which remains in the custody of the secretary. Thus it is only when all five guardians of the various parts of the matrix meet together that the complete seal can be stamped on any document. Unfortunately, through some neglect to assert her just claim to the distinction, Bucks is the only original county of Pennsylvania not represented on the Great Seal. But she still possesses the emblem which is entitled to a place there. It is her quarter of the matrix, without which the true patriotic seal cannot be stamped. Let her guard it as jealously as the monks of Mount Athos do theirs, until the true Great Seal shall be made.

The Great Seal of the Commonwealth, hewn in lasting stone, guards the main entrance to our beautiful court-house, and, within, the flag born in the heat of battle by her brave sons is protected. When shall Bucks county's original seal, the emblem of peaceful agriculture and thrift, find a place and be perpetuated?

* Since the above paper was read a number of well preserved seals, with the Tree and the Vine thereon have been found among the Records of the County offices. An exact reproduction of the seal was made by Mr. Eugene Zieher in his lifetime. The Tree and the Vine Seal was followed in producing the seal of the Bucks County Historical Society, copy of which is shown on the title page of this volume.

A beautiful design of the "Tree and Vine" seal of Bucks county, done in Moravian tiles and concrete, the work of Henry C. Mercer, now (1909) forms part of the decoration of the State Capitol at Harrisburg.
Buckingham, the Empire Township.

BY GEN. W. W. H. DAVIS, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Meeting at Wolf Rocks, Buckingham, July 16, 1895).

Three-quarters of a century ago, Samuel Johnson, a poet, sang the praises of this beautiful valley, in verse, of which I give a single stanza:

"From the brow of Lahaseka, wide to the west,
The eye sweetly rests on the landscape below;
'Tis blooming as Eden, when Eden was blest,
As the sun lights its charms with his evening glow."

We stand about where the poet is supposed to have stood when he cast his horoscope on the charming surroundings. The "vale of Lahaseka" hath lost none of its charms; the eye, as then, "sweetly rests on the landscape below;" and her "lovely streamlets" flow on in their "silvery pride" from the hills on the west.

The central location of Buckingham, its large area, 18,488 acres, its productive soil, high cultivation, beautiful rural scenery and agricultural wealth, rich deposits of limestone, its distinguished sons, and the general intelligence of the people, entitle it to be called the "Empire township" of the county.

Buckingham was among the earliest townships settled. The stream of immigration, that brought settlers into the woods of Wrightstown carried them up to the "Great Mountain," called "Lahskekee" by the Indians, whence they spread over Buckingham and Solebury, originally one township. The name is English. We have "Bushing" from becen, the beech tree; then "Becen-ham;" now "Bushingham," the village among the beeches, and lastly, "Buckingham." Bristol was originally called "Buckingham," but the name was not given to this township until after that of Bristol had been changed. It was organized shortly after 1700, and called "New Buckingham" in 1706.

The earliest survey was that by Cutler, 1703, showing parts of Buckingham and Solebury, with the Street road dividing them. This was probably laid out by Phineas Pemberton when county surveyor, about 1700. A subsequent survey was recorded Sep-
tember 15, 1722, which I have seen, but I do not know when the lines were run. It begins at the northwest corner of the township and runs southwest by a line of marked trees, 1,493 perches, and the last line was up the Street road to the place of beginning 2,184 perches; these are substantially the present boundaries of Buckingham. The earliest map of the township I have seen was drawn in 1726, giving its entire area from the Solebury line to the west end of the mountain. The York and Durham roads are marked on it. At that time there were twenty landowners, and the names are all given on the map but one, among them are the well-known names of Fenton, Hough, Preston, Fell, Phillips, Holcomb, Gilbert, Large, Kinsey and Bye. The Paxsons, Watsons, and others, whose descendants now people the township, were then residents, but the map does not contain their names.

It is impossible to name the first white settler in Buckingham, or the time of his arrival, but it must have been shortly after 1681, when John Chapman located in the woods of Wrightstown. The honor is claimed for Amor Preston, who tradition says, was a tailor at Wiccaco, Philadelphia county; that when his cabin was burned, the Indians, living about the Great Mountain, invited him to move up to their village, possibly to make fashionable garments for the "four hundred." His wife was the daughter of Swedish parents living on the Delaware above the mouth of Neshaminy. The Preston family produced some prominent men. Paul Preston was a fine mathematician and linguist, and the friend and associate of Franklin. A friend of Franklin, about to go to court at Newtown, asked for a letter to Preston. This the philosopher declined to give, saying, "You will know him easy enough, as he is the tallest man, the homliest-looking man and the most sensible man you will meet at Newtown."

The early settlers of Buckingham were mostly Friends, well educated and intelligent, with a robust faith pleasant to contemplate, some of them walking down to Falls to attend meeting before getting permission to have one of their own. The pioneers of Buckingham had a hard life, and imagination at the present day falls short of the reality. Until a crop was raised flour was fetched from Falls and Middletown, over 20 miles,
and grain was taken to Gwin's mill on the Pennypack, below Hat­
boro, to be ground down to 1707. This was to supply Buck­
ingham and Solebury. It was not so convenient then as now for
the fair daughters of Buckingham to purchase their spring bon­
ets, as there was no store north of Bristol, and it is doubtful
if that kept a very good assortment; nor could they so quickly
send the boy to mill for flour to bake sponge-cake and make
cream-puffs on the eve of an entertainment.

The names of some of the first purchasers have long since
disappeared from both township and county records; among
them are those of Nathaniel Bromley, 2,292 acres; Thomas
Mayleigh, 1,622; John Reynolds, 984; Edward West, 980; Wil­
ow Musgreave, 980, and Richard Lunday, 1,025. These holdings
foot up 7,883 acres, very nearly one-half the present area of
the township. Before Solebury was cut off, the entire area was
33,000 acres. This was probably prior to 1703.

A distinguishing feature in the settlement of Bucks county,
with all denominations, was their care in erecting houses for
religious worship and establishing schools. As the Friends were
the first to come they led off in this work. The township had
no constituted meeting prior to 1700, when the Quarterly granted
leave to the Buckingham Friends to hold a meeting for worship.
They first met at the house of William Cooper, and in turn at
John Gillingham's, James Streator's, and Nathaniel Bye's. In
1705 Streator conveyed ten acres, in trust, to build a meeting­
house on and for a burying-ground, with the privilege of roads
to get to it. On the west side of the road, that wound up the hill
and near the line of the graveyard, a small log meeting-house
was erected. In June of that year Buckingham Friends notified
Falls meeting they intended to build a meeting-house, and asked
their advice. Consent was given, and Stephen Wilson and John
Watson were appointed to collect money for the building fund.
It was begun that year, but not finished until 1708.

Upon the establishment of a Monthly Meeting, in 1721, a frame
house was erected a little further up the hill; and, ten years later,
a stone meeting-house, with a stone addition one story high for
the use of women, was built still higher up the slope. In this
Buckingham Friends held their first Monthly Meeting in 1732.
It was destroyed by fire in 1768, and the present fine old-fashioned building, 40x70 feet, was erected the same season, the meetings, in the meantime, being held at the dwelling of Benjamin Williams. The mason work and plastering were done by Mathias Hutchinson, of Solebury, and the carpenter work by Edward Good, of Plumstead. The present house was used as an hospital while the Continental army occupied the west bank of the Delaware, in December, 1776, and several soldiers were buried where the turnpike crosses the hill; their remains were uncovered when the pike was made. It is said the soldiers, on meeting days put one-half the house in order for Friends, and that many of them attended worship. During the war, Monthly Meeting was held out of the house but once, February 1, 1777, in Thomas Ellicot's smithshop.

A word about some of the individual settlers, who erected their altars and their hearthstones in the woods of Buckingham, will not be out of place.

The Smith family did their full share in peopling this empire township and from which have descended a numerous posterity. At one time there were ten Robert Smiths in the same neighborhood. A Robert Smith, second son of his father who died on the passage, was the first of the family to arrive, coming in his minority, prior to 1699. He made his way well in life; marrying in 1719, and dying in 1745 the owner of 700 acres in Buckingham, Makefield and Wrightstown. He had six sons and John Watson, the surveyor, said they were the best six penmen he ever met in one family. About this time came William Smith, with his son Thomas, who took up 500 acres adjoining Robert. Joseph Smith, who introduced the use of anthracite coal into the county, and Charles Smith, of Pineville, the first to burn lime with hard coal, were descendants of Robert Smith, the elder. A Robert Smith was a pioneer in burning lime, having burned a kiln as early as 1785. The first kiln was probably burned by Samuel Smith, grandfather of the late Josiah B., of Newtown, in 1761. Thomas Smith, the elder, of Buckingham, planted the seed that grew the tree that bore the first cider apple in America, on the farm where the first Robert Smith settled. Samuel Smith, a captain in the Continental Army, was a native.
of this township, as was his son Andrew J. Smith, a Major General in the late war. The father married a daughter of John Wilkinson, and I have heard my father say that his father helped Captain Smith steal the bride-elect away from the parental roof. More than 100 years ago the Smith family of Buckingham established a valuable industrial establishment in Tinicum township, on the Delaware, for the manufacture of plows and mould-boards, which was run by water. The place was called “Smithstown,” and the works successfully carried on for half a century. Joseph Smith, of Buckingham, made the pattern for the first iron mould-board about 100 years ago on the farm now owned and occupied by Heston J. Smith, great-grandson of the Joseph that made the plow. It was cast at Charles Newbold’s foundry below Camden, N. J. It was patented in 1800.

Thomas Canby, son of Benjamin, of Yorkshire, born about 1667, came to Pennsylvania in 1683, as an indentured apprentice to Henry Baker. He settled in Buckingham about 1690, and married Sarah Garis in 1693. He was married three times, and the father of 17 children. He first bought part of the Lundy tract; sold this to Baker and then bought part of the Scarborough tract in Solebury, including the Stavely farm. He subsequently purchased Heath’s mill on the Great Spring creek, near New Hope, where he died in 1742. His descendants are numerous, and included General Canby, U. S. A., who was killed by the Indians in California some 20 years ago. Among the families which have descended in parts from this ancestry are the Lacey, Hampson, Elys, Smiths, Staplers, Gillinghams, Paxsons, Wilsons, Eastburns, Watsons, Pickerings and Magills.

William Cooper, mentioned in “Bessie’s sufferings” among those fined and otherwise punished for non-conformity, was an early settler. He was born in Yorkshire in 1649; came to Pennsylvania in 1699, locating here in the same year. He was twice married, the first time about 1672, three years before joining the Friends. Three children by the first wife and one by the second came to America with him. The name is written Cowper in the parish record, in England, and in the deed for 500 acres purchased of Christopher Atkinson. It was at his home where Friends first held meetings in Buckingham. William Cooper died in 1709.
at the age of 60. This family is not identical with that of Cooper, the novelist; but as the latter was the grandson of Hannah Hibbs, of Solebury, he was a descendant of Bucks county ancestry in the female line.

The Byes were in the township prior to the close of the century. In 1699 Thomas Bye purchased 600 acres of Edward Crews, Nathaniel Park and others, extending down to the mountain. Crews and Park were probably never residents of the township, the land they conveyed to Bye being granted them in 1681, the year before Penn left England, and joined the tracts of Lundy and Streater. Charity Bye, daughter of Hezekiah and Sarah Bye, born in 1780, was the mother of William F. Johnson, Governor of Pennsylvania, 1850-54. The Bye tract was laid out by John Cutler, October 6, 1701. He was an early settler in Middletown and made a resurvey of the county in 1702-3.

The Paxsons were among the earliest settlers in Buckingham, and in the county. William Paxson was in Middletown in 1682, and a landowner in 1684, locating 500 acres on the Neshaminy above Hulmeville. He lost his wife, two sons and a brother on the voyage, and, two years after his arrival, married the widow of William Plumley, of Northampton. William Paxson became a man of influence in the community, and represented the county in the Assembly. His son Henry removed to Solebury in 1704; was in the Assembly in 1705-7, and, subsequently, came to Buckingham. The late Thomas Paxson was fifth in descent from Henry, through Jacob, his fourth son, and Sarah Shaw, of Plumstead, his second wife, whom he married in 1777. But two of Jacob Paxson’s large family of children became residents of Bucks: Thomas, who married a granddaughter of William Johnson, and Mary, who became the wife of William H. Johnson, deceased; William Johnson was born in Ireland and received a good education; came to Pennsylvania after his majority and settled for a time in Bucks county; married Ann Potts, removed to South Carolina, where he died at the age of 35. His sons were cultivated men, Thomas becoming an eminent lawyer, and dying at New Hope in 1838. Samuel, the youngest son, spent his life in Buckingham, married Martha Hutchinson and died in 1843. Thomas Paxson was the father of ex-Chief
Justice Edward M. Paxson, of the State Supreme Court, and of Samuel Johnson Paxson, for many years proprietor and editor of the Doylestown Democrat. The latter was a man of "infinite jest." Upon the election of Mr. Buchanan, to the Presidency, he announced the fact in his paper in great head lines, thus: "A Bachelor in the White House and All the Old Maids Tickled to Death." It was republished in the London Times, and produced a broad smile wherever read.

The Watsons came into Bucks county from Cumberland, England, with the eighteenth century, Thomas Watson, with his wife and sons Thomas and John, locating in Bristol township at a place called "Honey Hill," about 1701. As his meeting-certificate bore date 7th mo. 23d, they probably landed that fall. He removed to Buckingham in 1704, and settled on 400 acres he bought of one Rosill, lying on the southeast side of the York road; but he was so careful of the rights of the Indians he refused to have the tract surveyed without their consent. A man of intelligence, he turned his attention to medicine, and, there being no physician within several miles, he grew into a large practice before his death, about 1731-32. He was probably the earliest physician in the township. His son John, of greater medical knowledge, followed his father's profession, met with success and died in 1760. He was sixteen years in the Assembly. John, the grandson of Thomas, named after his father, and born about 1720, was one of the most prominent men of the Province. He was a distinguished mathematician and surveyor and noted for his elegant penmanship. He assisted to run the line between Pennsylvania, Delaware and Maryland, known in later days as "Mason and Dixon's Line," and was Secretary to Governor Morris at the Indian treaty at Easton, 1756. He was both a scholar and poet. Thomas Penn wished him to accept the office of Surveyor General in 1760, which he declined. He died in 1761. The late Judge Richard Watson was descended from this ancestry.

Among others who settled in Buckingham about this period were Mathew Hughes, several years a member of Assembly, and commissioned a justice of the peace in 1738; Joseph Fell, the Lintons, John Hill, Ephraim Fenton, Isaac Pennington, William
Pickering, the Carvers, probably descended from William, who settled in Byberry, in 1682, of whom Elias Carver, Esq., of Doylestown, is descended, and many others I could name, would time permit.

Of the Fells, Joseph, son of John and Margaret, of Longlands, county Cumberland, England, born in 1668, was the first comer. He arrived in 1705 with his wife and two children. Landing at the mouth of the Potomac they made their way to Bristol by land and water; thence to Upper Makefield, where they lived a few months, and removed to Buckingham in 1706, where he died. He remarried in 1709. He was the father of eleven children, and they, and his thirty-five grandchildren, intermarried, among others, with the families of Scarborough, Kinsey, Watson, Haines, Kirk, Church and Heston. He left a farm at his death to his son Joseph, in Upper Makefield, whither he removed. Here his son, who became Dr. David Fell, father of Joseph and grandfather of Judge Fell, of Buckingham, was born. He read medicine with Dr. Isaac Chapman, of Wrightstown, and was a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania, his certificate, signed by Dr. Benjamin Rush, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, bearing date of February 25, 1801.

It is claimed that Jesse Fell, the son of Thomas and Jane, born in Buckingham in 1751, was the first person to make a successful experiment of burning anthracite coal in an open grate. This was at Wilkes-Barre, whither he removed about 1790, and where he died in 1830. He was a prominent citizen of Luzerne, and served one term as Associate Judge.

The Idens were long in the county before coming to Buckingham. A Randall Iden was married about 1690. A second Randall Iden, probably a son of the former, lived in Bristol township in 1724, and was married to Margaret Greenfield, of "Middle township," the present Middletown. A third Randall Iden, grandfather of the late James C. Iden, of Buckingham, and son of Jacob, of Rockhill, married a daughter of Samuel Foulke, of Richland, in 1772, and on the certificate are the names of twelve Foulkes and thirteen Robertses, witnesses that the marriage was "orderly done."

Among others, who purchased land in the township prior to
1700, but not all settlers, were James Streator and Richard Parsons each 500 acres. In 1724 Streator styled himself "practitioner in physic," but, as he was a grocer in 1683, he must have studied the healing art subsequently. The farm of the late Joseph Fell is part of the Streator tract. In 1683 a warrant, covering several thousand acres, was issued to Thomas Hudson for land in this and other townships; and, in 1688, 1,000 acres were confirmed to Richard Lundy. In 1687, 980 acres were surveyed to Edward West, and 984 to John Reynolds, lying on both sides of the mountain on the road from Pineville to Claytown. These two tracts have some historic interest, and gave rise to numerous lawsuits. The original purchasers never appearing, the land was settled upon by others without a color of title, the Proprietaries taking bonds from the tenants against waste. In 1781 suits were commenced for the possession of these lands and continued for more than half a century, the late Thomas Ross being one of the counsel. The absence of Reynolds was accounted for by his alleged loss at sea, on his return to England, but that of West was never explained.

Among the earlier settlers in Buckingham, but not classed among the earliest, were the Simpsons. There were probably two families of this name. Those best remembered are the descendants of William Simpson, from the north of Ireland, born about 1732 and came here between 1748 and 1750, and bought 100 acres of John Penn in 1766. He married Nancy Hines, of New Britain, and their daughter Ann was the mother of the late Gen. John Davis, of Davisville. John Simpson, son of William, was the father of the late Mrs. Ann Jamison. William Simpson was a soldier of the Revolution, and, on one occasion, while on a visit home, escaped the search of a party of Tories by having an empty hogshead turned over him in the cellar. A James Simpson was living in Buckingham prior to the William mentioned above, where his son John was born in 1744. He settled on the Susquehanna, above Fort Hunter, in the present Dauphin county, in 1769, and married a daughter of Captain James Marray, in whose company he served in the Revolution. He was the grandfather of Hon. J. Simpson Africa, late Secretary of Internal Affairs. A branch of this family emigrated to
South Carolina and Virginia. General Grant was a descendant of our Bucks county Simpsons. A number of other families in the township deserve mention, but I have neither time nor space to notice them.

One of the most distinguished residents of Buckingham in the past century was Dr. John Wilson. He was born in Southampton in 1768; graduated at Dickinson College in 1792; taught a classical school, of which Samuel D. Ingham, Jackson's Secretary of the Treasury, was a pupil; graduated in medicine, in 1796, from the University of Pennsylvania, one of the first from Bucks county. He settled in practice at Elm Grove, where he died in 1835. He possessed a rare combination of desirable qualities; was accomplished, handsome and courtly, and his house the seat of refined and generous hospitality. He was twice married, the second wife being Mary Fell, widow of William Fell, and both wives were women of elegant manners and high intelligence. The late Lewis C. Coryell once remarked of him: "Dr. Wilson knew more from a potato hill up, than any other man I ever knew." The late Dr. Cernea read medicine with Dr. Wilson, and became a distinguished botanist. His life was full of romance.

Buckingham is entitled to special honor for her activity in the cause of education. In this work she stands in the front rank. The ordinary country schools were opened soon after its settlement and the rudiments taught in them. Tradition tells us that Thomas Watson opened a school for Indians prior to 1730, but his philanthropic work was closed by the smallpox. In 1754, Adam Harker left a legacy of £40 to the township towards maintaining a free school under charge of the meeting; and, in 1789, Thomas Smith leased a lot for thirty years, at the annual rent of "one pepper corn," on condition that a school-house be erected within a year. This was done, and subsequently known as the "Red school-house." It stood on the Street road on the northwest bank of Hyrl's run. A new building, erected on the opposite side of the creek, is now used as a dwelling. My father received part of his early education in that little school-house.

The most noted three schools in the township in the past cen-
tury were "Tyro Hall," the "Friend's School" and the Hughesian Free School." Tyro Hall was built about 1789 on a subscription of £99 contributed by 32 persons, and the lot was given in trust, by David Gilbert, to the care of three trustees, elected by the contributors. The last board was John C. Shepherd, Jesse Haney and Joseph Beans, in 1854. The house stood on the roadside just above Greenville, and one on the same site is now used as a dwelling, but whether the original, or built subsequently, is not clearly determined.

The first action toward establishing "Buckingham's Friends' School" was taken in February, 1792, by the Monthly Meeting appointing a committee to raise means. In this way £709 were obtained to which the Harker legacy was added, £245, and others, Joseph Walker, Jonathan Ingham and Thomas Watson. The school building was erected in 1794, and is still standing but no longer used for school purposes. When the Friends separated the school fund was divided. The Hughesian school was founded on a legacy left by Amos Austin Hughes at his death, in 1811, the real and personal property amounting to $21,450. It was left to educate the poor children of the township and such others as stood in need, "forever." If necessary they were to be clothed and fed. A charter was obtained in 1812, and the building erected; and the school maintained for many years; but, within recent years, the school was discontinued and the money turned over to the township school fund. Mr. Hughes, who was an invalid from his youth, was a quiet, patient sufferer, and passed most of his time in reading and meditation.

Among the teachers at one or another of these schools, and known to the present generation, were William H. Johnson and Joseph Fell, both superintendents of the public schools of the county; Joseph Price and Albert Smith, who served in the Congress of the United States. Several of the scholars reached prominent places in the world's affairs: Justices Paxson and Fell of the State Supreme Court; Richard Watson, President Judge of our County Courts, and his brother, a Judge in Kansas; Gen. A. J. Smith, U. S. A.; J. Gillingham Fell, Dr. Janney, one of the most prominent physicians of Philadelphia, late coroner and now in charge of the medical department of Girard College, and
Jefferson Baker and Amos Bonsall, members of Dr. Kane's Arctic expedition. Baker died in the Polar region, and Bonsall, on his return, wrote a book on the expedition.

Buckingham had another school equally noted in its day, that should not be overlooked. Martha Hampton's Boarding and Day School for Girls, at Greenville, on the York road. It was kept up for a number of years, and there many of the matrons of the township received their education. Tradition tells us the boys of the period were anxious to enjoy the advantages of Miss Hampton's seminary, and possibly the society of the girls as well, and a few of the very nicest boys, prime favorites, were admitted to the school, of which Edward M. Paxson is said to have been one. No youth could have a better endorsement to begin life on, and to it may be attributed his success. Of the three early public libraries in the county, that of Buckingham was established second, 1795, having been preceded by Newtown, in 1760, and followed by Falls, in 1800. Of the three, Newtown and Falls are still maintained, that of Buckingham having been wound up forty years ago.

I have already alluded to the sons of Buckingham who have made their mark in industrial pursuits. The Smiths, who established the extensive plant on the Delaware, in Tinicum, more than one hundred years ago, introduced the use of anthracite coal into the county; were the first to burn lime with hard coal, etc., etc.; but another of your citizens should not be forgotten. I allude to the late James Jamison. The county is probably more indebted to him than to any other one man for the present method of burning lime in fixed kilns. He found, by repeated experiment, that by putting lime and coal in a kiln, supported by grates, with space underneath for wood to kindle the lower layer of coal the manufacture of lime was both expedited and cheapened. Previous to this wood had been exclusively used, but the cost of lime was now reduced to about one-half.

No township in the county is superior to Buckingham from an agricultural point of view; none, whose soil is richer; none, where there is more careful tillage; none, where the labor of the farmer is rewarded with better crops. The earliest attempt was made here to improve the condition of the husbandman by or-
ganized effort. This was by the organization of a society "for promoting agriculture and domestic manufactures," the first in the county, in 1811. The meetings were held in schoolhouses, and it probably died a natural death, but we are not informed of the date of its demise. It was followed by the "Bucks County Agricultural Society," whose first exhibition was held at Newtown in 1824. In 1826 Jeremiah Bailey exhibited the model of a machine for cutting grass and grain which had been in successful operation in Philadelphia county. James Worth used this machine on his farm at Newtown that season, and spoke in high terms of it. It is thought the introduction of a strong temperance resolution, by Dr. Phineas Jenks at the May meeting, 1829, hastened its winding up, but jealousy and rivalry among the members played their part. Among the early industrial establishments of Buckingham was the scythe and ax factory of Edward Kinsey, two miles northwest of Lahaska, where he had a trip-hammer operated by water-power. He was esteemed one of the finest mechanics in the county.

A century ago there was a cultivated and scholarly coterie in Solebury and Buckingham, and the sons and daughters of this township have maintained their reputation in more recent times. Several cultivated the muse of poetry; the earliest of these was Dr. Joseph Watson, great-grandfather of the late Judge Richard Watson. His son, Dr. John Watson, devoted the latter years of his life to literary culture, and indulged his taste for poetry.* Others of the sons and daughters of Buckingham have paid court to the muse, whose productions have merit, but we have neither space nor time to notice them.

A glance at the taxables and population of Buckingham is not without interest, as the census shows a gradual increase in population, down to 1860; since then there has been a falling off. In 1722 the taxables were 53, of which nine were single men; the heaviest tax-payer being Richard Humphrey Morris, £1, 35, 9d, on 1,900 acres; they had increased to 178 by 1764. The heaviest tax raised was in 1781, the period of the greatest depression of Continental money, when it reached £6,767, 8d. In 1810 the population according to the Federal census, was 1,715;

* For poetry written by residents of Buckingham, see "Poets and Poetry of Bucks County," Vol. I, of these papers, p. 126.
in 1830, 2,193; in 1850, 2,767; in 1860, 3,088; in 1890, 2,544. In the three decades, from 1860 to 1890, it has fallen off 544; that is, Buckingham had 6 per cent. less population than she had thirty years before. She was then the first, or second in population, and fell the fourth in 1890. In the same period twenty townships of the county had fallen off in population. These figures present a serious problem.

Despite the fact that Buckingham was settled by Friends, who eschewed war and all its belongings, a martial spirit always exhibited itself in her young men. When Congress authorized an army, in 1775, John Lacey raised a company for Wayne's regiment, and Samuel Smith, also of Quaker ancestry, was his first lieutenant. Robert Sample, a scholarly man, was a captain in Hubley's Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment, and served to the end of the war, and Joseph Fenton, Jr., was a surgeon in Colonel Joseph Hart's battalion, in the Amboy campaign, Fall of 1776. Samuel Smith was a Brigadier in the campaign on the lower Delaware in the War with England, 1812-15, and his son, Andrew Jackson Smith, a Major General in the late war for the Union, in which a number of her sons served, and several laid down their lives for the cause.

If the empireship of Buckingham were determined by the number of her sons who have entered the professions, she would get the award without a contest. Eighteen of them have become "learned in the law," and six ascended the bench, two of them reaching the court of last resort, one the Chief Justice. In addition, in two adjoining townships, one in each reached the State Supreme bench. Why is this? Why should so many of the young men of the immediate section seek to climb to fame up the steep ladder of the law, and with such signal success? Is it because of the air they breathe, the water they drink, or of some occult influence that controls their young manhood? I challenge any other township in the county to match it.
When in the chronicle of wasted time” we read for knowledge of the contributions which earlier generations have made to the advancement of the interests which humanity holds most dear, we learn of no single event more inspiring or more fruitful of beneficent consequences, than the heroic action which we in filial piety have met to-day to commemorate, on both sides of the river, by votive tablet and by appropriate and imposing monument.

The night before Trenton was a dark hour, the darkest perhaps of all that long twilight through which the sun of American Independence was struggling upwards to bright and glorious day.

When on March 17, 1776, the British forces evacuated Boston and sailed away to Halifax, there was scarcely a hostile company in the Colonies. Charles Lee occupied New York and for a moment the whole Atlantic shore seemed to be free from the menace of military occupation.

The spirit of the Revolutionists rose, the sentiment of Independence grew and strengthened, to be crystallized at last in that eloquent Declaration which is the birth certificate of a great and puissant nation, and the best statement of those just and liberal principles, the observance of which alone can make government a blessing to mankind.

The Declaration of Independence came to the people of the American Colonies as the “glad tidings of great joy.” We read on Bancroft’s glowing pages that the planters of South Carolina received it as “an unavoidable necessity, but with unspeakable pleasure.” The Puritan ministers of Massachusetts read it from every pulpit, for that upon the destiny of this people it contained the full counsel of God. “The soldiers of St. Clair, at Ticonderoga, cheered it with wild enthusiasm,” because “by it we became a free people with a name among the States of the world.” And the men of Rhode Island, as they looked
down the long vista of our coming greatness and forecast our progress in civilization, broke forth into that superb and exultant prophecy, not yet realized in full measure to our hope ever constant though long deferred: "Free trade with all the world, American manufactures, and the diffusion of liberty o'er and o'er the globe."

In five months all was changed; victory and confidence gave place to defeat and despondency; and the liberty and dignity which had seemed our secure possession hung trembling in the balance of an unpropitious fate.

While the bell which is now our most precious relic was "proclaiming liberty to all the land," Lord Howe, with an army of 20,000 men, was sailing up New York Bay to a position on Staten Island. Slowly but steadily he pushed back the American line, first from Long Island, then from New York, then from the Highlands above the city, then across the river westward, then across New Jersey and behind the Delaware. We had been driven from Canada, we had lost New Jersey. The enemy held New York and had opened to his movement the great waterway of the Hudson from Sandy Hook almost to the Great Lakes. By a master stroke of military policy he had cut the Revolution in two, and its severed members lay apparently at his mercy.

The Congress lost heart and fled to Baltimore. The country folk lost heart and sought protection from the invader, and strove to win a claim upon his favor by betraying to his camp the defenders of their country. Philadelphia was sullen and discontented. The Quakers, in Yearly Meeting for Pennsylvania and New Jersey, refused "in person or by other assistance to join in carrying on the war," and published their longing for the old connection with the mother country by mention of "the happy constitution" under which "they and others had long enjoyed peace."

Samuel Adams declared that "the people of Pennsylvania and the Jerseys seemed determined to give it up."

Europe lost faith in our success. Franklin was in Paris, but the French government hesitated to ally itself openly with what appeared to be a failing cause; and Voltaire wrote: "Franklin's
troops have been beaten by those of the King of England; alas, reason and liberty are ill received in this world."

But there was one man whom defeat could not dishearten, nor disaster overthrow. Impassionate, patient and serene, he stood faithfully at his post, hoping when all around him doubted, persistent and persevering when others failed and turned back. No man saw so clearly the difficulties military and political which obstructed the triumph of the Revolution, yet he faced those difficulties with a courage that never faltered and overcame them all. To all those who criticised his measures or questioned his purpose or winced at his advice, he had but one reply: "A character to lose, an estate to forfeit, the cause of liberty at stake and a life devoted must be my excuse."

His wisdom in council, his heroism in the field, the mildness of his manners, the kindliness of his disposition, the firmness of his temper, the elevation of his patriotism, the constancy of his purpose, his love of liberty, his respect for law, combined to make him in a peculiar manner the representative and type of all that is best in the race to which we belong. There have been others like him, who have preceded him; there have been others like him who have followed him. Joe Hampden was such a man when he braved the royal authority and labored to bring about the great uprising which triumphed at Naseby and on Marston Moor. Abraham Lincoln was such a man, as he guided the ship-of-state through the storms of Civil War to a more perfect union and a more complete and generous liberty. And there are still others to whom like virtues have secured some measure of this man's renown. But of all the great names which illustrate the annals of the Anglo-Saxon race on either side of the Atlantic, none has so secure a place in history, none has so certain a portion in the admiration and applause of mankind, as the Commander-in-Chief of the Continental army, the First President of the American Republic. Indeed there is no nation ancient or modern which can produce the instance of a Revolutionary leader whose character combines, in such wonderful moderation and harmony, the courage and decision of a military commander, the conservatism and initiative of a wise and progressive statesman, the virtue and self-restraint of a private citizen.
Mr. Lecky, the greatest of English historians, in his "History of England in the XVIII Century," says of Washington:

"He was in the highest sense of the words a gentleman and a man of honor; and he carried into public life the severest standard of private morals." ** ** ** "It was always known by his friends, and it was soon acknowledged by the whole nation and by the English themselves, that in Washington, America had found a leader who could be induced by no earthly motive to tell a falsehood or to break an engagement or to commit any dishonorable act. Men of this moral type are happily not rare, and we have all met them in our experience; but there is scarcely another instance in history of such a man having reached and maintained the highest position in the convulsions of civil war and of a great popular agitation."

This Republic may pass away; another race may succeed us and dwell in the homes where we now happily reside; our own descendants may forget the language in which we speak, even as we have forgotten the tongue in which our Saxon ancestors recorded the sentiments of their heart and the annals of their achievement; but while history shall preserve the memory of those who have sacrificed and striven for the welfare of men, while literature shall exalt the renown and extol the character of the virtuous and the just, the name of George Washington will continue to be held, in reverend remembrance, an inspiration and an encouragement to every generous and devoted effort to ameliorate the condition of mankind.

It was Christmas Eve, 1776, surrounded by his famishing troops, Washington lay at Newtown. His chest was empty, his ammunition was low. His command had not clothing to cover their nakedness, nor shoes to protect their bleeding feet. The men were within ten days of the expiration of the period of their enlistment, and that feeble army, worn to a mere shadow of its original proportions, by the battles and suffering of a long and disastrous campaign, was on the point of dissolving altogether, and with it would disappear the only visible bulwark between the middle States and complete subjugation.

The enemy, well informed as to the situation, was disdainfully awaiting the hour when the Continental army "unsmote by the sword" should vanish into nothingness. Satisfied with the result of the year's fighting, he was resting from war and disporting himself in our cities, while he waited for milder weather in which to open in overpowering strength the final campaign which
was to crush into complete submission the rebellious subjects of the British Crown.

Cornwallis made ready to sail for home to claim the reward of his services. Howe was in New York roistering with wine and wassail and lavishing upon his mistress the wealth he had gained from the destruction and plunder of American commerce. Donop lay at Burlington with orders to hang to the nearest tree any of the inhabitants who in bands or otherwise should fire on his troops. Rahl lay in Trenton with 1,200 Hessians, guarding the booty which they had gathered from the homes and shops of our citizens. The blare of martial music and the pageantry of parade occupied his attention by day, and the nights were spent in carousing. So great was his contempt for the weakness of the Continental army, and so strong was his confidence in the defence which the river afforded that he refused to fortify his position and talked boastfully of repelling with the bayonet a possible attack.

The insolent security of the enemy was Washington's opportunity. It was now or never with him. A blow must be struck which would revive the failing hope of the Continentals, or all was lost forever. So he marshalled his men—2,400 strong—500 men of New England were there, and Stark, of Bennington, led them on. The Virginians were there, and James Monroe was in command. The Pennsylvania line was there, and the sword of Hand flashed at the head of their column. Green and Mercer, Stirling and Sullivan and Alexander Hamilton were there to lead and cheer the forlorn hope. The night was dark and bitterly cold. the wind was high, the storm was wild, the current of the river was running strong, and the ice was dense and pushing hard. But the mariners of Marblehead manned the boats, the army crossed the ice-choked torrent and marched through the tempest to the town. Fifteen long weary miles these war-worn veterans marched through that tempestuous night, leaving on the snow over which they passed, the marks of the blood from their unshod feet. The watchword given by the Commander himself was "Victory or death," and when morning came the victory was theirs. The Hessians surrendered without a blow, and Trenton was ours again.
The importance of a victory is not always to be measured by the blood that is spilt in the clash of arms. The daring of that night silenced all cavil; an army with courage and endurance to surmount such obstacles to reach and capture its foe could never be finally overcome. The victory of Trenton turned the tide of war in our favor, and from that moment all thought of submission was abandoned.

The War for Independence, followed as it was by the War of 1812, created in the breasts of our people a feeling of antagonism and hatred toward the mother country which the lapse of years has not yet entirely obliterated. To many Americans, even now, distrust and abhorrence of all that is English seems a necessary factor in a true American patriotism.

It is a noble and sacred duty to laud and honor the achievements of the valiant dead whose sacrifice and devotion made us a separate and free people. But we do wrong if we allow the memory of past conflicts to determine our attitude in the relations of the present. We owe much to the heroic dead, we owe more to the living and still more to that posterity which must suffer from our mistakes.

The world is not helped by suspicion and hatred; the cause of humanity is advanced by sympathy and charity. If we are to do our part in the great work of our national advancement, even as they whose deeds we celebrate did theirs, we shall note the difference of our circumstances, and while we retain the benefits of "battles long ago," we shall put away the rancor which is born of strife.

The War of the American Revolution was almost entirely due to the wrong-headed obstinacy of one man, George III. Even had the English of that generation unanimously supported the policy of the King, it would be irrational to visit on the population of the British Isles to-day our resentment at the sins of their great-grandfathers.

But in point of fact, George III never had the approval of the great body of the English people in his policy toward America. Burke, Fox and Chatham and most of the Whigs defended our course and rejoiced in our success. Lord Effingham threw up his commission in the army rather than serve against the Americans, and Dublin merchants voted him a resolution of thanks;
Amherst declined a command; and General Conway was of the opinion that no English officer was bound to serve his sovereign in such a cause; Edinburg and Glasgow refused to vote addresses favorable to the Government; London and Bristol gave their voice in our favor. The classes who favor authority and repression—the clergy, the bar, the landed interest and the army—sustained the King; but the Dissenters and great body of the people in England, Scotland and Ireland were either openly hostile to the royal policy or unmoved by the resistance it encountered.

The common people of the British Isles would not enlist in either the army or the navy to fight against their own flesh and blood in the Colonies. The government was compelled to empty the prisons to get soldiers for the ranks, and harry the islands with press gangs to get sailors to man the ships. Finally the king bought the services of 17,000 German mercenary soldiers and attempted by foreign aid to subjugate his rebellious Colonies. This policy turned the rebellion into a revolution and precipitated the Declaration of Independence.

The Hessians whom Washington captured at Trenton are the standing proof of the stupid infatuation of the British Government and of the generous and fair-minded temper of the great body of the British people. It is well to remember these facts. It is well also to do justice now to those men in the Colonies and in the mother country whose souls were torn with anguish at the thought of a permanent dismemberment of the English-speaking race. The benefits of Independence to us have been as great as they are unquestionable; but they are not to be found in that attitude of hostility toward the mother country into which, by the errors of Cabinets, we have unavoidably been thrown. That is an evil and only an evil, for it has in no slight measure cut us off from the well-spring of our civilization and troubled the current of our orderly and polite development. The benefit is to be found in the closer union of the people of these States, a union never fully consummated until Lee gave up his sword at Appomattox. And to that consummation no man contributed more than Washington himself, for he forged the instrument by which that union was attained.

In the midst of desperate fortune, preceding the victory of
Trenton, Washington, while wrestling with the difficulties of the present, was looking with wise providence to the future. Worn out by the fickleness of the militia, and distrustful of the tardy and reluctant succor of the State levies, he pled with Congress for permission to organize battalions on the authority of the United States. At length the permission came, and Washington laid broad and deep the foundations of that noble Army of the Republic, whose valor and consecration have lent a new ornament to the dignity of the human race. On a thousand well-fought fields it has made manifest the devotion of a great and magnanimous people to the cause of freedom and of human right; and it has never drawn its sword save in the effort to defend, extend, consolidate and perpetuate the empire of liberty controlled by just and reasonable law.

While we cherish all the priceless achievements of its heroism, as we meet to celebrate its feats of arms, let us remember that the victories of peace are even more precious than the victories of war.

It is true to-day as it was 3,000 years ago that “he that conquereth his own spirit is greater than he that taketh a city.”

“The old Continentals in their ragged regimentals” were called upon to strike hard and to spare not. But it is ours to bind up the wounds of strife, and to take up again in charity and humanity the august work of modern civilization. The great families of the Anglo-Saxon race belong together. We have a common origin, a common nature and a common destiny. The world loses by our contention, and gains when we are joined in helpful co-operation.

A general political union of all these widely-scattered groups may be neither possible nor desirable, but we have in our common language an apt and ready instrument for the profitable interchange of thought and service; we have the basis for closer contact in the substantial similarity of our moral, social and political ideals; and we have in the noble and unrivaled literature, which is our joint heritage, a common inspiration to every exalted purpose and to every intelligent and righteous endeavor.

In our relations with these kindred peoples we in the United States can cultivate to our own advantage that broad and intelli-
gent sympathy which deals gently with shortcomings, and appreciatively with those traits which make up the dignity and strength of a sister nation. We can promote that social and intellectual commerce, and that industrial intercourse and exchange which unite the tribes of men in reciprocal assistance, until the coming in of the time, which we cannot now foresee, but which we nevertheless most fondly anticipate, "When the war drums shall be muffled and the battle flags be furled, in the parliament of man—the federation of the world."

Washington's Crossing, Dedication of Monument at Taylorsville.

BY GEN. WILLIAM S. STRYKER, TRENTON, N. J.

(Taylorsville Meeting, October 15, 1895).

What could be more cheerless than the condition of the Continental Army in December, 1776? Christmas day was approaching, but for them there was no holiday rejoicing. The weather was bitterly cold and their miserable clothing, which was scarcely sufficient to protect them in Autumn weather, left them exposed to the nipping frosts of early Winter. At night they lay down on these hillsides covered with snow, without so much as a blanket to shield them. In lieu of shoes they had bound their feet with rags. Suffering with cold and hunger, marching over the frozen ground with bleeding feet, this was the fate of the patriotic army which had been gathered for the purpose of resisting British tyranny in America. What then was left for these heroic men but to make one final struggle for liberty, to strike one last desperate blow and die? Across the Delaware, in the cantonment of Trenton, preparations for the Christmas revel were in progress; but on the Pennsylvania shore men grasped their flintlocks more closely in their chilled fingers and waited with stern, determined faces the next orders of their leader.

The night shadows were creeping over the woods on Jericho hill and the road from Neeley's mill to Newtown. In the doorway of Samuel Merrick's house, on that well-traveled road, stood a general officer of Washington's army, listening to the distant ring of horse's hoofs on the frozen ground. A moment
TABLET ON KEITH HOUSE.
Placed by Bucks County Historical Society, January 1, 1897.

THE KEITH HOUSE.
On south side of Jericho mountain, near Woodhill post-office in Upper Makefield township. Built by William Keith in 1763. Original house still standing, but alterations and additions have been made by James T. Keith and Dr. William Paxson, subsequent owners. Purchased October 15, 1907, by Sigaloos & Poore, of Riegelsville, Pa.
(Half-tone engraving furnished by the Newtown Enterprise.)
later, General Greene's expected guests drew rein before him and he saluted his Commander-in-Chief. General Washington was attended by an aide-de-camp, the gallant Colonel Baylor, and six Philadelphia troopers as a body guard. He had ridden over from William Keith's house on the Brownsburg road, to General Greene's headquarters to be present on this Christmas eve at a council-of-war, to which he had called his leading commanders. A few moments after the arrival of Washington and his guard, a little group of officers were seen dismounting in the dooryard of the old stone house, and the courtly Stirling, the best dressed man in the army, the brave and determined New Hampshire General Sullivan and the foreign adventurer, DeFermoy, were welcomed from the doorstep by General Greene. Then, at short intervals, came the experienced soldier, St. Clair, and the equally skilled Stephen, the devoted Virginian, Mercer, Colonel Sargent, of Massachusetts, and the sturdy mariner, Glover.

After preparing supper for General Greene and his compatriots, the Merrick family left the house to the exclusive use of the council. The meal had just been announced when Colonel Stark, tall and straight as an Indian, and Colonel Knox, the artillerist, were admitted. The Rev. Dr. Alexander McWhorter, of Newark, pronounced grace at the supper of this important gathering of American military heroes.

When the frugal repast was over and the short Winter twilight had faded into darkness, the famous council began. No explanation was needed to tell these soldiers of the critical situation in which the American army was placed. Each fact which led up to their present unhappy predicament stood out before them with painful clearness. But what was to be done? The young republic was already surrounded with clouds of doubt, disaster and defeat! Some step must be taken promptly, some decisive blow struck, or their longed-for liberty as a people would be lost, perhaps forever. The Commander-in-Chief laid before them his fully-matured plan, so ingenious and yet so simple that all who read can grasp its military subtlety. To make the perilous crossing of the icy Delaware during the hours of darkness; to creep on the unwary Hessian foe in Trenton when Christmas wines and Christmas revelry had relaxed their customary vig-
ilance and made a dull watch; to throw them into helpless confusion by the suddenness of the attack and by striking from three sides at once, this was the plan of action upon which Washington had decided as the bold stroke to retrieve his country's fallen fortunes. The division of Colonel John Cadwalader, at Bristol, was to attack the cantonments of Colonel VonDonop, at Mount Holly, Black Horse and Bordentown; the corps of General Ewing, of Pennsylvania, and General Dickinson, of New Jersey, were to cross at Trenton Landing, take position on the south side of the Assunpink creek and, if possible, to close up all avenues of escape or entrance of a reinforcement for the British troops in Trenton; at the same time Washington and the commanders present at the Council-of-war, with 2,400 of their best Continental soldiers would make the direct attack on the garrison town of Trenton. Colonel Stark, who was so soon to drive his country's foes "pell mell" through the streets of that village, "dealing death wherever he found resistance," gave the key-note to the evening's consultation, when he said, immediately after Washington had concluded: "Your men have too long been accustomed to place their dependence for safety upon spades and pick-axes. If you ever expect to establish the independence of these States, you must teach them to place dependence upon their fire-arms and courage." General Greene and General Sullivan spoke hearty words in commendation of the scheme, and Lord Sterling, that brave and gouty Jerseyman, always ready to strike a blow at British rule in America, made some enthusiastic remarks on the importance of an immediate attack. Colonel Glover gave a sincere promise as to what his men would do, which promise he carried out faithfully and successfully. "Now is the time to clip their wings," said Washington, "while they are so spread," and the plan in all its details was approved by these zealous military leaders. "Christmas day, at night, one hour before day, is the time fixed upon for the attack upon Trenton," General Washington wrote to his Adjutant General, Colonel Reed, at Bristol.

So the memorable council dissolved, the horses were brought to the doorway and the little company rode away in the darkness.

In every great enterprise, a crisis is sure to come; it may be slight, unseen, easily surmounted, or it may be vital, fully recog-
nized, requiring desperate exertions and fraught with tremendous results for good or ill. Such an hour had now arrived for the Continental army. The defeat on Long Island, the evacuation of New York, the capture of Fort Washington, the surrender of Fort Lee, the retreat through the Jerseys, and the near approach of the expiration of the term of service of a large part of the army, had brought the young nation to the lowest depths of despair. In this desperate condition a blow must be struck immediately at the military power of Great Britain, or the cause of national freedom and unity in America would be irretrievably lost. The great Chieftain had no idea of abandoning a cause in which he had risked his fortune, his honor, and his life, and all men turned to him, blindly, hoping that in some way he could change the disaster and defeat into glory and victory. So, with a tranquil countenance, Washington moved about among his officers and men, inspiring them with his own undaunted spirit and high sense of patriotic duty; impressing them with the belief, that sooner or later, he would bring them out of this depressing darkness into brightness, the glory of victory and an enduring national life.

Early on Christmas morning, Washington issued his orders for the march to Trenton. Every detail had been carefully studied and each brigade commander knew exactly what was expected of him and his men. The position of each detachment on the march and in the attack was carefully given; a profound silence was enjoined and death was the penalty to be meted out to any soldier who quit the ranks. Three days rations were cooked and every officer put a piece of white paper in his hat that he might readily be recognized in the gloom as an officer. The accoutrements were put in order, forty rounds of ammunition carefully packed and the troops destined for this expedition were ordered to parade over the hill back of McKonkey's ferry.

On the first day of December, before leaving Brunswick for Princeton, Washington had dispatched Colonel Richard Humpton of the 11th Regiment, Pennsylvania Continental line, to gather together all the boats on the Delaware river above and below the falls at Trenton. Colonel Humpton had called to his aid such well-known and skilled river men as Jacob Gearhart, Daniel
Bray, Uriah Slack and Thomas Jones, and, with a zealous party of farmer boys, they had collected all boats of every description in the upper-waters of the Delaware and Lehigh rivers. These boats, with those used at Howell’s ferry and Beatty’s ferry, on December 7th and 8th, to carry over the retreating army from Trenton to Bucks county, they hid behind the thick woods on Malta island and at the mouth of Knowles’ creek, where they could not be seen from the New Jersey shore. Just before dark these boats were brought down some two miles to McKonkey’s ferry. There were also rafts which had been made for the transportation of the artillery, and there was the long, canoe-shaped Durham boat, used especially for carrying iron from Oxford furnace, in Sussex (now Warren) county, New Jersey, and from the Durham iron works, in Durham township, of this county, and flour from John VanCampen’s mill, at Minisink, to the market at Philadelphia. These boats were possibly named after Robert Durham, who built the first boat on the west bank at the mouth of the Durham cave, and were about forty feet long, painted black, and had an oar adjustable at either end for steering the boat. This was the best boat for the purpose of moving the troops across a swift river as it could carry a regiment of men at every trip.

As early as two o’clock in the afternoon of Christmas day some of the regiments most remote from the ferry began to march, and in an hour thereafter all the troops ordered for this enterprise were moving toward the place of parade over the hill. The movements of these men over the light snow which had fallen could easily be traced by the blood which dropped from the feet of those who had no shoes.

During the night of December 20th, which had been intensely cold, some of the upper branches of the river had entirely frozen over. All day Monday and Tuesday the current had been swift and nearly free from ice, but by noon on Wednesday, which was Christmas day, the river was full of floating cakes of ice, not very thick, but very troublesome to boatmen who wished to make a quick and direct crossing. The weather that night became even colder and more cheerless. Some snow and a good deal of hail and sleet fell and the darkness was almost impenetrable.
In the meantime, while the patriot soldiers plodded with dogged determination through the snow, how was it at Trenton? General Howe, the British Commander-in-Chief, had posted at Trenton three Hessian regiments, fifty Hessian Yagers and a few British lighthorse, in all about 1,400 men. Since the 14th of December they had occupied all the public buildings and were quartered in many of the private houses. They did some picket and guard duty, but the work to which they were looking forward, confident of success, was to cross the river as soon as it should be completely frozen over, take the capital-city of Philadelphia, and spend the remainder of the winter there, enjoying the gay and congenial society of the loyalists in what was then the most considerable commercial center in the country. Colonel Johann Gotlieb Rall, the senior officer at the post, affected to make light of the army under Washington, calling it a lot of farmers who knew nothing about war and would surely run at the first attack of his veteran troops. On Christmas night there was a small alarm on the Pennington road outpost, but this was soon over and seemed only to make them more careless in their fancied security. They remembered how they had kept Christmas-tide in the Fatherland, and, although a great ocean separated them from Hesse, they proposed to have as great a frolic as the wine-cellar's of the rich merchants of Trenton could afford. So, even after the alarm, they continued the revelry so imprudently begun. Colonel Rall himself joined a convivial party, and it was just before daylight the next morning when he reached his own quarters and his bed. General Washington knew the state of affairs in the village through his trusted spy, John Honeyman, and he was prepared to take advantage of the tempting situation.

It was just at dusk, this cheerless Christmas night, when Washington, with Colonel Henry Knox and the other members of his staff, came to the river bank, ready to give the order for the first boat to shove off. Sitting on his chestnut-sorrel horse, he dictated a letter to Colonel Cadwalader, at Bristol, telling him that, notwithstanding the discouraging accounts he had received of what might be expected from all the operations below, he was determined to cross the river and attack Trenton in the morning, as the night promised to be dark and his movements
would be concealed. With more impatience than he usually permitted himself to show, he heard an aide-de-camp of General Gates say that that officer had not assumed the command at Bristol, as he had desired, but had gone on to intrigue with the members of Congress at Baltimore in his own interest and contrary to the expressed wishes of his chief. He had left the post of duty, of danger and of honor.

The hour for the crossing had arrived. Close to the Commander-in-Chief rode his true friend, Colonel Knox, and with stentorian voice he repeated the commands of Washington. Above the noise of the crunching ice, above the calling of the boatmen, louder than the voices of the drivers of the artillery horses, the orders of Knox resounded through the darkness and the storm. His services that night cannot be over-estimated.

When the boats were shoved off from the Pennsylvania shore and had reached the swift current, the jagged cakes of ice struck them repeatedly, and severely, and it was with the greatest difficulty that they could be properly handled. The wind was high, and at 11 o'clock the air was filled with blinding snow. Then again, as once before, over the East river, after the battle of Long Island, and as he had promised at the council of war, Colonel John Glover, and his magnificent Marblehead regiment of sea-faring men did inestimable service in guiding the army over the dark and angry river.

Several years after the war, in addressing the Legislature of Massachusetts, General Knox used these words in reference to Colonel Glover's Regiment:

"I wish the members of this body knew the people of Marblehead as well as I do. I could wish they had stood on the banks of the Delaware river in 1776. in that bitter night when the Commander-in-Chief had drawn up his little army to cross it and had seen the powerful current bearing onward the floating masses of ice which threatened destruction to whoever should venture upon its bosom. I wish that when this occurrence threatened to defeat the enterprise they could have heard that distinguished warrior's demand, 'Who will lead us on?' and seen the men of Marblehead, and Marblehead alone, stand forward to lead the army along the perilous path to unfading glories and honor in the achievements of Trenton. There, sir. were the fishermen of Marblehead at home upon land and water, alike ardent, patriotic and unflinching, whenever they unfurled the flag of the country."

The name of Captain John Blunt, a shipmaster, of Portsmouth,
N. H. has come down the century to us as one of those who gave most efficient aid on that terrible night. The progenitors of some of the families represented here to-day figured in that noble band of volunteers from both sides of the river, who gave their skill and strength to stemming the angry stream that bitter night. Tradition gives us the names of Phillips, Slack, Muirheid, Laning, Titus, Greene, Scudder, Guild, Inslee, and Woolsey. All honor to those heroes on that Christmas night of 1776.

It has been confidently expected that all the troops intended for that expedition, with the horses of the artillery and cavalry, the eighteen cannon and howitzers, could easily be transported over the river by midnight, and so leave the hours between twelve and five o'clock for the march to the village. But it was after three o'clock in the morning before the last man and the last gun had reached the New Jersey shore. It was then too late to strike the town in the early dawn, but General Washington was still determined to make the attack. The risk must be taken and he was fully resolved to capture the village and its Hessian garrison.

The story of the surprise, the attack and the capture has been often told and need not be repeated here. The details of the march by the river and Pennington roads are known to you all. The 01'clocks in Trenton struck the hour of eight as the sharp reports of the American rifles were heard north of the town and repeated near the river. Colonel Rall, not yet recovered from his midnight frolic, essayed to muster his gallant troops. They fell back before the irresistible dash of the men of General Greene's division; they lost their cannon, and their leader fell from his horse fatally wounded; they retreated to the apple-orchard and tried to escape by the bridge and through the waters of the Assunpink creek. At this juncture, finding themselves surrounded, they surrendered, and the patriot army took possession of nearly 1,000 men, as many rifles, six cannon and flags, and all the stores which the Hessians had collected.

Before nine o'clock in the morning, the day, which had opened in gloom and secret despondency, had changed to one of brightness and hope and future glory. The "crisis" as proclaimed a week
previous by Thomas Paine, the "time which tried men's souls" had passed to make way for glorious triumph. What mattered it then if the sleet cut their faces, and the wind whistled through their tattered regimentals, or the blood oozed from their frosted feet; had not victory perched upon their banners; had they not shown the veterans of European wars that they could be defeated and captured by the fire-lock in the sturdy arm of a true American? And so they minded not the nine mile march back again to McKonkey's Ferry, with their prisoners, the recrossing of the river, the upsetting of the boats and the involuntary swim in the icy waters. The next day a thousand men were unfit for duty. What mattered it, they were hero-victors all! A river with a dangerous current had been crossed in the darkness; a British post had been captured, and the turning point in the war had been passed. Glory, eternal glory, to the 2,400 young men who crossed this perilous river on that memorable Christmas night.

It is just and fitting, nay, it is a duty to mark in loving remembrance the spots where great deeds have been enacted, or where great men have lived and died, and in this way to commemorate to future ages the magnificent heroism of the men who suffered that the nation might endure. By monuments alone can we fittingly rescue from oblivion the achievements of those who, in the hour of greatest trial, fought for personal liberty and national independence. So, to-day, in honor of the heroes who crossed the river on that wintry night, we have erected two monuments to mark the historic crossing, the one on the Pennsylvania and the other on the New Jersey shore, and we dedicate them both in the spirit of true patriotism. Let the recollection of the virtues of these soldiers and the record of their noble lives inspire us all to the latest generation, and then this great country, great in its constitution, great in its history, shall stand a monument to the ages, as long as the world endures, the home of an enlightened, a Christian, a liberty-loving people the "land of the free!"
On October 15, 1895, there was dedicated in Taylorsville, under the auspices of the Bucks County Historical Society, a monument to commemorate the crossing of the Delaware river at that place by the army of General Washington, on Christmas night, 1776. On the same day a monument was erected on the New Jersey side of the river in commemoration of the same event.

The principal orator was General Stryker, of Trenton, N. J., who delivered an able and interesting address appropriate to the occasion. That the address of General Stryker disclosed new historical facts and traditional information must be admitted by those who heard him or read his interesting address; yet nevertheless it failed to particularize in relation to certain matters which I have no doubt are interesting to the members of the Historical Society and to the public. I therefore submit the following facts more to supply omissions than to criticize the address:

General Stryker informs us that the house of Samuel Merrick, in which Washington held a council of war, on Christmas eve in 1776, when preparing his plans for the crossing of the river and his moving upon Trenton, was located on the road leading from Brownsburg to Newtown, but gives no further information as to the location of the house. The Merrick house is on what is now known as the O'Brien farm and now owned and occupied by Thomas Gray. It was at one time occupied by John Case. About 30 years ago Nathan Irwin built and occupied the present farm-house, but died about 25 years ago. The old Merrick house is less than two miles from the Keith house, where Washington then had his headquarters.

General Stryker says: "Early on Christmas morning orders were given for this expedition to parade over the hills back
of McKonkey's Ferry." This parading evidently must have taken place upon the lowland or level ground between the hills or rising ground and the river, as it is the only location near the ferry where the troops could manoeuvre. The road from the "Eagle" then continued in a direct course from where it intersects the back river road to the ferry, upon which road was located a small log house which was occupied by General Washington as his headquarters while preparations for the crossing of the river were being made. This old house was on the farm owned by the late Thomas B. Lownes, and was consumed by fire some years ago. The stones used in the cellar walls were used in building the foundation upon which this monument is erected.

Where the crossing took place is the best place to be found on the Delaware river anywhere, convenient to Trenton. Just above where McKonkey's Ferry was located there is a large island. Under this island a large eddy forms and extends the greater part over the river and the current is greatly broken, except as it passes around the easterly or New Jersey side of this island. Between this island and the New Jersey shore the current is always somewhat swift, but this swiftness does not extend far below the island. This island caused the floating ice, during low water, in the river principally to pass down near the New Jersey shore. In crossing from Pennsylvania to New Jersey there would thus be a current and ice to obstruct the rafts and boats for about one-third the distance they had to traverse. By taking advantage of the eddy under the island the rafts and boats could have been poled or rowed up under the lee of the island and by proper handling given a good start into the current would have, with comparatively little difficulty, been landed at the ferry. The Durham boats used could not have met with much difficulty in crossing, as the ice would be but little impediment to them, as by their weight and sharpness, bow and stern, they were much more steady and easier handled than the other boats used. These other boats were ferry boats and such boats as could be gathered for the occasion. The ferry boats, and the others, unless some of them were bateaux, and I suppose rafts also, were broad at the bow and
would be liable to run upon the floating ice and thus impede their progress. But no boat used was more adapted to the purpose of crossing the horses and artillery than the broad and long ferry boat and the use of rafts would possibly indicate a lack of boats for crossing. The Durham boats were suitable for any purpose, or could have been made so. Large quantities of ammunition and supplies could be placed on them, on the bottom, and upon the top of this a large number of men could also be taken, and they were of much the greater value in the crossing. But still the crossing was difficult, though the greatest difficulty was no doubt caused by the darkness of the night and the approaching storm and not by the condition of the river. The crossing commenced early in the evening and continued until 3 o'clock the next morning.

At 11 o'clock at night the storm commenced, at which time considerably more than one-half of the crossing must have been accomplished. This long time occupied in crossing must have been caused by the lack of a sufficient number of suitable boats and the use of unwieldy rafts for carrying the artillery. Although the distance from the place of crossing to Trenton was but eight miles the troops did not arrive there until about 8 a.m., being about five hours going that distance.

After the battle was won Washington returned to McKonkey's Ferry with his army bringing his prisoners with him, and all were crossed over to the Pennsylvania side of the river without much difficulty or delay. In a very few days the river must have been again crossed by the army, for on January 2, 1777, we find Washington again in Trenton fighting what is called the second battle of Trenton, and on the day following the battle of Princeton took place. After all this Washington was soon back into Pennsylvania again with his army, and yet with all this crossing and recrossing little or no difficulty seems to have been experienced. All of this would indicate that the river was in a placid condition and not the wild perilous stream it has been represented to have been on Christmas night, 1776.

At the time of the crossing there were no roads on the New Jersey side near the ferry as now located. The road now run-
ning directly from the river then passed up by the old house, yet standing, a short distance above the ferry, and near the monument erected in October, 1895, on the New Jersey side of the river, and was the then road leading to Pennington and was the road taken by the troops until they reached the road leading to Trenton which they followed south. This old house was then a hotel at which tradition says Washington took refreshments after crossing the river.

The records in Doylestown show that the McKonkeys disposed of their holding at Taylorsville, within about two years after the crossing. John McConkey conveyed 13 1/4 acres to Benjamin Taylor on April 22, 1777, one acre of which is now part of my farm and upon which the farm-house stands.

William McKonkey conveyed 150 acres to George Bennett on December 4, 1778, fifty acres of which now constitute all of my farm except the one acre referred to on the western side of the road running through the farm, and upon which are located the barn and other out-buildings. The other 92 acres are now owned by Edward Kell, who resides thereon. The McKonkeys seem to have left the neighborhood soon after disposing of their property, as a person by the name of Tomlinson came into possession of the ferry about that time and continued to operate it until the building of the bridge at Taylorsville in 1833, when it became known as Tomlinson's Ferry.
Daniel Boone, A Native of Bucks County.

BY REV. D. K. TURNER, HARTSVILLE, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 21, 1896).

Perhaps no native of Bucks county has been more celebrated than Daniel Boone. In his day and for a long period afterwards his fame was widely spread through our country. As a pioneer, hunter, explorer of regions untrodden by white men, and forerunner of civilization, he was surpassed by none, who more than a hundred years ago made their way to the pathless regions of the West. He was born in February, 1735, of English parentage, his grandfather, George Boone, having emigrated from Exeter, England, in 1717, with his wife and a large family of children. Daniel's father, Squire Boone, (Squire being a Christian name and not a title) in 1728 bought 140 acres of land in New Britain township of Thomas Shute, of Philadelphia, on which property it is probable that the noted son came into life seven years later.

When he was about ten or twelve years old the family removed to Berks county, and located near Reading. That part of the country was then sparsely settled, large tracts were covered with unbroken forests, game was abundant, and in his boyhood he formed and strengthened the taste for hunting, which subsequently characterized him. After remaining there six or seven years his father, encouraged no doubt by Daniel, went to the still more primitive region of central North Carolina, and bought a property not far from the Yadkin river. Here was a field for the young man to cultivate his love of nature, to see her in her wildest aspect, and to roam over mountain, hill and valley, rifle in hand. While in that locality he married Rebecca Bryan, and pursued the occupation of a farmer several years; but in 1761 becoming restless he joined a band of congenial spirits, crossed the Blue Ridge, and explored the head waters of the Tennessee river. A similar expedition followed three years later, along the sources of the Cumberland.
These tours increased the desire, which had been awakened in his mind, to throw off the restraints of artificial civilization and to find a home, where the luxurious usages of refined society would no longer incommode him, and where inequalities of wealth and station would be little regarded. In 1767 a man, who had been far into the western wilderness, returned and depicted in glowing colors the beauty of the region known as Kentucky, its grand forests, undisturbed hunting grounds and fertile soil.

Boone at once formed a resolution to visit it, and if the accounts were true, to cast his lot there. Two years elapsed, however, before he could so arrange his affairs as to make protracted absence from home possible. In 1769 a party of six hardy frontiersmen was formed, who placed themselves under his leadership and set out on the first of May for the almost unknown territory south of the Ohio. Their journey was toilsome and dangerous. The Indians, though nominally subject to Great Britain, were hostile to white men, jealous of their encroachments and disposed to take their lives or force them back east of the mountains. The travelers moved along their lonely way, under the leafy arch above them, with little food but that which their rifles provided, five weeks. On the 7th of June they reached an elevated spot, from which they beheld a wide prospect of the valley of the Kentucky river and its tributaries. There they determined to erect cabins, and from this as a central point, hunt the buffalo and make extensive explorations. Several months passed away in these agreeable employments.

When winter came, having seen no Indians, though continually on the watch for them, they separated into three parties, Boone and a single companion, whose name was Stewart, remaining together. On the 22nd of December these two men were surprised by the savages, robbed of all their valuables, and held prisoners a week, when they contrived to elude the vigilance of their captors and escape by night.

In January, Daniel's brother, Squire Boone, and another hunter from North Carolina, arrived, bringing tidings of their families and welcome additions to their diminishing supplies
of powder and lead. It was not long before they were again attacked by Indians. Stewart was shot and scalped, the man who came with Squire was lost in the woods and the two brothers were left alone in the boundless forest. In the spring Squire went home for supplies, and Daniel continued with no companion, without bread, salt or sugar, taking care of and adding to their furs, until the middle of summer, when the solitary exile was cheered by his brother's return. During the following autumn and winter they explored other parts of Kentucky and found it most attractive and desirable for a permanent abode.

In March, 1771, they packed their horses with valuable peltry and retraced their steps eastward across the Alleghenies to Yadkin. Daniel had been away from his family two years, in which he had seen no human being but his few companions and hostile savages. In spite of the dangers crafty and treacherous foes presented, he determined to emigrate to the new country as soon as he could sell his farm and properly arrange his business. This was accomplished in about two years, and in the fall of 1773 he and his brother, with their families, turned their faces toward the setting sun. On the way they were joined by five families and forty armed men, and thus strengthened they moved forward cautiously but with new courage. They had reached a valley near the southeast corner of Virginia, when they were suddenly attacked by Indians. Six of the party were killed, among whom was James Boone, Daniel's son and they were compelled to retreat forty miles to the Clinch river.

Deeming it unsafe to penetrate further into the haunts of the aborigines that season, they remained in that locality till June, 1774. Boone was then requested by Governor Dunmore to go to Kentucky and conduct on their route home a party of government surveyors. This enterprise was successfully carried through, in which he was occupied two months and traveled on foot 800 miles. His reputation for shrewdness, caution and daring in border warfare was now fully established, and he was chosen to command, with the rank of captain, three separate garrisons of soldiers in outposts for the defence of the frontier
against the Shawnees and other allied tribes. He fought and defeated those marauding and merciless foes in several battles and drove them to their wigwams north of the Ohio. In 1775 he was engaged by the Transylvania Company to open a road between the Holston and Kentucky rivers. The danger of meeting stealthy and enraged savages was imminent at every step, but the work was energetically pushed forward and completed, and in April a fort and incipient town were built on the Kentucky and named Boonesborough. Harrodsburg was founded soon after, and the permanent occupation of the territory by civilized man was begun. In a few months he removed his family to the new settlements, and his wife and daughters were the first white females ever seen on the banks of the Kentucky. About a year after their arrival one of his daughters and two of her companions one afternoon went rowing on the river. They amused themselves for some time dashing the water with their paddles, and failed to observe that they were being drifted by the current toward the shore opposite their home. But sharp eyes were watching them from the bushes, and as they floated nearer, five Indians seized the canoe, drew it out of view of the fort, and carried off its light hearted occupants prisoners. Their cries for help aroused the garrison, but Boone and Callaway, the fathers of the two girls, were absent, and nothing decisive could be done for their rescue that night. On the return of the men late in the evening preparations were made to pursue their captors next morning, and we may imagine, that little sleep was taken by their anxious parents, as the hours of darkness slowly rolled away. Ere the sun was up a party of armed men was on the trail of the savages, and followed it with so much rapidity, that they overtook them about midday, as they were about to cook a meal. So sudden was the attack that the wily foe was surprised and overpowered, before they had time to kill their prisoners, as was their custom in similar circumstances.

Boone was a skillful military commander as well as a successful hunter. During the whole of the Revolutionary War the British incited the Indians to acts of murder and rapine along the border, and he was employed with his command much of the time, especially in 1777, in defending the settlers. Inter-
course with the eastern part of the country was infrequent and attended with great difficulty. Many of the comforts and all of the luxuries of life were extremely scarce. Even salt was not to be had for weeks or months. There were salt springs at a place called the “Blue Licks,” where deer, elk, and buffalo were wont to resort to obtain it, and it might be made there by the slow process of boiling, but at the peril of nocturnal incursions of sneaking redskins. To secure this almost indispensable article Boone formed and commanded a party in the dead of winter 1778, who proceeded to the saline springs and had been there a month when, being a little distance from camp, he was surrounded and captured by a hundred Indians. Thoroughly acquainted with Indian customs, in a short time he won their regard to such an extent as to gain favorable terms for his party, whose lives were to be spared and they were to be treated as prisoners of war. He was taken to Detroit, then under British control, and was honorably received by the commander of the district, but strictly watched. Sharp as the savages, he resolved to escape, and with this in view asked to be adopted into the tribe, suffered his hair to be pulled out; except the lock on top of his head, and was painted like a brave. He was allowed at certain times to hunt, and often returned to his “durance vile,” making no attempt to leave. But after being with the dusky warriors five months he went one day with his rifle into the woods, and when out of sight started for his home, 160 miles distant.

With no guide but the sun and stars, he had little fear of losing his way, and was anxious only about crossing the Ohio, as he was not an adept at swimming. When he came to the river, after some searching, he found an old canoe, in which he got safely over, and reached Boonesborough in five days from the time he set out. All his friends supposed he had perished, and his wife and children, under that idea, had returned to North Carolina. He warned the garrison that they would soon be attacked, and the fort was immediately put into the best possible state of defence. Not without reason, for in a few weeks nearly 500 Indians under British officers appeared and began a siege. Ere long they called upon the intrepid hero to
surrender. He refused and bid them do their worst. A furious attempt was made to storm the fort, but it was repulsed with bravery and success, though the defenders numbered less than a sixth part of the assailants, and the enemy, after a loss of nearly forty killed and many more wounded became disheartened, and filed off to the north. For his eminent services in the late military operations Boone was promoted to be major. About this time he went to North Carolina to join his family, from whom he had been separated almost a year.

In 1779 he sold his property and invested the proceeds in Continental money, then passing at a heavy discount, intending to convert it into land-warrants, and to locate them in Kentucky. Others with a similar purpose intrusted to him large sums, having perfect confidence in his integrity. Nor did he betray his trust, but on his way to Richmond, where the sessions of commissioners to adjudicate western land titles were held, he was robbed of the whole, amounting to about $20,000. If this unfortunate reverse had not occurred, he would have become a large proprietor of real estate in one of the most fertile parts of the Union.

He returned with his family to Boonesborough in 1780. During that summer, while hunting with one of his brothers, the latter was killed and scalped by Indians, and he himself came near meeting the same fate. A body of militia formed to chastise the prowling foe, advanced into their neighborhood, and in spite of his earnest remonstrances were enticed into an ambuscade and attacked. In the engagement he lost a son, and another brother was wounded. About that time he was raised to the rank of Colonel.

For ten years after the close of the Revolutionary struggle he was occupied in agriculture and occasional hunting. In 1792, when Kentucky was admitted into the Union, and the legality of claims to real estate was investigated, his titles were declared invalid and he was reduced to penury. He was now about sixty years old, and had spent the best part of his life in exploring that magnificent inheritance and repelling the incursions of barbarous tribes, yet he was destitute of an acre he could call his own. He became embittered against officers and courts,
that are often used by the unscrupulous and grasping to defraud the unwary, and determined to place himself where he would be less likely to suffer from a similar cause. His hopes turned towards Missouri and in 1795 he removed to the Osage river fifty miles west of St. Louis. That country then belonged to Spain and was frequently called Upper Louisiana. Col. Boone was everywhere known as an able officer and a shrewd manager of Indian affairs, and in 1800 he was appointed commander of the Osage district, and as a compensation for his services in that capacity he was allotted 8,500 acres of rich land near the Missouri river. But it was necessary that he should appear before the Spanish Commissioner in New Orleans and have his title ratified by the highest authority. He put off attending to the matter from day to day, and finally neglected it altogether, and lost a baronial manor which would have enriched himself and his children. When he left Kentucky he was not only poor, but in debt, and though several hundred miles from his former home; he had no disposition to avoid paying his creditors. Farming, then as now, brought little money. The only source from which he could secure cash, was from furs obtained by hunting, and in this for several years he had meagre success. At length by getting a considerable supply of fine peltry his purse was moderately replenished, and he made a trip to Boonesborough, paid all persons the sums they said he owed them, and made his way back to the Osage with but half-a-dollar in his pocket. Then he declared he was ready to die content.

In 1812, when 77 years old, he had a claim to 850 acres of land, the title to which was defective, and he was in danger of losing it. Missouri was then in the area of the U. S., and a petition was presented to Congress, recommended by the Legislature of Kentucky, and supported by many influential men, that the possession of this tract should be confirmed to him. In view of his valor and courage, and the toilsome and perilous labors he had gone through in defence of the infant settlements of the Mississippi valley, favorable action was taken and the request was granted, a token that Republics are not always ungrateful. This property he enjoyed ten years until the close
of his life, which took place in 1822, in his 88th year. He was laid to rest beside his wife, who died seven years previously, in a coffin, which he had provided for himself, and which he kept under his bed, perhaps with a desire to follow the precept, "Memento Mori." A large number of children, grandchildren and other descendants to the fifth generation followed his remains to the grave.

Francis Parkman in his interesting volume, "The Oregon Trail," says that he was furnished in 1846 with a horse by his "friend Mr. Boone of Westport, a grandson of Daniel Boone, the pioneer." And when the author had advanced in his tour far toward the Rocky Mountains, he states that he overtook a party of emigrants on their way to the Pacific Coast. I quote his language:

"Conspicuous among the rest stood three tall young men, grandsons of Daniel Boone. They had clearly inherited the adventurous character of that prince of pioneers, but I saw no signs of the quiet and tranquil spirit that so remarkably distinguished him. Fearful was the fate that months after overtook some of the members of that party. General Kearney on his late return from California brought back their story. They were interrupted by the deep snows among the mountains and, maddened by cold and hunger, fed upon each other's flesh."

Whether any or all of those three young men perished in that way, we are not informed.

A portrait of Col. Daniel Boone, which now adorns the walls of the State House, in Frankfort, Kentucky, was painted by Chester Harding, an eminent American artist, about two years before the veteran's death. It was long deemed appropriate by the citizens of Kentucky that a monument should be erected to his memory in the Capital of the State, of which he was one of the principal founders, and in 1845 this was accomplished, and the bodies of himself and his wife were removed from Missouri and deposited in the cemetery of that city with imposing ceremonies.

Col. Daniel Boone was a noble man, of whom the country that gave him birth may well be proud. Many cities contended for the honor of the nativity of Homer, and we may be congratulated that one so brave, energetic, persistent and patriotic commenced his career among us in Bucks county. His education was limited,
but he possessed a strong mind and commanded a powerful influence wherever he went.

The minute forms of a highly developed social and legal system were repugnant to him, yet he had few if any superiors in the virtues that adorn the head of a family or constitute a worthy citizen. As a husband and father he was beyond reproach. Subtle and cunning in warfare with the savages, he was too unsuspecting and guileless in his dealings with civilized men. Perfectly honest, he wronged no man but often suffered himself to be wronged. To no one are the exploration and settlement of our country west of the Alleghenies and south of the Ohio more indebted than to the hero, Daniel Boone.

The Battle of Fair Oaks.

BY GEN. W. W. H. DAVIS, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 21, 1896).

As our wonderful war for the Union was closed almost a third of a century ago, and has passed into history, the paper I present, "The Story of a Battle," is pertinent to the occasion.

And what is a battle? Who can fully realize it, without having been actually present and engaged in such a conflict, and looked upon the awful surroundings?

Not one!

As a matter of fact a battle is the transforming of human beings, created in the image of their Maker, into brutes and savages; it arouses their fiercest passions, and, when the combatants are fully warmed up to their work they have no other thought but to kill.

This seems impossible to those who have always lived within the influence of Christian civilization, where the tenderest emotions of the soul are brought out; nevertheless it is true, and my statement is only the epitome of a battle in a few lines.

To paint the picture as I have it on my mind, I'll reproduce, as near as I can, what I saw at "Fair Oaks," the first great battle in front of Richmond. But, before doing this, permit me to occupy a few paragraphs in conducting my regiment to the scene of conflict.
The 104th regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers left Doylestown nearly 1,000 strong, November 6, 1861, for Washington, where it became part of the Army of the Potomac, and there passed the Winter. It took the field in the early Spring of 1862 and participated in the campaign on the Peninsula. It bore its part in the siege of Yorktown; was present at Williamsburg; joined in the pursuit of the retreating enemy, meeting and accepting all the vicissitudes of the service, and halted the morning of May 21, 1862, with the Fourth Corps, within a mile and a half of the Chickahominy. That evening it crossed this historic stream, by order of General McClellan, to go on picket, being the first infantry regiment on the enemy's side of the river; and, within the next twenty-four hours, it crossed and recrossed that stream six times.

On May 24th the 104th regiment led Naglee's brigade in a reconnaissance toward Richmond, meeting the enemy near Savage station and defeating him after a spirited action, and on the 26th established itself at Fair Oaks, within five miles of the Confederate Capital, whose steeples were in plain view from the tree tops. We occupied the picket line without shelter of any kind, and held it to the 31st, the day the battle was fought. The regiment changed its location a few hundred yards to the north, two days previous, the men pitching their shelter tents in a piece of timber, from which the bushes had been cleared. The “Nine Mile” road ran in front of the camp, and the field and staff occupied a log cabin on it. I propose telling you what came within my own observation and disclaim all personal knowledge of what took place over a wide field on which many thousands of men were engaged in deadly conflict. Some profess to know it all. I make no such pretensions.

There was a heavy storm the night before the battle, and the flash of lightning, crash of thunder and pouring rain seemed like a war of the elements prophetic of the terrible conflict of the morrow. The country was flooded. That evening Company F was put on picket and Company E in the morning, leaving but eight companies with the colors. Saturday was clear and sultry, and the forenoon unusually quiet. In camp the men were lolling in the shade, and at my quarters, Captain Gries was occupied
replenishing our mess-chest—for the enemy. About ten o'clock an aide of Gen. Joe Johnston passed through my camp a prisoner from the picket line, and, about eleven, three shells from the enemy's lines fell within our camps, but we thought nothing of it at the front. In the meantime, however, suspicions were aroused; the troops were forming and the artillery horses harnessed.

Our headquarters mess had just finished dinner and were discussing the campaign in front of our cabin, when an aide of General Casey dashed up with an order to have the regiment under arms immediately. It was in line in a few minutes. This was a little after twelve. We did not expect a battle, thinking it an ordinary alarm. Shortly after I received an order to march the regiment nearer the Williamsburg road to support a battery. This was but a short distance, and we formed on the battery's right in a piece of timber. We were next ordered to advance two hundred yards into a clearing, where the line was quickly reformed and dressed as on parade. We were now ready for work, but could see nothing of the enemy. At this time my own regiment was the only force at the front on this part of the field, and was the first to receive the shock of the enemy.

It is the general impression that armies go out to fight decked in all the "pomp, parade and circumstance of glorious war," as we see it represented in pictures, but it is far from the truth. Men need not to be dressed in finery to be killed, and they seem to realize it, for they generally divest themselves of every useless article. They frequently go to the field without their coats and sometimes with their sleeves rolled up. My regiment wore trousers and blue blouses, and carried Austrian rifles that would kill at a thousand yards. A reliable gun, plenty of ammunition and a stout heart are the most needful equipments. A battle is no dress parade affair.

Soon after forming our line in the clearing, the enemy was seen in the edge of the timber in front, and began coming out in great numbers, firing as they advanced. Bullets began to fall in our ranks, coming with a whizzing, hissing sound, increasing every moment. The regiment stood in line, and had not fired a shot. The men were restive. Thinking the time to open fire had come, I ordered them to load, followed by "Ready," "Aim." At
THE BATTLE OF FAIR OAKS

this moment, Sergeant Major Wallazz, a former pupil of "Stone-wall" Jackson, came running up and said, "Let me say fire?" I assented; he gave the word, and 400 bullets were discharged into the masses of the enemy in our front, within point blank range. This was the first volley, and gave notice throughout the army that the battle had begun. It must be borne in mind that, while these preliminaries were going on, my regiment stood alone, without any support.

Other troops were soon in position, and the action became general, both sides loading and firing as rapidly as possible. My men began to fall, killed and wounded; the former lying where they fell, many of the latter walking, and others being carried off the field. The fire grew hotter and hotter, but the men stood up to their bloody work as cheerfully as on dress parade. They were cool, and there was no flinching. They stood in an old clear-up furrow, and there the cartridge papers lay by the basket full. During the hottest of the firing one of my men, a strapping big fellow, called out to me, "Do you see that Colonel, they have put a bullet through my canteen and the water is running out." He was told to attend to his work and not mind it. Our right rested on the timber, and seeing a movement of the enemy to flank us in that direction, Companies A and B, Captain Rogers and Lieutenant Kephart, were pushed into the woods to prevent it.

We had now been under fire more than an hour; our line had been well maintained, but many men had fallen. The enemy was pressing us in front and on the flank and threatened the battery we were supporting. At this crisis the men were ordered to fix bayonets and charge. They sprang forward, with a tremendous yell, about one hundred yards across a piece of ground covered with low bushes, one-half of the regiment jumping over a worm-fence, the color-bearers planting the flags in the soft ground, and laying down by them. This was on the enemy's side of the fence. Fire was re-opened and the enemy checked for a short time. It was fool-hardy, but had the desired effect. Seeing we must relinquish our ground unless reinforced, an officer was sent to General Casey with the request that he send us a regiment. The officer passed twice between the fire of the two armies and returned unhurt. This gallant deed was done by Lieut. Ashenfel-
About this time a large white flag, with a black square in the middle, appeared in the enemy’s ranks. Some of our men, thinking it a flag of truce, asked what should be done, and were told to fire at it as rapidly as possible. A volley brought down the bearers, but it was immediately seized and raised by another. Soon after they raised another flag, a white cross with stars on a blue field. Many of their men had white muslin tied round their hats.

The regiment had been in action nearly three hours, and nearly one-third of the men had fallen; the promised re-inforcements not arriving, we could hold our ground no longer. There was no order to retire; the men were literally pushed back by the superior force of the enemy. Individual soldiers on the other side came near enough to strike my men with their muskets. The regiment retired slowly and sullenly, neither officers nor men running. When it retired the enemy was pressing it in front and on both flanks, and in a few minutes, our retreat would have been cut off. He was already shooting down our battery horses some distance in the rear of our line of battle. The guns had been previously hauled off and saved. Many of our men, after emptying their own cartridge boxes, got a fresh supply from the boxes of their dead and wounded companions lying around them. The rifles were discharged so often the barrels burned their hands, and the grooves were so furred I saw some of my men place the ramrod against a tree to force a cartridge home.

One of the most gallant things I ever witnessed was the rescue of one of the flags at Fair Oaks—that presented by the ladies of Bucks county. You will recall the charge of the regiment, its entanglement with a low worm-fence and the planting of the two flag staffs in the soft ground on the enemy’s side of the fence, where the fighting was renewed and continued until we were forced to retire.

In the confusion and excitement of retiring one flag was left on the enemy’s side of the fence and they made a bold effort to capture it. I ordered those nearest not to retire without bringing the flag, when Major Gries, Orderly Sergeant Myers and Color Sergeant Pursell sprang for it. The enemy,
THE BATTLE OF FAIR OAKS

seeing the movement, rushed for the flag at the same time. Purcell, who had already secured his own flag, with it in his hand, jumped over the fence, seized the other and pulled it from the ground. The enemy were not quick enough and lost the coveted prize.

As Pursell mounted the fence to return, with both flags in his hands, he was struck by a bullet and knocked over, carrying the flags with him. Regaining his feet, he handed one flag to Sergeant Myers, and started to the rear with the other, but, becoming faint from loss of blood he gave it to Corporal Michener, who brought it off in safety. Both flags were delivered to the regiment that evening after the battle and received the most cordial welcome. The three prominent actors in the little drama were all wounded—Major Gries and Sergeants Pursell and Myers—the Major dying a few days afterward. The government recognized the gallantry of Sergeant Pursell by presenting to him a medal of honor. This is but a single episode of gallantry among thousands that occurred during our great war.

While the battle was raging in our immediate front, on our left, two or three hundred yards away, other portions of our division were sustaining an equally stubborn contest. General Casey, our division commander, was a conspicuous figure sitting on a large iron-gray horse on the Williamsburg road, apparently as unconcerned as if it were an ordinary field day. In this direction the country was open a short distance, but on our right and rear all movements were obscured by bushes and timber. The din of battle from the constant firing of cannon and small arms was almost deafening. When the regiment fell back a number of our wounded men were left on the field, and some twenty of them were found the following Monday morning in a small house to the left of our last line of battle. They had crawled or had been carried there by some of their comrades.

Chaplain Gries rendered valuable assistance to the wounded, our medical officers both being absent. He remained at the camp, and dressed the wounds of the men, as he had paid some attention to the healing art, he was not entirely without ex-
perience. He saved many men from falling into the enemy’s hands. Seizing three ambulances he loaded them with the wounded, including his own brother, and sent them to Savage station, a mile in the rear of the battlefield. There he took possession of the kitchen and out-buildings, also the barn and carriage house, which he filled with wounded as fast as they arrived. The cows were turned out of their stables, which were cleansed and bedded with cornfodder. There, many wounded spent the night and the Chaplain was occupied until nearly midnight dressing the wounds. Many of the wounded, however, lay in the rain all night, several dying before morning.

When the regiment fell back from the first line to the second, it was by squads and single files, and, in doing so, we lost several officers and men. Lieut. McDowell was killed at that time. He was shot dead while talking to Captain Pickering, fell on his face and was left lying there. He was stripped by the enemy. Captains Corcoran and Swartzlander and Lieutenants Hendrie and Ashenfelter were wounded on the second line. Ashenfelter had a little adventure in getting to the rear that was not down on the bills. He was shot in the ankle and taken to a cabin in the woods, where he spent the night. There he was joined by a couple of young surgeons, who, supposing him to be asleep, were overheard talking about cutting off his foot, one of them remarking that it would be a “nice operation”. The Lieutenant now let himself be heard, saying, as he would have to be a party to the operation, his consent would have to be obtained, which could not be had while his sword was able to do duty. This closed the professional aspirations of these young sawbones in that direction. Lieut. Ashenfelter died of that wound many years after. It might have been better for him had these young doctors taken the case in hand.

I was on foot, as my horses had been sent to the rear when the battle opened, and, as we had to fall back through the slashing, my movement was difficult. I wore a pair of Mexican spurs, with long rowels which caught in the faggots at almost every step, and, at times I could hardly keep my feet. I walked into a battery just unlimbered and on the point of firing, and had to ask them to hold their fire until I could
THE BATTLE OF FAIR OAKS

get out of their way. When I reached my own camp about 300 yards in the rear of where my regiment had done its fighting, I found there some fifty of my men and a few officers, and my headquarters cabin was filled with wounded. The men fit for duty were collected on the left of the 23d Pa. under Major Ely, but the fire of the enemy soon became so warm, and being outflanked, we were forced to retire. About sun­down the regiment, some 150 strong, assembled at the rifle-pits near the field hospital a mile in the rear of where the battle had begun. The organization had been tolerably well maintained, and here the flags were delivered to it. The battle was now over, the weary lay down to rest and the wounded to die. The regimental wagons were saved by the quartermaster sending them to the rear when the firing began, but the camp equipage, baggage and personal effects of the officers and men fell into the enemy's hands.

The result of the battle left the regiment in a very forlorn condition. Both officers and men lost all their clothing except what they had on their backs. Every camp utensil was gone but their tin cups, and in these the men had to do their cooking until a new supply was obtained. The loss of comrades and reaction from the great mental and physical strain had a very depressing effect, and it required considerable effort to be cheerful. The depression was aggravated by bad weather. But this gradually passed off. On Sunday a few men supposed to be killed or wounded reported for duty, and the old routine and discipline were re-established.

There is a humane side to war, despite the blood and carnage of battle—a silver lining, as it were—and it is evidence they do not entirely rob men of their finer feelings. The night of the battle the enemy occupied my headquarters cabin, and it was filled with his and our wounded. All concur that they treated our men with kindness. Among the uninvited guests was General Roger A. Pryor, of Virginia. He assisted a surgeon in amputating the leg of one of my men on my handsome Mexican blanket, which was ruined. He treated our wounded to some fine wines and other liquors our mess received just before the call to arms, and the contents of our
well-filled mess-chest, which Captain Gries arranged in the morning, supplied them with rations until removed on Monday. The enemy carried a number of our wounded to the shade of an old building nearby and supplied them with crackers and water. Corporal Solly reported that he was carried off the field by order of a Confederate colonel.

An occasional incident relieves the harsher features of war. When the regiment was called to arms, the owner left his pet coon in camp, securing him by running a sergeant's sword through a ring in the chair and then into the ground to the hilt; when the owner returned to claim his property, it was gone, and never heard of afterward. A pet cat was more fortunate; it, too, was left in camp, but survived the day; lived to complete the campaign on its owner's knapsack, and died in tranquility at Gloucester Point, Va. The regiment had drawn a ration of whiskey that morning, but it was not issued, and as one of the cooks was thought to be over-fond of it, a drummer boy was left in camp to watch it. When the bullets began whistling unpleasantly near the cook, he thought the rear was the post of honor, whither he fled at double-quick; and the drummer followed his example, for a bullet having gone through the bucket there was no longer any whiskey for him to watch.

In the forenoon a soldier and a drummer-boy were reported for fighting, and by way of punishment they were tied to a tree; but, when the regiment was called to arms, they were released and sent to their companies. Both went into action and the soldier was one of the first to be killed. As a rule the line officers used rifles in action, and some of the drummers did the same.

Nothing is sadder or more revolting than a battle-field after the struggle is over; it shocks every sensibility; while the fight is on, with body and mind fully occupied, and the fiercest passions aroused, there is no time to seriously contemplate the surroundings; but after it is all over and the passions have had time to cool, if one visits such scene of strife and looks upon the work he has been engaged in, he will then fully realize the brutality of war, and what an awful thing a battle really is.
The following will give a faint idea of the appearance of a battle-field and the scenes that meet the eye:

The battle was fought on a Saturday. I did not revisit the field, but, on Monday morning a detail of two men from each company was sent there to identify and bury the dead, accompanied by several officers, including the Adjutant Chaplain and Captain Pickering, whose reports reached me. The Adjutant says of his visit:

"Never can the recollection of that field be effaced from the memory of those who visited it on that day. The weather being extremely hot, with frequent showers, the dead had become bloated and swollen, until their clothes would hardly hold them, the blood still oozing from gaping wounds, the ground saturated with gore. Flies, in myriads, swarmed around; dead horses with saddles and bridles still on; broken guns, remains of camps, with the food cooked for Saturday's dinner, untouched; the air polluted with stifling odors from decomposing bodies; wounded men in the agonies of death, all tended to make the heart sick and the soul shudder at the sight. I visited the late headquarters of the 104th. Here I found the log hut filled with wounded and dead soldiers. Some were our own men. The wounded had been refreshed from the stock of provisions left by the field and staff. At the door the bloated carcass of a dead horse still lay, while under our shelter tents were numerous dead rebels."

Chaplain Gries reports:

"Close by the house of Seven Pines I found Staats, of Company F, lying dead, his brother, who was with me, recognized him; we buried him as decently as possible and then began to look for more. Close by we found a rebel still groaning, with the maggots swarming in and out of the wound in his head. In a tent were two dead rebel officers, and outside was a captain of a Michigan regiment with his name pinned on his breast. In the road were two Union soldiers, regiment unknown, and a number of miscreant shysters loafering under the shelter of an old barn, and looking on coolly, whilst wagons were passing over the legs of one of the dead heroes, I dragged the body out of the way, and directed a stupified Captain, who was looking on, to put the men at work burying the dead. At the old log hut we found a sad sight, as well as along the road to it—dead soldiers, Union and rebel, horses and broken wagons. In the camp of the 23d Pennsylvania lay the fresh meat issued to them the morning of the battle. In the old hut were dead and wounded packe I close together, some of the living hardly showing signs of life. We ministered to them and got them off to the rear. We then struck through the wood toward the line occupied by the regiment in the battle, searching for the wounded, but found none except of other regiments. From the Fair Oaks building we started for the regiment. The road was lined with dead horses, and in the fields were dead rebels lying in rows like the winnow work of a reaper. The air was loaded with stench, and the sun almost overpowering. What with this, and the sights we had seen and the work we had done, we just managed to drag ourselves back to the rifle pits."
Captain Pickering, who accompanied the burial party to the battle-field, tells the following as his experience:

"Quite a number of ambulances were removing the wounded to the station. We found several of the regiment's wounded and, after seeing them safely put in to the ambulances, we commenced a search for the dead. We found the greater number on our first line, and from there to the fence, against which we made the charge, and from there to the log house on our left. Lieutenant McDowell lay about fifty yards from the house. It was impossible to recognize many of the dead, the hot sun and rain had so disfigured their countenances. Many of their faces had swollen up and burst. I happened to find one man of my company near there, and here and I commenced to dig a trench for the company's dead. I sent word for a new detail which arrived about noon, by which time I was ready to bury those belonging to the company. We then buried all the dead of the 104th we could find. The names of those we recognized were cut on a board and put at the head of the grave. While thus engaged, we were within a few yards of the picket lines, and there was constant skirmishing with the enemy."

The loss of the regiment during the battle is a natural inquiry, and I will give it. The night before it had about 500 present for duty. The two companies sent to the picket lines reduced the number 100, leaving 400 with the colors. Of these 10 officers and 166 enlisted men were killed, or wounded, and 61 captured on the picket line, a loss of over 40 per cent. of the number engaged.

I have no personal experience to relate outside of that connected with my regiment, nor had I time to attend to anything else than what was taking place immediately around me. I was unfortunate enough to be struck twice—by a rifle ball in the left elbow joint, which made a painful wound, and by a musket ball on the left breast, but too far spent to break the skin. Toward evening my wound was dressed by a couple of surgeons at a field hospital, and that night I was the guest of Chaplain Gries and slept in a cow stable, the cow being turned out of her stall, which was bedded with clean straw.

It gives me pleasure to bear testimony to the heroic conduct of Bucks county's regiment in the great war for the Union. It honored every draft on its services, nor claimed an hour's grace. In all the qualities that make good soldiers, discipline, perfection in drill, respect for superiors, cleanliness, steadiness under fire, freedom from pillages and manly endurance under the most trying vicissitudes of war, the men of the 104th had no superiors. It was an honor to command such a regiment, and the county was honored in sending it to the field.

BY JOHN S. WILLIAMS, NEW HOPE, PA.

(Doylesstown Meeting, January 21, 1896).

A mile and a half west from where the Tinicum creek enters the Delaware, in Tinicum township, on an elevated hillside facing the southeast, is an old burying-ground, known as the Marshall Graveyard. Local tradition informs us that about the middle of the last century two young women of the Marshall family, in a ramble over the country, stopped to enjoy the beautiful prospect from this hill, when one exclaimed, "When I die I want to be buried here." One authority says that before she reached her home a sudden shower came up, and she was drowned, in trying to cross the Tohickon creek; another, that she died of typhoid fever later in the season, but both agree, that her wishes were respected, and that she was laid at rest under a cedar tree in the present enclosure. This tree was struck by lightning a few years since, but the stump still remains. Local authorities place the time at which this occurred somewhere near 1760. The grave, so far as I can learn, is not marked, except by the location of the cedar stump.

The gravestone bearing the oldest date and the one which gives to this little yard its greatest historic interest is that of Edward Marshall, of the great Indian Walk. It is marked by a marble slab rising nearly four feet above the ground, and bears this inscription:

"In Memory of Edward Marshall, Sen.,
who died Nov. 7, 1789. Aged 79 years.
Unveil thy bosom, faithful tomb!
Take this frail treasure to thy trust
And give these sacred relics room;
To slumber in thy silent dust."

This tombstone was placed at his grave in 1829, by his relatives, and the inscription is said to have been written by his son Thomas. Under what conditions this tract of land was first used as a burying-ground, seems to be at present unknown.
The deed, by which it is now held, is dated March 22, 1822, and was made by Bernard Hillpot and Barbara, his wife, to William Ridge and William Marshall, of Pennsylvania, and Thomas Marshall, of New Jersey. It conveys 127 perches of land and was placed on record May 2, 1894, by Dr. A. M. Cooper, of Point Pleasant. The graveyard proper contains probably 100 perches of land, the remaining 27 being outside the enclosure, shaded by cedar trees, and having posts for tying horses, and also includes a lane running across a neighboring farm to the public road.

The property was originally a part of the Streeper tract; the wall enclosing it was erected by Rebecca Kean in 1851; the shingle roof which formerly covered it having given way, Dr. A. M. Cooper in 1892 caused the wall to be repaired, raising it slightly and covering it with a substantial coping of Point Pleasant stone, neatly dressed.

The grounds are in excellent condition. Many of the grave-stones are of modern design, and were it not for the numerous old graves marked with the native stones and presumably designating the resting places of those who were laid away a century or more ago, it would be difficult to imagine that this spot had been used 150 years for its present purpose.

The position of the graves gives the yard an unusual appearance. The enclosure faces the southeast, with the end walls following the same direction, while the graves all range east and west, with the feet to the east, and are therefore placed diagonally across the graveyard and not parallel with the walls.

Aside from the Marshalls, who are quite numerously represented, many other names are recorded on the tablets. The Ridges probably come next in number; they are direct descendants of Edward Marshall. The Coopers are also quite numerous; they are descended from Samuel Cooper, who married Grace Ridge, and at least three, probably more, generations of them are buried here. In looking over a chart of the Cooper family owned by Dr. A. M. Cooper, the name of J. Fenimore Cooper appears in the third generation from Samuel above named; this seems to verify the truth of the claim made by the Coopers of Solebury, who have from time to time been brought to this
old yard to be buried, that they were related to the great novelist. Of other marked graves are the McIntyres, Watsons, McDougals, Otts, Myers and Woods, but history fails to inform us of the much larger portion of burials whose graves are marked with unlettered native stones.

Unsuccessful efforts have been made at times to make these graves give up their secrets, but the years and the earth have combined successfully to thwart both friend and historian. The grounds are carefully kept and leave only pleasant impressions, and the thought occurred that too much commendation could not be given to the generous hands and loving hearts which had cared for and protected this old graveyard from the desolation which too often marks the private resting-places of the dead.

Most of the surroundings of this notable spot take their coloring from the historic name of Marshall, the great walker, and his immediate descendants. Warrants were granted to Edward Marshall and his brothers, William and Moses, in 1733, for three tracts of land "above the Tohickon creek," commencing at the river and extending up the Tinicum creek; these lands we are told by Buck, the historian, were surveyed by Nicholas Scull, Deputy Surveyor General, on May 9, 1738, the last of the three tracts, which was deeded to Moses Marshall, reaching to and embracing the present Marshall graveyard.

Application was made in 1738 in the Court of Quarter Sessions of Bucks county asking for the organization of a new township to be called Tennicunk, "on lands adjacent to Plumstead," signed by numerous residents, including the three Marshall brothers. Tennicunk means in Indian parlance a "Wooded Island," and was probably applied to Marshalls Island, in the Delaware, opposite the mouth of Tinicum creek, which was willed to Edward Marshall by his brother William in 1757, and was his home from that date, (with the exception of short intervals,) until his death, which occurred there in 1789. His funeral took place from a house just below the Tinicum creek, which Buck says was still standing in 1873; but which Gen. Davis in his history concludes stood on the site of the present stone house, while Dr. Cooper thinks the frame house adjoining, must have been the one, as he can recollect when the present stone house was built. We
can therefore safely conclude that it was an old house near that spot from which he was carried to his "faithful tomb" in the old burying-ground. It is not, however, the purpose of this paper to dwell on the life of Marshall, as that has received careful and conscientious study, the results of which have enriched Gen. Davis' history of Bucks county, and Buck's story of the great-walk.

As Edward Marshall was the father of twenty-one children, many of whom married and settled in this vicinity, doubtless from the vantage ground of the old graveyard the eye rests on the former homes of some of them; the names of Ridge, Kean, Pursel, Weisel and McIntyre, borne by the married daughters, their children and grandchildren, are still prominent in the township. I am informed that the family name of Marshall is not known in the neighborhood as belonging to any of his descendants.

The present William A. Ridge, living on the banks of the Delaware above Point Pleasant, a great-grandson of Edward Marshall, is the possessor of the old rifle which he owned and probably the one with which he shot a "thousand deer or more and Indians unnumbered," for after the murder of Marshall's first wife by the Indians, he and they were sworn enemies, and if history is correct his aim was seldom at fault. Many traditions of his encounters and methods, have come down through the years, one of which, especially interesting, is that he used a noiseless powder, which gave him a great advantage over his swarthy enemies.

Without being associated with the subject of this paper, I desire to invite attention to an old landmark, worthy of notice, on the river road where Smithtown used to stand. It is the remains of an old foundry and factory where Joseph Smith made the first cast-iron mould-board that Pennsylvania produced. He is also said to have introduced in these shops the first anthracite used for blacksmithing purposes in Bucks county. Smithtown was not long-lived, nor very successful, but the introduction of the Smith plow was an important event; it was probably the best plow used in the first half of the century. The business of manufacturing plows was continued by Mahlon
Smith for a long time. The plow had a long mould-board which was thought to be too heavy to handle, but it did its work well; it finally gave way to the Miles, Wiggins and Deats plows, which were lighter in weight; since the introduction of plows made of heavy steel castings, much the shape of those manufactured at Smithtown, farmers have learned that heavy weight does not always mean heavy draught. The thought occurred while riding past the site of the old town, whether it would not be well for the Bucks County Historical Society to place a tablet on the rocks above these crumbling ruins to mark the spot where a new and great industry was projected in our county by its energetic citizens. Would it not be well, more often, to memorize the triumphs of our people who have been leaders in the peaceful revolutions of the past, whether they be in the line of mental, moral, mechanical or scientific achievement.

In a parting glance from the old burying-ground we could not fail to be impressed with the beauty of the landscape which had captivated the maiden of a century and a half ago; to the east lie the hills which wall in the noble Delaware on its seaward course; to the south the spire of the old Tinicum church rises above the neighboring roofs; and far to the Westward are cultivated farms and comfortable homes, while at one's feet is the Tinicum creek with its rugged banks and its

"Old road winding, as old roads will,
Here to a ferry and there to a mill."

Following the creek on our homeward drive we soon reached the Tohickon hills, which were haunted in the early times by the presence of the outlaw Doans, but which have in modern years reminders of nothing but pleasant memories of picnic days spent on their rocky summits. A little later we came in view of that beautiful panorama of river and bridge, and hamlet and hill, which meets the gaze from the Point Pleasant heights.

Having thus appreciated and enjoyed this Tinicum drive we could not wonder that even the staid Proprietors desired to make a good bargain for the “Manor of the Highlands,” although the conscience can hardly be convinced that even these ends could justify the means said to have been brought to bear in their acquisition; nor can we wonder that the aboriginal owners
THE ROSS LAW OFFICE.
Court-house yard and Pine street, Doylestown, Pa. Built about 1830 by Thomas used by him and his descendants as a law office continuously down to the present time. An addition was made, so constructed as not to change the appearance of the old house. Present (1909) occupied by the law firm of Verkes, Ross & Ross, the two latter great-grandsons of Judge John Ross.

THE ROSS RESIDENCE, DOYLESTOWN, PA.
On this site a blacksmith shop was erected in 1788, which in 1811 was enlarged and converted into a tavern known as the "Indian Queen." The property was purchased May 25, 1831, by Judge John Ross and converted into a dwelling. The corner shown in the foreground, and the chimney shown in center are parts of the old blacksmith shop. The dwelling was torn down in 1887 to make way for the new banking-house of the Doylestown National Bank.
looked on with dismay at the phenomenal walk of Marshall, which must have seemed to them like the gait of Hiawatha, when "At each stride a mile he measured."

And perhaps we should not blame them if they felt that they had "sold their birthright for a mess of pottage."

John Ross and the Ross Family.

BY HON. HARMAN YERKES, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 21, 1856).

One hundred and six years have elapsed since a somewhat radical change in our Constitution provided that Law Judges should preside over our county Courts. In that period we have had twelve President Judges—James Biddle, John D. Coxe, William Tilgman, Bird Wilson, John Ross, John Fox, Thomas B. Ross, David Krause, Daniel M. Smyser, Henry Chapman, and P. Ross and Richard Watson.

A people may be judged of their civilization and progress, by their laws and the faithful execution thereof, then the freemen of this commonwealth are entitled to occupy the first rank among their fellows. No country of the world can boast of a fairer system of laws than Pennsylvania has possessed, since William Penn first gave us his beneficent code, and the records of these men who administered the law, are excelled by none, for purity, integrity and fidelity to duty.

It so happens that for the first time in more than a century, the occupant of the bench finds himself alone and without a single one of his honored predecessors among the living, to whom he can turn for counsel and advice in any great emergency; they all sleep among our honored dead, revered for the good they did, and secure in that fame, which purity of life and honorable public service, can win.

But the story of their deeds, and of the lives they lived, which gave them their exalted places in the estimation of their fellow men, have been but partially told, if told at all. If I, who succeed them and but too imperfectly discharge the duties of the office they so honored, can by a simple narrative of the more prominent
events of their lives inspire a single additional spark of gratitude and honor to their memory, I shall feel amply repaid for the little labor required of me, and will but discharge a duty I owe them for the illustrious and worthy example they have left for their successors to emulate.

In a former paper I referred briefly to James Biddle, John D. Coxe and William Tilgman, and with some particularity traced the honorable and exceptionally successful and pure life of Bird Wilson*.

The first native of Bucks county to hold the office of President Judge of her Courts since the adoption of the constitution of 1790 was John Ross, appointed January, 1818. At the time of his appointment he was 48 years of age, seven years the senior of Bird Wilson, his retiring predecessor, who had occupied the bench for twelve years, and who was consequently the youngest Judge who ever sat upon our bench. To form a correct measure of the capacity of a public man, it is essential to have some knowledge of his antecedents, his family and its influence, and of the obstacles and surroundings through which he may have reached and maintained his place.

On June 8, 1737, John Penn, Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, by their patent conveyed a tract of upwards of 200 acres of land in Solebury township to Thomas Ross. The ancestors of this Thomas Ross were Scotch, but they settled in county Tyrone, Ireland, where Thomas was born in 1708. At the age of 20 he immigrated to Bucks county, accompanied by his sister Elizabeth, who afterwards married Thomas Bye. Her descendants are quite numerous.

Thomas Ross took up his abode upon that portion of “Penn's Manor of Highlands” lying in what is now Solebury township. The community in which he settled was composed almost exclusively of Friends. Soon after his arrival he requested that he might join the Wrightstown Meeting, and the record of the Monthly Meeting held at Buckingham shows that on the Third-day of First-month, 1730, the meeting, after some solid consideration, condescended to accept him “so far as his life and conversation shall correspond with the truth he desires to join himself to.”

* See page 82, ante.
In 1731 he and Kesiah Wilkinson twice declared their intentions of marriage before the meeting; they were passed, and Abraham Chapman and James Harker were appointed a committee to attend the marriage. At a Monthly Meeting at Wrightstown Sixth-month 3rd, 1731, the committee reported that the marriage was "decently accomplished." Kesiah Wilkinson was a daughter of Elisha Wilkinson and sister to Colonel Elisha Wilkinson, of Buckingham. The record of his testimony before the Wrightstown Monthly Meeting shows that "Thomas Ross was born in 1708 in the county of Tyrone in Ireland, descended of reputable parents, members of the Episcopal church, and received a religious education. Coming into America about the twentieth year of his age and settling within the limits of Buckingham Monthly Meeting, he soon afterward became convinced of the principles of truth as professed by the Friends." *

Thomas Ross immediately took an active interest in religious instruction and became a noted minister of the Society. In 1784 he sailed for Europe on a religious mission in company with a number of Friends. Rebecca Jones, of Philadelphia, was of the number. She was a convert from the church of England, and became a teacher and preacher of the Quaker sect. The record of her absence on this mission recites: "Granted a certificate by the Monthly and Select Meeting, 1784, to visit Great Britain. Embarked at New Castle on board the ship Commerce, Capt. Thomas Tuxton, commander, 25th of 4th mo., 1784, in company with my valued friends Thomas Ross, Samuel Emlen and son Samuel, George and Sarah Dillwyn and Mehitable Jenkins, all intending for Great Britain."

General Davis in his history relates that the party were anxious to reach their destination in time for the Yearly Meeting, but the Captain said it was impossible. One day, while Mr. Ross was seated beside Rebecca Jones, he said to her, "Rebecca, canst thou keep a secret?" She replied that she could, when he added, "We shall reach England this day two weeks, in time for the Yearly Meeting." On the morning of the appointed day one of the Friends, who was keeping a sharp lookout, saw land. The Captain admitted that had it not been for the lookout, encouraged

* For an additional account of the life of Thomas Ross, see Vol. I, page 283.
by the words of Friend Ross, his vessel would have gone upon
the rocks; no doubt the prophecy was made as a joke or inspired
by a buoyant hope.

Rebecca Jones returned to America in 1788, but Thomas Ross
did not come back with her. He attended the Yearly Meeting
in London, and traveled in Ireland and the north of Scotland,
taking part in many religious meetings. Through a mishap
he broke a limb and was taken sick, and was entertained and
cared for at the house of Lindley Murray, the grammarian,
at Holdgate, near York, in England, where he died Second-month
13th, 1786, in his 78th year. He is buried there, and a modest
stone, erected by a descendant, marks his grave.

The letter of John Pemberton, to the widow, announcing his
death speaks of him in high terms. Among his last words were
"I see no cloud in my way. I die in peace with all men." His
grandson, Thomas Ross, of Chester county, wrote a poem of
considerable merit commemorative of his virtues. (See Vol. 1,
page 291, et seq.) In his will, dated Fourth-month 12th, 1784,
he speaks of his occupation or trade as that of a "Tailor." His
son Thomas and nephew John Chapman, were appointed execu-
tors. He bequeathed £30 to be appropriated to building a Friends
school-house, probably the same that stood near Wrightstown
meeting-house. His widow, Kesiah, did not long survive him.
She died the following year upon the farm in Solebury, which he
purchased from the Penns in 1737. This was their home as
long as they both lived, throughout a married life of fifty-five
years. Upon it they built a stone house in the year of the pur-
chase, and in 1780 added to it a substantial and commodious
extension, which is still standing. Their children were:

Mary, born First-month, 17th, 1732—married Thomas Smith
and has numerous descendants.

John—born Eleventh-month, 11th, 1734.

Kesiah—born First-month 11th, 1736.

Thomas—born Second-month 23d, 1739.

John married Mary Duer, of Solebury, and moved to Philadel-
phia. He had several children. Of these, Joseph moved West;
John was a physician, and Thomas, who married Rachel, daughter
of Daniel Longstreth, of Warminster, was a distinguished law-
yer. He was usually spoken of as “Lawyer Thomas Ross” or “Lawyer Tom.” He settled in West Chester, but had an extensive practice throughout Eastern Pennsylvania. By his first wife he had a daughter Rachel, born Third-month 23rd, 1782, died Seventh-month 6th, 1875, who married Richard Maris. The late George G. Maris, of Buckingham, was a son of this marriage. Lawyer Thomas Ross’ second wife was Mary Thomas; they had several children. The Patience Ross referred to in the will of Kesiah was probably a daughter of John.

Thomas Ross, the youngest son of the preacher, born in 1739, was the father of Judge John Ross. He was executor under the will of his father and purchased from the estate, the Solebury property, which he conveyed to his son Thomas, referred to as “the hatter,” in 1796, and who with his wife Jane, resided there until about 1800, when they removed to the county-seat at Newtown, and took up their residence in the house of Aaron Phillips on Main street. In 1801 he purchased the house and continued to reside there for several years, probably until his decease. It is probable that he acted as Clerk of the Courts, to which office his son Thomas was appointed in 1801, holding it eight years. The exact time of his death is not known, but it probably occurred in 1814-15. Jane, his first wife, died prior to 1814. He was twice married, his first wife being a Miss Clark and the second Jane Chapman. His children were Thomas, John, William, Cephas, Hugh and Samuel. Of these Thomas and William had no children. Thomas, John and Hugh all became lawyers and were prominent.

Thomas, the oldest, born in 1767, studied law and was admitted to the bar in Easton in 1793. He did not remain in practice there, but went to the city of New York where he engaged in the business of “hatter,” at No. 3, Burling Slip, Queen street. He returned to Bucks county prior to 1800, and purchased of his father the Penn tract of land in Solebury. He settled and practiced law in Newtown, but having marital difficulties, removed to New Hope, his place of residence at the time of his death. He was a successful man of business, and possessed superior abilities, which, possibly owing to the unsettling influences of domestic troubles, were not developed in the law, as
they might have been. In 1800, aided no doubt by his neighbor and friend, Samuel D. Ingham, and brother John, then in the Legislature, he obtained from Governor McKean, the appointment to the offices of Prothonotary, and Clerk of the Courts of Bucks county, which he held for eight years. These offices were the most lucrative positions in the county.

In 1804, at a meeting of Democratic citizens or Jeffersonians, held at Wilkinson's, in Buckingham, Thomas Ross, Samuel D. Ingham and James Milnor were appointed a committee to prepare and issue an address in favor of the re-election of Governor McKean, and against a proposed amendment to the Constitution. The address is a thorough and able paper, and no doubt contributed greatly towards the success of the Governor, whose election was bitterly opposed. The principal reason for opposition, was that he was a lawyer, which whether valid or not, was true, for Governor McKean is now regarded as one of the greatest men of his day; he was always known to be a great lawyer. Thomas Ross married Mary Lyons, of Long Island, New York. They had no children, and after his removal to Newtown, through some misunderstanding, they entered into articles of separation, and he changed his residence to New Hope. He died in 1815, while on a visit to his brother John, in Easton. By his will he left his entire estate to his brother John, including the homestead in Solebury. John devised this farm to his son, the late Thomas Ross, of Doylestown, who in 1853 conveyed it to Edward VanAukin. From the time the first Thomas purchased it of the Penns, it was in the family continuously, for a period of 116 years.

Hugh Ross studied law with his brother John, at Easton, and was admitted to the bar there in 1801. He practiced law there a short time, then came back to Newtown, where he practiced a few years, then went to Trenton and subsequently settled in Milford, Pike county, Penna., where he built the house still occupied by his granddaughter, Mrs. VanAukin, and in which he died. He married Catharine Biddis, of Pike county, and had two children, Edward and Louisa. Edward graduated at West Point and was in the Florida war. He was celebrated as a mathematician, and translated Bourdon's algebra for the use of the West Point Academy. He sold his translation to Davies, who published it as
Davies' Bourdon. He was also a professor of mathematics at Kenyon College, Ohio, and at the time of his death at the Free Academy, New York City. He was twice married and had several children. His descendants are numerous in Ohio; one of them married the celebrated Thomas Corwin.

Hugh Ross' daughter Louisa married John Brodhead, and had a number of children prominent in Pike county. One of his daughters, still living, married Senator Charles H. VanWyck, of Nebraska. Another daughter, Maria, married Hon. Daniel VanAukin. Cephas Ross was twice married, first to Mary Bowman, second to Mary Biddle, and had nine children. He resided on the Plumstead farm of his brother John and at New Hope, where he died in 1840.

Samuel Ross, another brother of Hon. John, and the youngest child of Thomas and Jane Chapman Ross, born 1779, married in 1815, Margaret, the daughter of Christian and Mary Helena Wirtz. They had six children, of whom William Walter, of Philadelphia, and Margaret Anna, who married James Lefferts, yet survive.

Hon. John Ross, son of Thomas, and grandson of the preacher, was born in Solebury township, Bucks county, February 24, 1770. Like all the members of his father's family he received a liberal education. When quite young he started out to make his own way in the world. He commenced life as a school-teacher at Durham furnace. Richard Backhouse, a Justice of the Peace and one of the Justices of the Bucks county court, then owned and operated the furnace. He became impressed with the industry and ability of the young man, and when Mr. Ross had decided to go South in pursuit of fortune, persuaded him to change his mind and remain in Pennsylvania. He suggested to him that he study law, and offered to assist him during the time required for reading, and to help him later in obtaining a practice. Mr. Ross yielded to the suggestion of his friend and entered upon the study of the law under the instructions of his cousin, Thomas Ross, of West Chester.

The following incident shows the feeling of gratitude which the family cherished for Richard Backhouse. One Joseph Lewis, a somewhat noted stage driver in his day, who drove the coach
between Easton and Philadelphia, was not as provident a man as he might have been. Sometimes when he got in straightened circumstances he would call upon the late Thomas Ross for assistance. He never went away empty handed. On one occasion, one of the family asked Mr. Ross why it was that he was always so lavish in handing out money to Lewis, apparently before he was asked for it. His only reply was: “Joe Lewis is a grandson of Richard Backhouse, who aided my father when in need of help; but for his generosity I might not have the money to give. Lewis shall not want as long as I am able to give.”

John Ross was admitted to the bar of Bucks county, at Newtown in 1792, and at Easton the same year. After some deliberation it was decided that he should settle in Easton, Northampton county. More than one reason operated to bring about this determination. Undoubtedly, an important one was the friendship of Richard Backhouse, who had large business connections in Easton, growing out of his management of the Durham iron works. He was in a position to render a young lawyer much assistance. But a controlling reason was the result of the conception of an ambitious scheme to acquire an extended and potential influence throughout the circuits of the first, second and third judicial districts, not only in the practice of the profession of the law, but also in directing and controlling the politics of the eastern section of the State.

It must be conceded, surely not to their discredit, that the family in every generation, have been imbued with a desire for popular approbation, and an ambition for professional excellence and official position. This trait was manifested by the first of the family here who, long after he had attained the allotted three score and ten years, left his peaceful home and incurred the dangers of the then difficult ocean voyage that he might visit the home of his youth, and try the power of his eloquence in subjecting his people to the opinions, to which he had become a convert in the new world. Again it appeared in the father and brothers of Judge Ross, who seconded him in activity in the public issues of the day as it has been shown in the two generations of his descendants, who have lived in our own day.

It was told by his son, that when John Ross came to the bar,
it was thought that with a cousin, Thomas Ross, (then prominent in the affairs of Chester county, often engaged in the Courts of Philadelphia county, and constantly riding the circuit through Chester, Lancaster, Delaware, Bucks, Montgomery and Dauphin, and a father, brothers and numerous connections in Bucks, who wielded a wide influence,) John should seek a new field, that the family power might be extended, and made to command a still greater control. The place of settlement was apparent. The third judicial district or circuit, consisting of the counties of Berks, Northampton, Luzerne and Northumberland, embraced all the territory, except Dauphin county, north of the counties named, to the New York State line, and lying between the Delaware and Susquehanna, then practically a wilderness, now almost an empire in wealth and population.

Easton, at the forks of the Delaware and Lehigh rivers, and within easy communication by means of those highways, with the more populous regions, was to become the centre of the movements of this family junto. Whether this clever conception was hatched in the fertile brain of Thomas Ross, of Chester county, or originated with young John Ross, it was worthy of men of unusual grasp and ability, and of the widest, if not the wildest, ambition. As we proceed in the narrative of the life of the man of whom Henry P. Ross was wont to say, that “no member of the family approached him in ability,” we shall see how this dominant idea of an extended yet centralized family influence became instilled into the minds of the entire family, and repeatedly controlled the conduct and settled the fate of its members, in every generation. In this one idea every son of the race was instructed, and whoever of them failed to devotedly cherish it, was regarded as recreant to a family tradition and duty.

When John Ross settled in Easton, his brother Thomas probably joined him and completed his law studies there. He was admitted to that bar in 1793, but, it appears, he immediately went to New York. John was not so deeply immersed in his professional and ambitious schemes, that he was proof against the blandishment of the fair sex. In a letter written October, 1793, to his lately married brother Thomas, with whom he had been visiting, he declares his purpose “as soon as Court is over” to
turn his attention to "something in the poetical line which may please Mrs. Ross or her sister." The reference to the sister is significant in connection with the purpose to do something in the poetical line. Especially is this so when the sentence is injected into the middle of a letter upon the prosaic subject of a saddle and bridle, and a lame horse. The young man of 23 probably failed heart, as the letter was not sent, but found in his papers, 103 years after it was written. Miss Lyon appears to have been supplanted by one, Mary Jenkins, whom he married a couple of years later.

His selection of Easton for settlement was a wise one. Through a strong will, limitless ambition, dauntless courage, with possibly an active quick temper to incite him, Mr. Ross by strict application and attention to business, soon obtained a large practice.

At that time one of the most prominent lawyers in the State, Hon. Samuel Sitgraves, resided in Easton, and towered far above any member of his profession in that section. He was fresh from his triumph of convicting John Fries for treason in the United State Court, in Philadelphia, and had been honored by a seat in Congress and held the appointment of foreign Ambassador from President Adams. With an audacity, characteristic of more than one of his descendants, Mr. Ross sought with avidity, rather than avoided, forensic conflicts with the great man. His daring brought him into popular notice and won the admiration of the rough backwoodsmen from above the mountains, whose confidence and support he always retained.

In the division into political parties then going on, the Rosses took the side of the Jeffersonians or Democratic-Republicans against the Adams men or Federalists.

In Bucks, Thomas Ross and his son Thomas, when he returned from New York, joined hands with Samuel D. Ingham, in support of the Jeffersonians, while in Northampton, John threw down the gauge of battle to Samuel Sitgraves, the great Federal leader, and by a skillful use of the popular prejudice, broke his power forever, for there is no doubt that Mr. Sitgraves' influence was finally destroyed through the part he took in prosecuting Fries. There was much sympathy, especially among the Germans, for Fries in his tax rebellion, and the severity of Mr.
Adams' administration alienated them from his party. John Ross profited by this revulsion of feeling. About 1800 he was elected to the Legislature, and while in this position aided no doubt by Samuel D. Ingham, procured the appointment of Prothonotary and Clerk for his brother, Thomas, in Bucks county.

In 1804 he became a candidate for Congress in the district comprising the counties of Bucks, Montgomery, Northampton, Wayne and Luzerne, entitled to three members. At a meeting of the conferees of all the counties held at Hartzell's tavern, Nazareth, September 25, 1804, presided over by Isaac Vanhorn, of Bucks, John Pugh, of Bucks, John Ross, of Northampton, and Frederick Conrad, of Montgomery, were nominated by the Democratic-Republicans. The candidates received nearly all the votes and the nominations were made unanimous. But the action of the convention was unsatisfactory to a number of citizens of Northampton county, who were disgruntled over the proposed retirement of the veteran politician and soldier, General Robert Brown, the then Congressman, in favor of a young man of 34. Accordingly on the next day a meeting of the inhabitants of Northampton county was assembled at Easton, and proceeded to nominate General Brown as an independent candidate. Their resolutions declared that they had not been well used by the decision of the conferees so far as respects John Ross, for the following reasons:

1. The Northampton conferees were appointed by twenty-seven persons, principally from one township.

2. John Ross, when a member of the Legislature of the State, advocated anti-Republican principles, and more particularly in conjunction with the Federalists, opposed the amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

3. That General Brown, who has served heretofore in Congress with fidelity; who in the year 1776 labored with his own hands to procure sustenance for his fellow prisoners; who borrowed money at a large discount to alleviate their distress; and who has unceasingly and unremittingly endeavored to promote the prosperity of the Union, is still entitled to our warmest confidence. That we will use all proper and decent means to support the re-election of said Robert Brown as a member of Congress.
The Federalists made no nomination and the contest was between Ross and Brown. The latter was elected. The result showed, that while the older man held the voters from the older settled districts, the young advocate had won the affections of the backwoodsmen of Luzerne and Wayne, where Ross received nearly all the votes and Brown hardly any. The large vote for Ross in Bucks showed the influence of his connections in that county. Strange to say, notwithstanding the Easton resolutions denounced Ross' affiliation with the Federalists, that party, especially in Montgomery county, threw their vote almost en masse to General Brown. Such is the inconsistency, shall I say, trickery and dishonesty, of the so-called popular expression of politics.

Undismayed by his defeat in the first venture in a popular election, due more, however, to the popularity of General Brown than to his own demerits, Mr. Ross while devoting himself to his profession had no idea of abandoning the field of politics. Few men could count on stronger support, and more promising prospects, for the future. His cousin, Thomas Ross, was still in active practice and constantly engaged in the Courts of all the southeastern counties. In Bucks his father was highly respected, and his brother was Prothonotary and Clerk in all the Courts, the most important and lucrative position in the county, and the dockets show, that he himself was engaged in numerous cases in the county. At Easton, George Wolf, afterwards Governor, had been his student, and with other young men was his warm supporter. Thus circumstanced, Mr. Ross set about strengthening his power. After his defeat by General Brown, he and his Bucks county relatives formed an alliance with Samuel D. Ingham, and became the leaders of the McKean men. The understanding then entered into with Ingham, lasted to their mutual advantage for nearly twenty years, when causes of which I shall speak later caused their paths to diverge.

In 1808 Mr. Ross again became a candidate for Congress and was successful. At the expiration of his term he was appointed Prothonotary of Northampton county. In those days the county officers were not prohibited from practicing law, and owing to the particularity required in proceedings, lawyers were frequently appointed by the Governor to fill these offices. One person often
held all the offices, which made the appointment very desirable. Samuel D. Ingham, while in Congress, held the office of Prothonotary. Judge James Biddle felt that he was making a sacrifice when he resigned the Prothonotaryship of Philadelphia to accept the position of President Judge of Philadelphia, Bucks and Delaware.

In 1814, Mr. Ross was again elected to Congress and re-elected in 1816, but resigned before serving out the term, to accept the judgeship. On January 25, 1818, he was appointed by Governor Findley to the office of President Judge of the Seventh Judicial District, comprising the counties of Bucks, Montgomery, Chester and Delaware, made vacant by the resignation of Hon. Bird Wilson. The office was then held for life.

Samuel D. Ingham, Judge Ross' colleague in Congress, was then Prothonotary of the county. He resigned his seat in Congress to become Secretary of the Commonwealth. We find the first order of the new Judge, published by Mr. Ingham as Prothonotary, required that when judgments were entered of record, the warrants or confessions must be filed of record. It is surprising that this had not always been required.

After an absence of over a quarter of a century, John Ross returned to the county of his birth. He was in the prime of life and no doubt felt a satisfaction in coming back to the home of his ancestors to assume the duties of its most important office. Twenty-eight years before he had gone hence to win fortune, a poor and unnoticed school teacher. He had been successful beyond ordinary expectation or hope. In the State Legislature, in Congress, in society, at the bar, and in material wealth he had, and now, occupied a foremost position. Besides the valuable property in Bucks county devised by his brother Thomas he had amassed much valuable real estate in Northampton county. In Easton he owned a pretentious home, and had acquired a tract of 343 acres of land, in what is now Ross township, Monroe county. There at the Delaware Water Gap he contemplated establishing his family home, and erected, what for that time was considered, a commodious and handsome house. The spot is a beautiful one, situated on the divide of the Delaware and Lehigh. To
the north, the waters flow to the Delaware; to the south, by the beautiful Aquanchicola, to the Lehigh.

"The Lehigh to the Delaware flows;  
The Delaware to the sea."

In the centre of the domain which he named Ross Common he set apart the family graveyard still owned by his descendants. Such preparation is suggestive of family affliction. When he moved to Doylestown the little graveyard had already received more than one of its eternal occupants. His brother Thomas was buried there in 1815, and other graves were there. His oldest son, George, a graduate of Princeton, and admitted to the bar in 1818, had become embroiled in a quarrel over a young lady, and as the result of a duel, was either dead or a wanderer, in either instance, mourned by his parents as dead. Another son had become incurably afflicted as the result of sickness, and unwise medical treatment. Of all who twenty years before had formed that alliance promising so much, he and Ingham only survived to reap its fruits. Under these circumstances it was probably a relief to change his home to the county of his fathers. He occupied the Ross mansion, soon to be torn down, at Main and Court streets, which a few years later he purchased of Judge Watts. He was not unknown to the district, when he assumed office, over which he was to preside. The following contemporary account of him, published in the West Chester Village Record, is no doubt an impartial description of him, as a lawyer, and is well worth reproduction as fairly describing at least two of his grandsons known to us:

"It is announced in the official paper at Harrisburg, that John Ross, Esq., member of Congress from the district composed of Northampton, Bucks, Wayne and Pike counties, is appointed President Judge of the district composed of the counties of Chester, Delaware, Montgomery and Bucks. There are, without doubt many gentlemen within the district, of both political parties, well qualified to fill the office, numerous as are the requisites and great as are the responsibilities. But the usage has recently obtained, in appointing Presidents of Court to select gentlemen out of districts; and for this satisfactory reason, that a lawyer who was in full practice would be called upon for years, to decide upon causes in which he had been interested as counsel; or frequently to leave the bench.

If then, no disrespect has been shown to the district, the only remaining question is, whether the person selected is qualified for the station. Mr. Ross is a man of active mind and decided character, and has entered with zeal in-
to the political contests of the day. If he has been the favorite of Northampton county, which has for years been the stronghold of Democratic principles, I need not say, that in politics we widely differ. Under the present feelings or excitement perhaps it could not have been expected that Mr. Findley would select a judge from the ranks of his opponents, but it is hoped that he will exercise, at least, as much liberality as his predecessor, and not make, injudicial appointments, a devotion to particular political tenets, an indispensable requisite to promotion.

Mr. Ross has been, for the last fifteen years, in active practice in Northampton and the neighboring counties. In commencing business he found Mr. Sitgraves at the head of the Bar in that district—as he would have been from his talents in any other in the Union. Instead of being depressed, by the high standing and attainments of this gentleman, whom he must meet or shun, they awakened the ardent spirit of Mr. Ross to the highest exertions of honorable emulation. Almost always engaged in opposition, it was for many years an interesting struggle of the one to maintain in exclusive honor the heights so fairly gained, and of the other, at least, to share the enviable elevation. This conflict naturally led to study, accuracy in proceeding, vigilance to defend from attack, and alertness to see and seize upon the weak points of his adversary's argument or cause. Mr. Ross is, therefore, a learned and an able lawyer. As an advocate he neither aims at pathos, nor goes out of his way to round a period, but he always opens his cause in a clear manner, preserves the strong points lucidly to view, and enforces his arguments always with perspicuity, often with eloquence. In mentioning the politics of Mr. Ross I mean only to gratify the natural curiosity of my readers who, when a new officer is appointed wish to know "all about him" and not to intimate that his politics will influence him on the Bench. Quite otherwise. There, I am confident in saying he will be known neither as a Federalist nor Democrat, but an Independent Judge, doing his duty without fear, favor or affection."

I have now reached a period in the career of my subject, when a just narration of the life of Judge Ross involves largely the political history of the county, and the relations thereto of one or two of his successors on the Bench.

It was the beginning, in this county, of the era of personal politics and personal journalism. It is not an agreeable undertaking to delve into the history of that time, and by the cold, unprejudiced light of time read the discreditable and often vulgar personalities of the local press. For a period of 75 years, with a few honorable exceptions, it has been the misfortune, not to say disgrace, of our county, that the editors of our newspapers, many of them strangers, abiding here but a short time, mistaking the mission of true journalism, have substituted, for the advocacy of principles and the publication of ideas, personal abuse and vilification. They have systematically chilled and warped the
local patriotism of our people, by belittling the public services, and attacking the characters of our prominent men, preferring not to encourage local pride and admiration by bestowing just praise, where worthily earned.

When one goes over the old files of the newspapers of our county and reads the unjust and nauseating abuse of Samuel D. Ingham, the Chapmans, the Pughs, the Rosses, Fox, McDowell and others, without whom our county would indeed be meagre of honorable mention, involuntarily the question arises, is it possible that a fair-minded, and disinterested people, who knew the worth of these men, and honored them, would tolerate their discredit, by supporting such degrading journalism.

But succeeding generations have been more liberal and time evens up all things. Now when these men are remembered only with honor, the slander and those who invented it, pollute one common grave of oblivion. Who remembers the names even of the vilifiers of fifty years ago who thus prostituted their opportunities. They were not of us in fact, and are not of us in history. Yet when we reflect that but for these harpies, Samuel D. Ingham would not have been driven away to die out of the county he so long honored; John Ross, in his old age and sickness would not have been bounded to his grave; the belligerence and bitterness of John Fox, and the reserve of Henry Chapman in public, would never have appeared to conceal the affectionate devotion of the one, and the kindness and affability of the other, to family and friends; and when we recall the anguish and bitter tears of their dear ones, no doubt often endured in silence, we cannot but despise the despicable natures of those who with the opportunity of reaching the uninformed, so abused a sacred privilege.

John Ross was commissioned as President Judge of the VIIth District, January 13, 1818. The District comprised the four counties lying around Philadelphia and in importances was second in the State.

An Act, passed March, 1821, and taking effect the succeeding June, detached the counties of Chester and Delaware and erected them into the XVth Judicial District. Thenceforth the VIIth District comprised the counties of Bucks and Montgomery, until
by direction of the Constitution of 1874, they were separated. When Judge Ross came to the District he selected Jenkintown as his residence. His mother-in-law, Mrs. Jenkins, resided there, and no doubt it was Mrs. Ross' wish to return to the home of her birth. From that place the four county seats at Doylestown, Norristown, West Chester and Media were reasonably easy of access, over good stage roads.

After the division of the District, it seemed advisable that the Judge should reside in one of the county towns. Accordingly in 1824 he bought of Associate Judge William Watts the lot, tavern-stand, and other buildings in Doylestown, where the new National Bank building stands and a part of which is still the property of his descendants.

He converted the tavern-stand into a family residence, where he lived continuously until his appointment to the Supreme Court. After that he found Jenkintown more convenient to the courthouse in Philadelphia, and consequently spent the greater part of his vacations there with Mrs. Ross, who, owing to the condition of the health of her son John, found it necessary for the safety of other members of the family, to remove him to the quietude of that place.

Judge Ross' service as a Common Pleas Judge was marked by energy, ability and learning in the law.

The Pennsylvania Correspondent in speaking of his first appearance upon the bench said that "his desire to preserve order in the court, to enforce its decisions and to further the administration of justice, created a very favorable impression on the minds of the bar, the jurors and spectators." It is worthy of note that his first case, and probably the only one of the kind in his long service, was that of one Thomas Leonard for the very unusual offense of eaves-dropping. His sneaking propensity cost Thomas $20 fine and costs. The time allotted to this paper will admit of only a brief reference to incidents in Judge Ross' judicial experience.

He found awaiting him for trial in Delaware county a case of great interest, that of John H. Craig, for murder. Craig held a grudge against Edward Hunter, Esq., of Newtown township, Delaware county, who had written the will of his father-in-law.
The case was called for trial at Media, Tuesday, April 14, 1818, and occupied until midnight the following Saturday. It was hotly contested on both sides. One of Craig’s lawyers was Edward Tilgman, one of the great lawyers of his day and cousin to the Chief Justice. The trial resulted in a verdict of murder in the first degree. No complaint was made of the manner of the trial, and the prisoner was immediately sentenced. The scene is described as very pathetic, and Judge Ross’ bearing throughout this most distressing ordeal, was highly commended.

It appears that notwithstanding the “era of good feeling” in politics, the people were, as they are now, suffering from the stress of hard times. Early in his term, Judge Ross, in a charge to the Grand Jury of Montgomery county, gave his ideas of the way to work out an improvement. He likened the demands for a new tariff, public improvements, etc., to the fable of the man who called upon Hercules to raise his wagon from the ditch, instead of putting his own shoulder to the wheel, and applied the fable by saying:

"We must help ourselves, and if that will not answer, then we may cry for Hercules to assist us. We are too fond of showing out in our families, and in this way we exceed our incomes. Our daughters must be dressed off in their silks and crapes instead of their linsey-woolsey. When you can induce your sons to prefer young women for their real worth, rather than their show; when you can get them to choose a wife who can make a good loaf of bread and a good pound of butter, in preference to a girl who does nothing but dance about in her silks and laces, then, gentlemen, you may expect to see a change for the better; we must get back to the good old simplicity of former times if we expect to see more prosperous days."

Whether this homily was an appropriate suggestion to the “good men and true” of the county, who can deny, that it has some application at least, three-quarters of a century later.

One of the most remarkable trials of this county was that against S. Y. Thornton, Jacob Hellings, Jesse Hellings, John H. Keys, Thomas Salyadge, Samuel Thatcher and Jacob Thornton for conspiracy to circulate counterfeit money, which took place before Judge Ross at August sessions, 1821, amid great excitement, throughout the county.

Mathias Morris, Thomas Kettera, F. B. Shaw and Joseph S. Pickering appeared for the Commonwealth and J. W. Condy, Peter A. Brown, John Swift, Abraham Chapman, John Fox and
Robert Bethel, for the defendants. The trial lasted three weeks and resulted in the conviction of Keys, Jacob Hellings and S. Y. Thornton. The charge of Judge Ross which was very clear and concise and contains the best definition of conspiracy I have found in any of the books, occupied less than a half-hour.

I have heard the older lawyers say that one of the defendants cunningly arranged with a Doylestown hotel-keeper to put him in the same bed with one of the jurors, and that at night after the lawyers had had their say, he argued his own case with the single juryman so effectively, as to secure his own acquittal.

In 1828, a number of colored people were tried for riot in the African Episcopal Church, at Attleboro. The trial consumed a week, and involved some nice questions of law. There was much interest manifested in the case. Who knows anything about the difficulty, or of that church?

Then as now the labors of the Court and officers were occasionally lightened by some diverting incident or interesting point of law.

At May term, 1820, Joshua G. Walker was sentenced to ten years at labor, and politely thanked the Court for their moderation. He probably expected to be hanged. In the case of one Bailey a motion was made to arrest the judgment because of a defective indictment. Associate Judge Long was absent and Judge Watts surprised the President by disagreeing with him on the question of law, and insisting that the indictment was good; this rendered the defendant liable to punishment. The President, however, carried his point by positively refusing to pass sentence.

In the case of Closson vs. Bye the Supreme Court reversed the judgment, because the jury had not followed the instructions of the Court, thereupon a juryman wrote to a newspaper indignantly inquiring whether “the noses of men are of wax to be twisted into shape by the courts.” In the opinion of some, the question remains unanswered to this day.

The court which met February, 1830, was an easy one, for it was reported that “Nothing was done at court; nobody in jail, but one bill for assault and battery sent to the grand jury
and ignored and costs imposed on the prosecutor. The trial list was called for the next week and no cases for trial."

The following incident, no doubt embellished by the reporter, it was insinuated, took place before Judges Ross, Long and Watts. It must be borne in mind that the bonnets worn by ladies at that period, were described to be as large as parasols.

An old lady witness was called to the stand, which in those days was located directly in front of the bench.

The following interchange of compliments took place:

Judge—Take off your bonnet, madam.
Lady—I will not, sir.
Judge—I desire you to put off your bonnet.
Lady—I am informed that in public assemblies the woman should cover the head and, of course, I will not take off my bonnet.
Judge—Why! you are a pretty woman, indeed. I think you had better come and take a seat on the Bench.
Lady—I thank you kindly, sir, but I really think there are old women enough there already.

Of course she did not take off her bonnet; her hair had not been arranged with that expectation.

I am indebted to the late William Thompson for the following story:

Mr. H. was a man of settled opinions, one of which was a decided aversion against forms in procedure. As constable of Doylestown township, by his vigorous efforts at repression of offences, he had won the favor of the Court and was appointed court-crier. When he opened his first court he omitted the conclusion to the proclamation. The judge, with a show of severity, called his attention to the neglect of duty, and instructed him, that in the future, the proclamation must conclude with the words "God save the Commonwealth and this Honorable Court."

When the time arrived to adjourn the court, he lustily cried out the conclusion, "God save the Commonwealth," then broke for the side door and, as he passed out, muttered audibly, "And may the d——I take your old court."

Because of his worth and well-known peculiarities he was not called back for punishment and the late John D. James became the court-crier.
I will now turn to some political incidents. We have seen how beneficial the alliance between Ingham and Ross was to both, while each remained the ruling power in his respective locality. It is easy to discern in the tone of the press of the day that the removal of Judge Ross, to Mr. Ingham’s bailiwick, was regarded with suspicion, and even jealousy, as likely to weaken by a division of influence, the undisputed power of the great local magnate. There was also a hope for this result, for, as usual, there were those, smarting under the sting of neglected recognition, who looked upon the coming among them of one whose reputation and political influence made him the rival of Mr. Ingham in the public eye, as affording an opportunity to break the power of the latter. The Intelligencer, representing the opposition to Mr. Ingham, in a period when party lines had become almost obliterated, encouraged the idea that Judge Ross’ influence should be asserted in the interest of his own friends. Had Mr. Ingham, cool and careful politician as he was, been constantly upon the ground, a rupture might have been avoided. But in John Quincy Adams and others at Washington he was now finding foemen worthy of his steel and must of necessity leave his home affairs to his friends. The irritating course of the Intelligencer and its friends in holding Judge Ross up as the great man, excited the hot headed followers of Mr. Ingham, among whom were John Fox, Charles H. Mathews, William T. Rogers and Mannassah H. Snyder, so that they in turn cast imprudent, and sometimes personal reflections, upon Judge Ross and his friends; two stars of the same magnitude, revolving in the same circle, with so much electricity in the air, inevitably must collide.

For some years Judge Ross avoided the contest by taking up his residence in the obscure village of Jenkintown. But unfortunately for his peace of mind and for the uninterrupted perpetuation of the power of Mr. Ingham the division of his judicial district, largely due to Mr. Ingham himself, rendered it more convenient that the Judge should locate his residence at the seat of justice of one of the two counties. Naturally Judge Ross selected his native county for his residence. The embers of jealousy and war smouldered until an issue of battle worthy of the parties arose.
The approach of the great Presidential and Gubernatorial contests of 1828 found the now recognized rivals preparing for the fray, which was to determine who should prevail with the new Administrations, State and National.

The Ross men were early in the field to show their devotion to Jackson. On the morning of Thursday, August 20, 1828, a large hickory pole was brought into the village, and with great labor, and industry, a portion of the Jackson men raised it in the afternoon, on a corner of Judge Ross' lot, and as was said by an opponent "immediately in front of his door," where the monument now stands.

It was said that a large portion of the Jackson men openly disapproved of the measure and refused to assist in raising the pole, "because they knew such would bring their cause into disrepute and lead to riot and disturbance."

From these assertions, we may infer, that the other faction did not relish this move to curry favor with the rising star of the Southwest. During the following night the anti-Jackson men gathered about the pole with intent to cut it down. Their movements were overheard by some neighbors; the alarm was given and much disturbance ensued. Mrs. Judge Ross, like a Spartan matron, loyal to her husband and his friends, jumped from her bed, and without consulting the manner of her going, rushed to the scene of conflict, planted herself at the base of the offending pole, threw her arms about it and defied the vandals to do their worst. Although there was threatened riot, there is no way to overcome the will of a woman, and the emblem of loyalty to Old Hickory was saved temporarily, for afterwards the rascals succeeded in cutting down the pole by stealth. Thereafter, inspired by the bravery of Mrs. Ross, the Democrats, each succeeding Presidential campaign, gallantly planted a hickory pole upon the consecrated spot. James M. Wilkinson and the late Philip Fretz were the leading spirits in planting the last one there in the 60's.

At the succeeding election Jackson was elected President and George Wolf, of Northampton county, Governor of the State. Both the Ingham and the Ross men had supported the successful candidates, but they reaped divided benefits. Ingham, being
at Washington and near President Jackson, held the advantage with the President and was appointed Secretary of the Treasury. This triumph, owing to the unfortunate Eaton affair, turned to ashes in his hands and embittered the balance of his life.

Governor Wolf had studied law with Judge Ross at Easton, and while the Ingham men worked hard for the fruits of victory within his gift, the Ross men easily exercised a controlling influence with the Governor.

Judge Ross obtained marked recognition from the Executive of the State. Yet the opposition deftly used the Democrat to arouse distrust between the Governor and his old preceptor. They alleged that Ross was angry at the Governor through disappointment in not being chosen Secretary of the Commonwealth instead of Samuel McKean, and therefore he had gone over to the anti-Masons so as to weaken the Governor.

The contest thus invited, was not avoided. Judge Ross, as if to convince the wavering of his influence with the Governor, secured for himself, July, 1829, the appointment of Commissioner for Pennsylvania, to treat with New Jersey for the use of the waters of the Delaware river, a very important office, the duties of which were ably discharged, as shown by the report filed the following December. One of the immediate results of this Commission was the construction within the next three years of the extensive system of canals, waterways, and powers along and connected with the Delaware.

This exhibition of power with the Governor, was almost simultaneous with a more formidable display of strength, which was intended to handicap Mr. Ingham in his own field of advancing greatness.

Samuel A. Smith, of Bucks county, and General Peter Ihrie, Jr., Judge Ross’ son-in-law, were sent to Washington as Congressmen from Mr. Ingham’s own district, to attack him from his home, and to weaken him with General Jackson’s administration. With the assurance that his Secretary of the Treasury was in the minority in his own district, General Jackson found no political reason in the way of selecting that officer as the point of attack when he began to resent reflections cast upon the wife of his Secretary of War. General Jackson was
soldier enough, to concentrate his attack, upon that part of his enemies' lines which showed the greatest weakness.

That important contest for Congress was settled by Northampton county. In Bucks the Fox-Ingham candidate was Lewis S. Coryell. George Harrison and Samuel A. Smith were also candidates for nomination. Smith carried the twelve German districts, representing a majority of the Democratic voters, thus developing such strength that the opposition treated with Harrison, withdrew Coryell in his favor and thereby nominated him over Smith. The cry of "bargain and sale to betray the Germans" was raised, and to secure the sympathy of Northampton county it was charged that Judge Fox, upon taking the stage coach for Easton on a political errand, had given the word, "anything to beat Ihrie."

A Democratic-Republican convention was called at Jacob Baker's tavern, in Rockhill township, of which Col. John Matts, Col. Hager, Harvey Mathias and Capt. David White were the officers. Thomas Ross, Charles E. DuBois and Major George R. Grantham were active participants. The convention passed resolutions denouncing Harrison for betraying his friends to the "Fox factionists," and attacking N. B. Eldred, of Pike county, who was the other Ingham candidate, as a New Engander and an enemy to the Germans. The meeting nominated Smith and Ihrie.

The contest was as hotly waged in Northampton county. Ihrie carried the regular conferees there; who recognized the Smith convention in Bucks, joined with his conferees, and nominated Smith and Ihrie. The other faction, by like means, nominated Harrison and Eldred. Thus, there were two Democratic tickets in the field. The Adams men did not run any candidate for Congress. At a convention presided over by Rev. Thomas B. Montanye, they resolved to leave the Congressional nominations open and nominated a county ticket only.

Smith and Ihrie were elected by a decided majority. It was claimed that the old Federalists and Adams men supported Harrison and Eldred.

We have seen that by the transfer of Mr. Ingham to Washington, the leadership devolved upon John Fox, who afterwards
succeeded Judge Ross upon the Bench. A more determined, alert and loyal leader could not have been found. His chief weakness grew out of his great earnestness, which betrayed him into courting bitter antagonisms when unnecessary, although he was naturally of a mild and gentle disposition. While it does not appear that Mr. Ingham was averse to a contest with Judge Ross, yet his friends were bitter in accusing the latter, with betraying his old time friend, colleague, and political ally, when he sent Congressmen to Washington to oppose the Secretary of the Treasury.

The Ross men made the counter charge that Ingham had not hesitated to bargain with the Adams men to elect Congressmen whom he could control. One charge was that Mr. Fox had said he was for anybody to beat Ihrie, because he “did not like Ihrie’s connection with old Judas; that Ihrie and Ross had joined with the Federalists to defeat Ingham and that John Ross’ eternal selfishness could not be endured.” Fox retorted, by saying, these charges were untrue, and that Judge Ross had himself circulated them, as an excuse to oppose Ingham. As usual, others were drawn into the controversy, Henry Chapman, Albert Smith, Charles H. Mathews and other young men were referred to as witnesses to prove statements pro and con.

A new element of bitterness was infused into the contest by Judge Ross, when he unbottled a vial of wormwood and gall by antagonizing Francis B. Shaw, who had been a supporter of Smith and Ihrie, and was Deputy Attorney General, for Mr. Shaw’s cutting tongue was proverbial. The Democrat of November 10, 1829, announced that Thomas Ross, “a stripling of old Judas, is appointed in place of F. B. Shaw, removed.” It then proceeded to give its opinion of the “Drone” and “that hungry brood Tommy and Ihrie.” These expressions may give some idea of the conduct of the “elevating press” of that time.

“A citizen” (when does he not write in political contests) wrote protesting against Thomas Ross acting as Attorney General while his father was on the Bench, and alleged that Thomas was first appointed for Northampton county and resigned, that Attorney General Markley, of Montgomery county, made the appointment to secure greater influence with Governor Wolf, and worse than all said John Ross is an “Iago.”
The next week a long screed appeared entitled “A Comedy. A Way to Office.” It described Markley as Attorney General appointing Thomas Ross with the expectation that the Judge would resign, and he, Markley, be appointed in his place. The Adams men and Federalists helped along the discord. The Intelligencer called the Democrat the “family organ,” and sarcastically denominated Fox, Benizet, the Pughs and Dr. Mathews, “the family.”

Personalities were freely bandied, and if we recall that the pure characters of Judges Ross and Fox were not affected by such contemptible methods of opposition, and that the personal rectitude of all the principal persons thus assailed, easily parried the foul blows, we must be impressed with the impotence, and folly of personal journalism, the highest office of which is to hurt the feelings of the innocent.

Good old Governor Wolf undertook to become the peacemaker between his turbulent followers, and attempted to conciliate both sides. He made a sorry mess of it.

In April, 1830, John Todd, a Justice of the Supreme Court, died; Judges King, of Philadelphia, and Ross were mentioned for the vacancy. Judge Ross was appointed, and commissioned April 16; two weeks later his bitter foe, John Fox, was appointed to the vacancy caused by the promotion.

If, as the result of this manoeuvre, Governor Wolf expected peace he was woefully mistaken. The Ross men irritated to desperation by the attacks and personalities of the Democrat had now started an organ of their own, called the Republican. Without an occupation the paper must die. It therefore opened a violent attack upon Judge Fox and unmercifully abused Governor Wolf for making an unfit appointment. A more imprudent act than the attack upon Governor Wolf by a paper published in the interest of Judge Ross, or his friends, could not be imagined in the game of politics. Connected with the denunciation of the Mason’s, it brought down on the head of Judge Ross, a charge, that to one of his disposition, must have been most humiliating. The fight of the factions was renewed with the odds on Judge Fox’s side; they remained so, until by a similar act of imprudence, he alienated his strongest follower, Henry Chapman, and drove him to become the powerful and
aggressive head and leader of the scattered anti-Fox elements in a factional warfare, which he ably conducted for nearly a quarter of a century.

The selection of John Ross for the Supreme Court was in every respect a fitting one; for thirty years he had almost continuously held positions of the highest trust, and filled them ably and honestly. The appointment was highly commended everywhere, except, by his factional opponents at home. There is not recorded, any meeting of the Bucks county bar to show appreciation of the honor conferred on the county. But the Montgomery bar passed resolutions commendatory of the high sense of integrity and ability, which characterized his judicial career, and as a manifestation of their esteem for his judicial and personal character, invited him to a parting dinner at the Washington tavern. His reply indicates that he availed himself of the opportunity the invitation offered, to refute the charges which his enemies had made against him at his home, while he gloried in his independence of the influence he had opposed. He said:

“If I had ever cowered to any great man, in or out of court, or been influenced by political management or intrigue; or if I had ever been overawed, prevented or diverted from the performance of my duty by any combination; or if I had ever failed to lend a hand to the young inexperienced member of the Bar, to investigate the merits of his cause, I should not have deserved and certainly should never have received from the enlightened and intelligent Bar of Montgomery county, the approbation, they have this day so politeiy and handsomely bestowed. My present state of health forbids my indulging in the pleasure it would otherwise afford me to spend a social hour over the festive board.”

John Ross was in his 61st year when he became a Justice of the Supreme Court. His colleagues were Gibson, Rogers, Smith and Huston, the latter also a native of Bucks county from Plumstead township. Later Justice Kennedy took the place of Smith, who died soon after Judge Ross’ appointment. Judge Ross’ opinions are reported in the three volumes of Penrose & Watts’ reports and in 3d and 4th Rawle. They show great research and legal knowledge, and for crisp, expressive and strong English, compare well with those of the great Chief Justice, with whom he sat. In Summerville v. Holliday, 1 Watts 513, his two page opinion, involving the doctrine of presumptions, was so clear and convincing, as to satisfy all his colleagues excepting Kennedy, who occupied 17 pages in a fruitless effort to refute it. In
Snowden v. Warder, 5 R. 103, he wrote a beautiful tribute to the common law, and his dissenting opinion in McNair's Appeal, 4 R. 160, delivered shortly before his death, was the best answer that could be made to those who accused him of failing powers.

But he was not to be permitted to enjoy his final honors in peace. The warfare which his imprudent friends kept up against Governor Wolf, Judge Fox and the alleged misdoings of the Masonic order, found fruit in a most unfair attack upon him in his high office.

In the Legislature on January 14, 1832, Mr. McKeehan, of Cumberland county, presented a petition for the removal of John Ross, on account of mental and bodily infirmity. A committee was appointed and an investigation ensued.

Of this proceeding the Intelligencer said:

"It is stated that these petitions originated in consequence of the unfriendly opinion of the Judge, in respect to Governor Wolf and Masonry. The reasons urged in the petition for his removal cannot now be the true ground of complaint, for we believe Judge Ross has enjoyed for several months almost uninterrupted good health, and appears better and stronger than he has done for several years. In this district he enjoys the esteem of the Bar and his fellow-citizens very generally, and we should much regret, if we thought he was to be removed from the Supreme Court, to gratify mere pique and to make way for a more fortunate political favorite."

William T. Rogers, M. H. Snyder, Wm. H. Powell and others were subpoenaed to testify against him. The same paper said its doubts, of the motives which instigated the investigation, were now strengthened.

"It is somewhat singular that men should have been selected to prove the fact of imbecility who are the direct personal enemies of the Judge, and with whom he has had no personal intercourse for years. We know since his appointment to the Supreme Court and long before they have been kept at such a distance as to have little opportunity to judge of his mental imbecility at least."

It then comments upon the circumstance that those who, like the family physician, were capable of judging of his physical and mental condition, were not summoned. It further said, that he had been in attendance upon the Court continuously for weeks, and delivered three opinions a few days before, and that the bar of Philadelphia did not participate in the investigation.
Judge Ross appeared and personally conducted the cross-examination of the witnesses before the committee, and was assisted only by the young son of Judge Burnside.

It was said that he displayed much acuteness in cross-examining witnesses. E. T. McDowell, G. R. Granthem, Samuel Yardley and several members of the Norristown bar, went to Harrisburg to testify in his favor, but he was not required to call witnesses in his own behalf. The Committee declined to hear his side of the case and made a report against the petitioners which was unanimously adopted. The Intelligencer after the conclusion said: "Thus terminates this matter which is, in one of the Harrisburg papers, not inaptly termed a farce. It is worthy of remark, that not a single paper has editorially spoken favorably of the prosecution against the Judge, except the Doylestown Democrat, whilst on the contrary, the Village Record, Norristown Sentinel, Philadelphia Inquirer and others have disapproved in strong terms of the proceedings."

Sixty-five years after the event, when it is common to see in our ancestors, virtues greater than we have, the conclusion is irresistible that a similar proceeding in our generation could not take place without bringing upon its authors the severest censure. Political resentment and personal feeling were undoubtedly at the bottom of the attack. He had perhaps, been unwise in permitting his friends to irritate and arouse so formidable opposition, without disclaiming responsibility. But he could hardly do this when he sincerely ascribed Masonry as the cause of Judge Fox's appointment. Judge Fox accused him of being the instigator of the assaults upon him, but his private letters to his son, Thomas, do not show a hostile spirit. The objections to Judge Ross' fitness for the Supreme bench ought to have had more force against his appointment, when made, than afterwards, when his removal was attempted. When appointed, in 1830, he admitted he was not well, but in 1832 his health had decidedly improved and he had about recovered it.

The criticisms passed upon Governor Wolf because of the appointment of Judge Fox, and the strong anti-Masonic attitude of both the Rosses, and their denunciation of Governor Wolf for favoring Masons, accompanied by the resignation of Thomas
Ross as Deputy Attorney General, were the active causes which drove a Governor of the great Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and his friends, to the unfortunate attempt to disgrace and pull down from his place a Justice of the Supreme Court. Governor Wolf failed to act the great man in this affair.

Judge Ross was known to be in ill health when he received his appointment. On occasions, he had been forced to delay convening his court, because of severe attacks of sickness. We have seen that for the same reason he declined the dinner tendered by the Montgomery county bar. In a letter to his family, written from Lancaster, in 1830, he said:

"I am certainly incompetent to attend to any kind of business—not sleeping more than one night in three. The weather has been very injurious to me. Wearisome days and nights have been my portion since my arrival here, yet I have been every day in court—nearly stupid. Judge Huston has been most of his time at his chambers on account of gout or R———, though undoubtedly much better than myself. I am now, while writing, unable to connect two ideas, nor can I continue any longer to write! My head feels giddy."

His son, William, who attended him at Lancaster, wrote to his mother of his father's sleeplessness, suffering and ill health.

It seems clear, therefore, when Governor Wolf appointed him Supreme Judge, ill health was not regarded as an obstacle, but when disagreements arose between them, it became in his judgment, or that of his friends, a disqualification. It was the unanimous opinion of those who attended the investigation, that Judge Ross never displayed greater ability and skill, than in conducting the last battle of life against his enemies, the most rancorous of whom were at his own home.

Jacob Kern, Senator from Northampton, who was his warm friend, wrote that he confounded the witnesses by his sharp cross-examination, and convinced every person hearing him, that his mind was far from being in the least impaired, and that the petitioners were heartily tired of the business. His son, Thomas, volunteered his assistance. The following impatient reply, which, in after years, Mr. Thomas Ross enjoyed referring to, was rather discouraging to the young practitioner:

"Dear Tom: "When I require your advice it will be time enough to give it to me, and then, and not till then, will it be acceptable."
The committee summoned as witnesses two members of the
Supreme Court, Gibson and Huston.

Judge Gibson was very fond of playing upon the violin. When
presiding at Williamsport, one Sunday morning, he entered the
bar-room of his hotel and observed a violin lying there, for­
getful that it was the Sabbath, picked it up and drew from it
some exquisite strains of harmony.

A political adversary, who conducted a newspaper, attacked
him for the alleged impious act. Instead of treating the reflection
with indifference, and the contempt it deserved, he foolishly wrote
an explanation of the whole affair, excusing himself by alleging
that he had forgotten the day. This, of course, furnished his
unscrupulous opponent another excuse to renew the attack.

David Paul Brown gives this sequel, as occurring during the
investigation into Judge Ross' mental condition. Judge Gibson
gave evidence of peculiarities in Judge Ross, calculated to sup­
port the charges of failing judgment and want of memory. When
turned over for cross-examination the following mortifying and
ludicrous dialogue took place between the Chief Justice and his
associate:

Associate. You say, sir, you consider my memory defective? Did you
ever know me, on any occasion, to forget the Lord's holy day—the Sabbath?
Chief Justice. I have no such recollection.
Associate. You consider my judgment impaired. Pray, sir, did you ever
know me to be guilty of the weakness and folly of answering a paragraph,
in an obscure country newspaper, charging me with playing the fiddle on
Sunday, and to put my defence against the charge—upon the ground of my
having forgotten the day?

This, said Mr. Brown, was unanswerable. The associate tri­
umphed and all further proceedings were abandoned.

Judge Huston, through an unfortunate failing of his own, suf­
f ered a like discomfiture. Other judges of the court were ready
to testify in his behalf but were not called. Judge Ross' health
was at this time reasonably good, and so continued until his death.
He was permitted to survive the discreditable attempt to remove
him, for two years, which probably were the most peaceful years
of his life after reaching manhood. He died in Philadelphia,
Friday, January 31, 1834, of apoplexy; his death was sudden,
having been upon the Bench in his usual health the previous
day. A meeting of the bar was at once called, with John Sar­
geant, Esq., as President, and Josiah Randall as Secretary, and resolutions deprecating his death as a great public loss, and of sympathy with his family, were passed. It was also resolved that the members of the bar wear crepe upon the left arm for thirty days.

Judge Ross was buried in his family lot at Ross Common, Monroe county.

Thus ended the active, useful and somewhat stormy life of John Ross. His life could not have been active and successful in those times without being aggressive and turbulent. For 35 years he was almost constantly in public life, in the formative period of our laws and developing growth. In every direction a great newborn, free people were expanding under the pressure of new ideas and systems, the outcome of our experiment of Republican institutions. It was no time for men to devote themselves to conventionalities; stern and exacting duties commanded all their energies. That John Ross in such a period, starting without resources, other than his brains, worked his way to the rank of leader, and was successful in fortune, and profession, without tarnishing his honor, speak the character and worth of the man. He is fairly entitled to rank with the foremost of the great men of our county, belonging to a race of our own people. In appearance Judge Ross was a handsome and imposing man; tall, erect and muscular, with an inclination to portliness; his manners were dignified and to some degree severe.

He was the progenitor of a race of remarkably good lawyers. His wife Mary Jenkins, whom he married November 19, 1795, not belonging to the Society of Friends of which he was a member, he was disowned by that society, and afterwards naturally inclined to the Episcopal church, in which his grandfather, Thomas Ross, the Quaker preacher, had been reared. Mrs. Ross was a woman of unusually fine character. She devoted much of her later life to the exclusive care of her son, John, who when a small boy, lost his mind through the malpractice of a physician. After her son Thomas had successfully prosecuted Mina, the murderer, she wrote a pathetic letter to him in behalf of Mina deploring his miserable situation, and as a mother, piously
urged her son to visit the murderer in his cell, and urged him to administer such consolation to him as was in his power. This Christian appeal of his mother was obeyed by Mr. Ross, who saw Mina in his cell and became the messenger of his last wishes to his friends. It did not, however, make such an impression on Mina, as to discourage him from shaking his fist at Mr. Ross as he passed his office on the way to his execution. I mention the incident as illustrating the character of Mrs. Ross in such strong contrast with the mother, who but sees a son's triumph and forgets the lesson of his duties.

When in Jenkintown Mrs. Ross resided in a stone house near the road. It was her thoughtful practice to keep a light burning in the window through the night to light the way of passing market men. I have heard her kindness spoken of by those who appreciated the welcome beacon light. She died in December, 1845.

They had twelve children, George, Charles J., Lord, Camilla, Serena, John, Thomas, William, Jesse Jenkins, Adelaide, Albert and Mary. George, Thomas, William and J. Jenkins, became lawyers, they were all college graduates. Thomas was the only one who pursued the practice of his profession. He was Deputy Attorney General and Congressman.

The late Henry P. Ross and George Ross were his children. John Ross' son, George, was killed in a duel. William became a teacher, and Jenkins was a man of leisure.

Camilla Ross married General Peter Ihrie, Jr., of Easton; Adelaide married Dr. Samuel R. Dubs; William married Ruth Ann Lukens; Jenkins married Ann Kelly nee Rae. They all left descendants. John did not marry; he survived all his father's family and died at an advanced age, in 1886. The other children of Judge Ross died without issue.
Newtown Prior to 1800.

BY J. PEMBERTON HUTCHINSON, NEWTOWN, PA.

(Meeting at Sharon, near Newtown, July 21, 1856.)

Immediately after receiving a charter for the Province of Pennsylvania from King Charles II, on March 24, 1681, Penn set about devising plans for establishing not only a large city in the Province, but also for locating a number of towns therein. In order to carry out this latter scheme he offered prospective settlers who would purchase from 5,000 to 10,000 acres together, and adjacent to some suitable point for a town, to give them one-tenth of their respective purchases within the limits of the proposed town-site, or, as he termed it, the “townstead.”

Although some settlements were perhaps made at an earlier date in Wrightstown, the present site of Newtown was probably the first point after leaving the river near Bristol that was considered suitable for the founding of one of these proposed towns. Here was a fine stream, numerous springs and rich land—considerations not to be overlooked in the settlement of a new country—and accordingly, on Holmes’ map of 1684, made under the direction of Penn, we find the townstead or new town laid out and the surrounding land divided among fifteen different owners on tracts varying from 200 to 700 acres, with one tract on the north marked “Governors.” The “Townstead” was a piece of land about a mile square, with the stream, now called Newtown creek, running through its entire length near the middle. Persons taking up the surrounding land were, by agreement, allowed 10 per cent. of their purchases within the “townstead” and the remainder in country land adjoining.

The farm west of the town which belonged to the late Alexander German is believed to be very nearly identical with one of the original 10 per cent. townstead lots. The boundary lines between the various tracts served at first only to mark laneways to the back lands. These laneways were extended and have become the public roads of to-day. So it is more than probable that quite a number of the public roads leading out of Newtown at
FORMER TREASURY AND COUNTY OFFICES AT NEWTOWN, PA.
Built in 1796, abandoned in 1813 when county buildings were erected at Doylestown.
now (1909) occupied as office building by Edward S. Hutchinson.

"COURT INN" AT NEWTOWN, PA.
Built in 1733 by Joseph Thornton.
(Photographs by J. Pemberton Hutchinson).
this time like the spokes of a wheel, are nearly upon the old lines of original purchase. The settlement thus made, though then largely upon paper, would very probably be referred to as the “new town,” and it is thus quite easy to see how the name of Newtown, spelled with a capital “N,” soon came to be engrafted upon the first of Penn’s towns in the county of Bucks.

THE COMMONS.

In accordance with another provision made by Penn with the early settlers of Newtown, and in order that all might have an equal right to the use of the waters of the creek, he reserved a rectangular piece of land, lying on both sides of the stream, extending the entire length of the town, for the common use alike of all the inhabitants of the village, and this was known as the “common land,” or “Commons.” It was originally surveyed and laid out by John Cutler, in pursuance of a warrant from the Commissioners of Property, dated Sixth-month 6th, 1716, and granted to Shadrack Valley, William Buckman, and John Frost, trustees on behalf of themselves and the other inhabitants of said township for the purposes above stated. These trustees all dying before the title thereto was fully perfected, the commons remained practically unchanged and unproductive until 1727, when, on December 20th of that year, an agreement was entered into by Stephen Twining and nine others, then owners of the land about the townstead, to have the common land “re-surveyed, purchased from the Proprietary’s Commissioners, and equally divided among the said landholders as best suited their lands and the public in general, and to lay out such streets or ways through the same as would give them all convenient access to the water.” The tract included in the “Commons” was bounded on the south by the northerly line of Dr. George T. Heston’s land, and extended northward along the easterly side of what is now State street to Frost’s lane, or “upper” street; thence westward to the toll-gate on pike to Wrightstown, and southward along the westerly side of Sycamore street, called the “other” street, down by the Presbyterian church to the aforesaid line of the Heston property. It included State street on the eastern border and Sycamore on the western border, each 66 feet in
width, and contained 40 acres and 97 square perches. Many of
the present principal business places of the town, with an equal
number of residences, are within its limits. It was again sur-
veyed in 1796 by Isaac Hicks, and in consideration of £79 6s. a
patent from the State was issued by Thomas Mifflin, then Gov-
ernor, to William Buckman, Francis Murray, and others, on July
8, 1796, and after being divided into 55 lots it was exposed to
public sale and sold on August 1st of that year. The lots on
Main street from the southerly line as far north as Washington
avenue, except a lot just north of Centre avenue, were sold in
fee simple, while those above Washington avenue, as far north
as Frost lane, and those on Sycamore street, were sold on
ground rent. But few of the lots above Washington avenue
were improved, on many, the ground rents were unpaid, and they
reverted back to the trustees and were re-sold to other parties.
According to agreement among the inhabitants of the township,
dated April 1, 1796, the proceeds of these sales were to be divided
into three equal parts—one-third to go to the benefit of the acad­
emy or free school, then established in Newtown, “which said
academy is to teach gratis all such poor scholars as may offer.”
Another one-third to go to the township for the benefit of a
school or schools which were then or may be subsequently es­
tablished in said township, exclusive of the townstead; the re­
main ing one-third to be for the benefit of the townstead, in
such manner and for such purposes as a majority of said trus­
tees may direct.

This brings the history of the “Commons” up to 1800, but, in
consequence of the death of all the trustees named in the patent
except one, and the resignation of the trust by this one, further
acts of the Legislature were obtained, incorporating the “Trus­
tees of the Newtown Commons,” and fully authorizing them to
carry out the provisions of the original trust. This organization
is in existence at the present time, but has little to do further
than the occasional satisfaction of an old mortgage or the extin­
guishment of a ground rent.

PERMANENT SETTLERS.

The first to make a permanent settlement about Newtown were
Stephen Twining, William Buckman, Thomas Hillborn, Ezra
Croasdale, John Frost, Shadrack Walley and James Yates, all of whom died between 1716 and 1720, except James Yates, who died in 1730. This was the James Yates who walked over the one and a half days' walk of the Indian Walk of 1686. The papers relating to this were lost, however, and the boundaries were never settled until 1737, when another James Yates, son of the above mentioned, accompanied Edward Marshall in the great Indian Walk of that year. He lived in Newtown, in the old part of the house now occupied by Thomas P. Hampton, and became a member of the Friends' Society ten years before the great walk.

The first patent issued for land about Newtown was to Thomas Rowland, for 500 acres, and was dated Fourth-month, 15th. 1685. The land was north and east of the Neshaminy and west of Newtown creek; 450 acres were outside of the townstead and 50 acres more were within the "village or townstead," and "one side thereof was on the street or road of said village," but the village had no name at the time of Rowland's patent.

Shadrack Walley was the only one of the original purchasers who ever lived in the New Town, where he married Mary Sharpe, in 1688, under the care of "Neshaminy (now Middletown) Monthly Meeting" of Friends. John Coat, who came from England in 1686 with a Friends' certificate, on presenting the same to Neshaminy Monthly Meeting, on Twelfth-month 3d, 1686, gave his residence as "New Town," in two words.

James Yates was the first owner of a farm in Newtown who ever lived on it. His land laid upon the southeasterly side of the town, about "The First Hollow." He built a mill on the creek running along the westerly side of his farm, and sold it to Henry Nelson in 1728. The remains of the old dam belonging to this mill may still be seen in the creek close to the southerly line of the commons lots.

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.**

The oldest institution existing in Newtown at the present day is the Presbyterian Church. It was originally composed of Scotch-Irish and English Presbyterians. Their first church building was a wooden structure, and was located about a half mile west of the town on the land now occupied by the estate of Alexander German, deceased. The old graveyard attached to
the church is still to be seen, and contains a number of quaint inscriptions on the large marble slabs which mark the final resting places of prominent members of that day. The first regular pastor was the Rev. Hugh Carlisle, who presided until 1738. He was succeeded in 1739 by the Rev. Hugh Campbell, who, however, occupied the pulpit but a few months. The church then remained without any regular pastor until the Rev. Henry Martin, a graduate of Princeton, was called in 1752, and he remained in charge until his death in 1764. During the next five years the pulpit was filled by various supplies, but in 1769 the Rev. James Boyd became the settled minister. The present building, beautifully located on the ridge at the northwest side of the town, was erected in 1769, on the lot either purchased from or donated by John Harris in 1767. The church, as originally built, had the main entrance on the south side. The pulpit was in the center, on the north side, and was reached by a high flight of steps. The pews had high backs, and the floor was of brick. Parson Boyd was pastor of the church for nearly half a century, during which period it flourished greatly. He died in charge in 1814, and a large marble slab, supported by four stone pillars, marks the place of his interment in the graveyard of the church.

In the early days of this church it was no unusual thing to hold lotteries under authority of the State for the erection or repair of houses for worship, and during the time of the Rev. Mr. Martin the Assembly authorized the holding of a lottery for the purpose of raising £400 to repair the old wooden church and to build or repair the residence of the minister. The following is a copy of one of the lottery tickets:

NEWTOWN PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH LOTTERY, 1761.

No. 104. This ticket entitles the bearer to such Prize as may be drawn against its number if demanded within six months after the drawing is finished, subject to such deduction as is mentioned in the scheme.

[Signed] JNO. DE NORMANDIE.

It was within the walls of the present church that some of the Hessian prisoners taken by Washington at the Battle of Trenton spent the first night of their captivity, and a story is told of an English officer being buried beneath its floor. To substantiate this, it is said that when digging the foundation for
one of the gallery posts at the time the old church was remodeled, human bones and military buttons were unearthed.

LIBRARY.

The only other institution now in Newtown which dates its organization back in the last century is the "Newtown Library." While the population of that period was of a very intelligent class, few families possessed more books than a Bible and perhaps a few other religious works, so the need of a library was early felt. The first meeting of which a record is preserved in the minutes was held at the house of Joseph Thornton, in Newtown, in August, 1760. The Thornton house was known at that time as the "Court Inn," and is the same now occupied by Mrs. E. Mitchell at the corner of Court street and Centre avenue. At this meeting officers were elected to serve till the last Seventh-day of October next, the time fixed for the holding of the annual election and payment of annual dues. The books were to be kept at the house of Mr. Thornton, and he was elected librarian. At the meeting on October 25 following, twenty-seven members each paid £1, as required by the rules of the association, and the first purchase of books, numbering sixty-two volumes, of which twenty were of history, was made soon after. In the spring of 1761, as Mr. Thornton then moved out of town and was no longer able to attend to the duties of librarian, the board of directors ordered the books to be kept at the house of David Twining, who then lived on his farm just south of the town, now owned and occupied by Cyrus Vanartsdalen, and David was appointed librarian. The library remained here from 1761 until 1788, a period of twenty-seven years, and David acted as director, treasurer and librarian. On account of the troubled condition of the country, the meetings of the directors were suspended from October, 1774, until October, 1783, a period of nine years. By this time the interest in the library had fallen off very much, and on September 27, 1778, it was proposed to sell the books and divide the proceeds among the members, and six members were appointed to carry this project into effect. During the twenty-eight years of the library's existence, however, a new generation had grown up, and a number of the younger people expressed a desire to co-operate with the older members,
keep the library intact, and add to its volumes and usefulness. Accordingly, on November 10, 1788, the new library company met in the grand jury room in the court-house and an agreement was entered into by the old and new members to incorporate the library, and the incorporation was effected on March 27, 1789, under the title of the "Newtown Library Company." The members then acting as the officers were named as the incorporators, and were as follows: Henry Wynkoop, Thomas Jenks, Francis Murray, Samuel Benezet and Abraham DuBois, who were then directors, and William Linton, then treasurer. This movement gave new life to the institution, and at a meeting of the directors in December, 1791, the library was reported as containing 832 volumes, which were kept in the court-house building, and it was decided to print the constitution and by-laws, a catalog of the books and a list of its members. From this time on the interest in the library was well maintained for a number of years.

**COURT-HOUSE AND JAILS.**

The removal of the courts from Bristol to Newtown was agitated as early as 1723, and an act was passed on March 24, 1724, authorizing Jeremiah Langhorne, William Biles, Joseph Kirkbride, Thomas Watson, M.D. and Abraham Chapman to purchase a piece of land at some convenient place in Newtown, in trust for the use of the county, and to build thereon a court-house and a prison at an expense not to exceed £300. The trustees accordingly purchased of John Wally five acres of land on which the new public buildings were shortly erected. The lot was part of the 200 acres, located in 1689 by Israel Taylor, and had a front along the easterly side of Main, now State street (being the easterly line of the common lots), from what is now the north line of the Heilig estate southward 40 perches to the middle of Penn, then called Lower street; thence eastwardly 20 perches to a line 157½ feet eastward from the easterly side of Court street; thence northwardly 40 perches and westwardly 20 perches to the place of beginning.

The lot was laid out with alleys 15 feet wide on the three sides, north, south and east, and was subsequently divided into six lots, each having a front of 190 feet, and a depth, clear of
the streets and alleys, of 142 1/2 feet, and separated by streets 30 feet in width.

The public buildings occupied lot No. 1. The court-house was a two-story stone building, and stood on the easterly side of the square where the old frame building on Court street belonging to the Heilig estate now stands. The court-room was on the first floor, the main entrance was by double doors in the middle on the south, the judges were seated on a platform in a recess or bay window in the middle of the north side. There was a large fireplace and chimney at each end. The second story was fitted up for jury rooms; it had the old fashioned hip roof and was surmounted by a small cupola with bell. Here the courts of the county were held from 1725 to 1813, a period of 88 years.

The first jail erected was at the northwest corner near where the drug store now stands, but it soon proved to be too small, and a new jail was erected immediately west of the court-house and where the Heilig house, at present occupied by Dr. Crewitt, now stands. Under an act of the Colonial Legislature of 1745, the old jail was by order of the Council taken as a work-house for prisoners and opened for that purpose in December, 1746.

The act providing for the removal of the court-house to Newtown also provided for the holding of all the elections in the court-house, and the elections for the whole county were held there until 1786.

In the report of the Bucks county courts to the Governor in 1730, I find that Elizabeth Thomas was tried for murder, that "she pleaded not guilty, but the jury found it manslaughter, and she was burnt in the hand"—the usual punishment in those days.

Down to 1772 it was customary for the county officers to keep the records and public papers at their respective dwellings, but on March 21, 1772, an act was passed ordering the erection of a strong fire-proof building of 12 by 16 feet inside dimensions, with walls two feet thick and covered by a brick arch one foot in thickness, where the records were to be kept under penalty of £300. This small building, the last of the county buildings on the court-house square, is well remembered by the writer, as well as by many others now living, having been torn down as
recently as 1873 by Mr. Heilig, whose estate, as has been said, still owns the court-house site. During the Revolution this small stone building was used as a magazine for storing powder and other military supplies, and was the treasury building robbed by the Doans in 1781. It was later used as a lock-up, iron store and horse stable.

After the close of the Revolutionary war there was soon a great revival of business, and the small building just described becoming insufficient to accommodate the county records, the large stone building on the opposite side of the street from the jail and now occupied as offices by the writer, was erected by the county for office purposes in 1796. It is a very substantial building, having dressed stone on two fronts. The first floor was divided by 20 inch walls and a wide hall into four rooms; the two rooms on the south side were designed for offices and the two on the north side as vaults, and these latter were provided with iron shutters and iron window and door frames, several of which are still to be seen in place.

On September 9, 1777, courts were first held in Newtown after the Oath of Allegiance was required under act of Assembly of June 13, 1777, when Henry Wynkoop, the presiding justice, delivered an able charge to the grand jury in keeping with the new order of things.

DURING THE REVOLUTION.

Located as Newtown was, between Philadelphia and New York, the county seat for a very large section of the country, and on one of the main thoroughfares through the county, we would naturally expect it to be an important point during the Revolution; and such it was. Easy of access; central and back from the river, it was selected as a depot for supplies for the Continental army during the various campaigns in New Jersey.

It was also the headquarters of Washington from December 27 to 29, 1776, when he returned to Trenton to follow up his victory of the 26th. On the 27th he wrote as follows:

HEADQUARTERS, Newtown, Dec. 27, 1776.

To President of Congress: On the evening of the 25th inst. I ordered the troops intended for this service to parade back of McKonkey's ferry that they might begin to cross the river as soon as it grew dark, &c.
On the 28th he wrote from Newtown to Major General Heath, and on the 29th again to the President of Congress, as follows:

I am just setting out to attempt a second passage over the Delaware with the troops that were with me on the morning of the 26th, &c. Since transmitting a list of the prisoners, a few more have been discovered and taken to Trenton, among them a Lieutenant Colonel and Deputy Adjutant General, the whole amounting to about 1,000.

There seems to be no reliable evidence that Washington was ever at Newtown except on the three days above mentioned. The building occupied by him stood on the site of the present dwelling on the farm of Alexander German, deceased, just across the creek on the westerly side of the town, which property at that time belonged to the estate of John Harris, deceased. Before leaving Keith's on that memorable Christmas day, Washington sent his movable effects to Newtown as a place of safety in charge of his secretary, who found quarters in the old Harris mansion. It is said that on leaving the place Washington presented the family with a silver tankard, which, after being kept for many years, was finally converted into spoons. The writer distinctly remembers the tearing down of the old house, but has no recollection of the appearance of the historic structure.

Immediately after the battle of Trenton, on the afternoon of December 26th, the captured Hessian soldiers were hurried across the river and over to Newtown, where they were confined in the county jail, Presbyterian church and in several of the private houses. The officers, about 23 in number, were kept in the ferry house during the night of the 26th, and escorted to Newtown by Colonel Wheedon on the 27th, where they were quartered at the inns. The officers were paroled on Dec. 30th and sent to Philadelphia, Lancaster and Baltimore. Four of the officers were invited by Washington to dine with him while he was in Newtown, while others called upon Lord Sterling, whose acquaintance they had made while he was a prisoner on Long Island.

Lord Sterling, a prominent commandant of the forces under Washington, was a native of New York, and his true name was William Alexander. His ancestors came from Scotland, and he spent a large part of his fortune attempting to secure the
title and estate of an earldom held by some of his ancestors in 1621, and to which he claimed to be the rightful heir. His efforts, however, were unsuccessful, though from courtesy he was always styled Lord Sterling, and his letters to Washington and the council were signed simply "Sterling." The stone house on State street now owned by Hannah Hibbs was at that time kept as an inn, and was known as the "Justices’ House," because the justices of the court were usually entertained there, and here it was that Lord Sterling is supposed to have been when he received the visit from the Hessian officers on the 27th or 28th of December. While at Newtown Sterling wrote frequent letters to the Supreme Council of Safety at Philada., a few of which may be interesting:

**NEWTOWN, January 4, 1777.**

I was ill with rheumatism before our first expedition to Trenton, but the fatigue and hardships I endured for 40 hours in the worst weather I ever saw rendered me unfit for further duty in the field. General Washington therefore placed me here to do the best I could to secure the ferries and upper part of the country against any surprise. I will do the best I can with the force I have to command. I have a number of prisoners from the enemy’s army pouring in upon me (thank God), but tell me what I am to do with them; there is no room for them here. * * * This is the first time I have been able to scrawl since I crossed the Delaware last.

Most respectfully yours, STERLING.

Again, under date of January 6, 1777, he wrote to the chairman of the Council, as follows:

Lieutenant Wilmot, of the British Light Horse, is just brought in wounded. I shall send him on to “Four Lanes’ End” [now Langhorne] to-morrow. There are a number of prisoners of war here, and more coming in. I should be glad to hear your opinion where it would be best to send them.

Under date of January 7th he wrote the secretary of the Council as follows:

I shall send off to Philadelphia about 70 British prisoners to-morrow morning. General Washington has upwards of 200 more with him. James Reynolds and the other two deserters went to Philadelphia yesterday.

To give an idea of the extent of the capture by Washington and his army at Trenton, and of the poorly equipped condition of his men, I quote a letter from Deputy Quartermaster General Clement Biddle to the Council of Safety:
HEADQUARTERS, Newton, 28th December, 1776.

Sir: His Excellency General Washington has commanded me to send forward the prisoners taken at Trenton, to pass through Philadelphia to Lancaster, and I have sent them with a guard under the conduct of Captain Murray (an officer of the State lately released from New York), with directions to furnish them with provisions and quarters on the road. * * * I have the pleasure to inform you that the prisoners amount to near 1000; that their arms, six brass field pieces, eight standards of colors and a number of swords and cartouch boxes, taken in this happy expedition, are safely arrived at and near this place. If your honorable committee could by any means furnish shoes and stockings for our troops, it will be a great relief.

CLEMENT BIDDLE, D'y Qr. Mr. Gen'.

It will be noticed that this letter is dated "Headquarters, Newtown, December 28, 1776."

It will be impossible to note more than a very few of the important events which occurred at Newtown during the Revolutionary period. On February 23, 1778, Washington wrote to President Wharton, of the Council, as follows:

HEADQUARTERS, Valley Forge.

Sir: The militia from the westward who had been detained by the badness of the weather have arrived at General Lacey's camp, and those from Northampton have I hope come in by this time. Their presence had become exceedingly necessary, as the insolence of the disaffected in Philadelphia and Bucks counties had arisen to a very alarming height. They have seized and carried off a number of respectable inhabitants in those counties, and such officers of this army who fell in their way, among others Major Murray, of the 13th Penna. Regiment, who was at Newtown with his family.

Their raid upon Newtown was made on the night of February 18, 1778, by the cavalry companies of Hovenden and Thomas, both Bucks county Tories, who captured a quantity of cloth designed for the army, and made prisoners of Major Murray, three other officers and 26 soldiers, besides killing and wounding more.

In July, 1781, Captain Claypole was ordered to receive recruits at Newtown. On September 11, 1781, militia of Philada., city and county, Chester, Bucks, Lancaster, Berks and Northampton, Light Horse of city and county, York and Cumberland, and two companies of artillery, were called into service and ordered to rendezvous at Newtown. On October 12, 1781, General Lacey was ordered to discharge the militia at Newtown, and on the same date Paymaster Scott was sent there with £3,000 to pay them off.
ROBBERY OF THE COUNTY TREASURY.

Probably no event which has ever occurred in the county has created as much excitement as the robbery of the county treasury at Newtown by a band of outlaws headed by the notorious Doan brothers, on the evening of October 22, 1781. The Doans, as is well known, were the sons of respectable Quaker parents in Plumstead, but early in the struggle for independence espoused the cause of the Crown, and on account of their Tory principles and numerous robberies were declared "outlaws." John Hart was then county treasurer and lived in the stone house on the west side of State street, now occupied by Thomas P. Hampton, at what was then known as "The First Hollow."

The outlaws were harbored by John Tomlinson, who then owned the large farm in Wrightstown now belonging to Mrs. Charles Williams, and it was here that the plans for the robbery were laid. John Atkinson, who carried on blacksmithing in a shop on the property now of Dr. Heston, was frequently called upon by the Doans and their companions to repair their guns, and it was he who kept them posted as to the movements of Treasurer Hart, the probable amount received by him from the various collectors, and when the treasury building was without a guard; and as compensation for his services he received a small portion of the stolen funds.

Moses Doan rode through the town in the early evening, and, finding the coast clear, he and his comrades surrounded Hart's house about 10 o'clock, made him prisoner, took possession of the keys. With these they repaired to the little stone treasury near the court-house and had no difficulty in securing all of the county funds contained therein, amounting to about £735 in specie and £1,300 in paper.

The robbers carried their booty to an old log school-house which stood just across the road from the Friends' meeting-house at Wrightstown, and there divided it, giving each participant 140 hard dollars and a share of the notes, which latter were divided by count without regard to value. They then dispersed, each going his own way.

Henry Wynkoop, Esq., then judge of the court, lost no time in informing the Supreme Executive Council of the robbery, and
that body on October 27th issued a proclamation offering a reward of £100 in specie for each and every one of the perpetrators of said robbery who should be apprehended and convicted.

As a result, two of the party, Jesse Vickers and Solomon Vickers, were arrested, tried and convicted at Newtown, and sentenced to be hung; and on August 3, 1782, on reviewing the case of Jesse Vickers by the Council, it was ordered that he be executed on the 7th inst., and that he be informed if he would make a full disclosure of his accomplices he would be pardoned. His confession soon followed, and his execution was again postponed until the 14th, and he was removed to Philadelphia jail. The confession of Solomon Vickers was also obtained, and he and Jesse were both pardoned on September 10, 1782.

As an outcome of these confessions, John Tomlinson, of Wrightstown, at whose house the robbery was planned, was arrested, tried, convicted and hung at Newtown, and buried on his own farm; the stones marking the grave are still to be seen. Two of the Doan brothers were convicted and hung in Philadelphia, and it is said that their father, Joseph, walked from Philadelphia to Plumstead behind the cart which carried their dead bodies to his home in that township. Joseph, a third brother, was arrested, but broke jail at Newtown and fled to Canada, and their lands were confiscated and sold.

PROMINENT MEN.

Among the names of prominent persons who were identified with the history of Newtown during the last century was that of Judge Gilbert Hicks, great-grandfather of our present townsman, Isaac W. Hicks. He was born on Long Island, January 10, 1720. When married he removed to a farm in Bensalem, presented to his wife as a wedding present by her father, erected buildings thereon and raised a family. On June 9, 1752, only six years after coming into the Province, he was appointed by the governor and council at Philadelphia one of the justices of the peace for Bucks county, and held the office until the Revolution; and on March 29, 1776, John Penn, then Governor, commissioned him and Hugh Hartshorne, Esq., to hold court for the trial of all crimes and offences committed by negroes, whether slave or free. He built the brick house in Langhorne opposite the hotel
in 1763, and removed there. He was a man of superior mind and commanded the respect of all. Was chairman of a public meeting held at Newtown on July 9th, 1774, in pursuance of a previous notice, when he made a short address explaining the object of the meeting as being to consider the injury and distress occasioned by numerous acts of oppression to the Colonies which had been passed by the British Parliament, in which body the Colonies were not represented. When, however, the British General Howe issued his proclamation, Judge Hicks seemed greatly impressed with the power of England, and while he condemned the injustice of Great Britain toward the Colonies, he advised to postpone any over resistance until the Colonies should become stronger. Being conscientious in regard to the oath which he had taken on assuming office, he read Howe's proclamation in front of the court-house at Newtown, and counselled his friends to pause before it was too late. Not that he favored Great Britain, but for the good of the Colonies.

But the temper of the people was not in harmony with these sentiments, and those who heard him denounced him as a traitor, and the whole town was thrown into excitement. Judge Hicks returned to his home at "Four Lanes' End," where he was soon pursued by a company of horsemen, bent on making his arrest. He was, however, apprised of their coming in time to make his escape to the woods, and after the storm had somewhat subsided he fled the country and spent the remainder of his days in Nova Scotia, supported by a pension from the British Government, while his property at Langshorne and in Bensalem was confiscated and sold by the State.

Isaac Hicks, familiarly known as "Old Squire Hicks," was the son of Gilbert, the judge, and was more closely connected with the business history of Newtown during the last quarter of the last century and the first quarter of this than any other person. He was born on his father's Bensalem farm in 1748, and after acquiring such education as the times would afford, and reaching manhood, settled in Newtown. On June 6, 1772, Richard Penn, then Governor, issued four commissions to him:

1. As Justice of the Peace, and also assigning him as one of the Justices of the County Court.
2. Prothonotary or Principal clerk of the Court of Common Pleas.

3. Clerk or Register of the Orphans’ Court.

4. Recorder of Deeds; and three days later, on the recommendation of the Justices of the Court of General Quarter Sessions, he received a commission as clerk of that court, with charge of all its records.

He was also county surveyor and conveyancer, and filled all his positions of trust with general satisfaction until September, 1776, when the whole county was in a tumult on account of the Revolutionary struggle, and the excitement occasioned by his father’s unfortunate action made it necessary to remove him from office and appoint new men.

On February 19, 1777, it was resolved by the Council of Safety that Joseph Hart and Henry Wynkoop, Esqs., and Richard Gibbs be requested to repair immediately to the house of Isaac Hicks, late clerk of the court for Bucks county, and take possession of all the public papers, books and records that may be in his possession, to clear out the office built by the county for the purpose of keeping the records, and place them all therein and make report if any be lost, Henry Wynkoop, Esq., to keep the keys. On February 22, 1777, the committee reported to council that the records were all correct and the papers deposited, and the "office to be cleared to-morrow."

'Squire Hicks then removed to "Four Lanes’ End" and occupied the house recently vacated by his father, whose confiscated estates being sold at public auction, at the court-house at Newtown, on August 24, 1779, were bought by Isaac for £4,030. He lived at "Four Lanes’ End" until 1796, when, on January 2d of that year, he bought the property at the corner of State and Penn streets, Newtown, now known as the White Hall hotel property, and removed to the old frame house thereon, in which he lived until his death in 1836. He was naturally well qualified for business, and made the survey of the common lots when they were laid out in 1796. He was authority on all questions of boundaries, and always went surveying on foot, even though the work were miles away. He was very erect in person, had white hair and carried a heavy cane, and as a justice he gave his decis-
ions with dignity and impressiveness. He died at the age of 88 years and was buried in the Presbyterian graveyard at Newtown, where the stone which marks the spot is placed by the 'Squire's request nearly two feet below the surface of the ground. He is well remembered by many now living, as he walked about the town with his heavy cane and dressed in knee breeches.

Edward Hicks, son of Isaac the 'Squire, and a prominent minister in the Society of Friends, was born at Langhorne, Fourth month 4th, 1780. His mother died when he was very small and he was taken home by Elizabeth, the wife of David Twining, and lived there until he was old enough to go to a trade, when his father bound him to a coach painter at “Four Lanes’ End.” After he completed his apprenticeship he returned to Newtown, married, and established himself at coach painting. There is no doubt that the kindly religious teachings which he received while in the Twining home had much to do with the development of his strong and sensitive mind in the line of religious thought, in which he afterwards became so ardent a worker; but as his religious labors were confined to the present century, I am obliged to pass them over in this paper.

One of the most conspicuous figures in Newtown during the latter part of the 18th century and during the Revolutionary days was Col. Francis Murray. In 1784 he bought the large stone dwelling on Court street immediately opposite the courthouse and now owned by George Brooks, from Bernard Taylor, and lived there until his death in 1816. We find him becoming a member of the library company in 1774, one of its incorporators in 1789; on December 28, 1776, a captain lately released from New York and conducting prisoners from Newtown to Philadelphia, and his name appears upon the list of officers and privates of artillery settled with at Newtown by the auditors of Bucks county on March 24, 1781, as Lieut. Col. Francis Murray, late of the 13th Regt., Penna. Militia. He was a large owner of real estate in Newtown, and in September, 1783, purchased a confiscated farm of Joseph Doan, of 108 acres, in Plumstead. On November 17, 1783, he was appointed Lieutenant of Bucks county, and was one of the trustees of the Newtown Commons in 1796 and of the Bucks County Academy in 1797, and one of the
associate justices of the court in 1813. He died on November 30, 1816, aged 84 years, and is interred in the Newtown Presbyterian graveyard.

SCHOOLS.

Although the population of Newtown prior to 1800 was few and the neighborhood very sparsely settled, the community was not without schools. The earliest school in the town of which we have any reliable record was that kept by Andrew McMinn, an Irish schoolmaster, who bought the lot upon which the Temperance House now stands of Amos Strickland, on May 1, 1772, and erected thereon the present buildings. Here he kept both a tavern and a school. McMinn sold the property to Gen. Murray and bought No. 11 of the Common Lots, immediately opposite, on which was an old house that had been used for school purposes. Here McMinn lived and still carried on his school. There was a stone quarry upon the rear of the lot, and it is related of McMinn that whenever any one came for a load of stone from his quarry, he would lock up the scholars and go down and help load the stone. He was well remembered by the late Nicholas Willard.

As a further evidence of an appreciation of educational advantages by our citizens of one hundred years ago, no better proof is needed than the erection of the large three-story stone academy building in 1798. This building was after the style of the county offices of that date, with dressed-stone front, and very substantial. Prior to 1797 a lot part of the commons was conveyed by the trustees of the commons to certain persons for the erection thereon of an academy and free school, and the Bucks County Academy was incorporated by the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, and the articles approved by Thomas Mifflin, Governor, on April 1, 1797. Francis Murray, Thomas Jenks and others were appointed trustees to carry out the provisions of the Act. The new building was erected during the next year and school kept therein with more or less regularity, and more or less under the care and influence of the Presbyterian Church, for about fifty years following.
TEMPERANCE.

There was also an active movement in the cause of temperance during the last century, and as early as June 12, 1746, we find a petition with thirty-one signers presented to the justices of the peace holding court at Newtown, "to suppress certain public houses which are public nuisances and very prejudicial to some of the neighbors. There are too many of them and they are not supplied with suitable conveniences to entertain travelers."

OLD BUILDINGS.

Among the oldest buildings in the town are those erected for hotels, or, as they were then styled, "inns." The very oldest of these is probably the old frame building on the easterly side of State street between Centre avenue and Mercer street, and known as the "Bird-in-Hand," from the old sign painted by Edward Hicks for Asa and Tamar Cary, representing a bird in a hand. It was built by George Welch, a Dutchman, in 1726 or '28, soon after the erection of the court-house. It is still occupied as a dwelling, but is scarcely tenable.

The "Court Inn," probably the next oldest of these inns at present standing, is, as before stated, on the southeast corner of Court street and Centre avenue. The old stone and frame part of this building was erected by Joseph Thornton in 1733. The brick portion on the corner was built by his widow in 1757, while the stone addition on the east was erected by Josiah Ferguson in 1792. This old hostelry was patronized largely by those attending court, and hence its name. The newer portions have been remodeled within the past few years, and are now in good condition.

The third oldest of these old inns is probably the easterly part of the present "Brick Hotel." This building occupies the site of the "Red Lion Inn," a little old tavern which in 1760 was sold by the sheriff, together with a half acre of ground, as the estate of Joseph Walley, saddler, deceased, to Amos Strickland, for £40. At this time Strickland owned all the land north of Washington avenue to Frost Lane and as far as the bend in the road beyond the cemetery, and the Red Lion Inn was the most northerly building in town. In 1764 or '65 Strickland burned a kiln of bricks
in his meadow, on what is known as the Phillips farm, just east of our present Lincoln avenue, and with them erected a large two-story hotel building on the former site of the little old inn, where he lived until his death in 1779, at which time all of his estate came into the hands of his son, Amos Strickland, Jr. The building then erected is the easterly part of the present Brick hotel, and has large rooms, high ceilings, broad windows, a wide hall with open stairway and beautiful old wooden arches, and must have been a grand structure in its day, and is still in excellent condition. Hessian officers were quartered here after the battle of Trenton. The senior Strickland kept a number of horses, was fond of racing, etc. Washington avenue as far east as the bend was known as “Strickland’s Lane,” and here many exciting races were witnessed at election times and on other public occasions.

The “Justices’ House,” heretofore mentioned as the quarters of Lord Sterling while in Newtown, is very near the old “Bird-in-Hand,” was built by Anthony Siddons in 1768, and is still in good repair.

The “Temperance House,” as has been said, was built in 1722 by McMinn, the Irish schoolmaster, who sold it about 1796 to General Murray, and he rented it as a tavern as long as he lived. The license was taken away soon after the courts were removed to Doylestown in 1813, and has never been restored.

Such then is some account of the settlement and history of Newtown during the first century of its existence and of a few of the persons who were prominent in making that history. Very much, probably of equal or greater interest, has necessarily been omitted. May we of to-day not fail to remember that we are participants in the history of its second century.

In conclusion, I desire to acknowledge the valuable contributions to our local history made by our late townsman, Josiah B. Smith, deceased, from whose manuscript volumes I have obtained much information.
Folk Lore, Notes taken at Random

BY HENRY C. MERCER, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Meeting at Sharon, near Newtown, July 21, 1896).

POPULAR CHARACTERISTICS.

Turning over the pages of note books which record the researches of several past years, I find stray allusions to that class of descriptive popular characteristics, which often escaping notice because everywhere in evidence, have found value in the eyes of science under the name Folk Lore.

Quakers, Germans, Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, followers of the English Church, Welsh and Dutch impressed their traits upon Eastern Pennsylvania and left characteristic marks, which an anthropologist sees. The sharply pronounced “r” which recently seems to have become modified by immigrant influences, probably came from Scotland and certain parts of Northern England. No doubt its marked effect on the sound of the language has been helped by the dry climate which Professor March supposed thinned the Anglo-Saxon voice, and lifting it from the chest higher into the throat robbed it of deeper and softer tones, a final result which strange to say has not been effected on the vocal organs of the musical negroes. If we judge without prejudice they must be held to possess, as a class, the only melodious voices in our country.

An essay might be written on such bearings of trees upon human culture as not even the investigations of the Forestry Congress seem to have brought out, such surprising truths from a general point of view, as for instance, that enunciated by Dr. Johnson when he said there were no trees in Scotland, or the fact that all the streets devoted to business in all the cities of Eastern Europe (with two or three exceptions) are bare of trees, that no arcadian groves, nor, speaking comparatively, any trees or grassy lawns exist in Greece. That Spain has no trees, and but little grass, that on the fertile plains of Lombardy hardly a tree is permitted to outvie an average apple tree in size.
I remember a pollard willow in one of Albrecht Dürer’s engravings made probably about the year 1520, and if Germans were in the habit of transforming and distorting the shape of shade trees by pruning during or before the 16th century their numerous old wood cuts, paintings and engravings will show it. On the other hand we may learn that the desire to compress the outlines of all masses of foliage into ideal globular forms resembling a cabbage, sprung from a wave of French influence, which pervaded Europe about the time of Frederick the Great. This authorized as models for imitation such trimming of trees as is represented in the clipped promenades of Versailles, St. Cloud, Potsdam and San Souci. But whoever originated the fashion of pollarding shade trees along streets regardless of species, as of insects, light, air, view, and the life of the tree itself, there can be little doubt that the Germans brought it to us notwithstanding the fact remarked before, that neither they, nor any of the other peoples of Western Europe were, or have since been accustomed to plant shade trees in the business streets of towns and cities.

POPSULAR TALES AND RHYMES.

But the fanciful poetry-loving Germans may well have affected us in other ways, and to what extent imagination may have been stimulated by Teutonic immigration, might be shown by a study of children’s tales, rhymes and local legends, more easily than by examining the conscious documents of literature. Without having investigated the matter, I can testify that the people of the Lehigh hills, emigrants of a century and a half ago from the middle Rhine, a land of fable, have fairy tales and nursery legends still. For example, the following tale, rhymes and formulae were told to me by Mrs. Charles C. Miller, of Macungie, Lehigh county, Pennsylvania, in October, 1892. They recall the occasion of an exploration of the Indian jasper mines at Macungie, when living at Mr. Miller’s hospitable house, I passed many pleasant evening hours with his family talking of old and new Germany.
THE BLIND MAN AND THE GIANT.

(Translation.)

Once upon a time a lamb said to a blind man, "You are no use to the world." Whereupon the latter answered, "Let us go and travel together and you will see." Now as they started, the blind man offered to take the lamb on his back, and having done so they traveled on thus till they came to a strange country. There they found an ass tied to a fence, and as the blind man said they should take all along that they found, he put the lamb on the ass, and getting up behind on its back the two rode away. As they journeyed on, they found a plough and put it also on the ass. When they had gone on still further they saw a heavy rope and the lamb said to the blind man: "See! there lies a rope," and the blind man said, "We will take it along."

By that time it was growing dark and they had ridden into a forest where they saw a great palace. Dismounting there they went to the door and knocked, but no one answered for there was no one within. They went in then, taking all their things with them and closed the door.

When it was night the King of the house came and wanted to go in but found the door locked. Then he knocked and said (in English), "Who is in here?" and those inside called back (English), "Who is out there?" Then he, outside said, "I am a giant" and he within said: "I am the grandfather of the giant."

At this the King of the palace said that he inside should let the sound of his voice be heard, and the blind man heated a bar of iron hot in the fire and struck the ass with it, so that the ass gave a horrible bray. Then the King said: "Surely from your voice you must be the grandfather of a giant, but pull one of your teeth and throw it out that I may know you."

At these words the blind man threw out the ploughshare. "Now pull one of your hairs and throw it out," said the King, and the blind man threw out the rope. Then said the King, "By your voice and your tooth and your hair you must surely be the grandfather of a giant, so stay where you are. The palace is yours as long as you live." Thus did the two get a good house to live in.

To Mrs. Miller's kindness I am also indebted for the following:
CHILD'S COUNTING OUT RHYME.

Hicka, hacka, Hollerstock,
Wie viel Hanna hat der Bock,
Ans, zwa, drei;
Zucker auf der Brei,
Salz auf der speck,
Hahne geh wek
Oder ich schlach Dich in der Dreck.

Hick, hacka, elderbush,
How many horns has the ram,
One, two, three;
Sugar in the pap,
Salt in the lard,
Rooster go away
Or I'll knock you in the dirt.

COUNTING OUT RHYMES.

Ente dinten minte fass
Geh in die schule und lern etwas.

Ani beni dunke funke
Rabe Schnabe diebe daube
Kassi nabi oli boli rose
Du liegst raus, Du bist aus.

Ani beni dunke funke
Rabe Schnabe diebe daube
Kassi nabi oli boli rose
You lie out, you are out.

THE VAGABOND.

Hansel von Bach
Hat lauter gut sach
Hat stiefel und shporra
Hat alles verlora
Hat kugele gegusa (gegossen)
Hat Soldada todt gshusa
Hat's Heisle verbrennt
Hat lumpa drum g'henkt.

Johnny of the brook
Has good things plenty
Has spurs and booth
Has gone to the duce
Bullets he's moulded
Soldiers he's shot
Houses he's burned
And dresses in rags

THE COCK.

Es kommt'n man von Micka Bruck
Und hat'n klad von tansend stuck
Und hat'n knockish Angesicht
Und hat'n lederner Bart.

Here comes a man from fly bridge
His clothes are of a thousand pieces
He has a bony face
And has a leathern beard.
Die sonne scheint,
Das vogeygreint,
S'huckt auf'm Lauda
Und spinntn' gaeler fauda.

Die Lady von der Rutsch
Wenn sie fahren will hat sie kein kutsch,
Wenn sie reita will hat sie kein gaul
Wenn sie laula will ist sie zu faul.

Es steht ein kindle an der wand
Und hat an gokle in der hand
Und tehts gern broda
Und will em net geroda
Tehts gern essa
Und hat kein messer.

The sun shines,
The bird sings,
Sits on a shutter
And spins a golden thread,
The lady of the slide
When she wants to drive has no coach,
When she wants to ride has no horse
When she wants to walk is too lazy.

On the wall there stands a child
In his hand he has an egg
He wants to fry it but it won't cook
He wants to eat it, but has no knife.

One, two, three, four, five, six, seven,
All good children go to heaven.
One flies east, one flies west,
One flies over the cuckoo's nest.

BRAUCHE (POW—WOW) HEALING FORMULA.

For Hartgespar, Ungewachsa, stitch in side, side ache.
Hartgespar and Ungewachsa weiche von (name of person)'s ribben
gleich wie unser Herr Jesus gewichen ist von seiner grippe. (Touching
highest and lowest ribbs with thumb and forefinger of right hand and re-
ing twice morning, noon and night).
Side ache go out of ——'s ribs, even as our Lord Jesus went out of his manger.

POW—WOW FORMULA—ROTHENLAUFE—(INFLAMMATION).

Geh heraus das Rothelaufen aus der Haut und geh Zuruck was du warst.
(After repeating blow the cross first down fingers then across them on
sufferer's right hand holding it up).
Go out scald, out of the skin, and go back where thou wast.

POW—WOW FORMULA—SCHWINDE (TETTER).

Like all others only to be learned by woman from man or man from
woman.
(Three times stroking the cross—in directions before given—on the suf-
ferrer's right hand. For horses as well as men).

Geh aus dem Marks in die Knocken
Aus den Knocken in das Fleisch
Aus dem Fleisch in das Blut
Aus dem Blut in die Haut
Aus der Haut in die Hohe
Aus der Hohe sieben Klofter tiefin
die Erde.

Geh aus dem marrow into the bones.
Out of the bones into the flesh,
Out of the flesh into the blood,
Out of the blood into the skin,
Out of the skin into the sky,
Out of the sky seven yards deep in
the ground.
The European parentage of the tale, rhymes and formulas is demonstrated by the phrase and thought of the Old World which pervades them. But to what extent they reveal characteristics, denoting a change of environment from the Black Forest and Hardt mountains, to the Lehigh hills, to what extent they have become American, let students of folk-lore tell. I only present the documents.

TREASURE HUNTING.

As more fairly illustrating the wild and native growth of imagination in America, several myths, dressed from the beginning in American dress, prove the existence of the soil at least, from which a national literature might spring. There are many things to be heard from the people's mouth as you search the Appalachians from Pennsylvania to Georgia. The quaint fancy of the grasshopper war was a myth, which pertains not only to the valley of the Delaware, but to that of the Susquehanna. The still more widely diffused rumors of Indians mining lead are true legends, born of the early contact of the white and red races, while the latter in its more widespread and original form of treasure hunting pertains generally to the human race. Whoever follows this last notion from the Delaware valley and down the Appalachians into Tennessee realizes that all men hunt treasure in imagination. The jokes, the bantering, the anecdotes of workmen and bystanders during archaeological expeditions have continually brought the thought to my notice.

Rejuvenated by caves, by mountains, by a geology little studied, and by the recent disappearance of a mysterious race the ancient theme has so fastened upon the imagination of many a mountaineer that he is able to fancy himself the hero of stories that have been current in the region before he was born. We had heard of the Indian lead mine, of the mysterious cliff that glinted its precious buttresses through the forest, of treasure buried within a given distance of a blazed tree, or concealed in logs at the bottom of streams, but there were new ways of telling the tale, and an aged man with broad brimmed white felt hat, resembling Rip Van Winkle in appearance, diverted my attention even from the unearthed remains of extinct ani-
mals at Zirkel's cave in northern Tennessee with the following story:

The time is the year 1894; the scene, a mountain region not far from Knoxville, but the incidents are of a kind that we dream about in childhood after reading the story of Ali Baba and the Forty Thieves.

For some time the scanty inhabitants of the wild district which I will not name, had noticed the presence in the neighborhood at intervals of two Indians who, as they came and went, said and did little to indicate the purpose of their visits. Nevertheless observations on the part of the curious and a few stray hints from the Indians themselves revealed the fact that the mysterious visitors were Cherokees, descendants of the original possessors of the land. They had come from and returned to the present home of their tribe in the Indian Territory, and when they went carried with them canvas sacks heavily laden, and which according to a generally accepted theory contained silver ore.

The inference was that a silver mine, long supposed to exist in the country was known and worked by the Indians, and to find it soon became the fixed purpose of my informant. He made several vain attempts to follow the Indians, but as they eluded all his efforts, and as he had resolved to make his discovery alone, he devised a plan for the systematic ransacking of a large tract of forest. The woods were divided into rectangular areas and these were laboriously gone over one by one, till one day, after weeks spent in the search, he halted before a low cliff, convinced that success was within reach. Certain rude outlines cut in Indian style upon the face of the rocks, judged by their inclination, pointed to a certain spot nearby, and there on removing the leaves, a flat stone lifted up revealed the mouth of a cave. Venturing in his curiosity led him a long distance underground. He crossed a chasm on a log, reached a room littered with slag and charcoal, discovered a small furnace, and at last saw the glittering vein of metal arching over one of the galleries. There it still is. My informant had not yet raised the funds to buy the property, and the Indians still make their visits. Had the discoverer consented to take me to the cave, I must have pledged
him not to reveal his secret, while our visit to the underground mine must have been timed so as not to coincide with the presence of the Indians. Finding us in possession of their secret they would have defended their inheritance by force. They or we must have perished in the cavern, while danger of surprise by the red men was the more likely, my informant supposed, since the suspicions of the former had been roused. "A white man has discovered our secret." This much they had ventured to say in the neighborhood. "We have marked his trail in the forest mould and found the gray hairs of his beard clinging to the rocks.

**THE GLASS SNAKE.**

A paper was read at one of the recent meetings of the "American Association for the Advancement of Science," essaying to show that stories of bears have greater fascination for children than any other kind of tale, and that, therefore, they may be regarded as an unconscious inheritance from a primitive condition, when bears rather than most other wild animals, ravaged the farmyard and carried off children.

Snake stories, however, have a firm hold on older minds. Though I never saw a rattlesnake den, I do not pretend to deny the existence of places such as I heard of at Salt Pond Mountain in Virginia, where if you threw a stone down a certain chasm, not a dozen but a hundred rattlesnakes, at least, appeared to frighten you with their combined rattling, and overpower you with a noisome odor, said to resemble the smell of raw cucumbers. But if I have heard once the story of the hoop snake, with tail in mouth rolling at you like a cart-wheel, I have heard it twenty times, believing it less each time, particularly when the detail is added that the tail of some of the rollers, armed with a lance-like point, is sometimes spitefully darted into the trunks of immense trees, which die in consequence.

Here, however, before your very eyes at last, is a snake no less remarkable. The joint snake of many tales, in many senses of the word. Again and again have I heard of the wonder, as drawers of the long-bow vouch for it in the Alleghenies. I know a man who would perhaps have fought to maintain the truth, as he said he had observed it with his own eyes, namely,
that this snake, when struck, flew in pieces, which individual pieces not only crawled away, but coming together at will, restored the body to its original length.

The truth of the matter is that this so-called joint snake, or glass snake, is no true snake at all but rather a non-poisonous lizard, the _Othosaurus ventralis_, that two-thirds or half its length is tail, and that the tail, almost as thick as the body and very brittle, may break in sections when struck, leaving the upper vertebra and abdomen intact. Some pieces may wriggle "till sundown" and seem to crawl away, but when we are told that they link together again we feel like making the reply of the Kentucky Colonel to the narrator of a great marvel, "Would you believe that," he asks, "if you had not seen it with your own eyes?"

"No, sir," says the story teller.

"Then, sir," says the Colonel, "may I be so bold, sir, as to request you, sir, to permit me the same privilege."

### THE CONQUEST OF FIRE.

Turning from myths and legends to facts of every day life, that bear upon the character or welfare of humanity, how shall we overestimate the significance of processes by which fire is made? We have had to do without matches at times, and so may in imagination eliminate the match altogether from life, and substitute the flint and steel. But more difficult is it to pass backward over the centuries, and realize ourselves in the persons of ancestors existing without even this device. Yet as sure as we are here, and as sure as there was a time when iron was as yet undiscovered, so there was a time when no man alive knew better how to make fire than by the rubbing together of pieces of wood.

We may imagine this but how shall we look farther back into the darkness and recall the time when man, ignorant even of the rubbed stick, looked upon fire as a mystery, a wonder of nature, beyond his mastery? Of a sudden all the equipments that seem to make our life possible are obliterated and man stands alone without the mastery of light and heat. At some time there must have been a hint from somewhere, at some time a struggle for the all
potent spark. Was the first experiment for fire suggested by the
smoking of trees chafing in the wind; by the clash of flint
rocks; by the volcano, or by the lightning? Who shall say?
However it came, when it came, the fate of the race depended
on its issue. Let us estimate if we can the human energy ex­
pended in this first effort; then let us try to judge the reward. Imag­
ining the event and its consequences, shall we venture to exalt
in importance the inventions of steam, gunpowder, printing or
the telegraph over such a discovery as this?

This is not devising new episodes for the human story, but
following it logically backward by way of known landmarks
established by the Creator. From the match to the flint and
steel; from the flint and steel to the fire stick; from the fire
stick to ignorance; a series of slow steps which we may best
realize by turning to savage tribes still in the stone age, still
ignorant of the flint and steel, and therefore at the lowest stage
of development of the most momentous and important of all hu­
man arts. The South Sea Islanders produce a flame by rubbing
a pointed twig held at an angle along a groove in another stick
held upon the ground, and we learn from the observations of ex­
plorers, and from the ancient native drawings of Central America,
that Indians before Columbus made fire by causing a round
twig held vertically upon a piece of wood to revolve by friction
between the palms of the hands. A mechanical device, the bow
drill, in use among the Eskimos, was an improvement upon this,
since by it you cause the twig, pivoted in a piece of hollow stone
or bone, to revolve more rapidly with less effort, and strange
to say after the same manner as the modern Arab carpenter does
his boring and drilling. More ingenious still is the device for­
merly in use among many Indian tribes, shown me recently by
Joseph Nicolar, a Penobscot Indian, at Kennebunkport, Maine,
as anciently the fire-making method of his tribe.

Two discs of bark pegged together are mounted on a pivot
which revolves as you work a loose bow-string upon it. Pre­
sently the dry pine wood about the spinning hickory scorches
and begins to smoke. Then if you stop at the right moment, and
the bow-string doesn't break, you get a spark. Be very careful.
Touch the ember with a piece of punk—a fungus that grows in
the hollow of old locust trees, and blow hard enough, but not too hard. Then sprinkle upon the smoking spot finest wood shavings and twigs, and you have your tongue of flame.

If you wish to see how easy this looks, find a picture in Louis Figuiers' "L'Homme Primitif" called "Le Couquete de feu" where a band of cave men, rubbing sticks and twirling even simpler machines than these are sending up columns of flame and smoke from an old stump. Then try it hour after hour, breaking the bowstring just at the critical moment, upsetting the tables, and as some of us have done many and many times, falling back utterly exhausted, conquered. But then are you in touch with Primitive Man, then as never before may you feel what a moment it must have been, when for the first time in the world, doubting and wondering, the poor naked savage struggled and toiled and fought for the great secret. When with the whole of Nature braced against him, as it were, and swaying with the strain of her tightly held secret, she yields at last and he conquers fire.
Half an Hour with the Old Taverns of Doylestown.

BY GEN. W. W. H. DAVIS, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 19, 1897).

There is a deal of history in old taverns, and when but few people could read or write, their sign-boards played no mean part of the literature of city and town. Many London streets derived their name from the sign before the tavern, not infrequently the first house built. A study of these signs is suggestive of the mode of thought and humor of their period.

The crown, typical of royalty, was one of the oldest English signs. There was a "Crown" in Cheapside, London as early as 1467. It was associated with many other names, as "Crown and Mitre," "Crown and Anchor," etc. An old couplet runs thus:

"The Gentry to the King's head,
The nobles to the Crown."

The anchor was probably used as an emblem without reference to its use in shipping; and was frequently found in the catacombs, typical of the words of St. Paul, the "Anchor of the Soul." The Cross Keys are the arms of the Papal See, the emblem of Peter and his successors; but I have no time to linger, and must hasten to the subject of my paper—"Half an Hour with the Old Taverns of Doylestown."

The first tavern in Doylestown was opened by William Doyle, in 1745, and license granted at the March term. The petitioner stated he lived "between two great roads, one leading from Durham to Philadelphia, the other from Wells' ferry toward the Potomack." As Doyle lived in New Britain this would bring his residence in one of the angles formed by the crossing of the present Main and State streets, and north of Court. The license was renewed for thirty years, and Doyle kept the house until about 1775, when he sold out and removed to Plumstead, where he died.

Just where this pioneer tavern stood would be interesting to know. It is only reasonable to suppose Doyle's tavern was
near the cross-roads, so it could command the travel of both. He may have first set up the bar in his own dwelling, and afterward rented, or purchased, a convenient house. In this it is likely the location was south of Court street, and as near one of the four corners as he could get. It must be remembered that Doylestown, at that time, contained hardly half a dozen log houses, and the present name was not applied, until more than thirty years afterward. In 1752 William Doyle bought 19 acres of Isabella Crawford, on what is now the northeast corner of State and Main streets which he sold in October, 1774-76 to Daniel Hough, innkeeper, of Warwick. This purchase included Randall's corner, and part, if not all, of the block bounded by Main, State, Pine and Court streets.

Two or three locations are claimed as the site of Doyle's tavern, but there is little or no evidence to sustain them. There is one fact, however, that militates against the claim that it stood on the site of Mrs. Scheetz's dwelling, on West Court street. When Doyle applied for license at the June term, 1774, he was set down in the records as "William Doyle of Warwick." The line of the present Court street was then the boundary between New Britain and Warwick, and the site of the Scheetz dwelling was in New Britain. It is more than likely that Doyle had kept a tavern at the same location all the years he had been a landlord.

In conclusion we repeat what we said at the beginning: It would be highly interesting to know the exact location of "Doyle's Tavern," the name which our future county capital bore for thirty years. It might open the way for the development of data now entirely unknown, and let us into the secret, where the young Doyles, Dungans, McLeans, Wests, Manns, Johnsoms, Flacks, Griers and Snodgrasses, scions of the leading families hereabouts, spent their evenings, and tripped the light fantastic toe with their rustic sweethearts. We have no modern Oedipus to unravel the mystery that envelopes our subject.

There is not the same mystery surrounding the second of our group, known to our fathers as the "Ship Tavern," for it stood at the southeast corner of State and Main streets, the site of Lenape building. It antedated all other taverns of our borough.
HALF AN HOUR WITH THE OLD TAVERNS OF DOYLESTOWN 419

except Doyle's. When torn down in 1874, to erect Lenape, the tongue of tradition said it had rounded out a full century as a licensed house, and I believed it. There was evidence of great age about the building. The eastern end, containing the long low parlor, was the original building; the pointing on the end wall next to Main street was in good condition, and, when the western end was built, probably when license was granted, the old wall was plastered over. No doubt the original building was used for a dwelling. Samuel and Joseph Flack, one of them the ancestor of James Flack, of our borough, owned this corner from 1774, down to 1791 when they sold it. The writer was told many years ago, by Mrs. Nathan Cornell, long a resident of Doylestown, that Samuel Flack kept tavern there in 1778; as he and his brother Joseph owned the corner where the "Ship" stood, it is more than probable he launched that barque "upon the vasty deep."

An event, worth the telling connects that old house with Revolutionary times. On May 1, 1778, the day of the battle of Crooked Billet, a young child of Samuel Flack was buried from this house, at Neshaminy graveyard. Fear of the British was such that but four persons were willing to accompany the corpse, two young men, both armed, and two young women, all mounted, one of the men carrying the coffin on his horse. On reaching the graveyard the men dismounted, buried the corpse, and galloped home as rapidly as possible. They heard the firing of the Crooked Billet. One of these plucky girls was Mary Doyle, afterwards a Mrs. Mitchell, and mother of Mrs. Nathan Cornell already mentioned. This is the first we hear of the "Ship" Tavern," and it was through its front door, the little coffin of the dead child was carried that sweet May morning one hundred and eighteen years ago.

We next hear of the "Ship" in December, 1805, when George Stewart announces in Asher Miner's paper that he had "again commenced business at the old stand in the village of Doylestown, a few rods southwest of the two taverns." The "two taverns" were the Ship, and the ancestor of the Fountain House, on corners diagonally opposite. The Mansion House was not then built, and was not licensed until five years later. On Jan-
January 10, 1806, Asher Miner's paper again speaks of our hostelry, as "that noted tavern stand, 'Sign of the Ship,' in the tenure of Matthew Hare, situate in Doylestown, fronting the Easton and New Hope roads." The western, or barroom end, had previously been built. On April 1, 1817, Jacob Kohl advertised his occupancy of the "Ship Inn," formerly occupied by Johnorman, and latterly by Lott Carr and Colonel Flack, opposite the stands of John Brock and Captain Magill. The former was a storekeeper, and the latter kept the Mansion House on the opposite corner. Flack offered the property for sale in 1816, but it did not sell. Kohl was agent for a line of stages that ran to Philadelphia.

In 1829 it was called the "Bucks County Inn;" in 1839 the "Bucks County Hotel" and kept by Richard Leedom. One of the more recent landlords was Benjamin Morris, born in Doylestown township, and elected sheriff in 1830. He was a member of the Morris family, of Hilltown, which, at one time, was prominent in the county. He was sheriff of the county when the Mina-Chapman murder took place, and he hanged the murderous Spaniard. He spent several of the later years of his life at the "Ship" and died there. His step-daughter, Miss LaRue, a tall, graceful, pretty girl, became the first wife of the late Dr. George T. Harvey, and was the mother of Judge Edward Harvey of Allentown. The widow of Benjamin Morris died in recent years over ninety.

After Benjamin Morris, the "Ship" had several commanders, the next owner probably being Pierson Hyde. He did not keep the house, but rented it to A. R. Kram, who afterwards moved to the Citizens House. This brings us down to 1851, when Alfred H. Barber, of Point Pleasant, bought the property and moved there April 1, 1852. Mr. Barber kept the house until the Fall of 1859, when he sold it to Aaron Barndt, and moved out in the Spring of 1860, and the new landlord moved in. Barndt did not long enjoy his new honors, for he died in 1862 or '63, and the Ship Tavern passed into the possession of his family, and, for the next ten years, it was in the hands of tenants. The first of these was Abner Cleaver, who came from the Clear Spring and remained a couple of years, when he removed
to the historic Brick Tavern, Newtown, where (1897) he still is. He was succeeded by John Bush, the last of a long line of landlords, the Doylestown Improvement Company buying the property for the erection of the Lenape Building, and into their hands, Bush gave up the Ship in the Spring of 1874. Peace to its ashes! The borough elections were held for many years at the "Ship," at that time the vote was cast at one poll, and if the scenes attending these expressions of the popular will could be recalled, they would make an exceedingly interesting chapter in our village life. An oil painting of the old inn is extant.

The Fountain House is the third tavern in this group, and its record reaches back almost a hundred years, under various names. The ground upon which it and its belongings stand, is part of a tract William Penn conveyed to Jeremiah Langhorne, October 10, 1707. Thirty-nine years afterward it came into possession of Richard Swanwick, an officer of customs at Philadelphia; who, taking sides with the Crown when the Revolution broke out, his real estate was confiscated and sold at public auction, August 24, 1779. He owned the land that the Fountain House and bank now stand upon. It was bought by Samuel and Joseph Flack, the same who owned the Ship tavern, and to whom the State executed a deed June 8, 1780. Meanwhile Samuel Flack had bought his brother Joseph's interest, and conveyed the whole to John Shaw, innkeeper, of Plumstead. It is thought Shaw built a house, obtained license and kept tavern there; but, be that as it may, Shaw sold the property to Enoch Harvey, March 29, 1794; Harvey to Charles Stewart, his father-in-law, in 1798; Stewart to Dr. Hugh Meredith, in 1802; and Meredith conveyed it back to Harvey, in 1803, who retained possession until his death in 1822.

Our Quarter Sessions records show that license was issued to Charles Stewart in 1800, 1801 and 1802, and to Enoch Harvey in 1802, and 1803, and doubtless for several years afterward. Harvey rented the house to David P. Marple, in 1815, who subsequently went to Philadelphia and died there in 1829. At that period the house was known as the "Doylestown Hotel," and later as the "Fox Chase Hotel," retaining the latter name until sometime in the 30's. A live whale, caught in the Delaware
near Trenton, was exhibited at the house in the Fall of 1815; the admittance to adults being 25 cents and children 12 1/2 cents. Mr. Harvey advertised the property for sale in July, 1815, and the description given of it then is of interest after a lapse of 80 years. He says:

“The house is large and commodious, 76 feet in length, and 30 wide, containing six convenient rooms on the lower floor besides an entry, and ten rooms on the second floor, one being sufficiently capacious to accommodate parties of business or pleasure. In front of the house is a porch, and, contiguous to it, is a well of superior and lasting water with a good pump therein.” The house was then but two stories with the usual attic. I remember the “capacious” room spoken of on the second floor, and attended a military ball there nearly fifty years ago, when the nodding plumes and glittering epaulets of the county militia officers helped make a brilliant scene. It was called the “ball room,” formed by throwing three rooms (separated by movable partitions) into one. At the time it was the only room in the borough, except the court-room, suitable for such purpose.

Mr. Harvey made a second attempt to sell the property in 1830, with no better success than before. He spoke of it as “the Sign of the Fox Chase,” 26 miles from Philadelphia, 30 from Easton, 11 from New Hope; it fronts on the Philadelphia and Easton Port road, and the State road to the State line, and is known as the most eligible situation in the village for a public house. Among the outbuildings were two stone hay houses, carriage house, shed and stabling for 60 horses, also a large stone blacksmith shop, and a good wheelwright shop.

After the death of Harvey in 1832, the executor sold the tavern property to Daniel Wierman for $1,976, and the following year the latter sold it to Stephen Brock, who took possession April 1, 1833, coming from the Turk, whither he had moved from Doylestown the spring before. Brock was the most famous landlord of the town, if not of the county, and will be referred to again in this paper. Brock kept the house for a couple of years and sold it in 1835 to James Meredith for $4,250. Meredith probably never occupied the house but made
some improvements. Isaac W. James was the landlord in 1836, and it was called the "Doylestown Hotel," the revival of an old name. There was now a double piazza, and two-thirds of the building was three stories high. James was followed by William Field, who kept the house 1837-38. In the Winter, or early Spring of the latter year, Meredith sold the property to Elnathan Pettitt for $5,000; he also came up from the Anchor, and was the second landlord that hostelry gave to our borough.

Mr. Pettitt was an old and experienced landlord and he increased the popularity of the house. The Quarter Sessions records show that he kept a licensed house in Warwick in 1800 to 1808 inclusive, but we have no means of telling where. Prior to the organization of Doylestown township, he may have kept a house anywhere in Doylestown, south of Court street and been in Warwick.

Mr. Pettitt took possession of what we call the "Fountain House" in the Spring of 1838, and ruled over the destinies of the old inn eleven years. The Bucks County Intelligencer gave him a send-off by recommending him and his sons "as true and good Whigs as there are in the county." Mr. Pettitt had two sons and two daughters, agreeable young people, who attracted company and helped to make the house a social centre. Elnathan, or "Telly," as he was known to everybody, remained at home and assisted his father to run the house, while John B. read medicine, graduated, and settled at Taylorsville, where he married. His death was a sad one. On the night of May 26, 1845, while returning from visiting a patient, his horse ran away, threw him out, and, becoming entangled in the harness, was dragged several hundred yards, and picked up dead.

One of Mr. Pettitt's daughters married Mannassah H. Snyder, the founder of the Bucks County Express, the first German newspaper published in the county. He was a man of prominence; was proprietor and editor of the Doylestown Democrat; was Postmaster, and cut quite a figure in political and military circles. He rounded out a varied life by serving in the ranks during the war of 1861-65, and two of his sons were also serving their Country as telegraph operators. During Mr. Pettitt's ownership, Stephen Brock rented the inn one year, and that
Summer the house received a fresh coat of paint. When Pettitt sold out, in 1849, the hotel passed into the hands of Charles H. Mann, who had recently retired from the sheriff's office. He took possession the first of April, moving down from the Citizen's house. This is almost fifty years ago, and yet, on looking back, it seems that one can almost touch that period with one's hand. Subsequent to Mann's occupancy forty years ago, there have been five proprietors and landlords for this popular public house; N. P. Brower 1856, William Corson 1867, Edward Yost 1879, John T. Simpson 1883, and Daniel McLaughlin since 1892. In that time the house has been much improved, and is now the most imposing and valuable hotel in the county. Mr. Corson changed the name to the "Fountain House," from the small fountain he put in over the old well. John Purdy was the landlord while Mr. Simpson owned the house, and a model one he was. Mr. McLaughlin, the present owner and keeper of this popular establishment, is able to speak for himself.

Not the least interesting feature in the history of the Fountain House is its increase in value. In less than half a century it has appreciated nearly two thousand per cent. Giving the figures we have at hand, and starting at 1832, when it was sold for $1,976, we find an increase in value at every change of hands until it passed to its present owner at $33,000. We doubt if equal advance in the price of a country tavern property can be cited anywhere else in Pennsylvania.

The Mansion House, that stood on the southwest corner of State and Main streets, the site of Weinrebe's bakery and confectionery, is the fourth historic tavern. In 1775, that corner, and a considerable tract in the angle formed by Maine and State streets, was owned by William Scott. When the Continental Army encamped at Doylestown, in June, 1778, on its march from Valley Forge to strike the British Army in its flight to New York, one brigade occupied the south side of State street west of Main. A small frame or log house stood on the corner.

While it is not important, for our purpose, to know when the Magill's came to Doylestown, or got possession of this corner, we will say, in passing, they were early settlers, and the
HALF AN HOUR WITH THE OLD TAVERNS OF DOYLESTOWN

male line is still with us in the person of Charles H. Magill, grandson of William, first landlord of the Mansion House. William Magill was born in 1777 and erected the building, a two and a half story stone, fronting State street, in the first decade of the century. It was doubtless built for a public house, and its erection probably hastened by the movement to have the seat of justice removed to Doylestown. He took out his first license in 1810. This was renewed from year to year, and he continued to keep the house until his death, in 1824, at the age of 47. Mr. Magill was a man of note and influence in the community, and public spirited, to judge from his conduct. When the British Army threatened Philadelphia, in 1814, he recruited a company of Volunteers and served through the campaign on the lower Delaware. On one occasion his townsmen selected him to deliver the 4th of July oration, and he acquitted himself with great credit, the celebration taking place in the Academy. No doubt the name it bore for 50 years was given the house at the time it was built. It had a porch on both fronts, and, when Peter Opp returned home from the Mexican War, in 1848, Dr. Charles H. Matthews welcomed him in a patriotic speech from the front porch.

On the death of William Magill he was succeeded by his widow, a practice more common then than now, and she presided over the destiny of the Mansion House for ten years. As we find William Field in possession in 1834, he probably followed Mrs. Magill in her life time. He was a son of Benjamin Field of Doylestown, and elected Sheriff of the county the same Fall. This shortened his reign over this tavern. There were four candidates, Field and Henry Carver representing the two great parties, with Christopher Bloom and George Harple as free lances. Field was elected by a majority of 120, while the two independent candidates polled, respectively, 136 and 793 votes. Field was twice married, his first wife being Martha Dungan to whom he was united, October 27, 1824, by George H. Pawling, Esq. He was a popular man and figured extensively as an innkeeper in after years. His daughter Elizabeth, a child of the second marriage, a sprightly, pretty girl, and the toast of the young men of Doylestown, added to the
popularity of her father's house. She married Rex Peters, son of the great stage proprietor, and partner of Reeside, who was called the "Land Admiral," and they settled down on a farm in Chester county.

Samuel E. Buck was the successor of William Field at the Mansion House, keeping it a couple of years, and then removing to the Buck Tavern, formerly Mrs. Marple's, 130 North Second street, Philadelphia, which he opened December 19, 1838. He probably kept that a year, when he took the Mount Vernon House, South Second street, where he died December 7, 1840. He was a member of the Buck family of Nockamixon, and a handsome, dashing-looking man. He and one of the pretty daughters of Josiah Y. Shaw falling in love with each other, gave the father the slip, hied away to the city, and were married by Mayor Swift, December 29, 1833. Buck came to Doylestown in 1832, and began store-keeping with Daniel Wierman as business partner, the latter dying in January, 1834. Mr. Buck's widow married John Titus, a native of Bucks county and a member of the Philadelphia bar, who afterward achieved considerable distinction in the profession, at one time filling the chair of Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Arizona. Mrs. Titus was a lovely woman, whose estimable qualities increased with ripening years.

When Buck left the Mansion House, in 1838, a man named Zepp, from Philadelphia, took charge, of whom little is known and less said by this generation. When Zepp went out, Charlie Tucker moved in. He was a facetious fellow, and a tailor, who followed his trade while he played the role of landlord. He probably kept the house three years as we know license was issued to him in January, 1842, for the coming year. Tucker had several successors while the house continued in license, Thomas Sands being one of the last. The house went out of license in the Summer of 1853, while David Wilson, of Nockamixon, was landlord, who was sold out by the Sheriff. It was Democratic headquarters for several years, and there the returns were brought the night of the election. As it did not take so long to count off then, as at present, the returns were frequently in by midnight, when the political couriers would
set out to carry the news to the different sections of the county. This practice was continued until there was proper telegraph and rail facilities. To get the returns required much riding and driving. There was so much uncertainty as to Bridges first election, 1852, that Dr. Harvey and I drove up to Allentown, a round trip of 60 miles, to get the figures, driving John Weikel’s famous match grays.

The first telegraph instrument in the county was set up and operated in the Mansion House parlor in the Winter of 1845, which I remember very well. Dr. Alfred Goell, a Russian, and pet of Amos Kendall, Postmaster General, and James L. Shaw, son of Josiah Y. Shaw, of Doylestown, were putting up wires from Norristown across Montgomery and Bucks to Lambertville, a section of the line from Washington to New York, via Baltimore and Philadelphia. The instrument attracted great attention and many came to see it; and they were not a few who contradicted it when told people could talk over the wires. At that time copper wire only was used, as it was thought none other would carry the electric current.

The Mansion House property was not sold at the death of William Magill’s widow, but retained in the family, until their son Alfred, father of Charles H., died. This was in 1853, when it was put up at public sale and knocked off to John Weikel for about $6,000, and a conveyance executed to William T. Eisenhart and Abraham L. Garron for an advance of $500. The property was about an acre in extent, fronting on South Main and West State streets. It was sold off in building lots and built up with stores and dwellings; the Main street block in 1857, and that on State after the war. Willoughby Shade bought the tavern house, and kept a tinware and stove store there, for a few years, when it passed into the hands of the late James S. Mann, who improved it handsomely as we see it to-day. Thus two of the “Three Taverns,” around which throbbed much of the business pulse and life of the village, and were really its centre, have passed into history.

There are two groups of old taverns in Doylestown; one, and the elder, at the crossing of the two main streets, whose history we have briefly rehearsed; the other, about the court-house.
These had their birth in the removal of the seat of justice to this place, and, but for that, would probably never have existed. Their story we will now relate.

The elder of these is known to history as the “Indian Queen,” a name recognized by few of the present generation, and by these as more of a myth than a reality—occupying the apex of the triangle bounded by Court, Main and Broad streets, including the court-house grounds. It had three lives; first a blacksmith shop, then a country tavern, and, for three-quarters of a century, a dwelling, familiarly spoken of as the “Ross Mansion,” the home of one of the oldest and brainiest families of the county.

The ground this historic house stood upon, was part of the “Free Society of Traders” tract; then to Jonathan Kirkbride; to William Doyle, in 1737 the first appearance of the founder of our county’s capital; to John Robinson; to Joseph and Jesse Fell, prior to the Revolution, who built a smith shop on the southeast side of the road leading from Easton to Philadelphia, near where Main and Court streets cross. Here Joseph pounded iron, shod oxen and horses, repaired country carts and discussed with his neighbors the quarrel between Britain and her Colonies. The Fells were Quakers as they are to-day, and Joseph owned the Mann farm on the New Hope pike just beyond the borough dam. In 1788 Joseph Fell bought his brother’s interest, the latter removing to the Wyoming Valley, where he kept tavern, sat upon the bench and took a hand in teaching the industrial world how to burn anthracite coal in a grate. In 1802 this triangle fell into the possession of Nathaniel Shewell, of Painswick Hall, who parted with the last of it in 1815. The smithy was the germ of the tavern and mansion, and it was no trouble for the genealogist to read their ancestry and descent in the rude arches over the cellar windows, and in the masonry of the southeast corner.

When reasonably assured that Doylestown would be the new county-seat, Nathaniel Shewell enlarged the ancient smithy to a two-story attic house, extending the southwest front to Main street, two rooms on each story. This improvement was plainly to be distinguished by better stone and finer dressing, espec-
ially at the corners. Further addition was made before, or after, the house got license, including the hall and sitting and dining rooms. The kitchen and library were built to the east end after the property came into possession of the Ross family.

While Lear and Flack were tearing down the old building to erect the bank, a discovery was made that settles a disputed point. On two of the beam fillings at the top of the Court street wall, near the southeast corner, scratched in the fresh mortar were the letters “N. S. and G. S., 1811,” the former, undoubtedly, standing for “Nathaniel Shewell,” the owner of the property, and the latter for some other member of that family. This record cannot be successfully disputed. In the middle of the dwelling (not including the hallway that ran through the house from southeast to northwest) was a heavy stone wall extending up to the comb of the roof, and on it was found a dressed chimney top; additional evidence that the small southeast corner room, first story, was a smith shop. The building may have been extended to its northeast limit in 1811, for when Shewell offered it for sale, in 1812, he described the house as a new stone house, 50x32 feet, having three fronts; a stone barn with convenient double sheds, 95 feet long, and a stone smith shop. The smith shop had probably been rebuilt across Main street, in front of the Thompson house, where charcoal and other debris of a smithy were turned up over forty years ago in digging foundations for a hay scale. As Shewell did not sell his Indian Queen he concluded to rent it, and we now come to its history as a tavern.

And who were the landlords that watched over the destiny of this new tavern at the new county-seat? The first on the roll is Frederick Nicholas. Of him we know nothing except that he was refused license, elsewhere, a short time before. He took possession of the Indian Queen about the first of April, 1813; occupied it about two years, and, on the first of April, 1815, was succeeded by Matthew Hare, who removed from the Ship Tavern. In a newspaper notice of his change of location, he says he had “given up the ship,” and hoped “by particular attention to the duties of a public house keeper, to reinstil
a portion of his old shipmates." Hare was an old landlord, and we think a Warwick man.

On April 1, 1816, Stephen Brock, whose acquaintance we made at the "Doylestown Hotel," assumed the baton of authority at the Indian Queen. His license was issued at the April sessions, and renewed the following year. On taking possession he made the following announcement in the columns of Asher Miner's newspaper of April 9th.:

"Friends at a distance, and neighbors near."

"I have taken Shewell's convenient tavern stand in Doylestown, near the court-house, at the door of which the Indian Queen exhibits herself in all kinds of weather, her spirits neither depressed by clouds nor raised by sunshine. I have liquors of a good quality, and have made comfortable provision for the weary traveler, including provender for his horses; and, having a disposition to live by the provision, I pledge myself to use every proper exertion to give satisfaction to those who may frequent the inn of Stephen Brock."

Mr. Brock was a picturesque person, and, as an innkeeper, surpassed by none. He was genial and popular, and an important factor in county politics. No man could play the part of candidate for office with greater success, and he was charged with enrolling the mothers on his side in politics, by kissing the children and giving them candy. His strength among the voters was so great, that, on two occasions, he ran as an independent candidate for sheriff against the field and was elected. In his first race, in 1821, when returned by 983 majority, he announced his candidacy in a card, which starts off by saying: "I am no grandee, nor caucus man, nor political intriguer; but a plain man," and the people seem to have thought so, for they elected him. There was always a vein of humor about him; in the Spring of 1825 when he moved out to the Cross Keys, he announced that instead of having "shifted his quarters to the Lake country, the Cherokee settlements, or any other outlandish region," he "had only removed to the sign of the Cross Keys, lately kept by Peter Adams, Esq., on the Easton road, one mile from Doylestown."

M. Brock left the Indian Queen April 1, 1818, and William McHenry, father of the late Charles McHenry, of Doylestown, succeeded him. The new host came of an old Irish family, and
his immediate ancestor was the Rev. Francis McHenry, a distin­guished Presbyterian divine. He was a watchmaker and carried on his trade while keeping the house. He was followed by Abram Black, whose pet name was “Walabocker,” not at all classic, but affectionate, who moved up from the Black Bear, where he had kept seven years. He was at the Queen in 1821-22. In 1815 Shewell sold the property to William Watts, who came up from Newtown with the removal of the county-seat. He had held more than one row-office, and was subsequently Associate Judge. At the end of Mr. Black’s two years, Mr. Watts took out a license in his own name and kept it for two years, 1823-24. We know of no occurrence out of the ordinary routine of life at a country tavern while he kept it, and, in the latter year, Mr. Watts sold the property to Judge John Ross, recently appointed to the Common Pleas bench of the district. The deed is dated May 25, 1824.

The life of this historic tavern now comes to an end, as the new owner put it to other uses; the Indian Queen was transformed into a dwelling, and used as such to the end of its days, almost three-quarters of a century. Three generations of lawyers were reared and trained under its roof. Many of us have a vivid recollection of the elegant woman who presided over the Ross mansion; of the pride she took in her intellectual sons; and with what grief she mourned the daughter of the house cut off in the pride of womanhood. Many pleasant, as well as sad memories linger about the old homestead.

The Court Inn legitimately follows the Indian Queen, and may almost be called its child. It was a modest frame building until Mr. Heist improved it. We do not know when it was built, but it was probably transformed into a tavern soon after the Indian Queen retired to private life. It will be remembered that William Watts sold the Queen to Judge Ross in 1824, and he was the first, or one of the first, landlords of the Court Inn. He left it November 1, 1826, his goods being sold at public vendue, October 26. He was doubtless the owner, for he mentions in his advertisement, that he had “rented both his tavern and farm.” Among the stock sold at his vendue was a pair of beautiful cream bays, known as “Lafayette horses,” very
much the fad after Lafayette's visit in 1824. They were two of the six horses of that color that drew the Marquis through the streets of Philadelphia when he visited that city.

William Field succeeded Watts, taking possession of the house the fourth of November. He was still there in 1832, and, on the 28th of October, married his second wife, Eliza Gordon, of Doylestown. The "Doylestown coachee," running to and from Philadelphia, carrying the mail, put up at the Court Inn, and Field probably owned it, as he was proprietor of a stage line in 1832. Watts still owned the house in the Spring of '32, when William T. Rogers offered it for sale as his agent. The house was robbed the night of April 15, 1830, while Field occupied it, and a number of articles stolen, including a dozen silver spoons, marked with the initial "D," which had belonged to his first wife. It is possible Field did not occupy the house continuously from 1826 to 1832; if he left in 1832 he may have lived privately until 1834, when he moved into the Mansion House. There is a break in the line of landlords, and our Quarter Sessions records do not help us out. Crispin Blackfan, of Solebury, while Prothonotary in the 20's kept the Court Inn, and his son, Joseph H., told me he was born there. In future years the son held an important position in the Post Office Department, and was "Superintendent of Foreign Mails" for a long time. John Weikle kept the house in 1842, and George H. Wyker in 1844, who, at the time of moving into it, announced in one of the town newspapers that he "had absquatulated from the old stand on the Easton road, two miles below the Willow Grove, and has squatted down at Doylestown at the Court Inn."

Wyker was followed by Joseph Strawn, "Pappy Strawn," as he was called, to whom license was granted at the April term 1846. He kept the house twenty years, and developed a number of peculiarities of character. He had a certain time for closing, and the rule was as rigid as the law of the Medes and Persians. The hour was ten o'clock, and if the guests were at the bar taking a "night cap," it made no difference, they had to go. He had great faith in the moon, and watched it closely, and, as age grew upon him, began to predict and pro-
phesy. One of his peculiarities was his dislike to negroes, and, with a single exception, none of this race was allowed to drink at his bar. This was Peter Jackson, a negro of the old school, tall and dignified, and a constant attendant upon the officers in the hey day of our county military. Strawn had an only son, Clayton, who, after serving in the war of the rebellion, went to sea with a couple of his companions, and sailing the south seas over in different vessels, they met at Honolulu. The other two came home, but Strawn remained; contracted leprosy, was sent to the island where such unfortunates are confined; and finally became the Governor. One of Strawn's daughters married William Beek, who built the first exhibition building on the Doylestown Fair Grounds in 1855, which was blown down that Fall, after a great fair at which Horace Greeley and a baby exhibit were the drawing cards. Allen H. Heist succeeded Strawn at the Court Inn in 1866 and to him the house is indebted for all the modern improvements. He first erected the brick back building and then the front structure, the original frame giving way to the demands for better accommodations.

The third tavern, in the court-house group, was the stone house at the northeast corner of Main and Broad streets, now owned and occupied by Webster Grim, Esq. It was a licensed house for many years under the name of the "Green Tree," a sign bearing this emblem, swinging in front of it. This was the third tavern that had its birth in the transfer of the county-seat from Newtown to Doylestown, and built by Septimus Evans for a dwelling, prior to 1813. Evans, a clock and watch maker by trade, was here before 1807 and married Catharine Houpt, of Durham, March 11, 1811. He obtained license in 1813, 14 and 15, and kept it as a tavern these years, but, wishing to go elsewhere, sold it to Daniel Woodruff in the Fall of 1815, and he probably moved into it the first of April, 1816. He announced himself as the "landlord of the Green Tree Inn," on taking possession, the first mention of the name we have seen. To what place Evans removed, and when he left Doylestown we do not know, but we find him following his trade at Jenkintown in 1821. He was the father of the late Henry S. Evans, many years proprietor and editor of the Village Record,
West Chester, probably the most valuable country newspaper in Pennsylvania. He served two terms in the State Senate. He was born in Doylestown, and no doubt under the roof of the Green Tree.

A new landlord took possession in the Spring of 1817, a village tailor by the name of John Randall, and the second of this craft who became a boniface in our town. During his occupancy of the house a stranger and a traveler died there, William Dennison Burroughs, of the State of New York, who had taken a raft down the Delaware to Philadelphia, and was attacked with pleurisy on his return. We are not informed how long Randall kept the house, nor who were the intervening landlords, if any, but we do know that Margaret Kiple kept it in 1822-23, leaving it the first of April, 1823. Joseph Burroughs, the father of the "Citizens' House," of which more later on, bought the property in the Spring of 1823 and moved in, as Mrs. Kiple went out. Burroughs, who was still there in 1826, announced that "Mineral water of the best quality, and ice cream equal to Philadelphia manufacture, can be had on Thursday and Saturday evenings." These were luxuries at that day. Mr. Burroughs' wife, Sarah, died in Philadelphia June 30, 1824. He left the tavern prior to 1828, and began keeping a flour and feed store in Doylestown, being succeeded at the Green Tree by Henry Carver, subsequently elected Brigade Inspector. Carver was there in 1828, and William Field from 1829 to 1831.

Thomas Purdy, of Southampton, father of ex-Sheriff John M. Purdy, was the next landlord to rule over the Green Tree, his administration beginning April 1, 1831, William Purdy, his father, having been recently appointed Prothonotary of the county by Governor Wolf. Father and son, that Spring, came to Doylestown and occupied the tavern. The license was taken out in the name of the son. The Purdys left the Green Tree in the Spring of 1833; the father removing to the house now occupied by Arthur Lehman, corner of State street and Printers' alley, where he died in 1834, the son going to the Black Bear, Northampton township, where he kept store a few years in the Stuckert storehouse, and then removed to his
father's farm in Southampton. He died there in the Fall of 1844, two years after his election to the Sheriff's office. Among the subsequent landlords were Benjamin Carver, the successor of Purdy; Kirk J. Price, who kept the house in 1836; Theodore Kinsey, who left the tavern to engage in the lightning-rod business, and, striking it at the flood, led on to fortune; and Joel Vasey, who left the Green Tree in 1849, to give place to Abram R. Kram, the bartender for Lewis Apple at the Citizens' House. License was granted to both Apple and Vasey at the April Term, 1846. The Green Tree gave up the ghost as a licensed house sometime in the Spring of '54, and, since then, has been occupied as a residence by various persons.

The fourth, and last, of the group of taverns that encircled the court-house was the "Citizens' House," known by other names to the present generation, but practically the same building now occupied by Scheetz's stores, southwest corner of Court and Pine streets. It was a frame house built by Joseph Burroughs, in 1830-31, for a temperance house; finished in the Winter and opened in March. One of the newspapers of the village announced on December 7, 1830, that the "Citizens' House," is now ready for the reception of jurors, boarders and others, by the proprietor, Joseph Burroughs. The advertisement was headed "New Establishment." At that time there were no buildings on the south side of Court street between the Academy and Printers' alley, where Barton Stuart's log barn stood. It was enlarged and improved by several owners.

In 1835 the proprietor of this temperance house, whosoever he may have been, was the possessor of a handsome collection of birds, insects, fishes, minerals, etc., collected by the son of a Mr. Myers, supposed to be the landlord. They were the cause of attraction. An article that appeared in the Intelligencer, of May 13, 1835, signed "Subscriber" pays the following compliment to this hostelry, and its collection of curios:

"Being at court last week, I had a curiosity to visit this establishment, and rarely have I spent a half hour more agreeably than in examining the collection of birds, minerals, sculpture and paintings, with which one of the rooms of the Inn is so tastefully decorated. The skill displayed in the ar-
rangement of the specimens deserves praise, and the collection is highly creditable to the place.” At what time the house obtained license is not known, but it was probably after 1836, when Kirk J. Price removed hither from the Green Tree; this is supposed to have been about 1839, and that William Field was the first landlord after license was granted. He left it in the Spring of 1841, and removed to the Mount Vernon House, Philadelphia, the second Doylestown landlord to try his fortune at that then famous house. After license was obtained the name was changed to that of “Citizens’ House,” which name it retained to the end of its days as a tavern. Stephen Brock succeeded Field the Spring he left, and kept the house for five years, removing to the Cross Keys in 1846. When he took charge he headed his notice in the newspapers, “Brock against the field,” and it was literally true. While he kept the house it was the centre of much of the social life of Bucks county’s capital. Mr. Brock’s two agreeable daughters, and three popular sons, were important factors in making it attractive during their father’s administration. The Summer of 1845 was especially gay; the house was filled with boarders, among them several attractive girls from the city. Cotillion parties, in the large dining room, were of almost nightly occurrence, and picnics frequent. Some hearts were touched, and, in after years, matches made by those who first met there. I was then in Doylestown and joined in these innocent pleasures, and, in after years, when standing in that empty dining-room, and contemplating past delights, it seemed “like some banquet hall deserted.”

Ex-Sheriff Charles H. Mann succeeded Mr. Brock in the Spring of 1846, and kept the house until he removed to the Fountain House in 1849, which he bought of Pettitt. The landlords in rotation, from Mann, were Lewis Apple, who moved from Opp’s; J. Wilson Cowell, son of Joseph Cowell, of Point Pleasant, whose tavern was quite famous in its day, and where J. Wilson got his early training, and whose oldest daughter married James Vanhorne, cashier of Hatboro National Bank; William C. Knight, of Southampton, bought the house in 1863, kept it two years then he returned to Southampton where he died
in 1877; Thomas P. Miller, son of Mahlon Miller who kept the famous Black Bear many years, who made some valuable improvements, and was succeeded by ex-Sheriff Purdy in the Spring of 1876; Morgan Rufe bought the house of Purdy in 1883, and altered it for a general store. After Rufe's death it was bought by A. F. Scheetz whose sons conduct mercantile business in it. In its prime, the Citizens' House was the first public house of the county-seat. Its nearness to the court-house helped its patronage, and, when the four-horse mail stages ran between Easton and Philadelphia, before the days of railroads, they stopped there to change horses and dine, coming into town to the music of the driver's horn.

In the forties and early fifties, while Judges Krause and Smyser were upon the bench, they made the Citizens' House their headquarters while holding court. This made it the resort of the members of the bar, much more than a similar cause would influence them now. After court had adjourned for the day it was no unusual thing to see almost the entire bar at this popular hostelry, spending all, or part, of the evening, talking politics, discussing points of law, indulging in jokes, and, not infrequently, seasoned with wit. When the weather was mild enough to sit out of doors the company would gather on the broad pavement in front of the house. The late Thomas Ross took great delight in these social-professional gatherings, and was the life of the assemblage. His gold snuff-box played no mean part, for when that was taken out and passed around, it was equivalent to serving notice on the company there was fun ahead. More than one fellow member of the bar suffered from the keenness of his wit.

At one time, away back in the 30's, the post-office was in the Citizens' House, kept in the cellar under the southwest end, and was entered by an open stairway from Court street. Randall Maddock was the postmaster, and if tradition be at all truthful, he carried the letters round town in his hat. Our postal service has grown very considerably in the last sixty years.

The "Spring House Tavern," at whose front swung the sign of the "Bucks County Farmer" near a century ago, and, at this time, is known as the "Clear Spring Hotel," is one of the
oldest taverns in Doylestown. When built and by whom, when first licensed to sell the “ardent,” and the name of the first landlord, we are not informed. But one fact we do know, and that points to its longevity; it was a public house at the dawn of the century, years before any one dreamed that the little hamlet at the crossing of the Easton road and that from Coryell’s Ferry to the Schuylkill would ever become the county’s capital.

As long ago as 1806 this tavern was owned and kept by John Worman, doubtless the same who was carrying on tailoring in Doylestown just previous to that time. On December 6 he advertised his tavern for sale in “Germany,” the name that end of our borough has borne from that time to the present, with twenty-three acres of land. He says in a partial description of the premises, “The house has two fronts, each 50x20 feet, with a good kitchen.” As Landlord Worman did not succeed in selling his tavern he concluded to remain, and stayed there until April 1, 1809, when he removed to Philadelphia to the sign of “The Drover,” Third and Callowhill. Who followed Worman at the Spring House we do not know, but the next we hear of the tavern it was owned by John Ledley Dick, who probably bought it of Worman. Dick was still the owner in 1813, and possibly longer. On August 30 he offered it at public sale under the name of the “Spring House, sign of the Bucks County Farmer.” At this time Jacob Overholt was keeping it. The house was spoken of as a “New stone building with a living spring of water near its base, and in full view of the public buildings, Doylestown.” This tallies well with what may be said of it now. Just previous to vacating the premises Overholt advertised a “Fox Chase,” in Asher Miner’s newspaper, in the following terms:

“A handsome fox will be let out from the Bucks County Farmers’ Inn, in Doylestown, when all, who are fond of innocent sport, are invited to attend with good dogs and fleet horses.” We are not informed how the fox chase terminated, nor who took the brush.

Mr. Dick, with three sisters, came from Belfast, Ireland, in the first decade of the century, and settled at Doylestown. They are supposed to have been the children of a Presbyterian min-
ister. He took to business, bought the tannery in “Germany,” and carried on the tannery business. One of the sisters became the wife of Dr. Charles Meredith, and the brother married a daughter of William Erwin, of Erwinna. The death of Mr. Dick was surrounded with pathetic circumstances, and great sadness. The typhus fever was epidemic in Doylestown, in the Winter of 1815, and he was one of the victims, dying February 18, after a few days’ illness. He was the first person buried in the Presbyterian graveyard. A young member of the bar, and Mr. Dick’s intimate associate and friend, and who was with him in his last moments, in a letter written to a friend in the lower end of the county, thus speaks of this sad event:

“My friend, John L. Dick, died to-day at 2 p.m., of the typhus fever. How frail is man! Ten days ago he was in the vigor of health. Alas, how visionary our hopes of earthly happiness; but two months since he married Miss Erwin, the daughter of the richest man in the county. How soon their fondest anticipations of future bliss and domestic felicity were destroyed.” The writer of this letter caught the fever of Dick and died in a few days—himself, mother, sister, and a young lady, a member of the family, all dying in the same house within two weeks.

In 1816, Valentine Opp, of Springfield township moved down to Doylestown and occupied the Clear Spring, of which he was landlord and owner for many years. He was succeeded by his son. The tavern was in the occupancy of the Opp family until 1843. Peter Opp, who served through the Mexican War, was a grandson of Valentine. Mrs. Clementine Constantine, daughter of Valentine Opp, died at Doylestown, October 7, 1896, in her 88th year. When the Opps left the tavern in 1843, Lewis Apple moved in, remaining there until 1846, when he went to the Citizens’ House. Apple was succeeded at the Clear Spring by Thomas Scotland, and a number of others down to the present time, whose incomings and outgoings are known to the present generation.

A few words more and our story is concluded, of the nine old taverns we have discoursed about, and which, in their best days, wielded great influence. Six have been dropped from the rolls
of licensed houses, and but three remain, the Fountain, Monument, and the Clear Spring. As we call the roll of their landlords, a rather remarkable fact presents itself, eight of them, including one proprietor, filled the office of High Sheriff, and one was twice elected; they were Stephen Brock, William Field, Benjamin Morris, Thomas Purdy, Charles H. Mann, John M. Purdy, Allen H. Heist and John T. Simpson. Two of these landlords, but not included in the number named, came of distinguished ancestry; one descended from an officer who accompanied William the Conqueror to England and was knighted on the field of Hastings, while another came in direct descent from a Lord Mayor of London, 300 years ago. But one new tavern has been erected in Doylestown in sixty-five years; and, it is a creditable fact, that in the last fifty years, while our population has increased, the number of our public houses has decreased. When our borough had but 500 inhabitants, it contained seven licensed houses; now, with a population of 3,000, it has only four, and has not had a greater number in twenty-five years. With this record Doylestown’s increase in temperance and sobriety should not be called in question.
General Jacob Brown. A Bucks County Hero of the War of 1812.

BY REV. D. K. TURNER, HARTSVILLE, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 19, 1897.)

Many of the native citizens of Bucks county took part in the war which the Government of the United States felt compelled to declare against Great Britain in 1812. None of them, however, rose to such eminent distinction as Gen. Jacob Brown, and it seems not inappropriate to spend a little time in dwelling upon his life, his character and his achievements.

Born in Falls township about three and a half miles below Morrisville, near the banks of the Delaware river, May 9, 1775, he was fourth in descent from one of the earliest settlers of Pennsylvania. His father, Samuel Brown, was a faithful member of the Society of Friends. His ancestors had lived in the county almost a hundred years, and the family were deeply imbued with love for America and her institutions, though there is no evidence that any of them disregarded the requirements of their religious faith by taking up arms to engage in warfare.

At the period of his youth schools were few in number and widely scattered, and he gained from teachers, only the simple rudiments of learning. But like many others who have made their mark in the world, he endeavored to train his own mind and to secure knowledge by reading and study in private. So successful was he in these exertions, that at the age of eighteen he began teaching at Crosswicks, N. J., eight miles from Trenton, where there was a Friends Meeting, under whose special care probably the school was. About three years elapsed in this congenial employment, during which time he enlarged his acquaintance with the science and practice of surveying land.

When he reached his majority in 1796 he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, then a small straggling village, surrounded by an almost pathless wilderness. The infant city was laid out in 1788,
only eight years previously, on a patent, obtained by John Cleves Symmes, of New Jersey, and was settled by a colony from that State. Probably the subject of this sketch and Symmes were acquainted, as they were together in some of the same battles in the last war with England, and it may have been through Symmes' influence that Brown turned his steps toward the West. His journey from Pittsburg was made down the Ohio river on a boat, or ark, managed by oars and poles, the only means of transportation at that day between the two places. In 1790, six years before his visit, emigrants were often fired on by Indians from the banks, as they and their goods slowly floated by. But two years before his coming a line of Keel boats was established, that were protected by breastworks with loop-holes for the use of muskets, which occupied four weeks in the lonely voyage, and it was doubtless on a craft of this kind that he arrived safely at his destination.

People in considerable numbers were pressing into the rich country of the Miami, and the services of the surveyor were often needed. In this business Brown engaged with industry and success a year or two, when he returned East, and was appointed Principal of a Friends' school in New York City. This position he resigned after a brief period, being ambitious to advance his fortunes more rapidly than he could do in the uneventful, though honorable, calling of an instructor of youth. While in the city he had more facilities for studying jurisprudence than elsewhere, and employed his leisure hours in gaining acquaintance with the principles of law, though he did not carry it so far as to be admitted to the bar.

In 1799, he was attracted to Jefferson county, N. Y., then a region covered with primeval forests near Lake Ontario, of which the principal town was Sackett's Harbor. Hither also at this juncture his father and his family removed from Bucks county. Here he surveyed, bought and sold lands, and under the superintendence of father and son the first house was built in the town named for them, Brownsville. His speculations in real estate were highly successful; his property, judiciously managed, increased, and he became one of the most widely-known and esteemed citizens of the northern part of New York. When
the militia was organized, early in this century, he was ap­
pointed Colonel of the regiment, and ere long made Brigadier
General. Attentive to his duties, firm and strict in discipline, yet
kind and considerate toward the soldiers in the ranks, he
was a respected and popular officer, and won the confidence of
the highest authorities of the Commonwealth.

The arrogance of England in forcibly taking from American
vessels, seamen whom she claimed as her subjects, and im­
pressing them into her navy, and other arbitrary measures con­
trary to the law of nations, brought on war between that country
and our own. As was expected, the border between Canada
and the United States became the theatre, in which was enacted
an important part of the conflict. General Brown was directed
to take command of a brigade in defence of the northern fron­
tier. He had not been trained in the regular army, and had
never gained experience by passing through campaigns or battles.
But he possessed natural traits, which, when called into action,
constitute a successful military general, and where others failed,
he won distinguished renown and greatly benefited the cause
of his country.

The first important service he performed in the field was in
October, 1812, when the British made an attack upon Ogden's—
burg, on the St. Lawrence. With 750 men, they attempted to
cross the river in boats, under cover of a fire from guns at Press­
cott's, on the Canada side. The Americans had a battery of two
cannon and a body of militia under General Brown. Though the
enemy fought with conspicuous bravery and determination more
than an hour, yet they were repulsed, losing three killed and four
wounded, when they took to their boats and hurriedly escaped.
This success highly encouraged these raw troops, who had known
scarcely anything of actual war before, and correspondingly ele­
vated their commander in their esteem.

On April 25, 1813, Generals Pike and Dearborn of our army
with 1,600 selected troops left Sackett's Harbor in vessels on
Lake Ontario, as was supposed, to attack Kingston, which was
just across on the Canadian shore, but they actually proceeded
westward, and after a sail of two days reached the vicinity of
York, the germ of what is now the flourishing city of Toronto.
Here were large quantities of military stores and provisions, belonging to the enemy, which it was desirable to capture or destroy. The British resisted the landing of our soldiers, but were compelled to give way before their impetuous charge, and retreated to their principal fortifications. Our men, forming on the bank of the river, marched three miles in pursuit of the foe, and were about to storm the works, when the magazine containing an immense quantity of powder exploded with tremendous force. It was not known whether this happened accidentally or by design on the part of the British.

The shock was like an earthquake on land and water. Stones, debris and timbers were thrown far and wide, even on to the decks of our vessels. Between one and two hundred Americans and some of the English were killed. General Pike and two of his aids were among the victims. The General was literally stoned to death in the moment of victory; his breast and sides were crushed. As he was lifted from the ground he heard a shout, and asked what it meant. An officer near answered, "The British Union Jack is coming down, and the Stars and Stripes are being raised in its place." This revived the flickering flame of life, and being carried on board the Commodore's ship, he requested that the captured flag be placed under his head, and lying in this position he expired. He was one of the heroes who have sacrificed their lives for the honor and independence of their country. The victory achieved here should have been followed by the pursuit and detention of the garrison; but Gen. Dearborn, remaining on his vessel, allowed the regular English troops to escape, and secured as prisoners the Canadian militia alone, who were at once paroled and dismissed. The stores taken were conveyed in our ships to Sackett's Harbor, where by a misapprehension they were soon after burned. We lost about 300 men and the enemy 500, mostly wounded. We realized little benefit by this engagement, though victory perched upon our banners.

To offset our good fortune at York, the enemy a month later fitted out an expedition against Sackett's Harbor. On May 28, 1812, they advanced upon the town from the northern shore of the St. Lawrence with 900 men in eight vessels and 30 boats. To
oppose them, the Americans had 800 men of the line, and 500 militia, the latter under Gen. Jacob Brown; he was requested, however, by Gen. Dearborn to take command of the entire force, to which he acceded, and the direction of the whole battle was in his care.

The first day the Indians, who were aiding the British, cut off some American boats, but effected little more. Our yeomen soldiery were unaccustomed to meeting savages. They had heard of their fiendish cruelty in torturing prisoners, and dreaded coming into their power. The English denied that they encouraged their Indian allies in inhuman warfare. But there is indubitable proof that they did incite the red-men to put to death with fearful barbarity all Americans that fell in their way, not only during the Revolution and the War of 1812, but before the beginning of this century in a time of peace. When York was taken by our forces, among other things found, was a scalp suspended over the Speaker’s chair in the Parliament House, as a trophy of Indian prowess in some recent raid upon the territory of the Union. This was sent to General Armstrong, Secretary of War of the U. S., but he refused to receive it or allow it to have a place in his cabinet of curiosities. At the close of the Revolution in 1783 a computation was made of the Indian warriors, who had been employed by the British against the revolted Colonies. There were twenty-seven different tribes, or sub-tribes, represented, including 12,690 fighting men. Hon. Charles J. Ingersoll says: “In both the first and later wars with England, that power had a greater number of Indians under arms than Europeans employed against the Americans;” and we may add, that they were used not in civilized conflict alone, but in murdering, scalping and burning at the stake the inhabitants of our Northwestern borders.

In 1782, Captain Gerrish, of the New England militia, in an expedition against the British and Indians, captured some bundles of dried skins, which he brought home, and concerning which he writes to a superior officer as follows:

ALBANY, March 7th.

“The peltry taken in the expedition will, you see, amount to a good deal of money. The possession of this booty at first gave us pleasure, but we
were struck with horror to find among the packages, eight large ones containing scalps of our unfortunate country folks, taken in the last three wars by the Seneca Indians from the inhabitants of the frontiers of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Virginia, and sent by them as a present to Col. Haldimand, Governor of Canada, in order to be by him transmitted to England; and they were accompanied by a curious letter to that gentleman."

In this letter, that went with the scalps, is a list and minute description of all the eight bundles, and their contents. The whole number was 951, of which 190 were of boys of various ages; 211 were of girls, big and little; 43 were of Congress soldiers killed in different skirmishes; 88 were of women, with long hair; and the remainder were of farmers; and all were marked with Indian signs and devices, by which the savages indicated to what class they belonged, how they were slain, by muskets, tomahawk, knife or club, and in what they were employed at the time of death, whether in the house or the fields, and many other particulars. In this communication, which was signed by James Crawford, an Indian or half-breed, he claims that there were very few gray heads among the scalped, almost all being young or in middle age, which he says makes the service to the English government more essential, and earnestly requests that supplies be sent to his people, of which they were in great need, as "they had not been idle friends."

The savages were wont to inflict inconceivable sufferings upon their prisoners, as Francis Parkman abundantly shows in his interesting volumes. They pulled out the finger-nails and toe-nails of their hapless victims, burned the bottoms of their feet with red hot irons, thrust hot irons into their bodies, and roasted their flesh at a slow fire to prolong their agonies. The militia under Gen. Brown were well aware what would be their awful fate, if they should be taken alive by the red-skinned denizens of the forests, and it is not surprising that they should recoil when they saw them in the ranks of the enemy.

In the attack on Sackett's Harbor at first the British gained some advantage, driving the militia within the intrenchments, and an American naval officer, supposing the day was lost, set on fire the stores, that had been taken at York. But Gen. Brown
General Jacob Brown

rallied his wavering lines, and cheered them on against the foe, soon compelling them to retreat, leaving many killed and wounded, whom they deserted to be cared for or buried by the Americans. Hon. C. J. Ingersoll uses the following language about the General, who was unexpectedly called to direct the operations of the day: "Gen. Brown, no soldier by profession, was one of those natural offsprings of war, who seem born to excel in it, a man stout of person, strong of nerve, bold, brave, sagacious, full of resource, indefatigable, whose exploits were among the most brilliant of that war." I will here introduce a part of a letter which Gen. Brown wrote immediately after the engagement.

May 29, 1813.

"We were attacked at the dawn of this day by a British regular force of at least 900 men, most probably 1,200. They made their landing at Horse Island. We are completely victorious. The enemy lost a considerable number of killed and wounded on the field, among the number several officers of distinction. After having re-embarked, they sent me a flag desiring to have their killed and wounded attended to. I made them satisfied on that subject. Americans will be distinguished for humanity and bravery. Our loss is not numerous, but serious from the great worth of those who have fallen. Colonel Mills was shot dead at the commencement of the action, and Colonel Backus, of the first regiment of light dragoons, nobly fell at the head of his regiment as victory was declaring for us. I will not presume to praise this regiment; their gallant conduct on this day merits much more than praise. Sir George Prevost landed and commanded in person. Sir James Yeo commanded the enemy's fleet. In haste, yours, &c.

Jacob Brown."

An author of distinction has made the following observation: "General Brown was a Pennsylvania Quaker, a village schoolmaster not far from Philadelphia, and soon rose, like Greene in the War of the Revolution, to military eminence; two men of genius for military affairs, only second, if that, to the first military commanders of this country, Greene and Brown, of whom it was jocularly said, that both proved true blue."

The ruling authorities of our government were much gratified with the military skill and heroic conduct of General Brown, shown in the defeat of the British at Sackett's Harbor, and soon after promoted him to the rank of Brigadier General in the regular army. In November, 1813, he was at the head of the advance force in the expedition of General Wilkinson down
the St. Lawrence. The enemy had been driven from the region of Niagara more than three-fourths of the distance to Montreal. Col. Winfield S. Scott, afterwards Lieutenant General, was serving under General Brown, and was fifteen miles ahead of General Wilkinson. The English, 800 strong, were overtaken after a rapid march by our troops, consisting of about the same number, and were routed at Hoophole creek, leaving many prisoners in our hands. If the vigorous measure of General Brown had been seconded by Wilkinson, there is little doubt that Montreal would have been captured. No considerable obstacle was in the way. The only thing necessary was to press on and the coveted prize would have been grasped.

But on the 12th of November, when it was expected that Gen. Hampton would have added his force to that of Wilkinson, and made assurance doubly sure, he sent a message to the latter, positively declining to aid in the onward movement or to proceed further into Canada. This afforded sufficient excuse to Wilkinson to arrest all aggressive operations and retire into Winter quarters. General Brown and Col. Scott were recalled, and inaction settled like an incubus upon our army.

Soon after this Gen. Brown was appointed Major General in the regular army of the U. S., and assigned to the command of the Niagara frontier. During the Winter of 1813-14 he was engaged in completing the organization of the forces in Western New York, perfecting their discipline, and preparing them for energetic action in the Spring. At the opening of the season arrangements were made for an invasion of Canada. Gen. Brown's headquarters were at Buffalo with his soldiers in two brigades under Generals Winfield Scott and Ripley, numbering 3,300. The English were encamped about three miles away near the Chippewa river, a confluent of the Niagara, under General Riall, who had 2,500 men, some cavalry, artillery superior to the American, and a body of Canadians and Indians.

Early in the morning of July 3d, Gen. Brown's troops crossed the Niagara and seized Fort Erie, the garrison of 140 men surrendering without resistance. On the next day they drove in the British outposts and ere long came near the main body, when the General determined to attack them in their present position.
That his men might be fresh and vigorous, however, he deferred the contest till the following morning, July 5th. The English commander, influenced by similar considerations, adopted the same plan. Both parties then left their camps and deployed into a plain two miles wide. On the American side Gen. Scott's brigade was in front: General Ripley's some distance in the rear. The two armies marched steadily towards each other, with colors flying, the light gleaming from their bayonets, as if on parade, till they had approached within eighty yards, when the flash of musketry burst forth on each side all along the line. General Brown, fearful that Ripley's brigade would not arrive in time to lend their help, dashed back to hurry them up. While he was gone, General Scott seeing some confusion among the Canadians, occasioned by the blowing up of an ammunition wagon, shouted to McNeill's battalion, "The enemy say we're better at long shot than steel. Eleventh! give the lie to the slander—charge! charge the rascals!" This was done obliquely in gallant style, and another battalion raking them on the opposite flank, they broke and left the field to the Americans. This was all accomplished in a short time, and when General Brown returned the English were in full retreat, they continued across the Chippewa, burning the bridge behind them. The British had 2,100 engaged in the battle; the Americans 1,900. The former lost in killed and wounded 503; the latter 335. With nearly equal numbers on each side and a fair field, victory rested with General Brown's army on account of the superior discipline, to which it had been subjected during several months, the skillful disposition of the different regiments, and the promptness of the commanding officers to seize the favorable opportunity for charging the enemy.

Two days after the conflict at Chippewa, another sanguinary engagement took place with the English in the same vicinity, at Lundy's Lane, sometimes called the battle of Bridgewater, or Niagara, in which General Brown again saw triumph salute the flag of his country. He was at the head of about 3,000 soldiers. The Canadians had 4,000, with a heavy battery of cannon, and were posted on high ground in a most desirable location.
of time will prevent my giving a description of this fearful struggle, which occurred late in the afternoon and evening of July 25, 1814. Major General Brown and Brigadier General Scott were both severely wounded. A writer says about that memorable contest: "At length the enemy broken and foiled at all points retired for the third time, and a profound silence ensued, interrupted only by the groans of the wounded and dying, and the monotonous roar of the great waterfall, moaning as it were over this fatal scene of patricidal strife and military glory." And he calls it the "most hotly contested battle perhaps that had at that time ever been fought upon the American continent."

For his bravery, ability and success in the several campaigns of the war General Brown received the thanks of Congress and a gold medal, which the resolution declared was designed to be "emblematical of his triumphs." The Winter of 1814-15 he spent in Washington recovering from his wounds, preparing for another campaign, as he supposed, in defence of his native land, and enjoying the respect and homage of every patriot. By the Treaty of Ghent in 1815 peace was restored between Great Britain and the United States, and General Brown remained in the regular army as Major General until 1821, when he succeeded to the supreme command under the President. In that year he was stricken with paralysis, but lived in an enfeebled condition seven years, departing this life at Washington, February 24, 1828, in the 53d year of his age.

His remains were deposited in the Congressional Burying Ground at Washington, and the following inscription appears upon the monument at his grave: "Sacred to the memory of General Jacob Brown. He was born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, on the 9th of May, 1775, and died at the City of Washington, Commanding General of the army, on the 24th of February, 1828.

"Let him, who e'er in after days
Shall view this monument of praise,
For honor heave the patriot sigh
And for his country learn to die."
GRODEN MANSION "TREVORSE," FRONT VIEW.
Built by Joseph Growden in 1685. Originally two stories and attic, the third story was added in later years. Now (1909) owned and occupied by the sons of Charles W. Taylor.

"TREVORSE," EAST WING.
Used by Joseph Growden as kitchen and slave quarters.
(Photographs by J. Pemberton Hutchinson).
The Growden Mansion.

BY HENRY WINFIELD WATSON, LANGHORNE, PA.

(Doylesstown Meeting, January 19, 1897.)

In Bensalem township, in lower Bucks county, on the banks of the Neshaminy, stands a mansion of historical importance. It was the first pretentious manor-house erected within the Province of Pennsylvania. In this old homestead originally dwelt the Growdens, one of the prominent and distinguished families of Bucks county in the early Colonial days.

The influential settlers of the county were mostly Friends, and the Growdens belonged to that religious persuasion, and the family lived for a generation in accordance with the discipline of that association.

Joseph Growden was the first of the family to emigrate to America. He came from Cornwall, England, and received from William Penn a grant of 10,000 acres of land. One portion of it embraced nearly half of Bensalem township. On this part of the grant he built his residence, and maintained a baronial establishment which he called "Trevose."

Gabriel Thomas in his book entitled "An Historical Description of the Province of Pennsylvania," published in London in 1698, mentions the Growden mansion as being situated on the Neshaminy river, and describes it as follows: "Judge Growden hath a very Noble and Fine House, very pleasantly situated, and likewise a Famous Orchard adjoyning to it, wherein are contained above a Thousand Apple Trees of various sorts."

He also touches upon the morals of the country in this ideal way: "Of Lawyers and Physicians I shall say nothing because this Country is very Peaceable and Healthy: long may it so continue and never have occasion for the Tongue of the one, nor the Pen of the other, both equally destructive to Mens Estates and Lives; besides forsooth they, Hang Man like, have a License to Murder and make Mischief."

The Growden house was built about 1685, and was situated on the old mail-route road, leading from Philadelphia to New
York. When that highway was abandoned half a century ago, it left the dwelling in a somewhat obsolete and secluded spot. It is a two story stone building with an attic, a wide hall through the centre, and a winding staircase. Extending from the two northern corners, are wings of two stories each, and built in proportion to correspond with the size of the mansion. The west wing was originally occupied by Richard Gibbs, secretary to Judge Growden, and the east one was used for a kitchen, and the quarters for the slaves.

A few feet east of the house is a stone building about fifteen feet square, it originally had a brick arch roof and a large open fire-place. This was Joseph Growden's office. Here were kept the early records of Bucks county, later valuable documents belonging to the State, as well as important papers and correspondence of Benjamin Franklin. This building is now used as a carriage house, but there still remains an iron window shutter, which is pierced with bullet holes, made by a squad of soldiers in 1778. They went there to arrest Joseph Galloway, who married the granddaughter of Joseph Growden, and afterward became a Tory. The office was broken open, and the records of the county strewn about and destroyed.

Joseph Growden was a member of the assembly in 1685 from Philadelphia. In 1693 he was elected to represent Bucks county in the general assembly, and served as speaker for a number of consecutive terms. He was appointed a provincial judge in 1706, and one of the judges of the Supreme Court in 1715. Proud speaks of him as being Attorney General in 1725.

David Lloyd a man of prominence married Grace the daughter of Joseph Growden. Janney in his life of William Penn described Mr. Lloyd to be a man "of considerable ability, and in private life bore a fair character, but in his public career, he was a disturber, that knew no peace in himself, nor permitted any in others."

William Penn was an admirer and an intimate friend of the Growdens. An incident is related that upon the occasion of the death of a little grandson of Joseph Growden, and the son of his daughter Grace Lloyd, William Penn writes to a friend in these
THE GROWDEN MANSION

affectionate words: "Poor Grace has borne her affliction to ad-
miration."

David Lloyd was evidently a politician, as he became the leader of "the popular party" in opposition to William Penn. Mr. Lloyd was elected to the general assembly, and was chosen speaker for one term. Lloyd's party took advantage of the opportunity to strengthen their cause while Penn was on a visit to London. A letter written to Penn, by his secretary James Logan, describing the political situation at the time, gives further evidence that Joseph Growden was looked upon by Penn, as a man of influence. He writes: "Thy friends are deeply grieved at these proceedings and sympathize with thee, nay more, Joseph Growden declares his abhorrence of them, and their proceedings against thee." Penn in his reply to this letter speaks of his enemies as "illegitimate Quakers."

Joseph Growden died September 10, 1730, and his son, Lawrence, inherited the greater part of his father's estate. Lawrence Growden was also a member of the assembly from Bucks county, and was several times speaker of the house. In 1739, he was appointed one of the commissioners to survey and lay out the division line between Pennsylvania and Maryland. He died in 1769 leaving two children Elizabeth and Grace. The Trevose mansion, and the tract, containing the mines and furnaces at Durham, were allotted to his daughter Grace, the wife of Joseph Galloway.

Joseph Galloway was born in Maryland in 1730, he was the son of Peter Galloway, who claimed to be a descendant from the Earl of Galloway. Mr. Galloway was educated in Philadelphia, where he afterwards read law. He was a man of marked talent, and rose to power and fortune, and was distinguished as one of the leading lawyers of the Province. Upon the death of his brother-in-law, Lawrence Growden, he became the resident of the Growden mansion. Joseph Galloway was a member of the assembly from Bucks county in 1765, and was successively returned until the year 1774. He was chosen several times speaker of the House. He was one of the secret partners of the Chronicle, a paper published in Philadelphia, which was the fourth newspaper published in America in the English language, and the
first with four columns. He was an intimate friend of Benjamin Franklin, the latter staying for days at a time at his Bucks county home.

Joseph Galloway was appointed by the delegates from Pennsylvania a member of the General Congress, which met in Philadelphia in 1774. He believed that Great Britain and the Colonies should settle their differences amicably and without bloodshed. After hostilities had commenced, he upheld the British, and joined them in Philadelphia. He was rewarded by being made their General Superintendent in that district. He afterward went to New York and was appointed Secretary to the Commander-in-Chief of the British army. In 1778 he was attainted of treason and fled to England and his property in America confiscated*.

Mr. Galloway wrote a number of pamphlets which were received by Great Britain with favor. After he joined the British he published one against Sir William Howe, in which he endeavored to show that he lost the conquest of the American Colonies from his love of entertainment and pleasure. In consequence of this paper, upon his arrival in England, he was examined before the House of Commons, as to the transactions in America during the war. His accounts created a sensation and were heralded throughout England. He afterwards became a British pensioner and died in London, in 1803, at the age of seventy-three.

Elizabeth Galloway, the daughter of Joseph Galloway, often referred to as "Betsey" Galloway, was a great belle and an attractive woman. Among her many suitors was a Mr. Griffin, who became a judge in his maturer years. Mr. Galloway would not give his consent to this marriage, and only prevented an elopement by shooting the ardent wooer. She afterwards was more successful and eloped with William Roberts, a British officer, although her father had threatened to receive him in the same cordial manner he had favored Mr. Griffin. This union, however, proved an unhappy one, and a separation soon followed the marriage. One of the articles of the agreement of separation was that the father would be allowed to see their only child Ann Grace but once a year, on a certain day, at a given hour, and in the

presence of a witness—on one of these occasions he attended Mid­dletown meeting to hear the eminent preacher James Simpson. During the sermon Mr. Roberts looked at his watch, and finding the four had arrived which he might see his child, arose and went out of the meeting. This created a great disturbance, and was the subject of much comment after the close of the service. Such behavior in a Friends meeting, in those early times, was consid­ered a high breach of decorum.

The Galloways lived in accordance with their social position and wealth. The following extract from an old diary gives, per­haps, an intelligent idea how they were looked upon by the com­munity in which they lived. I shall quote the exact words: "The Galloway family lived in great style and were looked upon as great folks by the people in the neighborhood. Grace and her daughter, Elizabeth, would ride out in their coach and four horses, and pay their visits in the neighborhood, which were but select—Jane Collison, Grace Kirkbride, Mary Richardson and her daughters, Mary and Ruth, were the only persons in the neighborhood they visited, and they but once a year. They would stay and take tea; the horses must not be taken from the coach, but stand before the door, and the driver stand by and mind them until they were ready to go home. They also kept a chariot." After a long and tedious legal proceeding the greater part of the Galloway estate which was confiscated, was finally restored. Mr. Galloway had owned the property in right of his wife. His grand-daughter, Grace Ann, inherited her mother's share of the Growden estate. She married Benjamin Burton, a British officer, and settled in England, where she died December 12, 1837. Nine years afterwards her share of the Growden estate was sold by her children, which realized a large sum.

The homestead was purchased by George Williamson. It afterwards became the property of Charles W. Taylor, and upon his death in 1893, passed into the possession of his children, who now occupy the old mansion. From Lawrence Growden to the Burtons, a period of nearly one hundred and fifty years, the Growden estates descended to female heirs, as there were no male heirs during that long period.

About 1844 a chest filled with old china was found near the
mansion, by a laborer in digging a post-hole; and in 1888 a second box of china was discovered near the same spot. These undoubtedly belonged to the Galloway family and were secreted during the Revolutionary times.

The Growdens took a prominent part in forming the laws of the Province. They were loyal to the Colonies, and were foremost in appealing to the governors for more liberal laws, as England year by year, made her edicts more exacting.

The mansion is as solid as when it was built, 200 years ago. There have been but slight changes to alter the outside appearance. This old house in its day has seen many a distinguished guest. Here Penn held council, and laws were formed for the better government of the Colonies. Here Franklin doubtless discussed the laws of electricity, whereby he brought from the heavens the power that moves the mechanical world. Here the eminent but erratic Galloway lived, who opposed the separation of the Colonies, and whose influence was so strong with Congress, that those members who favored independence, recognized his force and took urgent measures against him. This old mansion is worthy of consideration by those who are interested in historical researches.
Thomas Janney, Provincial Councilor.

BY OLIVER HOUGH, PHILADELPHIA.

(Galloway's Ford Meeting. July 20, 1897.)

Thomas Janney was born in Cheshire England, about 1633. Although we have no direct proof, (that is, none known at this time,) it appears almost certain that he was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Janney, who lived in Pownall Fee township, Wilslow parish, which was in Macclesfield Hundred, Cheshire.*

Thomas Janney, Sr., (whom we suppose, as above, to be the father of the subject of our sketch,) joined the Society of Friends a short time after that body came into existence, and he is mentioned several times in their early annals. In Besse’s “Suffering of Friends” several instances of his being persecuted for his faith are reported; in 1653 he suffered distress of goods for going to meeting; in 1664 he was imprisoned for refusing to pay tithes; in 1666 a number of persons (among them his nephew, William Janney, and James Harrison, who afterwards came to Pennsylvania,) were sent to gaol in Chester for being at a meeting at the house of Thomas Janney, in Pownall Fee.

We know little further of the events in the life of the elder Janney. There was a Thomas Janney who was Mayor of Stockport in 1639; he was probably not the same person as the father of the Councilor, as the latter would most likely have been too young in 1639 to hold such a position; yet it is possible that he might have been the same, and in later life moved to the country. Stockport is one of the principal towns in Cheshire, and is only three or four miles from the border of Pownall Fee township, being like the latter, in the northern part of Macclesfield Hundred.

Thomas Janney, Sr., died 12th-month, 17th, 1677, and his widow, Elizabeth, died 12th-month, 19th, 1681; they were both buried at Mobberly, where most of the family were also buried. Mob-

*Since the above was written all these statements have been verified. See The Quaker Janneys of Cheshire, in Publications of the Southern History Association, Vol. VIII, and Thomas Janney, Provincial Councilor, in Penna. Mag. Hist. and Biol., Vol. XXVII, both by Miles White, Jr., of Baltimore.
berly, was a parish of Bucklow Hundred, and its parish church and graveyard were about five miles southwest of that of Wilslow. Mobberly had probably been the parish of earlier generations of the family.

If our presumption is correct, that Thomas and Elizabeth were the parents of Thomas Janney, the Pennsylvanian, their children were as follows:

(1) Thomas, the subject of this sketch;
(2) Mary; who married either John Bancroft, of Etchels, Cheshire, or Robert Pierson, of Pownall Fee; the records of Cheshire Monthly Meeting mention the marriages of two Mary Janneys in 1663, the husbands' names being as above.
(3) Henry; married 1st-mo. 16th, 1672-3, Barbara Baguley.
(4) Martha; married 12th-mo. 12th, 1672, Hugh Burgess, of Pownall Fee.
(5) Margaret; died young, 11th-mo. 11th, 1673, and was buried at Mobberly.
(6) Randle; died young, 3d-mo. 17th, 1674; buried at Mobberly.

It may be of interest to give some particulars of Thomas Janney's brother, Henry and also a cousin William, as some of the children of both emigrated to Pennsylvania.

William Janney was a son of Thomas' uncle Randall Janney, of Styall, by his wife, Anne Knevett, and lived at a place usually called Hanford, more correctly Handforth, in Cheadle parish, also in the Hundred of Macclesfield, before 1671. He belonged to the Society of Friends, and is mentioned in Besse's "Sufferings." He was among those sent to gaol at Chester in 1666, for being at a meeting at his uncle's house in Pownall Fee; and in 1683 he lost 16 pounds 5 shillings, by the statute against Popish recusants, which was applied to the Quakers.

William Janney married 7th-month 30th, 1671, at Thomas Taylor's house in Stafford, Deborah Webb, of Inkstrey (in Staffordshire?) They lived all their married life in Hanford, and their children were born there. Deborah died 5th-month 20th, 1701, aged about 54 years. After his wife's death William moved to Morley, a district in Pownall Fee township, where
he died on 8th-month 4th, 1724, aged about 86 years. They were both buried at Mobberly. Their children were:

1. Joseph; born 7th-mo. 7th, 1672.
2. Annie; born 7th-mo. 3d, 1674. Nothing further is known of these two.
3. Randle; born 2nd-mo. 10th, 1677, went to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and became a wealthy merchant there. He is mentioned in the correspondence between William Penn and James Logan. In his will, made in 1715, he left a bequest to his father, William Janney, of Morley, in Cheshire, and mentions his brother Thomas, who also came to Philadelphia, his cousin Abel Janney, (son of his cousin Thomas) and a number of other relatives and friends. He married 8th-mo. 31st, 1701, in Philadelphia meeting Frances Righton.
4. Thomas; born 3d-mo. 18th, 1679. He preceded his brother Randle to Philadelphia, and afterwards applied, through Randle, for a certificate from the Monthly Meeting held at Morley.
5. Mary; born 6th-mo. 17th, 1681; married George Pawley; they are mentioned in her brother Randle’s will.
7. Elizabeth; born — — ———, died —mo. 11th, 1701; buried at Mobberly.

Henry Janney, brother of Thomas, the Councilor, married 1st-month 16th, 1672-3, Barbara Baguley, of Stockport, and they took up their residence in that town, where her family lived. About 1680 they went to Adswood, in Cheadle Parish; this place we have not been able to locate at the present time. About 1685 they moved to Eaton Norris, in Lancashire, where Henry died, 6th-month, 3d, 1690; he was buried at Mobberly. Henry and Barbara Janney had issue:

1. Elizabeth; born 9th-mo. 7th, 1677, at Stockport. After her parents died she and her sisters Mary and Tabitha went to Philadelphia to be under the care of their relatives there. Elizabeth married in 1710, Pentecost Teague, a member of Common Council, and one of the city’s two representatives in
the Assembly of Pennsylvania. He was a native of Cornwall, England. They had no children.

(2) Mary; born 11th-mo. 1st, 1680; came to Philadelphia with her sisters and in 1708 married Joseph Drinker, of the well-known Philadelphia family of that name.

(3) Martha; born 8th-mo. 21st, 1683, died 12th-mo. 11th, 1684; buried at Mobberly.

(4) Thomas; born 1st-mo. 1st, 1686, died 8th-mo. 2nd, 1686; buried at Mobberly.

(5) Tabitha; born 7th-mo. 29th, 1687, at Eaton Norris. She came to Philadelphia with her sisters, and married in 1709, William Fisher. Their son, also William Fisher, was the Mayor of Philadelphia in 1773.

Having now given some outline of his parentage and family, we proceed with the account of Thomas Janney, the minister of the Society of Friends, and a member of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania. In his 21st year, or about 1654 he joined in profession of Friends' principles; and the following year received a gift in the ministry and thereafter he devoted much time to preaching. For this purpose he traveled extensively in England and Ireland, and it was said of him that he “had a fervent and sound testimony for the truth, and his conversation and course of life accorded with this doctrine.” He was not exempt from persecution for his work in this behalf. In 1663 according to Besse, Anne Janney, of Hanford, Thomas Janney Jr., and James Harrison, of the same place, suffered distress of goods. This Anne Janney was probably an aunt of Thomas, the latter being known at this time as “junior,” and probably residing temporarily at Hanford. Besse also reports that in 1671 and 1673 Thomas Janney suffered in goods for refusing to pay tithes; this was probably our subject, but might have been his father. It is said that he was also imprisoned several times. In 1669 he was preaching in Ireland.

Thomas Janney's residence in Cheshire was in the district called Styal, in Pownall Fee township. A letter to him from Phineas Pemberton dated 5th-mo. 3d, 1682, requesting him to come to the funeral of the latter's daughter, Ann, is addressed
“Thomas Janney, Shaddow Moss, Cheshire.” This was near the village of Styal, in the district of the same name.

He married 9th-month 24th, 1660, at the house of James Harrison, in Pownall Fee, Margery Heath, of Horton. James Harrison, at whose house they were married, was a well-known minister of the Society of Friends, and afterwards became very prominent in public affairs in Pennsylvania. He had married in 1655 Anne Heath, sister to Margery.

After William Penn obtained the grant of Pennsylvania, Thomas Janney removed to that Province, sailing in the ship “Endeavor,” which arrived 7th-month 29th, 1683, bringing his wife and four children, Jacob, Thomas, Abel and Joseph. In the Philadelphia list of arrivals his name is spelt “Janeway” and his wife’s given name as “Margaret.” In the Bucks county list of settlers, the names are given correctly. In the former he is said to be from “Poonoll,” Cheshire, and in the latter “Stial,” Cheshire, both correct, though misspelt. He brought two servants: John Nield, to serve 5 years and to have 50 acres of ground; and Hannah Falkner, to serve 4 years and have 50 acres.

He settled in Bucks county on a tract on the Delaware river about a mile below the present Yardley, having a front of quarter to half a mile on the river, and running inland about three miles. This was patented to him by the Commissioners of Property as 550 acres, on 7th-month 26th, 1691. This was in the original township of Makefield, now Lower Makefield township. Thomas Janney gave a lot of 72 square rods out of this tract to Falls Meeting of Friends, for a burying-ground; it was the first public burial place in the county, although private ones had been in use. He conveyed it by deed dated 4th-month, 4th, 1690, to William Yardley, Richard Hough, Joshua Hoopes and William Beakes, as trustees for the Meeting. The lot was situated on the high ground overlooking the river, and beside the road leading from Falls to the uppermost river plantations. This graveyard, with a stone fence around it, is still to be seen on the road below Yardley, and is still (1897) occasionally used for burials.

Thomas Janney lived on this plantation, (excepting when in Philadelphia attending the council, or on religious visits to other colonies,) the balance of the time that he remained in Pennsyl-
vania. Although his will has not been found on record, a deed of 1700 between his sons Jacob and Abel, states that it was dated 3d-month 21st, 1695, and that by it he left a part of the plantation on the river front, (supposed to be 250 acres, by later survey found to be 365 acres 12 perches) to his eldest son, Jacob, who sold it to his brother Abel. He probably left the back part of the plantation to his other sons.

Besides the above, Thomas Janney had a larger tract, about 1,000 acres, on the inland side of the township, towards Newtown; its lower end adjoined the back of his home plantation, and ran back of the river lots for about 2½ miles, and of varying width. When the township lines were more accurately laid down, part of this fell in Newtown township. No patent for this tract has been found on record, but both it and the river plantations are shown on Holmes' map.

That part of the inland plantation that lies in Newtown township has remained in the Janney family until the present time. Stephen T. Janney, Esq., now lives on part of it; the main part of his house was built about or a little before 1750, it is supposed by his great-grandfather, Thomas Janney, who was a grandson of Thomas Janney, the first owner of the property. The late John L. Janney (father of the Present Prothonotary Thomas J. Janney, and of John L. Janney, who now resides there,) owned part of the original tract, adjoining his brother, Stephen's.

Thomas Janney was related by blood or marriage with many of the prominent early settlers of the county. As before stated James Harrison, one of the largest landholders in the county, a member of the Provincial Council, and intimately associated with the Proprietary in public and private affairs, had married his sister-in-law, Anne Heath. Harrison's daughter, Phebe, married Phineas Pemberton, also a member of the Provincial Council and Assembly, who held the combined offices of Register and Recorder, and who was called by James Logan the "Father of Bucks county." Pemberton, in a number of letters extant, speaks of or addresses Thomas Janney as "uncle," the relationship being through his wife. William Yardley, another Councilor and
Assemblyman, and landholder on the Delaware river, on the site of the village of Yardley, was connected through the Harrisons or Heaths. In a memorial of William Yardley, written by Thomas Janney, 6th month, 26th, 1693, after the former’s death, he calls him his “dear friend and brother,” saying: “What I have here written concerning this my dear friend and brother, is from my own knowledge, we having been intimate friends from our youth up, and since we came to America, we have had the advantage of frequent opportunities together, it having been our lot to live near to each other.”

John Brock, who had a river plantation between William Yardley’s and Thomas Janney’s, was also a cousin of the latter. A letter from John’s brother, Ralph Brock, of Bramhall, England, dated 12th-mo. 28th, 1696-7, to Phineas Pemberton, preserved among the Pemberton family papers, mentions Thomas Janney as his “deare Coz.”

Thomas Janney was elected to the Provincial Council for one term of three years 1684, 1685, 1686. He qualified as a member 1st-mo. 20th, 1684, attesting to keep secret the debates of the body. The minutes of the Council record his presence at most of the meetings, but have little else to say of him. He was a member again in 1691, apparently filling an unexpired term; as the minutes for this year have been lost, his tenure of office at that time, as well as his record during the term, are rather obscure. Thomas Janney was one of the Justices of the Peace for Bucks county; in his day these justices held all the county courts; they were Judges of the Quarter Sessions, Common Pleas, Orphans’ Court, etc. His commission was dated April 6, 1685, and renewed January 2, 1689.

He was one of the commissioners or jurors who made the first official division of Bucks county in 1692. They were directed to meet at Neshaminy meeting-house, in Middletown, on September 27th of that year, and to divide the county into hundreds or other convenient divisions. They specified the boundaries of five townships, following more or less closely the township lines laid down on Holmes’ map; these were: Makefield, Falls, Buckingham (afterwards Bristol, not the present Buckingham), Salem (now Bensalem), and Middletown.
While speaking of Thomas Janney’s official record, it will be best to correct an error that has been repeated by several historians. They state that Arthur Cook and Thomas Janney were appointed on 9th-mo. 19th, 1686, County Surveyors of Bucks county. The minutes of Council of the 9th-mo. 19th, 1686, contain an order of the Council to Robert Turner and John Barnes for Philadelphia county, and Arthur Cook and Thomas Janney for Bucks county, with the surveyors of the respective counties, to meet and lay out a more commodious road from Broad street in Philadelphia to the Falls. This shows conclusively that Cook and Janney were not the surveyors themselves.

While in America, Thomas Janney continued his journeys on religious affairs, as he had done before leaving England. He visited meetings of the Society of Friends in New England, Rhode Island, Long Island and Maryland, as well as in Pennsylvania and New Jersey. In 1695, in company with Griffith Owen, he returned to England to visit Friends’ Meetings there. In the course of his travels he was taken ill at Hinchin, and expecting to die, said to one of two relatives who came from Chester to see him: “It is some exercise to think of being taken away so far from my home and family, and also from my relations and friends in Cheshire;” and spoke further on religious matters, as recorded in a memorial of him by Philadelphia Yearly Meeting. After this he recovered sufficiently to go to Cheshire, where he again became worse, and died 12th-mo. (February) 12th, 1696, attended by his sister. In the account just quoted and in Joseph Smith’s catalogue of Friends’ Books, it is stated that he was buried in “Friends Burying Place,” in Cheshire; but the Cheshire Monthly Meeting records record that he was buried 12th-mo. 15th, at Mobberly, where nearly all of the Janneys of his own and preceding generations were buried. He was aged 63 years and had been a minister 42 years. The entry in the Meeting record mentioned above says: “Thomas Janney, of Pennsylvania, America, a minister on a visit to this, his native country.” A testimony concerning him by Falls Monthly Meeting, together with a further account compiled for this purpose, was published by Philadelphia Yearly Meeting in a book called “A Collection of Memorials Concerning Divers Deceased Ministers,” etc., Philadelphia, 1787.
Although he can hardly be called an author, Thomas Janney wrote a few pieces for publication. He wrote an introduction to a book by Alexander Lawrence entitled, “An Answer to a Book Published by Richard Smith, of Westchester, Wherein, The People of God called Quakers (more particularly in this County of Cheshire,) are cleared from Wrong, Injustice, and False Accusations by him charged upon them.” This book was printed in 1677, and the introduction was, in his own words, “Given forth the 29th day of the Seventh-Month, 1677, Thomas Janney.” His principal writing was “An Epistle from Thomas Janney to Friends of Cheshire, and by them desired to be made Public.” He dated this, “From my House near the falls of Delaware, in the County of Bucks, in Pennsylvania, the 16th day of the Tenth-Month, 1693.” It was printed and sold by T. Sowle, near the meeting-house, in White-Hart-Court, in Gracious street, London, 1694. Thomas Janney wrote a memorial of William Yardley, which has been quoted above. This was published in the Philadelphia Yearly Meeting’s book of Memorials, which contained that of Thomas Janney himself before referred to.

Of Thomas Janney’s descendants only one branch has remained in Bucks county, the greater part of the family having moved at an early period, to Virginia, and some from there to the South and West.

The children of Thomas and Margery (Heath) Janney were:

1. Jacob; born 3d-mo. 18th, 1662; died 8th-mo. 6th, 1708; married Mary Hough.
2. Martha; born 5th-mo. 17th, 1665, died 12th-mo. 4th, 1665; buried at Mobberly.
3. Elizabeth; born 11th-mo. 15th, 1666, died 11th-mo. 17th, 1666; buried at Mobberly.
4. Thomas; born 12th-mo. 5th, 1667, married Rachael.
5. Abel; born 10th-mo. 29th, 1671, married Elizabeth Stacy.

The two daughters as shown above died in infancy, while the four sons accompanied their father to Pennsylvania. The family name of the son Thomas’ wife is unknown, and although he had several children, nothing is known of his descendants. Abel’s wife was a daughter of Mahlon Stacy, a large landed proprietor.
in New Jersey, and an eminent man in the early colony. Joseph's wife was a daughter of William Biles, a Provincial Councilor, and also a most prominent man in his day. The descendants of Abel and Joseph Janney moved to London county, Virginia, and from there, many of them went to Baltimore, Washington and further; they generally occupied a high position in the localities in which they lived. Among them was Samuel M. Janney, the historian of the Society of Friends.

The Janneys that remained in Bucks county are all descended from Thomas' son Jacob; he married Mary Hough, daughter of John Hough, who was a member of the Provincial Assembly in 1710. They had one son, Thomas, born 12th-mo. 27th, 1707-8; he married Martha Mitchell, and had a son Richard who was grandfather of the late Thomas Janney, the late John L. Janney, Stephen T. Janney, Esq., and others who are or were known to many present.

The Little Neshaminy.

BY REV. D. K. TURNER, HARTSVILLE, PA.

(Galloway's Ford Meeting, June 20, 1897.)

Much of the history of any region is intimately connected with the streams that pass through it. They have much to do with the life of the people and exert a wide influence upon their welfare. The Delaware, Hudson, Ohio, and the Mississippi rivers not only delight the eyes of thousands that gaze upon them, but the business, the pleasures, the maintenance and the domestic and social habits of multitudes near them and at a distance are greatly affected by the fact that their waters flow in ceaseless current in the same channels year after year and from generation to generation. In like manner the water-courses within Bucks county have an important bearing upon the career of its inhabitants.

The Neshaminy creek, though a small stream, is almost entirely within the county and is worthy of attention. I have therefore chosen one branch of it as the subject of this paper. In traversing the bed of the stream toward its source about midway, we find it divided into two parts, one coming from the northwest, and the other from the southwest. The former is larger and
is often called the North Branch or the Big Neshaminy. The latter is the smaller and is denominated the West Branch or Little Neshaminy. The source of the Little Neshaminy is in Montgomery county, a few miles west of the county-line, and its general direction east and northeast. Soon after entering our county it is joined by a confluent of considerable size, the Park creek, a name derived from the fact that it runs through the celebrated Graeme Park farm.

Toward the last part of the life of William Penn, when he was unable by sickness to direct the affairs of the Province of Pennsylvania, his wife, Hannah Penn, sent from England Sir William Keith to act as Governor. He discharged the duties of his office from May 1, 1717, to 1726, nine years. In 1718 he purchased the tract of land, a part of which was afterwards known as “Graeme Park.” It consisted of 1,200 acres, and was a portion of 5,088 acres which the Commissioners of William Penn in 1706 deeded to Samuel Carpenter, a wealthy merchant of Philadelphia. After Mr. Carpenter’s death his executors sold it to Andrew Hamilton, who in a few weeks transferred it to Governor Keith for £500 or $2,500 in Federal money, a fraction more than $2 an acre. Most of it lay in Horsham township, in what was then Philadelphia county, but a part was in Warrington, in Bucks county, and there is a tradition that the Governor built a grist-mill by the creek on the north side of the county-line. A short distance east of the creek he erected a pointed stone dwelling, 56 feet long, by 25 feet wide, two stories, being each 14 feet high, and third story ceiled, with dormer windows, a mansion much more pretentious than any other in the region at that time. Separate from the main building in the rear were a kitchen, offices, malt-house and a large barn. It was constructed in the most substantial manner of sandstone, with beams and floors of oak, and the walls are still (1897) standing much as they were 175 years ago, though a new roof was rendered necessary a few years since by the ravages of time. The front is toward the northwest, and a large lawn shaded by stately trees slopes nearly to the creek.

The principal door of entrance opening into a hall, is divided into two sections, the division running lengthwise from top to
bottom, the two leaves joined by strong iron hinges. The walls of most of the rooms are lined with panelled wainscoting, from the floor to the ceiling, and must have originally presented a fine appearance. A handsome balustrade guards the stairway. From the windows of the third story a pleasant prospect is presented over a wide extent of fields and meadows. Here the Governor used to spend the summer, attended sometimes by many of the gay, refined and cultivated from the metropolis. They traced the finny tribes along the Neshaminy and hunted game through the woods, then almost undisturbed by the hand of man. The whole vicinity was covered with forests, and at the Governor's request, in 1722, the Council of the Province directed that a road should be opened from his country-seat to the present village of Horshamville, and thence to Round Meadow Run, now Willow Grove. At the same time the County line road was being surveyed from York road somewhat beyond the Governor's place.

Governor Keith's wife had a daughter by a former marriage, Miss Ann Diggs. She was married when young to Dr. Thomas Graeme, a prominent physician of Philadelphia. To this gentleman and Thomas Souder, in 1726, the Governor made over for $500 all his personal property at his plantation, consisting of 11 slaves, several of them children; 20 horses, cows, sheep, hogs, wagons, implements, furniture and a large collection of silver and table ware and domestic utensils, the inventory of which is still preserved by the present owner of the estate, Mrs. Abel Penrose. Sir William must have lived in a considerable degree of splendor, and extended abundant hospitality to numerous friends. In 1728 he left America for London, where he resided till his death in 1740, at the age of nearly 80 years. It is stated by the historian, Proud, that his last days were passed in penury. After his departure to England his wife, Lady Ann Keith, held the property till 1739, when she transferred her claim to her son-in-law, Dr. Thomas Graeme.

The winter home of Dr. Graeme was on Chestnut street near Sixth, Philadelphia, in which city he held several important offices. He was at different times a member of the Council, Port Physician and Collector of the Port. By appointment of Gover-
nor Gordon in 1731 he became one of the three Justices of the Supreme Court, which position he occupied nearly twenty years, and in addition, in 1732, he was made Justice of Oyer and Terminer and General Jail Delivery for Philadelphia, Bucks and Chester counties. In this capacity he was one of the first judges that ever acted for Bucks county. He continued to own the park at Horsham till his decease, and after the death of his wife in 1765 he resided there permanently. His earthly career closed suddenly in 1772, when he was nearly 84 years old. The property, comprising almost 1,000 acres, was not diminished during his life. A large circle of friends and acquaintances held him in high esteem, and his ability and integrity in the discharge of his public and official duties were without a stain.

His daughter, Elizabeth Graeme, to whom her father bequeathed his estate, was an accomplished young lady, highly educated, intellectual and of literary tastes. In 1772, but a few months before his demise, she married Hugh Henry Ferguson, who had come to this country not long previously from Scotland. He resided with her on the plantation three or four years, but when the War of Independence commenced he espoused the side of the British and engaged in the royal service, while her sympathies remained with the Americans. When the English forces were withdrawn from Philadelphia he went with them to New York, and was in the commissary department with the rank of Colonel. After the close of the war, a separation took place between him and his wife, and they were never re-united. He was attainted of treason and lost all right to the estate of Mrs. Ferguson, and she herself came near having the Park property wrested from her hands for supposed complicity with him, but by an Act of the Legislature in 1781 the title to it was vested in her, and she resided upon the property until 1791. when having been reduced by previous sales to 555 acres it was sold to William Smith, of Philadelphia, who had married her niece. Soon after this, it was still further reduced in size, and in 1801 the remainder, 204 acres, came into the possession of Samuel Penrose, of Richland township, Bucks county, at whose death his son, William Penrose, became the owner. He made extensive improvements to the grounds and buildings,
though the main parts of the present dwelling were erected in 1810 by his father. William died in 1863, bequeathing the farm to his son, Abel Penrose, whose widow now holds it and resides thereon. The old mansion was used as a tenant house for a considerable period, but is at present unoccupied and serves occasionally for a granary. It is regarded by the Penrose family, who have owned it almost a hundred years, as a sacred relic of antiquity, worthy of being preserved and handed down to posterity.

Mrs. Furguson, a short time before disposing of the estate, probably about 1797, removed to the house of Seneca Lukens, two miles distant, on the road to Philadelphia, where she departed this life in 1801, aged 60 years. She was an elegant, refined woman, of most agreeable manners, hospitable and charitable well nigh to her own pecuniary injury. While the American Army was at White Marsh, it is stated, she sent them on several occasions linen and woolen cloth raised and manufactured on her own place, and that she received in return letters of thanks from General Washington.

In looking over the old deeds belonging to the Penrose family I observed that the blank parts of some of them had been cut out. The explanation of this was discovered in a paper in the handwriting of Mrs. Ferguson, which had been carefully preserved, and which I copied, as follows:

"The reason why these parchments are deficient is, a couple of young ladies wanted to make some small pocketbooks to keep money in, and they took the plain part of the parchment. This I know to be the fact. Signed, E. Ferguson.

"March 12, 1791."

MILLS ON THE NESHAMINY.

Among the most important features of Neshaminy creek are the mills that are planted near it and are run principally or wholly by its waters. One of them is half a mile north of Hartsville, on the York road, now (1897) owned by John M. Darrah. The exact date of the erection of it and of the dam, an eighth of a mile west, has not come down to us, but it was about 1783. The land on which it stands is part of a tract of 1,000 acres bought by James Boyden, of London, from William
Penn. By proprietary warrant May 26, 1684, 484 acres were laid off for him in what is now Warwick township. This tract was in the Boyden family 57 years, and appears to have been occupied by few settlers during that long period. In 1741 John Boyden, James Boyden and Mrs. Mary Boyden Shute, grandchildren of James Boyden, Sen., sold 325 acres to Thomas Howell, of Philadelphia, and he, the next year, 1742, sold to John Griffith 51 1/4 acres, (on a portion of which is the site of the mill,) for £6, Pennsylvania currency, or $16. In 1761 John Griffith sold 2 acres and 33 perches, on which the mill stands to Thomas McCane. How long he held it is uncertain, as there is a break in the chain of title for 25 years, covering the time of the Revolution. In 1786 Eleazer Twining sold the lots to John Carr and Joseph Hart. John Carr the same year parted with his interest in it to Col. Joseph Hart for £25 or $66. The persons, who afterwards owned it in succession, were Col. William Hart, Josiah Hart, Benjamin F. Wright, Capt. William Hart, John Polk and John M. Darrah, the present owner. The mill building used to stand twenty-five rods east of the York road, down the race, off the main line of travel. But Josiah Hart about 1813, soon after he purchased it, said, “I want to be during the day where I can see the people.” So he removed it to the west side of the turnpike, the position it has maintained ever since. In 1861 it was rebuilt by J. M. Darrah and fitted with new machinery. Benjamin F. Wright, who owned it for a short time, 1839-40, afterwards took his family to Philadelphia and was elected member of the Common Council of the consolidated city, and one of three building inspectors, in which latter capacity he served by re-election ten or twelve years. The owners of the property have not always been practical millers, but employed other men to manage the mill. Among those who within the last sixty years have conducted the business, the following may be mentioned: Jacob Slack, Samuel Pool, Charles Briggs, Samuel Hugh and Joseph M. Kirk.

**Mearns' Mill.**

Another mill on the West Branch is called Mearns' upper mill, farther down the stream east of Darrah's mill. Exactly at what date it was built is unknown, but it must have
been before 1777, for in an old deed dated 1782 in possession of Hugh Mearns, 75 acres were sold by William Thompson to Hugh Ramsey. Mention is made of a grist-mill erected thereon before 1777, and of an oil-mill and tan-yard built between 1777 and 1782. The land is part of a tract of 5,000 acres, which William Penn, May 12, 1684, caused to be surveyed in Bucks county. Out of this, July 13, 1684, 1,000 acres were sold to James Claypoole in Warwick. For non-payment of what was due to the Proprietary, Sheriff William Biles in 1713 sold from this tract 400 acres to Joseph Claypole, son of James, and Joseph in 1727 sold the same to Nicholas Hellings, and in 1734 Hellings parted with it to Thomas Dungan, of Northampton. In 1739 Dungan transferred 91 acres to Samuel Faries for £112 Pennsylvania currency, or $299, or about $2.25 an acre. In 1777 the administrators of Samuel Faries sold 75 acres to William Thompson, and he in 1782 deeded it to Hugh Ramsey.

Another portion was procured in this way: The commissioners of William Penn in 1714 sold to Mary Crap 1,100 acres and she was to pay one English shilling, or 23 cents, every year for every 100 acres. In 1727 this tract was sold to Edward Pierce, of Philadelphia. In 1729 George Claypoole, became the owner, and his son, Abraham Claypoole, followed him in the ownership of 550 acres. He in 1746 transferred 100 acres to Samuel Faries.

Another piece of land connected with the mill ran through the following devious career. John Bland and John Mann, of London, in 1729, conveyed, by their attorneys in Philadelphia, one-third of 638 acres and 44 perches to Robert Mearns. After his decease his children, Hugh, Agnes, Jennet and Mary, inherited it. One of the daughters, Agnes, married John Randle. Their children, John Randle and Jane Randle, in 1786 parted with their share of the land to Hugh Mearns for £100 (Pennsylvania money) or $266.

Some of the property has been in the possession of the Mearns family since 1729, 168 years, and has passed by inheritance from one to another; the present owner, Hugh Mearns, being the sixth generation from Robert Mearns. A large business in
the manufacture of flour was formerly done at the upper mill and previous to 1850 heavy teams were employed in hauling grain and flour from and to Philadelphia. Though the building is still standing it is no longer used for milling purposes. Hugh Mears, grandfather of the present owner, was a student at Princeton College four years and graduated in 1823. One of the reports of the faculty, dated September 27, 1820, marks his scholarship as “distinguished.”

Mears’ lower mill, as it was formerly termed, or Ross’ mill, stands nearly half a mile from the upper mill, probably on the tract belonging, 150 years ago, to Samuel Faries, and afterward to William Mears. The two mills were held by the Mears family for many years and it is now impossible to accurately distinguish the history of the one from that of the other. The upper is believed to be the older of the two. In 1858 the lower mill and the farm attached to it passed into the hands of Clark Ross and Lewis Ross, by whom it was rebuilt in 1869. A saw-mill is located by the side of the grist-mill, where, for a long period, oak, hickory and other hard woods were manufactured into lumber. In 1893, after the death of Lewis Ross, by an untimely accident at the mill, the place became the property of C. F. Kindred, of Philadelphia, its present owner, by whom a new barn was erected, in 1897. The ruins of the old mill, built about 1780, are still visible, but no flax-seed has been crushed there for several generations. As one, or both, of these mills was in existence when Washington had his army encamped along the Neshaminy for two weeks in 1777, it is highly probable that his soldiers were supplied with corn-meal and rye and wheat flour from them and thus the waters of the stream may have contributed to the defence of the country in time of peril.

After the death of Rev. Nathaniel Irwin, one of the pastors of Neshaminy church, which took place in 1812, two of his granddaughters, children of his son, Henry Irwin, became members of the family of Robert Mears, at the upper mill, and were trained with care and wisdom until their maturity. One of them, Rebecca, married a Mr. Hindman, resided subsequently in the State of New York, was the mother of twelve children
and died at Albany, N. Y. December 30, 1887, in the 81st year of her age.

LONG'S MILL.

Another mill on the Neshaminy, usually called Long's mill, is situated in Warrington township, near the western line of Warminster. The present structure was built by Hugh Long in 1855, and a steam engine was placed in it to furnish power, when the water was low, but it is not now employed. I have not been able to learn when the first mill was erected, but it must have been early in the present century. The immigrant from Ireland, who originally settled on the tract was Andrew Long, born in 1691. His son, William, born 1727, his grandson, Hugh, and his great-grandsons, William and Thomas successively owned the farm, which is entirely surrounded by public roads. It was subsequently held by Job Walton and now by Henry Shepard, of Plymouth, Pa.

THE FULLING MILL.

Across the Bristol road from Neshaminy cemetery on the bank of the creek, 75 or 100 years ago, a fulling-mill and dam used to stand on the property of Col. William Long, where for a long time people brought home-made woolen cloth to be finished for use. The sound of its machinery is not now remembered by the oldest inhabitants, and the waters curl and ripple over the ruins of what was once an aspiring dam.

BRIDGES.

Before 1850, but four bridges spanned the Little Neshaminy, one on the turnpike between Doylestown and Willow Grove; one on the Bristol road near Neshaminy church; one on the York road above Hartsville, and one at Mearns' upper mill on the Almshouse road. Within the latter half of this century six substantial new bridges have been placed, where formerly people were compelled to ford the stream, which sometimes in freshets became dangerous or absolutely impassable; two on the County-line; one on the Street road; one on the township-line between Warminster and Warrington, and two at Ross' Mill.

One of the oldest roads crossing the Little Neshaminy is the "York road," so called from the fact, that for a long period
previous to the construction of railroads it was the main thoroughfare between Philadelphia and New York, on which stages ran that carried numerous passengers. Where this highway passes over the creek in Warwick township, above Hartsville, a stone bridge was built, as stated by Gen. W. W. H. Davis in his history of the county, in 1755, which was replaced in 1789 by a much larger and finer one with six stone arches. This stood for the most part unimpaired until an unprecedented flood occurred in 1865, when it was undermined and dangerously injured. Its treacherous condition was unobserved for months, when one morning with scarcely a premonitory tremor an arch fell, and in the course of the forenoon three or four more arches quietly and deliberately gave way, and it became a mass of ruins. The turnpike company, by whom the franchise of the York road had been assumed, were obliged to restore it, which they did with a substantial covered structure built of timber in 1866.

Over the first bridge at this point, soon after its erection, Benjamin Franklin, who in 1753 was appointed Deputy Postmaster General for the Confederate colonies, used to travel on business connected with the mail service between New York and Philadelphia.

The bridge on the turnpike leading to Doylestown near Frog Hollow, or Neshaminy post-office, or Paul Valley, as it is variously termed, was originally built over 100 years ago. The present structure was reared in 1821.

The County-line road crosses the two branches of the Little Neshaminy, which unite in Warrington to form the main body of the stream, and on neither of them for more than 100 years after they were opened to travel was there any bridge. I have often forded them on horseback and in a carriage, when I have sighed for something to keep me high above treacherous mud, rocks and water beneath me. Similar was the fact with the crossing near Long's mill. Pedestrians were compelled to trust themselves to a shaky, half-decayed log, fastened to trees on the shores by a chain. Now at each of these places there is a handsome stone arch bridge. The one at the Park creek was erected by Bucks and Montgomery counties in 1853;
the one farther up the County-line near the school-house in Warrington, with five arches of dressed stone, in 1865. The Commissioners superintending the latter were Jacob Slifer, Abraham C. Cole, Tobias C. Hance, from Montgomery county, and Jesse Black, Peter Staates, Daniel Clewell, from Bucks county.

The bridge on the Street road a short distance below the Doylestown turnpike was built in 1859 under the charge of Andrew Dudbridge, Commissioner.

The bridge near Long’s mill, having six stone arches, was erected in 1869 at an expense of about $13,000, by Commissioners, Thomas Heed, David Seip and Moses O. Kulp. The master-mason was James O. Cozens.

The first bridge at Mearn’s upper mill, which had stood there probably nearly a century, was replaced by a new one four or five years ago.

Near Ross’ mill two bridges are required by the crookedness of the stream within a short distance of each other. One was erected in 1868 under the management of Josiah W. Leidy, Thomas Heed and David Seip, Commissioners, and the other in 1890 by J. B. Tomlinson, W. Worthington and Tilghman Barron, Commissioners.

Before a bridge existed near Neshaminy church on the Bristol road, a hundred years ago, the fording place was an eighth of a mile below, near the residence of R. H. Darrah, and at that point a large log used to be seen in the edge of the water, on which the soldiers of the army under Washington, when encamped near by, (according to tradition,) washed their clothes. A covered wooden bridge on solid stone abutments bore the storms and floods more than half a century, but by the great f freshets of 1865 it was somewhat moved from the perpendicular, and the present bridge mostly of iron was erected in 1869.

Of the ten bridges now covering the creek five are of stone with neat symmetrical arches; the others are of iron and wood combined.

NESHAMINY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

In the edge of Warwick township, on the line of Warminster, at the point where the Neshaminy passes across the Bristol
road from the latter township to the former, stands the Ne-
shaminy Presbyterian Church.* I have treated of its history
and the biography of some of its pastors before this society
in former years and it is unnecessary to dwell upon them
now. The cemetery connected with the church is a little distance
west of the sanctuary, and the first house of public worship,
built in 1727 stood within its limits. The oldest tombstone
is that of Cornelius McCartney, 1731. Probably some may
have been buried there before, whose graves were not marked.
It is the testimony of tradition that the remains of some soldiers,
who died during the Revolution were interred there, and it is
possible that deaths may have occurred in the army while Wash­
ington was encamped in the immediate vicinity. In 1873 the
congregation of Neshaminy of Warwick purchased and added
to the graveyard ten acres of very desirable ground,
which enlarged its original size four fold. By the efforts of
James Grier, Esq., of Warrington, and others a few years
ago, a fund of several thousand dollars was accumulated for
the care and improvement of the cemetery. This has been de­
posited with the Doylestown Trust Co., the interest being ex­
anded under the direction of the trustees of the Church.

WASHINGTON'S ENCAMPMENT.

In the summer of 1777 Washington, then in New Jersey with
his army, learned that a British fleet was preparing to convey
a large body of soldiers from New York to attack some point
held by the Americans; but he could not discover what was its
destination. Fearing it might be Philadelphia he slowly march­
ed toward that city. Those were days in which telegraph lines
and steam vessels were unknown and reliable information of
the enemy's movements could not be obtained for several weeks.
Part of Washington’s forces crossed the Delaware at Coryell’s
ferry, now New Hope, and part at another point above, and pro­
ceeded down the York road, spent a night at the Little Neshami­
ny above Hartsville, where the headquarters were in the house
now owned by Mrs. Sarah Campbell, and thence advanced to Ger­
mantown. Still in doubt as to the designs of the British fleet he
retraced his steps after a few days to the same point on the

Neshaminy previously occupied and remained there from August 10 to 23. A whipping-post was set up on the west side of the road, on land now owned by John VanBuskirk, by way of warning to the refractory and disobedient. The army was composed of four divisions under Generals Greene, Sterling, Stephens and Lincoln. These were subdivided into eight brigades under Generals Maxwell, Scott, Weidner, Muhlenberg, Wayne, Woodford, Nash and Conway. Marquis De LaFayette, then scarcely twenty-one years of age, who had been appointed Major General by Congress a short time previously, was there as a member of Washington's immediate family, but with no separate command.

After waiting in anxious expectation for news of the enemy, thirteen days, and enjoying the rest and abundant supplies, which the fertile valley of the Neshaminy afforded, tidings came that the hostile ships had appeared in Chesapeake Bay: then the General knew that Philadelphia was in danger, and he at once put his men en route thither. In the course of the following three weeks the battle of Brandywine took place, and as the Americans had but 13,000 and the British 18,000, the latter won the day and ere long took possession of Philadelphia.

In 1819 a Latin ode was composed on the Neshaminy by Dr. Isaac C. Snowden, who then resided near Hartsville. It was subsequently published in the Philadelphia Magazine, of which Dr. Snowden was the editor. He was a gentleman of fine abilities and unusual classical attainments, as is shown in the ode, a copy of which was furnished me by Mrs. Esther Mearns, of Ivyland. I will not inflict upon you the Latin, but will read a translation written by Benjamin C. Snowden and James Ross Snowden in 1872.

"TO NESHAMINY, A RIVER OF PENNSYLVANIA.

Through the green valleys and among high and shady groves,
Not timed to the lyre nor cared for by the muse,
Here running and murmuring the Neshaminy rolls its waters.
Delightful stream, O Neshaminy, wherever one may look,
Some beautiful object is to be seen, always agreeable to me.
Near its green bank stands a venerable church,
Surrounded with oaks and other trees of the wood;
Here the ploughman, the herdman and many farmers come
To lay the incense of their hearts upon its holy altar."
THE LITTLE NESHAMINY

Nearby a rude bridge spans the shady stream,
And over the rocks and shores the falling waters plunge.
On a steep crag overlooking the forest,
The ruins of a small and ancient mill are seen;
Above this the home of the pastor rears its white summit,
Blooming with flowers amidst the forest trees, graceful to the sight,
Toward the south, devoted to funeral rites, a piece of land
Contains the ashes of humble farmers and kind neighbors.
In the circle of the world no place can be found
So agreeable and beautiful as this little spot."

Perhaps you will bear with me, if I detain you a few moments longer by reading the following lines, never published, composed by Mrs. Souder, of Philadelphia, about 35 years since.

STANZAS TO THE NESHAMINY.

The banks and braes of Bonny Doan
Were sung, Auld Scotia's Bard, by thee;
In humble strains I fain would sing
Thy praises, fair Neshaminy!

Shaded by many an ancient oak
And many a drooping willow tree,
In tranquil beauty thou dost glide,
Charming all hearts, Neshaminy.

The Tennents School boys hither come,
Eager thy placid face to see,
And here with barbed hooks and line
They rob thee oft, Neshaminy.

I've wandered on thy lonely banks,
And plucked the wild flowers on the lea;
And well I know a charm there dwells,
In thy bright streams, Neshaminy.

The wise and good of other days
Have heavenly wisdom learned of thee;
Perchance in heaven they sing the grace
That brought them to Neshaminy.

The patriot soldier hither come
From war's rude din awhile to flee,
But thine is all a peaceful flame,
Like thine own waves, Neshaminy.

And now farewell! to other scenes
The voice of duty calleth me,
Yet never from any heart shall fade
Thy lovely stream, Neshaminy.
The Tools of the Nation Maker.

(Doylestown Meeting, October 7, 1897).

NOTE:—This was one of the most interesting and profitable meetings ever held by the Bucks County Historical Society. The special purpose of the meeting was to present, explain and illustrate, the use of the ancient implements and relics, which had been collected mainly through the efforts of Mr. Henry C. Mercer, of Doylestown. It is indeed fortunate, not only for the society, but for the community as well, that the society has among its members an antiquarian and archaeologist so thoroughly equipped as Mr. Mercer, who has made the collecting of material for the museum a labor of love. It is to be regretted that he did not present a written manuscript, or that his remarks were not fully taken down at the time they were made; but any report, however faithful, would fail to show the interest that was taken in the lecture; neither could it convey to the minds of those not present the value of having present at this meeting, some of the older persons of our county, who were called upon by Mr. Mercer to illustrate certain implements with which they were familiar. The account which follows has been gathered from newspaper reports, supplemented by the recollection of people who were present. During 1897 Mr. Mercer prepared a catalog containing a full description of the greater part of the material in the museum at that time, to which much material has since been added.

B. F. F., Jr., 1909.

A crowded court-room at Doylestown greeted the opening of the special autumn meeting of the Bucks County Historical Society, on Thursday afternoon, October 7, 1897. There were possibly one thousand persons present when President Davis called the meeting to order. Most of the audience had been on hand early to inspect the exhibit, as well as to visit the rooms of the society on the second floor of the public buildings. Although much had been removed, there was still a fair collection left; in fact, what would have been considered a good collection some years ago.

Down in the court-room, however, the most and best of the society's relics were displayed. A frame had been erected some 20 feet high and 40 feet wide, covered with heavy paper; against this, and on tables and shelves the relics of Colonial days, the "Tools of the Nation-Maker," had been suspended and arranged. To the extreme left, under the sign "Felling the Forest," were a series of felling-axes, such as the pioneers used in clearing away
Candle-dipping 100 years ago.

Photographs by H. C. Mercer.
the trees. Next were the tools for building the log cabin. Then household implements connected with the preparation of food, such as skillets, pots, griddles, and fire-place apparatus. Agricultural utensils followed these, and then came utensils of domestic craft. Man and animals were the succeeding series, differentiated by displaced signs, and last, on the tables, were pottery exhibits and samples of illuminated writings, classed generally under the head of learning and amusements. On the floor were the heavier implements: plows, spinning-wheels, flax-brakes, etc., while a large table on the right supported an assortment of lanterns and lamps. A number of old guns and rifles covered one end of the table. Grain-cradles filled the prisoner’s-dock, and the radiators were topped with antique wooden mould-board plows. Sheaves of wheat, golden pumpkins, tree-boughs and green vines were so disposed as to attractively surround the exhibit.

It was a large, and most interesting and impressive collection, which greeted the audience on its entry, such as has probably been shown nowhere else in the United States, and one which it would be very difficult to duplicate anywhere.

Just as the court-house clock was striking three, President Davis called the meeting to order. Secretary Alfred Paschall then presented and read a list of candidates for membership, all of whom were duly elected.

General Davis then introduced Hon. Harman Yerkes, who read the following introductory address, entitled

Colonial Bucks County.

We are living in an age of inquiry. The diffusion of education in the past fifty years, has produced a critical taste which, not content with facts and results, delights in complexities of investigation, and demands reasons for inferences which are supported by assertion only. We instruct, we acquire learning, and like the French, we exchange our thoughts by illustration.

No longer must the young acquire the elements of education and knowledge by the dull methods of repetition and memorizing. The attractive and reasoning invention of the kinder-
garten has displaced the mental tortures and cruelties of meaningless tasks, and knowledge and memory are aided by objects, location and association.

Everywhere and in everything we have grown into the advanced methods of effecting great purposes by example and illustration, and we build each new accomplishment upon something already established.

In the great realm of history the reader of this decade, however much pleasure he may derive from the brilliant style and romantic paintings of McCauley, is not content to accept plausible traditions, brilliantly pictured imaginings, or unsupported assertions, as history; he, rather, revels in the contemplation of the causes, than in the actual possession of results.

Locally, we know that our county was first settled in the lower districts by the English Friends, and that close upon their tracks many of the followers of Pastorious, who ascending the Pennypack, to its source, found a lodgment in this county; that, later on, the lands above these were taken up by the sturdy Scotch-Irish; next the hardy German-Lutherans and Reformers, the Palatines and Mennonites, pushing up the Schuylkill and Perkiomen, encircled, like a cordon, the earlier settlers from the Rockhills to Nockamixon. Then there came from Rhode Island under the lead of Thomas Dungan, a troop of independent followers of Roger Williams, and formed the first Baptist settlement right in the midst of the Quakers.

Next came an aggressive band of Holland Dutch with some French Huguenots from New York, who, following the course of the Delaware, broke through the passes of the Blue Ridge at the Water Gap and Wind Gap, and penetrating the older settlements, as a wedge driven into the yielding timber, appropriated the rich lands of North and Southamptons, and planted the Colony of New Holland.

But, however content the student of yesterday was to accept simply these facts, he of to-day seeks to know the reason why these pioneers favored our good county in preference to other localities scattered along a coast of thousands of miles, and he finds a satisfactory solution in the pacific proclamation of Penn, and his instructions to treat the strangers with kind-
ness, in the founder's visit to the Rhine in quest of settlers for his new Commonwealth, and in Governor Keith's mission to New York offering inducements to the Germans there, to come to Pennsylvania. He traces the immigration of the Baptists to a disagreement in the fold in Rhode Island and understands how they were followed by their Welsh brethren.

We are well aware, and proud, too, of the fact that the commingling of the blood of all these, the fittest survivors of the independent spirits who sought the blessings of liberty in this land, under severe privations, produced a race of men of superior brawn and brain, whose descendants, seeking newer and wider fields of enterprise, North, West and South and in the great cities, through the force of character and intellectual activity, inherited and born from the assimilation here, of the blood, customs and ideas of the best types of every nationality, have done honor to the county of their birth by taking the foremost positions, in arms, mechanics, commerce, the arts and the professions wherever they have gone.

We know, as an historical fact, that the great naval victory of the Hyder Alli, over the British ship the General Monk, in 1782, was due to the Bucks county riflemen on board the American ship, and that Captain Berry accorded to their bravery and steady aim, the honor of the victory. But why were the Bucks county riflemen selected to man the American ship? Mr. Mercer produces the answer. These equipments of the hunter and the relics of the once-famous Durham boat, of the stone-hackers, and the raftsmen's pike-poles gathered along the Delaware, dumb of speech though they be, are eloquent witnesses of the reason for selecting those brave, daring, reckless and skillful riflemen and watermen of the Delaware. The men, whose type many of us can recall, and none were braver or hardier, who, in the early Spring, shouldered their trusty rifles and penetrated inland through the wilds and passes of the Blue Ridge to the headwaters of the Delaware and Lehigh, piloted thence upon the swollen streams their rafts and boats, incurring the dangers of lurking savages, wild beasts, the mad current and hidden rocks were, of all others, best fitted to meet and defeat the boastful British sailors.
We know as a matter of history that the successful crossing of the Delaware upon that fateful Christmas night not only won the battle of Trenton, but saved the cause of Independence; and the faithful historian of our time will not overlook the correspondence of Washington, in which he depends for success upon the collection of the boats upon the Pennsylvania shore. The men who successfully piloted those boats through the ice of the Delaware were those whom I have named, whose tools you find here, in the rooms of the Bucks County Historical Society. Who knows but that the cause of Independence gained the day through the skill and efforts of our Bucks county watermen?

The relics and tools of old Cobe Scout's shop recall John Fitch launching his first steamboat in Daniel Longstreth's meadow, in Warminster township. It requires no great stretch of imagination to find in these associations the explanation that a Bucks county boy, born upon the scene imbibing the incentive to application to inventive mechanics, from the story of Fitch's exploits, has risen to a position of prominence and influence at the head of the greatest manufactory of the most wonderful piece of mechanism in the world, the locomotive engine.

The Historical Society lays before you the results of its efforts to preserve for the instruction and enlightenment of the student of the future, these relics and proofs of the customs, trades and sacrifices of the founders of the Colony; these tools of the makers of the Nation.

We confidently believe that there cannot be collected elsewhere as complete, authentic and valuable a study of the commingling of the implements, utensils, customs, inventive genius, and drift of ideas of the representatives of all the different races and nationalities of the old world, who made our country and people what they are, and finally of the moulding of all the better elements of the races into the typical American citizen, as we here present. For, nowhere else, in the early settlement of the country, were so many different nationalities represented and drawn together, in so limited a territory, and so thoroughly commingled, and nowhere else will there be found so many of
their descendants occupying in undisturbed peace the homes of their first ancestors as here in Bucks county.

Here are laid before you the actual tools that contributed to the formation of a new society, a new Commonwealth and a new people. Here are the very axes that felled the primeval forests and constructed the log cabin, the arms and traps by which the beasts that roamed through the valleys and over the mountains were made subservient to the wants of the settler. Here we see the culinary implements, the agricultural tools, and the simple machinery ingeniously devised, to provide the thousand and one wants of a new country widely separated from the marts of the world.

Here is the lesson of the hardships endured, the self-reliance and the resourceful adaptation to a novel and trying condition, that developed the men of Valley Forge, Germantown, Trenton and Monmouth, who were capable of conceiving and erecting a form of free government incomparable with any conception found in history.

Here in brief, is recalled, as never before, from the fireside, the field, the forest and the waters of our county, the simple story of the building of the Colony, of the Revolution, Independence and Constitutional Government.

Our Society with a proud satisfaction over this initial work in the preservation of historic emblems, wishes to express its appreciation of the patriotic spirit of our citizens, worthy descendants of honored ancestors, who have so freely contributed of their "Lares and Penates," their cherished household relics and mementoes of their dear ones, to the object of perpetuating, within our own borders, these proofs of the sturdy character of our forefathers.

Of the gentleman to whom is due the credit and honor of conceiving the idea of preserving these invaluable mementos, I can only say that for his devotion, sacrifices and tireless energy, in making the collection, he will find his fullest reward in the hearty sympathy of the people of his native county to whom he has made himself dear through the revival of those latent sentiments that so strongly appeal to their domestic attachments.

As citizens of Bucks county we are proud of its worthy sons
and daughters wherever they be, and we honor and love those who, remembering the home of their youth and ancestry, turn to us in sympathetic revival of our domestic history and traditions.

I have too long trespassed upon your patience. This day and occasion belong to Mr. Henry Chapman Mercer, who has been invited by the Society to discourse upon the uses and significance of these dear old objects, which were the handiwork and the handicraft of the noble pioneers, to whose devotion and sacrifices we owe all we are.

Address of Henry C. Mercer.

(Abstract from the Doylestown Intelligencer).

President Davis then introduced Henry C. Mercer, who began his talk by speaking of the discovery of a house near Doylestown, which was full of old relics, such as many people are accustomed to think of as rubbish or trash, but when studied, lead deeply into the life of our forefathers of the early century. If you should ask the pioneer what was the first thing in the settlement of a new country, he would answer, "felling the forest;" and in this the axe is the most prominent factor (although food should, perhaps, be placed first). Following this would come in order the log cabins, agricultural implements, the development of the domestic arts and handicraft, the training of animals that may serve man, education, games and amusements.

Taking up these in their order, we come first to the axes. They are of much more importance to us than the first Mississippi steamboat or the first pioneer's rifle. At first they were necessarily rough and crude. We can study the different shapes, wonder why they are square or round, or how they are different from those in Germany, but we cannot trace our axes to Europe, they were invented by our pioneers, and are a radical modification of the ancient European axe. At this point of Mr. Mercer's talk, the rifle of Edward Marshall (who was made famous because of the walking-purchase) was exhibited, and its history told by his great-grandson, Mr. William A. Ridge, who said that Marshall, after the loss of his wife, who was killed by the Indians, "was death on the Red Men."
AS arranged by H. C. Mercer in the court-house at Doylestown, Pa., for his lecture before the Bucks County Historical Society, October 7, 1897.

(Photographs by Mrs. Alfred Paschall).
From the axe of the forest we next come to the log house, which, Mr. Mercer said, was formerly used in India. The early settlers, leaving the houses of civilization, came to America and were forced to return to log huts. Of these there are some scores left in Bucks county. They are far too venerable to be wantonly destroyed, and should always remain intact to show the life of the beginning of our century. Among the tools used in building these log houses, may be mentioned the road-axe, the splitting-axe, the adze and the mortising-axe. The carpenter's hatchet now so common, was probably invented in America. Carpenters formerly used two tools, a hand-axe, and a claw-hammer; now the two tools are combined in one. Naturally, a log cabin had to have a roof, so shingles were split from the logs of wood with the aid of the "frow." When first split they were rather rough and had to be smoothed; afterwards holes were punched in the shingles so that nails might be driven through them without danger of splitting them.

The next thing to occupy our attention is food, and the various methods of its preparation. Food was formerly cooked in the old open fire-places in the direct radiation of heat. Among the instruments used for cooking were the skillet, the crane, the tin-kitchen, the bake-iron, the peel and the Dutch-oven. The last named was a deep kettle in which the food was placed; a lid was then set on top and the coals heaped over all. Bread was baked in the Dutch-ovens, and the pies on the stone bake-ovens, the universal habit of pie-eating doubtless originating through the offices of the oven.

The subject of light was then taken up and the various sorts of candles, lard and oil lamps described at length. Probably the first light was from a mussel or clam-shell filled with fat, into which a wick was inserted. Later came the lantern with a candle inside, and as no glass surrounded the flame, great care had to be exercised to prevent the flame being blown out; next came a lantern with holes in it; then a lantern of glass that was better; the third step was a lantern with much more glass; the next change consisted of using sperm-oil instead of candles; and finally we have kerosene. Taking these up severally, we find that the manufacture of candles was pursued in several ways, the
chief way was by dipping the wick into smelted tallow, or by moulding them. There are two kinds of light, those produced by the wick resting in a liquid, and those produced by its standing in a solid. When we go back to 1820, we find that there were no percussion matches but only small sticks with one end dipped in sulphur. By means of the flint and steel tinder-box a piece of punk was ignited, and from this the match was kindled, with which in turn the lard-lamps were lighted. These lard-lamps were discontinued when kerosene lamps were introduced, until finally the electric light took its place as the best light. In closing the subject, Mr. Mercer produced a very pretty climax by telling of each device for producing light, until finally, when speaking of the last light produced, the electric lights were flashed on, all over the court-room.

Agriculture and its implements next claimed attention. Mr. Mercer said there are two main ideas in agriculture,—sowing and reaping. In the former, the oldest implements are the hoe and the shovel. But the most interesting, by far, is the plough, two types of which, the wooden and the iron plough, were shown and explained. In the harvest or reaping, rakes occupied a prominent place, although they followed the sickle and the scythe. The old sickle had a saw-tooth edge, and was preferred for cutting grain, as the stalks could be kept straight, which was not the case when scythes were used. After 1830 the sickle was generally abandoned, and the scythe, with a cradle attachment, used instead. Three styles of cradles were shown, the Prussian, the French and our own. The grain-cradle is supposed to be many centuries old, although it did not come into general use until about 1820. If a line were drawn through Bucks county, near the centre, the two divisions would represent the English and the German settlements; the Germans in the northern or upper-part, and the English in the southern or lower-part. The settlers of the lower-part used a scythe of hard steel, which was sharpened by a whet-stone, while those in the upper-part used a scythe of soft metal, which was first pounded out on an anvil, and then whetted. (Mr. Abraham Delp was here introduced to the audience and illustrated the pounding thin of the Dutch scythe.)

The domestic crafts include among their products rye straw
THE CONESTOGA WAGON OR PRAIRIE Schooner.

Of lighter type for transporting families rather than merchandise. In common use in Pennsylvania until 1850, occasionally seen until 1860. Called "Prairie Schooner" in the far West before the Union Pacific Railroad was built. Protected by home-spun linen cover and equipped with hanging grease pot or cows-horn. Generally drawn by four horses, which were sometimes geared with bells. Drivers whipped with silk or squirrel skin crackers, often used to score paneled walls of old taverns, as at the Harrow tavern in Bucks county.

Photograph by H. C. Mercer from the original wagon used by Thomas Hoovenden as a model for his painting "Westward Ho" in the capitol at Washington. Wagon now in the museum of the Bucks County Historical Society. Presented by Mrs. Hoovenden.
baskets, dough-troughs, butter-scales, dinner-horns, boulder-forks, terrapin-forks, foot-warmers, and the extremely important one of implements employed in the preparation of clothing. In the old days flax and wool were laboriously spun by hand. The various processes of flax working, were breaking, swinging and hetcheling, until finally the fibre could be spun into clothing. The wool had to go through a process of cleaning and carding, and was then spun into long threads, afterwards to be knitted. (The processes described by Mr. Mercer were then illustrated; the breaking of flax by Mr. Delp, and the spinning of it by Mrs. Shive and Mrs. Koons.)

Mr. Mercer had a fine exhibition of old Bucks county pottery, including bowls, dishes and plates of different sorts. Under the subject of education, the teacher's desk, taken from an old German school, was shown with its accompanying sand-box and ink-well. Many specimens of Fractur or illuminated manuscripts were also shown. Household remedies and herbs were presented and briefly described.

Mr. Mercer closed his extremely interesting talk by thanking the persons who had assisted him, and by saying that if all of us would band together, we could as a result, amass a vast collection of most valuable relics of our forefathers' time.

At the conclusion of Mr. Mercer's talk, the meeting adjourned, and many people inspected the various objects arranged in the front of the court-room. The collection of photographs owned by the society came in for a large share of attention and excited much comment by its beauty.

Among the distinguished visitors noticed in the gathering were Charles C. Harrison, Provost; Dr. George S. Fullerton, Vice-Provost; Dr. Marion D. Learned, Professor of Germanic languages, Dr. M. C. Brumbaugh, Professor of Pedagogy, all of the University of Pennsylvania; Sidney G. Fisher and Owen Wister, of Philadelphia.
Some Treasures and Recollections of Childhood.

BY MISS MARTHA REEDER, SOLEBURY, PA.*

(Doylestown Meeting, January 18, 1898.)

There is an instinct that seems to be born with all classes to collect and hoard treasures. It is one of the first traits to appear in a child, and the relics of a bygone youth are the dearest possessions of the old. These trifles, symbols of an almost forgotten past, meet us everywhere. They are as various in kinds as the characters that once cherished them. These—the treasures of the dead—should be touched with reverent fingers.

My first introduction to the study of history began with the Revolutionary War. I remember rushing home from school, on fire with patriotism, and eagerly questioning all the grown folks for stories, if possible of a personal nature, concerning those stirring times. I was seriously annoyed at the pacific principles of Friends, which prevented them from taking part in the conflict. I wanted to find one ancestor who had carried a musket through the war for Independence. But contentment had to be found in smaller things. On my father's farm in Solebury, near the New Hope borough line, in the stone wall of an old shed was firmly lodged an iron shell, a mute witness of Revolutionary times. Whether the shell was hurled from the cannon of a flying foe, or from the patriots guns, is uncertain. Safe in the old stone wall it rested for many years. One spring the empty shell was espied by the bright eyes of a little wren, hunting a home. "What a nice house that would be," twittered she, and she called her husband. He approved the site and this young couple set up housekeeping in the missile-of-war. The wrens and their descendants continued to make that hollow shell their home during many summers. At last the wall was torn down, then the birds indignant at this vandalism, sought another home. The wren's nest is still remembered by gray-haired men who were then school boys. The old shell had a checkered existence after that. It was so heavy no one

* Daughter of Eastburn Reeder, now Mrs. Charles Janney of New Hope.
knew just what to do with it. It was rolled from one dark, cob-webbed corner to another until it was rescued by a kind friend and taken to end its days in the rooms of the Bucks County Historical Society.

The only other relic of those times our house afforded was a half dozen silver teaspoons, part of the outset of a bride of 1777. The engraving on the handle is in perfect preservation and the pea-fowl on the back of the bowl is easily seen on every spoon, showing that they must have always received the greatest care. They are somewhat larger than the after-dinner coffee spoon, and you can imagine my pride and delight at being permitted to use them at the tea table.

In grandfather's house there stood a tall chest-of-drawers. The linen, (rose leaf scented,) the shawls, and the beautifully quilted silk petticoats, found in the lower drawers, were at one time of little interest to me. But those top drawers! Out of reach of rummaging childish fingers, ever seemed a realm of mystery. They were up so high that even a chair with a stool on top of it, brought forth only a tumble and a bump. What a magic world they proved when at length curiosity was gratified, with the wonderful things made in cross-stitch, the long silk mitts, and the beaded purses; each had its own story and to the telling of which, a childish listener never wearied. There was one long curl of hair and the half of a silver clasp upon which letters were engraved. The lock of hair was the exact color of my own and when I learned it had adorned the head of a girl who, almost one hundred years ago had lived and played, where I lived and played, it fascinated me. The curl, the trinket, a book in which her name was written, were all that was left to tell the story of "Mary." I thought and wondered about her so much that at last she grew to be almost real. In imagined loyalty to her I actually struggled through the book in which her name was written, old fashioned s's included. Those old long s's always made it seem as if the author were lisping. The title was almost as long as the book itself. It was "Some Account of the Life and Death of John, Earl of Rochester, Who died July 26, 1680, Written by His Own Dictation on His Death Bed by Gilbert Burnett." The book was not cheerful.
The missing half of the clasp furnished material for an alluring romance. It must surely be part of a love token. And its mate—where was it now? This piece had been so carefully cherished that the suggestion its fellow was simply lost, was with scorn rejected. And why should my theory not be right? It was known that "Mary" had begun to spin the linen for her outset, and had completed a few pieces. But as she entered the portals of womanhood, death claimed her. And so I treasure this half of the old-time trinket and hope some day to find its fellow and learn the rest of the unfinished story of this long-forgotten "Mary."

In a box of old letters was found a piece of yellowed paper. The penmanship, faded but still beautiful, attracted attention. Indeed, writing with a quill or a pen seems fast becoming a lost art when the wretched scribbling of to-day is compared with the exquisite work left by our forefathers.

On the paper was the copy of an old prophecy. No doubt there are many such still existing, lying between the leaves of old Bibles, in secret drawers of old secretaries or among long written letters as this one was found. Whatever the inspiration may have been the wording was simple but commanding. In 1803 there was one Joseph Hoag at work in his fields when he "observed a mist dim the brightness of the sun." As he pondered on this phenomena his "mind was struck into solemn silence," and a voice from heaven spoke to him. The division of the Society of Friends was foretold; also the Civil War and the freeing of the slaves. Further the voice told him, "Then a monarchial power will arise and take the government of the States, establishing a National religion and make the people tributary to support its expenses." Property would be taken for this purpose, from the rightful owners to a large amount. Almost chaos reigned. But at the end the voice promised comfort. "This power shall not always stand, but with it I shall chastise my children until they return to the faithfulness of their forefathers. For, its iniquities thou seest what is coming in thy native land." Joseph Hoag tells us that this vision remained with him many days. He says "I had no idea of writing it until it came to be a burden, that for my own
relief I have written it.” When the vision was made known it created great excitement coming as it did from an eminent minister of the Society of Friends. At the time of the division among the Friends and in the dark days of the Civil War, copies of the old prophecy were brought to light and discussed by many serious minded people. In the peaceful years that have followed it has been forgotten. No matter what its value as a prophecy may be, a thing that so deeply stirred the hearts of our forefathers, deserves at least a remembrance by their descendants.

It is among these almost forgotten treasures, that the only opportunity comes to me to add my little to the unwritten past.

---

When Men Were Sold, Reminiscences of the Underground Railroad in Bucks County and Its Managers.

BY DR. EDWARD H. MAGILL, SWARTHMORE, PA.*

(Doylesstown Meeting January 18, 1898.)

It is always a source of great pleasure to me to return to my native county of Bucks, and it is an especial pleasure to-day to meet this Historical Society of our county, which is so laudably engaged in collecting and placing in a permanent form, the various means of preserving the memories of the past. And the subject which you have given me is one which has special attractions, presenting as it does, the opportunity to do some justice to those brave and loyal men and women of the earlier day, whose loyalty consisted, not in obeying wicked laws of human enactment, but in unswerving fealty to what they so appropriately called the Higher Law, the law of God, written indelibly in the human heart. It was obedience to this law that enabled those brave fathers and mothers of ours to prevent this fair country from becoming a free hunting-ground for the Southern task-master pursuing his fleeing fugitive, and to open through our county a comparatively free passage to that land of freedom which, by the unerring guidance of the North Star, and long and lonely midnight travel, they sought in

*Dr. Magill (born Sept. 24, 1825, died Dec. 10, 1907) was president of Swarthmore College from 1871 to 1890.
the good Queen’s dominions, and which they failed to find under the broad aegis of our National flag, the Stars and Stripes. My subject, then, may be announced as: “Reminiscences of the Underground Railroad in Bucks county, and its managers.”

It is difficult for the present generation of young people to imagine the necessity for the existence, in this free country, of such an organization as the “Underground Railroad.” The institution of American Slavery, by which more than three million human beings were held in the most abject servitude, and regarded as chattels, to be bought and sold, ruthlessly separated, by the will of the master, regardless of family ties, and all of the horrors attendant upon the public auction sales of men, women and children to the highest bidder, and their being driven daily to their labor in the fields by ruthless and heartless task-masters, have now happily become a thing of the past, requiring a strong effort of the imagination even to conceive.

It was early in the present century that the comparatively small number of slaves held in the Northern States were gradually set free and a very distinct line between the free and the slave States became fully established. This line, (called Mason and Dixon's line, on the southern border of our State of Pennsylvania), separating, as it did, widely varying views and interests, was early felt, by the most far-seeing of our statesmen to be a serious menace to the well-being of the Republic, if indeed it did not actually threaten its destruction at no very distant day. As a result of this distinct division of interests, and consequent difference of views upon so important a question as that of human slavery, hostile feelings were constantly on the increase between the North and South during the first quarter of the recent century. These were especially manifested in our National councils at Washington and a growing tendency was observed to form, regardless of political differences, pro-slavery and anti-slavery parties. The values of property in slaves became more and more precarious along the northern border of the Slave States, owing to their facilities to escape into a free territory in the North and this escape began to be more and more promoted by the spread of the anti-slavery sentiment in the Northern States. As a consequence the practice
became more common for the planters of the border States to sell to the far off cotton plantations of the Gulf States, those slaves who were most restless under the yoke, and especially those who had attempted to gain their liberty by flight, aided by friends in the North.

Before the end of the first decade of the present century the hegira of the Southern slaves toward the promised land of Canada had fairly set in. It will be observed that this land of promise was not reached until they had passed the limits of this boasted land of liberty, and arrived in a territory governed by an English king. Thus, when the hunted fugitives started on their Northern journey, following the light of the North Star by night, and hiding during the day in barns, deep woods, under hay-stacks, corn-shocks or any other available place of concealment which they found upon their route, they but little appreciated the long and weary way before them. Indeed, many were grievously disappointed on finding that, on reaching a Free State, they were still within easy reach of their pursuing masters, who sought them eagerly to increase their stock of slaves for the Southern market. The fact that being sold to the far South was the almost certain penalty of an attempt to secure their freedom, greatly increased their fear of recapture, and made to every colored family in the border Free States the name of kidnapper a terror indeed. I say to every colored family, for even free colored persons, who had never been in slavery, not infrequently were seized as fugitives and hurried away, sometimes without even the form of a trial to the Southern market.

This Northward migration toward the promised land of freedom was naturally greatest in the State of Pennsylvania, the States further west being comparatively unsettled at this early period; and in Pennsylvania perhaps no counties were traversed by so large a number of fugitives as those of York, Adams, Chester and Lancaster. These counties, especially the two latter, were largely settled by Friends, who were generally known to be in sympathy with the escaping slaves. I may here remark that Dr. Hiram Corson, in his paper before the Montgomery County Historical Society a few years since, stated that
nearly all of those in that county who were accounted as Aboli­tionists were members of the religious society of Friends. Of course, even there, there were notable exceptions, prominent among whom for many years was the Rev. Samuel Aaron, of Norristown. The counties of Chester and Lancaster were also far enough from the border to afford a temporary place of safety after passing the line of the Slave States. In the little town of Columbia, incorporated a few years later, there was, at the time of which I speak, near the year 1810, a considerable settlement of colored people, and to these a number of escaping fugitives became united. But the danger of pursuit and of restoration to bondage constantly increased. It was soon after this period that the thought was conceived of forming a line of stations from Columbia toward the north, the northeast and northwest, these stations to be the homes of well-known friends of the slave, and about 10 miles apart, making it a comfortable night’s journey on foot from one to another. These three northerly routes were decided upon, that the fugitives should not travel in so large numbers together, as to increase the danger of discovery. Thus after passing Columbia, all large groups being divided there by the careful friends of the slave having charge of the route, and going forward by night, and being carefully concealed by day, the danger of discovery and arrest was very much diminished.

It is said that the baffled and disappointed masters, on reaching Columbia, instead of securing their fugitives there, as they had done on various occasions in previous years, now found that all trace of them suddenly disappeared, and they angrily declared that there must be an "underground railroad" somewhere in the neighborhood. This is said to be the origin of this expression which has since become so familiar. This method of transporting the escaping slaves through the free States of the North, a method which extended later to our own and other counties, and which was kept up even after the keepers of the underground stations assumed so much greater risk after the passage, in 1850, of the infamous bill known as the Fugitive Slave Law, was originated, and first carried into
WHEN MEN WERE SOLD

When the principal line of escape through Pennsylvania was by way of York, Adams, Lancaster and Chester counties, the underground line through Bucks county was less used, and consequently less perfectly organized. Still many slaves came through the county, reaching it through the northeastern Chester county-line, by way of Norristown, or coming up through Philadelphia. Farmers on their way home from market frequently brought them up, sent on by the Abolitionists of Philadelphia, and these frequently found homes and occupation with the Bucks county farmers, some of them remaining for several years. At the home of my father, Jonathan P. Magill, of Solebury, many were thus received, beginning as far back as my memory extends. Many stories of their experiences as slaves, and their efforts to escape, were told my brother Watson and myself, by our hired colored men, which stories are more or less distinct in my memory. The general impression left on my mind by these in my early boyhood was the sad and helpless condition of the life of the slave; the inexpressible terrors which these affectionate creatures experienced from their fear of separation from their families; their bravery in setting out unaided and alone to seek a land of liberty, by hundreds of miles of night travel, guided only by the North Star, and incurring the constant risk of recapture and being sold to a far off Southern market; and the great cruelty and inhumanity of a system which could thus deprive human beings of their inalienable right to life and liberty.

I have spoken of the constant increase of the feeling of opposition to slavery in the Northern States through the first quarter of the present century. This feeling intensified as the years passed on, and the consequent hostility between the North and South became more and more pronounced. But while the South was practically united in support of their cherished institution of slavery, the North did not present the same undivided front in opposition to it. Many at the North, having family or business connections with the South, were lukewarm, or even sided with the slave power, in its constant-
ly increasing demands. It was at this time that the opposition to slavery first took organic form by the establishing of the American Anti-Slavery Society, about 1832. On January 1, 1831, William Lloyd Garrison began in Boston the publication of the *Liberator*, the leading paper throughout the long struggle of more than thirty years, advocating the doctrine that "immediate and unconditional abolition of slavery was the right of the slave and the duty of the master." He had promulgated this doctrine two years before in the paper published by him in connection with Benjamin Lundy in the city of Baltimore, called *The Genius of Universal Emancipation*, and for his severe denunciation of slavery had been fined and imprisoned in Baltimore several months. His motto now adopted in the *Liberator* of "No Union With Slaveholders," aroused still more the hostility of the South, and through sympathy with the South, and the influence of Southern trade, the Garrisonian Abolitionists were kept in a small minority for a number of years. But the little band stood firm, and in their "Declaration of Principles," drawn up by Garrison, and signed by 50 earnest and devoted men, in advance of their age, they declared: "We may be defeated, but our principles never." The only Bucks county name found in this list of early signers is that of Robert Purvis, and he is the only one among them who is still (1898) living. In a recent conversation he expressed his great satisfaction that, in that early day, women were conspicuous in their advocacy of the cause of the slave, and were present and gave their counsels when the "Declaration of Principles" was adopted. That the equality of woman was not then acknowledged as it is to-day is evident from the fact that no woman's name appears upon the list of signers of that first Declaration. When they were about to sign the paper, knowing that it would destroy their business if engaged in Southern trade, a friend, whose name I know, but forbear to mention, said to James Mott, "Remember, thou art in business with the South, and that it may ruin thy trade to sign it." Whereupon Lucretia Mott, sitting by, promptly said: "Put down thy name, James." Such was the spirit that prompted the Abolitionists of that early day.
From the first appearance of Garrison’s *Liberator* it was ever a welcome weekly visitor at my father’s house. Although then but six years of age I well remember the thrill with which we heard our father read in our little sitting-room that memorable first editorial of the great anti-slavery leader, closing with the words: “These are the principles by which I shall be guided; I will not retract a single inch, and I will be heard.” I may add here that besides the *Liberator* the other principal anti-slavery papers, the *Pennsylvania Freeman* and the *National Anti-Slavery Standard* were regularly received at my father’s house.

Of the comparatively small band who entered thus early on the anti-slavery work in Bucks county, there were none who were not actively interested from the beginning in the operation of the Underground Railroad. Indeed for membership in that organization, of which our own Robert Purvis was president for many years, and whose only dividend received by the shareholders was unpopularity among their fellowmen, there were no hard and fast rules of admission, but all were gladly welcomed, without formal enrollment, who were able and willing to lend a hand. I should say here that there were some most efficient workers among them, led by kindly motives of humanity, and sympathy for the oppressed and down-trodden race, who did not consider themselves Garrisonian Abolitionists, being too cautious and conservative to rally under the revolutionary banner of “No union with slave-holders.” Some of these were afterward active in the Liberty, and the Free Soil party.

So far as I have been able to ascertain, the routes of Northern travel for the slaves were less clearly marked through Bucks, than they were through Chester and Lancaster counties. The ten mile limit, for the distance between the stations, was also far less frequently observed. The escaping fugitives usually entered the county from the south, by way of Philadelphia, but many came by the northeast Chester county route already referred to, by way of Norristown. In naming families who were especially interested in this humane but unlawful (?) work of aiding slaves through Bucks county, I shall doubtless
omit some who were equally interested with those named, and who performed with them an equally important part of the work, and incurred with them an equal risk in carrying on their principles, in direct violation of what they justly regarded as iniquitous laws.

In the lower part of Bucks county among those who were ever ready to receive with sympathy these unhappy fugitives, to care for them, and give or obtain for them employment so long as they dared to stop on their Northern flight, and then with the proper credentials to their friends further North, to help them on their way, either by taking them in their own conveyances, sometimes covered over or disguised, to avoid detection in case of pursuit and search, or by sending them on by trusted friends traveling in that direction, or sometimes when it seemed safe to do so, paying their fares and sending them by stage (Bucks county being then without railroads), I may mention the names of Robert Purvis, Barclay Ivins, the Pearces, Swains, Beanes, Lintons, Schofields, Buckmans, Janneys, Twinings, Jonathan Palmer, William Lloyd, William Burgess, and Jolly Longshore.

After a journey northward of from ten to twenty miles the fugitives were received and kindly cared for until ready to go further North, by the Atkinsons, Browns, Tregos, Blackfans, Smiths, Simpsons, Paxsons, John E. Kenderdine, Jonathan P. Magill, Jacob Heston, William H. Johnson, Joseph Fell and Edward Williams.

Having but slight acquaintance with friends of the slave in the northern end of the county I can only say that the friends of the middle section generally forwarded fugitives to Richard Moore, of Quakertown, or sometimes, more directly further on by stage or private conveyance to the Vails or to Jacob Singmaster, of Stroudsburg. On reaching these Northern points, having put so many miles of weary travel between them and their masters in the South, their feeling of security increased, and still more was this the case on reaching Montrose or Friendsville, in Susquehanna county, where, under the kind care of Israel Post, in Montrose, or Caleb Carmalt, in Friendsville, and other friends to aid them, they had reached ground on
which, in those days of difficult travel, the slave holder but rarely ventured in search of his slaves. A comparatively short journey from these places brought them to the State of New York.

The home of our friend Richard Moore, in Quakertown, being the last important station of the Underground Railroad in our county and being the point where the northeastern Chester county-line and most of Bucks county lines converged, I have felt that it would be a matter of especial interest to know all that I could learn of this station from the best authority. To this end I have been twice granted an interview by Alfred Moore, the grandson of Richard Moore, at his office in Philadelphia. I learn from him that Richard Moore, while not ready to unite with the early Abolitionists in their revolutionary motto: “No Union with Slaveholders,” still felt prompted by kind sympathy to aid the escaping fugitives on their way. His home soon became known to the friends further South as a place where fugitives would receive care and assistance in their flight. Thence they soon began to come directed to this home in very considerable numbers. Although slaveholders rarely proceeded so far as this in pursuit of their slaves, they occasionally did so, and more than once the master presented himself at the front door of Richard Moore a few moments after the object of his search, being forewarned of his approach, had escaped by a back door to a safe place of concealment in the rear. Many of the fugitives on reaching Quakertown, feeling comparatively safe, were willing to hire out there, and Richard Moore was ever ready to give them work himself or find them employment among his friends and neighbors. Still there were many of the slaves whose terror was so great that they were anxious to be passed on as soon as possible to a real land of freedom in Canada. These were, of course, sent on at once and generally with letters to friends in Montrose or Friendsville. Much of the route between Quakertown, and stations farther up the valleys of the Lehigh and the Susquehanna, was through an unsettled country where the probabilities of discovery and arrest were but slight. But there, as elsewhere, most of their traveling was done at night, they lying safely concealed in some
dark ravine or impenetrable morass or brushwood during the day. The cruel treatment of these poor creatures at home, may be well conceived, on considering the terror of many of them by day and by night, even in the depths of these interminable forests, with hundreds of miles of travel between them and their masters whom they so greatly feared.

One of the slaves who reached the Quakertown station about the year 1850, just about the time of the passage of the Fugitive Slave Law, seemed especially brave, being destitute of fear even in that most trying time. He was a slave of Abraham Shriner, of Pipe Creek, Maryland, and was known as Bill Budd at home, but on running away from bondage assumed the name of Henry Franklin, it being naturally a common practice with runaway slaves to take an assumed name. This man did not care to be sent to Canada, and was employed as a carter by Richard Moore for several years. During that time he was often engaged in carting coal from the Lehigh river, there being then no railroad to Quakertown. When slaves were to be sent northward, he would load his wagon with them in the evening, cover them well with straw, and take them up during the night, giving them a start on the lonely journey toward Friendsville; he would then return with a load of coal the next day. Alfred Moore is quite confident that one of the slaves thus carried north by Henry Franklin was Parker, the principal hero in the Christiana tragedy. This brave Franklin, who was thus instrumental in aiding so many slaves to secure their freedom, afterwards came to Philadelphia where he was for a number of years janitor in the Academy of Fine Arts, and lived in Philadelphia until his death. Richard Moore had sent on fugitives for several years, and when the number became quite large he began to keep a regular record, and after a time, until the war made escape from slavery unnecessary, he recorded the names of about six hundred; many of these, however, did not come through the lower end of Bucks county, but reached his station by way of Norristown and the northeastern Chester county-line.

Thus far (except the case of Bill Budd, alias Henry Franklin), I have spoken rather on the general aspect of the question under consideration. I now proceed to give, with some detail,
a few individual cases of the escape of slaves through our county, and their recapture, which details I have endeavored to confirm by a careful personal investigation.

Although the case of Big Ben has been quite fully stated in the public press, as it occurred more than half a century ago, it has been suggested to me, that the young people of this generation know little or nothing about it, and that I had better include at least a brief outline of it in these reminiscences.

It was about 65 years ago that a slave of one William Anderson, near Little York, Maryland, named Benjamin Jones (called Big Ben from his immense size, measuring according to his own and others testimony 6 feet 10½ inches in stature), with four other slaves, fearing that they were about to be sold to the Southern market, started on a Northern journey by night toward a land of freedom. After many risks and hardships, being frequently aided by kind friends of the Underground Railroad, they succeeded in reaching Buckingham, in this county, where some of them found employment. Big Ben worked for Jonathan Fell, (father of Joshua Fell, of Mechanicsville), Thomas Bye, William Stavely, and others for about eleven years. He was one day chopping in the woods near Forestville, when his former master, William Anderson, with four other men, one of them at least a noted slave catcher of that day, came suddenly upon him to arrest and take him back to the South. His fellow laborers were frightened and fled, leaving Ben alone to cope with five men. He defended himself desperately with his ax, and said afterwards that at one time he had them all five on the ground at once. But at length he was tripped up and overpowered, but not without seriously wounding several of his captors and receiving injuries himself from which he never wholly recovered. This seems to be one of those cases where a slave was returned to the South without even the form of a trial. He was taken to Baltimore and placed in Hope H. Slater's notorious slave prison to await sale to the far off cotton fields of the Gulf States, the usual fate of returned fugitive slaves. But his wounds made him unsalable (much to his master's chagrin, who had hoped to take him unharmed, for obvious reasons, with which humanity had little
to do), and he was confined to this slave-pen, when a meeting was called at Forestville, of which I take the following report from the Pennsylvania Freeman of June 6, 1844:

"An animated meeting was held on the subject of Big Ben on the 26th ultimo in Forestville, at which George Chapman presided and R. H. Donatt acted as secretary, and the following, among other spirited resolutions, was adopted:

"Resolved, That it is the duty of every one to do all that he constitutionally can to defeat and baffle the slave catcher, to protect his prey from his grasp, and to hold up to public scorn and indignation the infamous conduct of the Baillys and Hubbards and all other Northern men who sell their principles and barter the rights of their fellow men for Southern gold."

The sum of $700, the amount demanded by Slater, was soon after raised, and George Chapman and Jonathan K. Bonham were sent on behalf of the citizens, who paid the ransom and brought the kidnapped slave back to his adopted Northern home.

After his return to Bucks county he was never the same man he was before. His physical strength was much impaired by the wounds received in his struggle for liberty and his spirit seemed much broken. He worked for a time in Buckingham, and in my own native township, where I remember seeing him occasionally, bowed down somewhat by the hardships which he had undergone. I was always impressed by his enormous stature. His feet especially were conspicuously large, and one of the jokes that then passed current was that his shoes were never mated, one being older than the other, as it took so much leather to make him a pair that he could afford to buy but one at a time. He was married some ten years after his return, to a woman named Sarah Johnson, of Norris-town, who spent with him the last years of his life in the Bucks County Hospital, where they told a visitor they were well off, as they always had plenty to eat and wear.

For information as to the case of Big Ben I am especially indebted to Alfred and Edward Paschall, who interviewed him in the Asylum toward the close of his life, and obtained important statistics as to his life and his escape from slavery.

I am informed by John S. Brown, now of Swarthmore, formerly for many years the successful and honored head of the Bucks County Intelligencer, that some time in 1837, having
WHEN MEN WERE SOLD

finished his apprenticeship, and living with his mother in Plumstead during the temporary absence of his father in the West, he was one day in Doylestown on business, and as he passed the Temperance hotel, then kept by his brother-in-law, Kirk J. Price, Mr. Price stepped out and asked him, in a somewhat mysterious manner, to keep a sharp look-out as he passed a corn field along the Academy lane, and a passenger would present herself, whom he was to take up to the house of Charles and Martha Smith, in Plumstead, (Martha being his father's sister) ask no questions, and leave her in their care. He did as directed, and soon saw a woman looking cautiously out from between the corn-rows, he took her in, conveyed her to the house of his aunt, and they gladly received her, and no doubt forwarded her on her way to the next Underground station at either Quakertown or Stroudsburg. In that way, he says, he became for one day, a conductor on the Underground Railroad.

From Isaac Warner, of Hatboro, I learn that his father's house was one of the stations of the Underground Railroad, and that slaves would frequently stop there, hire out in the neighborhood for a few days, and then be directed, with, of course, the necessary letters and needed aid, to the house of the father of Isaac's first wife, Richard Moore, of Quakertown, whose home has already been described as the last and one of the most important stations in the northern part of our county. This was during the thirties, early in the history of regular anti-slavery organizations. About 1835 one Joe Smith, who had worked for Isaac Warner's father some two years, being one of that large number who did not care to be forwarded to Canada, went to Byberry and engaged with a Mr. Walton there, and soon after married a free woman, by whom he had two children. Early in the spring of '37 or '38, learning that his master was seeking him in the neighborhood, he was sent on to Quakertown, of course, to the care of Richard Moore. Shortly after, Isaac informs me, the wife and children were sent to his father's house, where he had them covered up in a wagon with plenty of straw and started with them to Quakertown. He was directed to stop nowhere on the road
for fear of detection, and to take with him a bucket to water his horses at some stream on the road. If enquired of on the way he was to say that he was going to Richard Moore's pottery, the abundance of straw in the wagon being, of course, supposed to be for packing the wares on his return. He made the journey without molestation, united the man and his family and they were promptly forwarded to Canada on the Underground Railroad, by the usual route.

Let me give you an amusing instance of one of the difficulties encountered in investigating this subject of the Underground Railroad. Wishing to know more about one of the points where an important underground station seemed to have been successfully worked for a number of years, and knowing no one in that vicinity, I addressed a letter of enquiry to the postmaster there, briefly stating what I desired. In a week I received the following reply:

"There is a mistake about there being an Underground Railroad here. There is no railroad, nor was there ever any slaves here that anybody here knows anything about. I am sorry I can't give you any information on the subject you have so much at heart, but indeed I can not."

Another case was given me by Isaac Warner, but as it did not pass through any part of Bucks county, (being confined wholly to Montgomery) I will pass it by saying that the parties who interfered with the arrest of a fugitive were fined to the amount of four or five hundred dollars, which amount they had to pay. If the case had occurred after the passage of the Fugitive Slave Law, in 1850, the fine would have been $2,000, with imprisonment for a period not to exceed six months.

I will now briefly state a case with which our family have been quite familiar. Rachel Moore was a slave near Elkton, Maryland, more than fifty years ago. She was manumitted by her master, and received free-papers from the court at Elkton. I had hoped to present these papers, as they were long carefully cherished in her possession, but they have been mislaid since her death. She had six children who were still slaves, and succeeded in bringing all of them North, aided by the Underground Railroad. As usual they traveled only by night, resting in
concealment during the day. Think of a mother starting unaided, with her six children, to a distant and unknown country, seeking for her children the blessings of freedom which she herself had already acquired! Does not the fact speak volumes for the cruelty of the system of oppression from which she was making her escape? They sometimes met with friends who took them in and cared for them during the day, and sent them on at night. Sometimes they were less fortunate, and spent the day of anxious concealment all alone. The first names that I have of those with whom they stopped are a family of Lewises with whom they spent two days at Phoenixville, and who then sent them on, in a wagon at night, to a friend named Paxson, near Norristown, who in turn took them into Norristown to the home of that well-known friend of the slave, Jacob L. Paxson, where they remained two weeks. From there they were forwarded to the home of W. H. Johnson, where homes were found for the four eldest children in the families of Thomas Paxson, Joseph Fell, Edward Williams and John Blackfan. Rachel, with her two younger children, came to the home of my father, Jonathan P. Magill, where they remained for several years. I am indebted to Fanny, one of these children, for the details of this account.

The Christiana tragedy, sometimes known as the Gorsuch murder case, which occurred in 1851 and was one of the early test cases of the Fugitive Slave Law, (passed in 1850,) is too well known to require an extended description here; but I may say that I am credibly informed that some of the slaves concerned in that tragedy passed through the upper end of our county, by way of Norristown, and were received and cared for by Richard Moore, at Quakertown. Dr. Smedley, in his interesting history of the Underground Railroad in Chester and Lancaster counties, gives quite a full account of this case and speaks of three principal actors in it, Parker, Pinckney and Johnson, as passing through Quakertown. But there was another of these fugitives who passed over much more of our Underground Railroad, in this county, as I have learned from the lips of an actor in the case within a few weeks. This man was brought by a Friend to Philadelphia on a Sixth-day
evening, soon after the Christiana riot, probably by previous arrangement with William Lloyd, of Dolington. William, being in market on that evening, arranged to take the slave home with him and then send him on toward the North. He agreed to do this, knowing full well the heavy penalty of $2,000 fine and six months imprisonment to which the new law would make him liable if detected. What a sad condition of our Country when the law-makers were so overawed by the slave oligarchy of the South that they would frame laws that the best of our citizens must evade, being unable conscientiously to obey them! The Country being aroused by the tragedy at Christiana, and pursuit and search being therefore especially to be feared, William started home late on Seventh-day, covering his man completely with straw in the back part of his covered wagon. On approaching home during the night he took the slave to a colored family whom he knew, living in a small house in the edge of a wood on the Newtown and Yardley pike, close by Janney's dam. The next morning he sent for Henry M. Twining (from whose lips I received this account a few weeks ago) and asked him to call at the house of the colored man near Janney's dam and take the fugitive on toward the North, on First-day night. He took the proper conveyance that night and drove him to the house of my father, Jonathan P. Magill, of Solebury, arriving there considerably after midnight. When called up by Henry's knocking father and mother were both much startled and seemed to hesitate for a few moments what to do, but my sister Rebecca, the only other member of the family then at home, came to the door of their room and said "we cannot do anything but admit them and take care of the fugitive." So they came in and were kept over night. Henry M. Twining returned home in the morning, with the assurance that the slave would be cared for and promptly forwarded and aided on his way to the North. Later the word came that he was safe in Canada and he doubtless went from our home either to Richard Moore's or took the more eastern Stroudsburg route, perhaps going up from New Hope in the stage line that was then running between New Hope and Easton. I may say here in passing that it
WHEN MEN WERE SOLD

must have been by this stage line, with letters either to the Vails or to Jacob Singmaster, of Stroudsburg, that, when quite a small boy, I sent forward three men and two women, as I remember, driving these five colored people to New Hope, and putting them in the care of the stage driver, paying their fare to some point to the North. I do not mention this as an important event and my memory is rather indistinct concerning the details, though I feel quite sure of the fact.

If it be asked why I did not learn afterwards by what route the colored man brought by Henry M. Twining, was sent on, I would say that I was absent in Brown University all of that year, never afterward living at home, and I have no idea that either my parents or my sister, Rebecca, knew it was one of the slaves from Christiana that they were sending on, and would not therefore distinguish him from various others, in that anxious year.

I proceed now to state the outline of the case of the slave Jane Johnson (which case was connected with the imprisonment of Passmore Williamson), as she passed on her way North over a part of the Underground Railroad of Bucks county. For the facts in this case I am indebted to a paper prepared a few years since for the Historical Society of Montgomery County by Dr. Hiram Corson, of Norristown, after he was 91 years of age, a paper full of interesting reminiscences of the anti-slavery movement, and those most prominently engaged in it, which paper will probably be given to the public at an early date.*

Jane Johnson and her two boys, 7 and 11 years of age, were brought to Philadelphia by their master, a man named Wheeler, of Virginia, then United States Minister to Nicaragua. Learning that they had arrived on a steamer lying at Walnut street wharf, and soon to sail on to New York, William Still and Passmore Williamson, of Philadelphia, found means to inform the slave, that being brought to Pennsylvania by her master, she was free by the laws of our State. She thereupon made her escape from the boat with her two little boys, and they were secreted by anti-slavery friends in Philadelphia.

Still and Williamson were tried before Judge Kane for the abduction or attempted abduction of a slave. When Williamson was required by the judge to produce the slave in court he could not do so, as the mother and boys had been aided by friends in making their way to Boston, where they were kept concealed. Williamson was then consigned to prison on the frivolous charge of "contempt of court." As the case proceeded and the false testimony of the master seemed likely to imperil the case of the slave, the great risk was incurred of having Jane Johnson brought from Boston to confront him with her testimony. The public feeling was wrought up to a very high pitch and there was danger of collision in the court, the United States District Attorney declaring that he would take the slave before she left the court-room, the State authorities declaring that he should not. But she quietly left the room unmolested after her clear and impressive testimony was given, and was accompanied in her carriage by James Miller McMinn, Secretary of the American Anti-Slavery Society, Lucretia Mott, and an intrepid officer named George Corson. A carriage load of offices also followed them as a guard. Soon after she was brought to the house of George Corson, of Plymouth, where she received kindly care. I will give the conclusion of the case in the words of Dr. Hiram Corson:

"Mahlon Linton and wife, Abolitionists of Bucks county, happened to be on a visit to George Corson and family, and it was concluded that a son of George Corson, when only eleven or twelve years of age—but now Dr. E. M. Corson, of Norristown—should, with a carriage having Jane in it, as he did not know the road, closely follow Mahlon Linton's carriage through the night to Mr. Linton's home, beyond Newtown, Bucks county. After dark they started and all through the night went on, reaching this second Underground station, Mr. Linton's home, before morning dawned. From there she was helped on to Canada, where her two boys had been already sent."

Dr. Corson's paper contains numerous references to interesting cases of slaves who were passed on by him either to Richard Moore, in Quakertown, to W. H. Johnson, in Buckingham, or to Mahlon B. Linton, as in this case. It will be seen that the Underground Railroad, with its numerous sta-
tions and sub-stations, often pursued a very zig-zag and irregular direction, sometimes to elude pursuit, and often according to the convenience of the various agents of the road.

I come now to an important case with which Robert Purvis was closely identified, several details of which I had heard at different times from John S. Brown, Henry M. Twining and others. Feeling the importance of having these details properly connected, that I might present a clear statement of the whole case, I have had two very satisfactory interviews with Robert Purvis at his home in Philadelphia during the past three weeks. He is now past 85 years of age and quite feeble, his memory of recent events (not of those of his earlier life) showing the effect of age. He received me most cordially, with all the grace and dignified courtesy for which he was so notably distinguished in early life, and at the close of each interview of more than an hour, he dismissed me with the same dignified and gracious manner, begging me to call at any time when he could render me the least service upon any subject. In his account of the case, he fully confirmed all that my other friends had said, and added some important points. The case as he gave it to me is substantially as follows:

He said that he was living in Bensalem about the year 1838. He had then living with him a most excellent and faithful colored man named Basil Dorsey, who had been with him about two years. At this time Dorsey was visited by a brother-in-law of his wife, from the State of Maryland, whence he came. This brother-in-law, for some reason, became jealous of Dorsey in his happy home and betrayed Dorsey and his three brothers to their master, from whom they had escaped in 1836. The master (their reputed father,) aided by a notorious slave catcher, came to Philadelphia and arrested Thomas, one of the brothers, and hurried him away to slavery, from which he was soon redeemed by his friends by the payment of $1,000. Soon after the arrest of Thomas these men secured the aid of a constable from Bristol and obtained warrants from Judge Fox, of Doylestown, for the arrest of the remaining three brothers. Two escaped them, and were taken by night by Robert Purvis' brother, Joseph, to a friend's house 40 miles distant, in
New Jersey, whence they were forwarded to Canada. Basil now alone, remained, and the slave hunters came upon him toward evening as he was ploughing at a distant point on Robert Purvis' farm. Word came quickly to Mr. Purvis, brought by the son of a neighboring farmer, of the attempt to capture and hand-cuff Dorsey, and he hastened to the spot, where he learned that they had already started to Bristol with their prey. Robert immediately had his fleetest horse harnessed and made pursuit, reaching Bristol as they were locking up Dorsey in a cell where criminals were confined. He remonstrated, and addressed a crowd who assembled, telling them of the outrage, and warmly enlisted their sympathy. The master informed him that they would go to Doylestown the next morning, and bring the case before Judge Fox. In the morning, taking Dorsey's wife and two young children, Mr. Purvis drove to Doylestown, and employed as counsel Thomas Ross, one of the ablest lawyers then at the Doylestown bar. When the case came up the Judge was deeply moved—for, said Purvis recently as he told me the story, "he was a man with human feelings if he was a judge;"—and the forlorn condition of the hand-cuffed dejected prisoner, and the tears of his young wife, and their two children, moved every heart with pity; and to gain time, and make provision for the best possible defense, and for other reasons which appeared later, (but not before the court) ;—the lawyer for the defence succeeded in putting off the case for two weeks and the hand-cuffed prisoner was remanded to a cell. These two weeks were well used by Purvis and his friends. The colored people were thoroughly aroused, and preparations were made for a forcible rescue if the case went against Dorsey. As the time for trial approached Purvis drove to Philadelphia, and called upon the best criminal lawyer at that bar in those days, David Paul Brown. He stated the case in a few words and offered Brown a fee of $50 if he would come to Doylestown and defend Dorsey. To this Mr. Brown replied, almost indignantly, that he had never charged a dollar for defending a slave, and never would, but that he would gladly come to Doylestown, and take the case as requested. At the end of two weeks, the case came on before Judge Fox, and a young
and rising lawyer of this bar, was the claimant's council. Mr. Brown was promptly on hand for the defendant. Although it was against the principle of the Abolitionists to pay for a slave, the great sympathy felt for Dorsey, and the fear of losing the case, had caused two attempts to be made to purchase him. The master asked $500; when the sum was offered by his friends, he raised the price to $800; and that being also offered, he demanded $1,000. "No," said Dorsey, when consulted, "Do not pay it. I am prepared to take my life in court, if the case goes against me, for I will never go back to slavery."

Mr. Purvis said to me last week that he could but commend the man for his brave resolution—and the case came on. The prosecuting attorney made a clear statement of the claim, presenting the bill-of-sale, and the necessary evidences of the legality of the demand of the master. Robert Purvis felt, as he listened to his plea and considered that the interpretation of the law was then almost invariably favorable to the slaveholder, that Dorsey's fate was practically sealed, unless the forcible rescue, contemplated and prepared for, was resorted to, upon which hundreds of well prepared colored men were resolved, but which they wished only to use as a last resort.

At this moment David Paul Brown arose, and his erect and stalwart form, and dignified and earnest manner, at once arrested the attention of the crowded court. He began by admitting the force of the arguments which the claimant's council had adduced, saying, "unfortunately, by the laws of this boasted land of freedom, the right of one man to claim another as his chattel slave in many of our States is unquestioned; and even in the States called free, the slave owner from another State, is permitted by the laws to seek his flying fugitive wherever he can be found; thus practically making these Northern States a free hunting-ground for the master seeking his fleeing bondmen." At this point he paused, and the anxiety of the friends of the fugitive on hearing this may be imagined. When Mr. Brown suddenly drew himself up to his full height—raised his forefinger—pointing most earnestly to the opposing
council and continued, in his most impressive and deliberate manner: "Thus far I freely admit the force of the argument law; this is a court of law; and nothing can be decided in this indictment and upon that I take my stand. This is a land of law; this is a court of law; and nothing can be decided in this court but under the strict sanction of law. Am I not right?" The Judge, apparently deeply moved by the manner of Mr. Brown, graciously bowed assent. Mr. Brown proceeded: "The opposing council has made a clear case for his client except in one important point: he has not shown by proper evidence that, under the laws of Maryland, a man may be held as a slave, and not showing this his case goes by default." "But," exclaimed the young prosecuting attorney, "Maryland is a Slave State. Everybody knows that Maryland is a Slave State." "Everybody is nobody," thundered Mr. Brown, "Common report does not pass before a court of justice. You must prove it by the proper documents. The right to hold a fellow man as a slave is too important a right to rest on any but the most direct and substantial evidence." Here the young attorney stepped out and quickly brought a copy of the Laws of Maryland, which Mr. Brown, after a glance at the title page, returned saying that it was not a properly certified copy. The young attorney then begged for a brief delay that the proof demanded could be secured. But Mr. Brown was unrelenting and demanded the dismissal of the case for want of proper proof on this point. The judge, who had been deeply moved by the plea of Mr. Brown and his earnest manner, grew more and more uneasy in his seat, and the whole feeling of the court and of the assembly was now evidently on the side of mercy. At this juncture the judge arose and said suddenly: "The case is dismissed." Instantly Robert Purvis was at the elbow of Dorsey, leading him toward the door. A crowd of sympathizers rushed out with them and were just in time to see Purvis and Dorsey in a light carriage, behind a fleet horse, disappear down Academy lane. They drove rapidly to Philadelphia, where Robert Purvis left Dorsey at his mother's, telling her to ask no questions and keep him well concealed. Soon after he took him on to New
York, where he was taken care of by good friends of the slave and later was joined by his wife and children in New England.

Twenty-five years after, during the war that ended slavery, the door bell of Robert Purvis in Philadelphia was rung and a young colored man, of refined appearance and bearing, was ushered into his parlor. When Mr. Purvis came in he rose and said: "Is this Robert Purvis?" When told that it was he said, "My name is Robert Purvis Dorsey. You saved my father 25 years ago, and he has always told me that I must find your house first whenever I came to Philadelphia."

When Mr. Purvis first told me this story, about three weeks ago, he was deeply affected, and seemed to dwell upon some parts of it, repeating them over and over before he would let me go. He also added that a few years after the war he visited Basil Dorsey and his family, and found Mr. Dorsey a well-to-do citizen, with an interesting wife and a number of children, all of whom had received or were receiving a good education. "The whole case of Basil Dorsey," said Mr. Purvis, "I have always considered the most interesting case of my long and eventful life."

Wishing to know something of the later life of this hunted fugitive I made enquiry in different directions, but seemed to obtain no clue, when a few days ago I happened to speak of the case to Elizabeth Powell Bond, Dean of Swarthmore College. "Why," she exclaimed, "I preached the funeral sermon of Basil Dorsey in 1872!" In a few minutes she found among her papers, a printed copy of this admirable sermon, and in it I found printed the bill-of-sale of Basil Dorsey, executed in '51 soon after the passage of the Fugitive Slave Law. He was then in business in Florence, Mass., and often called to Boston and elsewhere and his numerous friends feared that under the new and infamous law, his liberty even so far away as Massachusetts, might be imperilled. So they made up the sum of $150, which his old master preferred to accept, rather than incur the risk of his recapture in those troublous years, when the war for freedom was pre-
paring every day, and received from the master this bill-of-sale. I have had it carefully copied and deposit it among your mementos of those dark days now happily passed, as I would deposit a slave driver's whip, manacles, iron collars, or any other relic of the barbarous system of slavery, for, in the language of Mrs. Bond: "It is of historic value, as really a relic of barbarism as the instruments of torture by which the slave drivers maintained their authority."

As I afterwards told Robert Purvis of this interview with Mrs. Bond, the good old man was deeply moved, and said: "Such coincidences, (as they are sometimes called,) are not accidental, and I firmly believe that you are divinely directed in the work which you have undertaken."

* ONE OF THE CHATTEL RECORDS OF BALTIMORE CO. (BILL OF SALE.)

Know all men by these presents, That I, Thomas E. Sollers, of Frederick County and State of Maryland, for and in consideration of the sum of One hundred and fifty dollars lawful money of the United States, in hand paid by George Griscom, of the city of Philadelphia, in the State of Pennsylvania, Attorney at Law, at or before the sealing and delivery of these presents, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged: Have granted, bargained and sold, and by these presents Do grant, bargain and sell, unto the said George Griscom, his Executors, Administrators and Assigns, One Mulatto Man, named Ephraim Costly, otherwise and now called Basil Dorsey, aged about forty-three years, a slave for life. [The said Ephraim Costly, otherwise and now called Basil Dorsey, having been born a slave for life of Sabrick Sollers, late of said Frederick County, in the State of Maryland, and raised by the said Sabrick Sollers, and owned by him as such slave for life until the decease of said Sabrick Sollers, after which he became the property, as such slave for life, of the said Thomas E. Sollers, (who is a son and one of the heirs at Law of said Sabrick Sollers, deceased,) and is now a fugitive from service, from said State of Maryland,]

To HAVE and To HOLD the said described Mulatto Man named Ephraim Costly, otherwise and now called Basil Dorsey, a slave for life as aforesaid, having been born a slave for life of Sabrick Sollers, late of said Frederick County, in the State of Maryland, and raised by the said Sabrick Sollers, and owned by him as such slave for life until the decease of said Sabrick Sollers, after which he became the property, as such slave for life, of the said Thomas E. Sollers, (who is a son and one of the heirs at Law of said Sabrick Sollers, deceased,) and is now a fugitive from service, from said State of Maryland,]

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal, this Fourteenth day of May, Eighteen hundred and fifty-one. Signed, sealed and delivered

THOMAS E. SOLLERS. [SEAL].
On the route to New York over which Basil Dorsey was taken there were a number of stations kept by friends of the slave, ever ready to forward the escaping fugitive, as the following letter from Edward H. Ogden, of Riverton, N. J., bears witness:

"There was also a route on the Underground Railway to Canada through New Jersey, for I remember when a lad, while lying at my Uncle Enoch Middleton's, in Crosswicks, N. J., being aroused one night after midnight by the arrival of a runaway slave very much alarmed. My cousin, William Middleton, and myself, drove him to Hightstown, having him concealed and covered with straw in the bottom of the wagon. We delivered him safely that night to the Underground agent to whom my uncle consigned him. I remember being badly scared at the toll gate we drove through, fearing the wagon would be examined."

Another instance of escape through Bucks county and then by the Underground road through New Jersey, comes to me in a letter recently received from William Bargess, now of Millville, Pa., and well known in my early life as the Secretary of the Bucks County Anti-Slavery Society. He writes:

"Sometime about 1840-45, when residing at Langhorne, we had a party of six stout fugitives arrive, whose, experience had been somewhat different from that of ordinary fugitives. They had escaped on a small boat used in connection with the lighter service on Albemarle Sound. Their trusted leader, or captain, having a small compass, and knowing something of the inlets of the coast, had piloted them slowly northward, having secured some provisions before starting, and they succeeded in working their little craft up the Delaware Bay and up the river, landing only for short periods, until they passed Philadelphia, and then they accidentally found a friendly adviser who directed them to our village. On arriving there they found shelter for the night among some colored people. The next day their case was made known to our Anti-Slavery friends and I was chosen to convey them to Trenton in a good covered wagon, in which all were placed. I was advised to report them to B. Rush Plumly, then a merchant there. On arriving at the store I spoke to Rush, and he, seeing the situation, said drive them into the yard, and get under cover of the barn, as there were slave hunters then in town, looking for victims, and we might arouse suspicion. He furnished ample provisions for the party, but advised me, if possible, after feeding the horses, although storming, to push right on to Princeton, where there was a safe rendezvous. Although the team was hired for Trenton only, considering the situation, I did not hesitate, and on reaching the suburbs of Princeton, I reported my party to a colored man, who was on the regular line, via New Brunswick and the Raritan river steamer to New York. I left them in good spirits, and learned later that they had been safely forwarded by Anti-Slavery friends to Canada. Though I had had a dreary ride on
such a day I returned home well satisfied with having contributed a small item toward carrying out the precept of our Divine Master, to do unto others as we would have others, under similar circumstances, do unto us. Thousands of similar cases could, no doubt, be enumerated, but I have been pleased to see the old record referred to, partly as an incentive to our young friends in the line of humanitarian duty whenever an opening occurs; something of a practical character, as the essence of a true religion, more potent, progressive and uplifting to our fellow men than loud professions and blind theories, devoid of utilitarian results."

William C. Blackfan told me of two fugitive slaves coming to the house of his father, John Blackfan, in Solebury, and being named by him. I have endeavored to learn all the details of this case still accessible, and have received from Dr. J. B. Walter, of Solebury, the following account given him by "Scott" himself, and which varies somewhat from the memory of Mr. Blackfan. He writes:

"This man lives within a few hundred yards of this village (Solebury), and has resided here for many years, being still a pretty hale but very ignorant old man. He knows nothing whatever of dates, and I am unable to fix accurately the time of his arrival. Scott says that William C. Blackfan was about 15 or 16 years old when he arrived. Mr. Blackfan thinks that is about correct. That would place the time of his arrival about 1847 or '48, say fifty years ago. But Scott also says that some old man named Ayer or Ayers told him (Scott) three or four years ago that he knew him to have been here more than fifty years. That old man is dead, hence the story cannot be verified. Scott's master rented him to a doctor, and told the doctor that the boy was over twenty-four years old. This should make the runaway not less than 75 years old, which, from appearances, is not far wrong.

"This man, with six others, came from Queen Ann county, Md., he personally from Centerville. One of these they lost on the way. The others all came to Bucks county. Their names were William Scott, Parry, Helmsley, James Griffith, William Wright, William Stephens and Alec Reed. Helmsley and Griffith were cousins of Scott. Griffith still lives in Trenton, N. J., and Helmsley died there a few weeks ago. Wright went to William H. Johnson's, in Buckingham, and afterward to John Ruckman's. Stephens went to Jonathan P. Magill's, and Reed was for a time at Dilworth's. Scott thinks all but Griffith and himself are dead.

"Scott and Helmsley first went to Newtown (Mahlon B. Linton's and other places) for a few days. From there they went to Jonathan P. Magill's. From there Helmsley went to Mahlon Gibbs', and your brother, Watson P. Magill, brought Scott to a place on the road a little
SAMUEL SCOTT.
The fugitive slave, referred to in Dr. Edward H. Magill's paper, "When Men were Sold."
(From photograph taken in 1848 when about 75 years of age.
Still living (1909) at age of 86 years).

THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD.
Scott's home in Solebury township, Bucks county, Pa.
(Photographs by Dr. J. B. Walter).
way from Blackfan's, directed him to the place and went on. Scott made his way to Blackfan's and worked there several years.

"The old times have passed away; slavery went out in the throes of a great war, and the event preceding the war, and many of importance that occurred during those sad years have grown misty in the minds of the survivors. A new generation is upon the stage, having no personal knowledge of and but little interest in the things of which you wrote. Your paper came none too soon, and was to me and many others extremely interesting.

"I have made photographs of Scott and his abiding place, which I send herewith, hoping they may, in some degree, make amends for my failure as to facts, dates and common report."

The case of the fugitive, Rachel Moore, who escaped with her six young children, has always been to me a subject of deep interest, she and some of her children having been for a number of years, connected with my father's family. It is therefore with great pleasure that I received recently, important supplementary information as to their escape and sufferings, and the kind friends who aided them on their way, in the following letter from my friend, Grace Anna Lewis, now of Media, Pa. She writes:

"I will give thee some additional facts which relate, I think, to the fugitive, Rachel Moore. I do not remember her by name, possibly she had not then assumed it, but I have no doubt that the woman and her six children are the same who came to our house, not to Phoenixville, but four and a half miles from that place, on a farm, midway between Kimberton and Chester Springs, near the road leading towards Lionville and West Chester. There was no anti-slavery family of the name of Lewis living in Phoenixville, and none except ours, in the region at the time, so I cannot doubt that the person referred to is the same as the one I remember. I suppose that she and her children were forwarded to Elijah F. Pennypacker, near Phoenixville, and by him transferred to Jacob Paxson, of Norristown, since that was the usual route for fugitives sent in that direction. It would be very easy for a child (the daughter, Fanny Moore, now surviving, mentioned in my paper) in this lapse of time, to forget—indeed quite marvelous if she should not.

"The woman to whom I refer reached us in a most pitiable condition. Soon after she and her children left the home of the master, a rain came on, and the flapping of their wet garments against their unprotected limbs wore off the skin, until it bled with every step, yet their sense of danger of capture was so great that they pressed forward with all the speed possible to them. I think the mother carried the youngest child to hasten them forward. When they reached our home they were too sore to do anything but rest and recuperate. In addition to their need of
rest was that of northern clothing. My memory is that the mother wore but a single garment, a coarse, heavy dress made of tow, woven in broken stripes of red, an inch or more in width, and totally unlike anything of northern manufacture, the children being dressed in the same material. Of course this clothing exposed them to detection by the first pro-slavery person they should meet; and it had to be burned immediately, as soon as the other could be provided. A store for such cases was kept constantly on hand at our house, much of it being prepared by a number of anti-slavery families, who sent it to us in quantity. Our home was usually the first on the line where southern clothing could be exchanged for northern. Frequently the haste was too great to admit of delay at an earlier time. In the case of John Vickers, of Lionville, the next station south of ours, his wife had long been dead, and there was no one to attend to such matters. His pottery stood immediately on the public road, and there was little opportunity for concealment, except when due, in exceptional cases, to his own quick wit, or that of his assistants, white and colored. He was a most kindly man, and was faithful in the highest degree to his anti-slavery principles, as was also our dear and venerated friend, Elijah F. Pennypacker, the next station in an opposite direction, as well as Lewis Peat, to whom we frequently sent our colored guests. As was usual in most cases, we never heard anything further of this woman and her children until I listened to thy account in the Intelligencer. The gathering up of the ashes 'for history's golden urn' is not alone for succeeding generations, but for the old workers too. It was very pleasant for me to know that after all her trials, this woman had found a safe home with thy father and mother.”

Among the hundreds of cases of fugitive slaves who have passed through Bucks county, according to the testimony of eye witnesses, and especially by those engaged in the “Underground” work have passed on to the higher life. But these few may suffice as type cases, illustrative of the sufferings endured, and the dangers bravely dared by this oppressed and long suffering race. Let us rejoice that, in the wise ordering of Divine Providence, this dark stain upon our National escutcheon is removed, and that our beloved country may now proudly take her place in the vanguard of the world’s onward march among the nations of the Earth.
Scotch-Irish Families.

BY WARREN S. ELY, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Manor Park, Langhorne Meeting, August 9, 1898.)

Full justice has probably never been done the Scotch-Irish race for the part it played in the founding of our great Commonwealth. The history of the English Quaker, the Welsh Baptist, the Swede, the German and Palatine, and the French Huguenot, has been fully written, and their influence on our common institutions fully credited, but little or nothing has been said of the Scotch-Irish, one of the most important and dominant forces in the formation of our composite national character.

It is not my object in this brief paper to go generally into the history of this race in our county or country, or of the part they took in its settlement, and the establishment of a local self-government, in accordance with Penn's "Holy Experiment," but to briefly touch upon their national characteristics, and the influence they exerted upon the community, and to give a brief account of some of the early settlers and their immediate descendants. Hardy, active, aggressive, intelligent, keenly alive to the necessity of establishing a colony where perfect freedom of conscience in the matter of religious faith could be enjoyed, yet almost fanatically attached to their own religious tenets, those of the Presbyterian kirk of Scotland, they formed an important adjunct to the peace-loving Quaker and phlegmatic German in the formation of our national character, and in the preparation of the somewhat conglomerate elements in our early population for the burdens and responsibilities of self-government.

Simultaneous with their arrival began the organization of the Presbyterian church, and frequently of schools in connection therewith. The early records furnish abundant evidence of their zeal, the purity of their lives, and their earnest effort to foster in the minds of the young a reverence for Divine teachings, and a due respect for our peculiar institutions. Their piety, and their rigid enforcement of law and order, in their
section, stand out in strong contrast with the lawlessness of the frontier settlements of later days.

In writing anything like an authentic and connected history of the early Scotch-Irish settlers in America, the historian will find the way beset with difficulties. Unlike his Quaker contemporary, who was most careful and painstaking in such matters, the early Scotch-Irishman appears to have regarded the preservation of family data, as of minor importance, and the records of the early churches have either been lost, or appropriated by the descendants of the former custodians. The information in reference to this race must therefore be largely sought in the county records and the archives of the State, with some little help from the tombstone inscriptions in old Presbyterian graveyards.

Prior to 1720 very few of the race had come to America, but in that year appeared the vanguard of that great army of Ulster Scots, with their rugged and aggressive qualities, nurtured amid the adverse conditions of the English policy in church and State, who were destined to have such an important influence in the formation of our coming State and Nation.

They came in such increasing numbers that in 1729 James Logan, the great Secretary and mouthpiece of the Proprietary Government became alarmed. He said “it looks as if Ireland is to send all her inhabitants to this Province,” and he feared they would make themselves master of it. The same distrust of this yet untried element in Penn’s “Holy Experiment” was largely shared by the prominent people of the Province for many years. When, however, it became necessary to raise troops and formulate plans for the defence of our frontiers, from the ravages of the savage hordes, instigated by a National enemy, it became very apparent that the Quaker, the hitherto dominant element in politics could not be relied upon for a Legislator. The Scotch-Irish on the other hand had cheerfully responded to the call for troops, and had in every way upheld the hands of the executive in this trying time. Then it was that their intelligence, courage and patriotism, began to receive proper recognition, and that they took their place shoulder to shoulder with men of all other nationalities in the upholding and maintenance of our grand Common-
wealth. The prominent part played by the Scotch-Irish in the Revolution is well known. It is no detraction from the services rendered by others, to say that this race, and especially in this section, was the dominant force in that movement; so marked was their prominence therein that an English officer writing home in 1778 designates the struggle then being waged for freedom, as "an Irish-Scotch-Presbyterian Rebellion."

The principal gateways of the Scotch-Irish "Invasion" before referred to were Philadelphia and Newcastle, from which points they radiated into the counties of Chester, Bucks and Lancaster, and later from these localities, augmented by later arrivals into York and Cumberland and the section west of the Susquehanna.

There is no doubt that one of the earliest settlements of the race was within the borders of our county, and that this was to a great extent the threshold from whence this sturdy adventurous race sent forth its sons into the then untried wilderness of our present northern and central counties, where they achieved a name to which their descendants refer with pride; at a still later period peopling the valleys of Virginia, the Cumberland Valley, Kentucky, Ohio and by the Northwest, Tennessee and portions of the South.

We know that many of the earliest arrivals found homes in Bucks. In 1728 was made the settlement known as "Craig's" or the "Irish Settlement," in the upper part of what was then Bucks, but which, in 1752, became Northampton county, among the original settlers being Col. Thomas Craig, William and James Craig, John Boyd, Hugh Wilson, Nigel Gray, with the Lattimores, Horners, Armstrongs, Wallaces, Kerrs, Greggs and others. There is little doubt that this settlement was an off-shoot from the settlement at Neshaminy. Most of these people were closely allied by kinship with those at Neshaminy, Elder Thomas Craig being a brother of Daniel Craig, of Warrington, and a brother-in-law to Elders John Gray and Richard Walker, of the same place, the latter having married his sister. The Creightons, Millers and Jamisons, of Neshaminy, were also connections of the Craigs. Elder Thomas Craig owned a large plantation in Warrington for many years after his settlement in Northampton, which he conveyed to James Barclay on the marriage of the
latter to his niece, Margaret, the daughter of his brother Daniel: he also had a son Thomas, who married a Mary Wright and settled in New Britain township, where he died in 1746.

The neighborhood of Deep Run, in Plumstead and New Britain townships, was settled by many of the Scotch-Irish, as well as a portion of Tinicum and Bedminster; but far the most important settlement in Bucks, and we believe in the influences, religious, educational and otherwise, which flowed from it, one of the most notable in the country, was the one made at the forks of the Neshaminy, with Warwick for its centre.

In 1726 there was already quite a settlement of Scotch-Irish in Warwick, Warrington, Warminster and Northampton, with a scattering representation of the same nationality in Buckingham, Newtown, the Makefields and New Britain.

It is impossible to fix the exact date of their arrival, from the fact that many of them being persons of somewhat limited means, and accustomed to the Feudal system in their native country, very few of them took a fee simple title to their lands at first but took up considerable tracts of land on a leasehold with a title to the improvements, though by 1730 many of them had become quite extensive landholders.

Among the earliest arrivals were the families of Craig, Jamison, Baird, Stewart, Hair, Long, Weir, Armstrong, Gray, Graham or Graeme, Wallace and others. Warwick seems to have been the natural centre of the settlement, and while some of the settlers there early associated themselves with the Presbyterian churches of Bensalem and Abington, a church organization was evidently effected at Neshaminy in 1726, at the site of the present Neshaminy church, and near the site of the famous "Log College."

William Miller, Sr., and his wife, Isabel, born in Scotland, in 1671 and 1670 respectively, with three sons, William, Robert and Hugh, and at least two sons-in-law, Andrew Long and John Earle, were among the earliest arrivals in the county. The date of their arrival could not have been much, if any, later than 1720, as upon the records of Abington Presbyterian church is the following entry: "Margaret, daughter of Andrew Long, baptised August ye 4th, 1722." And again on the records of Bensalem church are the following items, immediately fol-
lowing each other: “October ye 3d, 1725, Andrew Long and Ezabel, his wife, had a daughter baptised, named Ezabel,” and “John Earl and Margaret, his wife, had a daughter baptised, named Mary.” John Earle is mentioned as a land owner on a draft of Plumstead township, made March 11, 1724, and he and a Thomas Earle were among the petitioners for the organization of the township in March, 1725, but it is improbable that he ever was a resident of the township. Another item appearing on the records of Bensalem church is this: “George Hare and his wife had a son baptised, named Benjamin, 8-mo ye 1st day, 1724.” This George Hare was one of the trustees mentioned in the trust deed for the purchase of land by the “New Lights” in 1744, and died in 1769, leaving a legacy of £21, for the “support of the Gospel at the new meeting-house at Neshaminy,” and makes his son Benjamin executor of his will. In 1756, the will of his son directs that “Father be provided for;” this will also mentions the Benjamin whose baptism was above recorded, who died in 1804, “aged about 80 years;” William Hare devised £8 “for the support of the Gospel ministry at Neshaminy where Rev. Charles Beatty preaches.” On the list of “Ye names of those yt have join'd with our Communion” at Bensalem, are Henry Jamison and Jeanne, his wife, and Robert Pock and Elizar, his wife, both early settlers at Neshaminy.

In March, 1726, William Miller, Sr., purchased from Jeremiah Langhorne and Joseph Kirkbride, some 400 acres of land in Warwick, out of which he at once dedicated a corner, about an acre, to the use of a church and graveyard, and in his wills, (two of which are on file in the office of the Register of Wills at Doylestown) specifically recites the dedication and confirms it to the use of “Ye Congregation” forever. This tract comprises the present burying-ground. The humble church building that once stood there has long since disappeared and all that remains of it is a stone in the graveyard wall bearing the date 1727, and the initials “W. M.” and “W. G.” The W. M. beyond doubt are the initials of William Miller; it is not known to whom the “W. G.” refers, but this ancient relic has suggested the theory that William Miller and the person designated by the letters W. G. may have been the first elders of the church. This idea is some-
what supported by the fact, that the published record of the eldership and other officers of the church, seem all to date from 1743, the time of the division between the old and new light parties in the church, those named being of the Tennent or "New Light" party, while William Miller, Sr., remained with the "Old Light" party at the old church under the ministration of the Rev. Francis McHenry, to whom he refers in one of his wills as his "trusted and well beloved friend" and made him one of his executors.

William Miller, Sr., was a leading man in the community, as is evidenced by his donation to the church. He and his sons were evidently people of education and refinement. His eldest son, William, was one of the finest penmen of his time. It is not known that William, Sr., served his township or county in any public capacity other than as a member of the grand jury at different times, and as commissioner of highways for a few years. In this connection it may be stated that the county officers from the earliest days to nearly the date of the Revolution were monopolized by the Quakers, and it was only within a few years of the date of the Revolution that a Scotch-Irishman was elected to any office in the gift of the people of the county. Richard Walker was elected to the Provincial Assembly in 1747, being the first and only one of his race to represent his county in that body, prior to 1760. He was re-elected continuously until 1759, and the following year was succeeded by James Melvine another Scotch-Irishman.

James Wallace was elected coroner and duly commissioned in 1768, being the first of his race whose name appears on the rosters of the county officers.

William Miller, Sr., died in 1758 at the ripe old age of 87 years, his wife, Isabel, preceding him but a few months, and both lie in the burying-ground which he, thirty odd years before, had dedicated to the congregation of "The Presbyterian Church of Neshaminy." This couple had six children, some of whom it would appear, were married prior to their arrival at Neshaminy. They were William, the eldest, whose wife was Ann Jamison, a daughter of Henry Jamison, who with his three sons settled at Neshaminy at the same time as the Millers; Robert, whose
wife was Margaret Graham a niece of Elder John Gray, of Warrington, and either a sister or daughter of David Graham who removed from Horsham to Tinicum township, about 1750; Hugh who died single in 1758-9 was a lieutenant in the Provincial service in 1747, he owned a tract of land at the time of his death a part of which is now included in the borough of Doylestown.

The daughters of William Miller, Sr., were Isabel, wife of Andrew Long; Margaret, wife of John Earle, of Warminster, before referred to and whose courteous qualities seemed to be vouched for by the title “Gentleman John Earle” by which he was generally known; and Mary, the wife of James Curry, of whom little is known, except that it would seem that he lived in New Jersey at the time of her father's death in 1758.

William Miller, Jr., as he was generally known, became a large land owner in Bucks county. He owned and operated a saw-mill in Warminster, and was also owner of a saw-mill and tract of land in Rockhill township. Judging from the number of lawsuits in which he was involved it would seem that he was of a litigious tendency. He died in 1786, possessed of a considerable estate. His children and grandchildren intermarried with the Kerrs, Craigs and other Scotch-Irish families of Neshaminy.

Robert Miller appears as a land owner in Warrington as early as 1735, and when he died in 1753 was the owner of over 300 acres of land. In 1739 he deeded 37 acres on the line between Bucks and Montgomery, then Philadelphia county, to Dr. Thomas Graeme, which tract doubtless formed part of Graeme Park. At the time of his death he owned 100 acres of land adjoining Horsham township, purchased of David Graham then of Horsham township, but later of Tinicum, which said Graham with Margaret, his wife, conveyed, to his, Robert Miller's children, after their father's death “being for some years in the possession of the said Robert Miller” but for which no conveyance had ever been made. This David Graham was probably the father of Mrs. Robert Miller. Robert left four children, Isabel, who became the wife of James Wallace, of Warwick, in 1754; William, who married a Margaret Gold; Hugh, who married Frances Kilpatrick; and Robert, the youngest.

John Earle died in 1772, leaving three daughters, Margaret,
who first married William Irwin, of Plumstead, and after his
death became the wife of Matthew Henderson; Mary, wife of
John Barnes; and Isabella, wife of Barnard VanHorn. John
Earle made his wife, Margaret, and his friend, James Wallace
his executors. The settlement of his estate furnishes an illustra-
tion of the depreciation of Continental money, that may not be
without interest in these days of financial agitation. An inven-
tory was filed in 1773, which shows the total personal estate
amounted to about £1,900. Partly owing to the fact that every-
thing was bequeathed to the widow for life, and partly no doubt
to the unsettled condition of the country nothing further was
done in the estate until 1780 after the death of the widow, and
James Wallace being also deceased, letters of administration
with the will annexed were granted to Bernard VanHorn, a son-
in-law, who filed another inventory of the same goods described
in the former inventory. In this latter inventory an eight-day
clock was valued at £600, a table at £100, nine slaves valued in
1773 at from £8, to £55, each, were appraised in 1780 at from
£2,250, “for a boy” to £4,000. Sixteen acres of oats in the ground
are set down at £4,000, and wheat is valued at £25 per bushel.
The personal estate in 1780 aggregates £32,000, about seventeen
times the appraisement seven years before. In 1791 a balance
of £20,000, in settlement of the estate is by agreement reduced
by a ratio of 50 to 1, or to the sum of £4,14.

John Earle was for many years a justice of the peace, and
was in every way a prominent member of the community. He
acted as administrator and executor of a great many estates, and
was frequently appointed by the Court to lay out roads, etc.,
James Wallace frequently appearing as his colleague.

As has already been shown Andrew Long was one of the ori-
ginal settlers at Neshaminy and probably accompanied his fath-
er-in-law, Miller, to this country. He became a considerable
land owner, owning nearly 700 acres at his death, which oc-
curred in November, 1738, at the early age of 47 years. He
lies buried at Neshaminy, the stone marking his grave being one
of the oldest therein erected. His will shows that he had sev-
eral daughters, all of whom were evidently under age, but he
does not specifically name them. The only two, who appear of
record in the settlement of his estate, or rather in the conveyance of his real estate, are Mary, wife of Joseph Carr, of Warwick, and Jane, wife of John McClenachan of Grenidge, Sussex county, New Jersey.

Andrew Long, Sr., had three sons, William, born in 1727, died in 1793, married Elizabeth—and had six children, Andrew, Alexander, John, William, Hugh and Isabella, the latter married Alexander Crawford, of Plymouth. His sons, Andrew and Alexander, removed to Fayette county prior to the death of their father in 1793. William was devised by his father's will the "Merchant Mill, Saw Mill and plantation of 130 acres, purchased of John Beard." Hugh, 194 acres in Warminster, and John the "Plantation I live on, devised by my father, containing 220 acres." The mill above mentioned is still known as "Long's Mill" and the title remained in the family name until a few years ago.

Andrew, second son of Andrew, Sr., born 1730, died 1812, married Mary Smith and had children, John, Andrew, William, Isabella, wife of Solomon Hart, Mary, wife of Barnard VanHorn, Margaret, wife of Harman Yerkes, and Letitia, wife of William Yerkes. Harman and Margaret Yerkes were the grandparents of Hon. Harman Yerkes, President Judge of the Courts of Bucks county, and William and Letitia Yerkes were the grandparents of Hon. William Yerkes, late Judge of the Common Pleas Court of Philadelphia. Both Andrew and William Long were active during the Revolution; their names head the list of Warrington Association in 1775. William was selected by the Committee of Safety to receive the arms of non-associates and Andrew was a captain in the Flying-camp.

Hugh (third son of Andrew Long, Sr.) married in 1761 Mary Corbit, daughter of William Corbit, of Buckingham, who was a son of John Corbit, a Scotch-Irish emigrant of Northampton township. Hugh Long was a first lieutenant in the Bucks county Battalion of the Flying-Camp, and died of camp fever in 1778. He had seven children, Andrew, who married Mary, daughter of Adam Kerr, Col. William Long, Hugh, Isabella, Elizabeth, married—Whitton, and Mary, who married Robert Wallace, of Warwick, her cousin, and Jane, who married a McLean. The Rev. Mahlon Long and Professor Charles Long were the sons
of Hugh the second. The Long connection is an extensive one and many of the descendants still reside in Bucks county.

John Gray, who appears as an elder of the Neshaminy church in 1743, and as one of the trustees in the Trust Deed in 1744, was from the north of Ireland, and one of the early settlers; he owned a plantation on the northwest side of the Bristol road, extending northwardly from the present village of Warrington. The opening of “Dyer’s Mill road,” now the Doylestown and Willow Grove turnpike, cut off a small corner of his farm where Warrington hotel now stands, and in 1736, he with a number of his neighbors, petitioned the Court to have the road changed so as to follow his line, but without avail. John Gray married Margaret Craig, a sister of Elder Thomas, of “Craig’s” and Daniel of Warrington; he must not be confused with John Grey, alias Tatham, a large land owner in Bensalem and other parts of lower Bucks. This Grey was from London when he purchased land of Penn as John Grey. A large tract of his land was located in Bensalem, where it is said he built a palatial residence. He became involved in a long drawn out law suit with Joseph Growden, the termination of which showed Grey up in a rather unenviable light. He afterwards removed to New Jersey where he appears as John Tatham, living at Burlington in what the early records term a “lordly and princely style.” William Penn in a letter written to his Commissioners in 1687, throws considerable light on this character, by instructing them to “put a stop to ye irregular grants made to John Grey alias Tatham now discovered to be a Benedictine Monk of St. James Convent, as they call it, commanded over by ye king.”

John Gray, of Warrington, died April 27, 1749, at the age of 57 years, leaving his widow, and two sons, John and James, and two daughters, Mary and Jean, the latter married to a MacDon-ald. He does not mention his sons in his will, but, after giving several small legacies to nephews and nieces, among the latter being Margaret Graham, “late wife of Robert Miller,” and to some cousins in Ireland, he devised his whole estate to his wife, Margaret, for life, then to “Brother” Richard Walker, Rev. Charles Beatty and Rev. Richard Treat, in trust; £2 per annum to be paid for “support of ministry at Neshaminy” and one half
of residue “for the benefit of Rev. Charles Beatty, during his ministry at the new meeting-house at Warwick.” The other half for the use of “Religious Students for the Ministry,” when Beatty ceases to preach, whole of the profits thereof for the use of such students forever.

In 1788, Richard Walker, Esq., filed a settlement as surviving executor, showing a balance in hand of £199, 17s and “exhibits receipts from Rev. George Duffield and Jonathan Byard Smith, his successors in the trust, for two loan office certificates for $800. Receipt date August 20, 1783.” This is the sequel to Mr. Turner’s speculation as to the source of the “Two Years Annuity” received from Rev. Duffield in 1783.

Margaret Gray survived her husband many years, dying some time between April, 1782, and March 1783, they being the dates of signing and proof of her will, respectively, “Far advanced in years” to use her own expression.

An interesting incident, illustrative of the uncertainties of life on the frontier, may be detailed of John Gray, son of the elder, who with his brother, James, removed west to the Tuscarora valley in what was later Juniata county, and in 1756 was living near Fort Bingham with his wife, Hannah, and little daughter, Jean. On the night of June 11, 1756, while Gray, who had been to Carlyle for provisions was on his way home, the Indians attacked and burned the fort, massacred most of the people, and carried a few away into captivity, among the latter being Mrs. Gray and her little daughter. Gray made many efforts to obtain intelligence of his lost family. He joined Col. Armstrong’s expedition against Kittanning in the fall of 1756, in the hope of recovering them, but learning nothing, he returned to Bucks county, broken in health and spirit, made a will providing for his wife and child should they return, and died broken-hearted in 1759.

After being carried to Canada, his wife, with the help of some traders, made her escape and returned to Bucks county shortly after the death of her husband, but the child had been carried farther west by the Indians, and was never heard of, though in 1764, when a lot of captive children were brought to Philadelphia, Mrs. Gray went there in hopes of finding her child, but
without success. During her captivity Mrs. Gray received an offer of marriage from one George Woods, a fellow captive, a somewhat remarkable character, who afterwards figured extensively in the history of Bedford and Allegheny counties. Being averse to a partnership in misfortune, and already, as she supposed, having a husband living, she peremptorily declined. Sometime after her husband's death, however, she did marry again, her second husband being Enoch Williams, with whom she took up her residence on the farm, settled by her husband on the Juniata river, in what was then Cumberland county. She does not seem to have made any effort to have the will of her first husband proven until 1785, some 25 years after his death, and was then only partially successful as only one of the subscribing witnesses, Andrew Long, Esq., was living; the matter was therefore delayed until 1790, when the handwriting of the other witnesses was proven and letters of administration with the will annexed were granted to her husband Enoch Williams; the sister, Mary Gray, who was named as executrix, then living in Mifflin county, declining to act. The provisions of the will, or a neglect to properly comply with them, gave rise to the most celebrated law suit in Central Pennsylvania, and was before the courts of that section for fifty years. It is known to the legal profession as "The Gray Property Case" and is one of the most celebrated ejectment suits ever tried in the State, being reported in 10 Segeant & Rawle, page 182, as Frederick vs. Gray.

It will be noticed that it was characteristic of the early Scotch-Irish immigration, that they nearly always came over in family groups, as in the Miller, Craig and Jamison families. This, it would seem was also the case with the Wallace family, who we find settled at an early date in Plumstead, Tinnicum, Warrington and Warwick. Two of the name, Robert and John, were settled in the neighborhood of the Tohickon, as appears by land warrants granted to both at about that time. There is little doubt that these two were the progenitors of the other Wallaces found living in Tinnicum, Warwick, Warrington and Plumstead at a later date. They evidently arrived some time prior to 1738. As before noted the date when the Scotch-Irish acquired lands in fee is no sure indication of the
date of their arrival, as the majority of them appear to have re-
sided on leased lands many years before purchasing.

Robert, John and James Wallace, all appear as land owners
in Tinicum, prior to its organization into a township in 1747. James Wallace, of Tinicum, who may have been a son of one of
the others, though more probably a brother, died in 1765, leaving
a widow, Hannah, and seven children, viz: Robert; Jean, wife of
Robert Hutchinson; Elinor; William; Samuel; Elizabeth and
Mary. Samuel married Jemima Dean, and lived for many years
in New Britain township.

The Warrington Wallaces were Joseph and William. John, eld-
est son of the former and his wife, Jane, was a stone mason, and
married a daughter of Archibald Finley, of New Britain, who
was also a mason, and with whom he doubtless learned his trade. This John Wallace and his brother, Andrew, were both
Revolutionary soldiers, Andrew going as a recruit furnished by
Bedminster township in 1778, and John being a lieutenant in
Captain Beatty's company, was captured at Fort Washington,
Long Island, November 16, 1776, along with the greater part of
Col. Magaw's regiment, but was paroled. Memoranda in the
hands of his grandson, Rev. J. W. Wallace, of Independence,
Missouri, show that he was with the army at Whitemarsh and
Valley Forge. At the close of the Revolution, John, with his
brothers and sisters and probably his parents, went to Virginia,
and from there to near Lexington, Kentucky; some of the fam-
ily going over the mountains on pack horses, and some down
the Ohio to Maysville and then by wagon to Lexington. These
and many other Bucks county folk doubtless formed part of
that movement of the Scotch-Irish into Kentucky, which set in,
after the Revolution, and which is pictured so vividly by James
Lane Allen in the "Choir Invisible."

William Wallace, of Warrington, married Agnes Creighton,
widow of William Creighton, one of the trustees named in the
trust deed of 1774 of the "New Lights" of Neshaminy church. I
have always been strongly impressed with the idea that he
was the individual represented by the initials, "W. G." in the
graveyard wall at Neshaminy, and that the "G" so interpreted was
really meant to be a "C," but have no corroboration of this
theory other than his interest in the church in its infancy, and his close connection with other leading members of the congregation. A close personal inspection of the initials, however, convinces me that it was clearly meant for a G.

His wife, Agnes, was an Armstrong, a sister of Joseph Armstrong, of Bedminster, and of Thomas Armstrong, who married a daughter of Francis McHenry. William Creighton died in 1747, and his widow married William Wallace soon after, and continued to reside with her children upon the homestead, on the Bristol road, between the present villages of Warrington and Tradesville, (the present farms of George and Levi Garner,) until about 1760, when the entire family removed to Cumberland township, York county.

From the foregoing it will be seen that the Wallaces were a large connection in Bucks county, a long time before the Revolution, but those of the name who lived in Warwick seem to have been the best known branch, and to have remained the longest in the county, as they continued to reside therein until about 1850, while the other Wallaces left the county mostly in the previous century.

The head of the Warwick family was James Wallace, who from all indications appears to have been the son of John. He was born in the north of Ireland and we believe came as a boy with his father to Bucks.

About 1750 the name of John Wallace appears frequently on the records of the Common Pleas Court of Bucks county as plaintiff in a number of suits of a nature indicating that he was a man of some means but from the date of the appearance of James Wallace as a prominent figure in the community about 1754-5, we hear nothing more of John, except that his name appears on the tax lists of Warwick as a single man living "at James Wallace's," where he died in 1777, about the same date that James died.

In 1754 John Earle and James Wallace were appointed by the Orphans' Court of Bucks county, guardians of the minor children of Robert Miller, deceased, of whom John Earle was an uncle, and a few months later James Wallace appears as the husband, as well as the guardian, of one of these minors, Isabel.
Miller. Prior to 1762, James Wallace lived on leased land, but in that year he purchased from Andrew and William Long, his wife's cousins, some 300 acres in Warwick, being a part of the property which William Miller, Sr., his wife's grandfather purchased of Langhorne and Kirkbride in 1726. It was upon this tract that the main body of Washington's army encamped in August, 1777. From the date of his marriage until his death in 1777 James Wallace figured prominently in the affairs of the county, his name appearing very frequently on the records as one of a commission to lay out roads, and in various other positions of trust. In the year 1768 he was elected coroner of the county, continuing to serve until 1772, one of the longest terms for which the office was held in Colonial days. As the relations between the Colonies and the mother country began to be strained, he, like the rest of the Scotch-Irish, took up the cause of the Colony as against the crown, and participated actively in the affairs of the county and Province. At the meeting of the inhabitants of Bucks, held at Newtown, July 9, 1774, to remonstrate against the oppressive measures of the parent country, he was one of the six deputies of the county there elected and delegated to represent it at Philadelphia in the Conference of Provincial Deputies held in Carpenter's Hall, July 15, 1774, which meeting he attended. His name heads the list of the Warwick Associators taken August 21, 1775. He was a particularly active and prominent member of the Bucks County Committee of Safety, the governing body of the county 1774 to 1776, attending all its meetings but two, and being a member of the Committee of Correspondence, as well as of a number of committees to "interview" and "reason with" recalcitrant local Tories. He was appointed the officer for the middle section of the county to receive and pay for the arms purchased for the use of the Associators.

In January, 1776, James Wallace with Col. Keichline and Joseph Fenton was selected to proceed to Philadelphia and as— it seems to be the process for making saltpetre with a view of explaining the method to the inhabitants of the county, and thus facilitating the manufacture of powder.

In May, 1776, he was again one of the committees appointed
to represent the county in convention of other County Com-
mittees at Philadelphia, but it appears that the Bucks county
deleagtes did not attend.

He also represented Bucks as a delegate to the important
Provincial Conference at Carpenter’s Hall in June, 1776, his
fellow delegates being Col. Hart, Major Wynkoop and Ben-
jamin Seigle. Wallace appears as a member of several com-
mittees of that body, which met with the avowed object of tak-
ing steps to form an independent Government, and which among
other things provided for, and arranged details and machinery,
for the convention, which adopted the first Constitution of the
Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. Col. Hart, Major Wynkoop
and James Wallace were named by this Provincial Conference
the three judges of Bucks county, to conduct the election for
deleagtes to the Constitutional Convention.

Upon the new Government going into effect he was appointed
by the Supreme Executive Council, (the Executive Power of
the State,) one of the judges of the Civil and Criminal Courts
of Bucks, and his commissiion dated March 31, 1777, is recorded
in the office of the Recorder of Deeds at Doylestown. About
this time he was also elected a Justice of the Peace for Warwick
township.

It is apparent from this record, that James Wallace, in his
day, was a prominent figure and moving spirit in the affairs of
Bucks county, and undoubtedly a leading character in the com-
community at Neshaminy, one who held their confidence as is evi-
denced by the fact that he appears almost always as the repre-
sentative of Warwick and its Scotch-Irish constituency. The
history of Bucks county during the Revolutionary period
shows that Col. Hart, Judge Wynkoop and James Wallace, until
his death, were the three most active and prominent men in
the affairs of the county. As throwing some further light on the
character and standing of James Wallace in the community, we
refer to a letter written by Judge Wynkoop to the General Com-
mittee of Safety, at Philadelphia, in January, 1776, in which he
refers to the Bucks County Committee appointed to go to Phil-
adelphia and investigate the manufacture of saltpetre above men-
tioned, in which he says, of them: “Those are persons of reputation and influence in different parts of the county,” ** * * * and speaking of James Wallace, who had been selected as a member to receive and pay for the saltpetre, he states further: “Mr. Wallace is a gentleman of property, strict honesty, and firm attachment to our cause.” His interest in the Neshaminy church is shown by the fact that in 1767 he was elected one of the trustees, and doubtless continued to serve as such until his death.

His further usefulness was cut short by his death in the latter part of 1777. While the cause of his death is not known, it would seem, that it was in some manner, the result of the strife then being waged. His wife, Isabel, survived him many years, being alive in 1810, also his two sons; William, who lived to an advanced age, and died single, in his native township; and Robert, who married Mary, the daughter of Hugh Long and Mary Corbit; and three daughters, Jane, who married John Carr, son of Joseph and Mary (Long) Carr; Margaret, who married Samuel Polk, son of James and Elinor Polk; and Isabel, who died a spinster. His grandchildren married into the families of Rogers, Sturgeon, Kennedy, Mearns, James, Shewell, Hough, Ward, Bothwell, Krewsen and other well known Bucks county families.

Joseph Carr, of Warwick, was another early settler who came from the north of Ireland. He was born in 1697 and died in 1757. He first appears at Neshaminy in 1731, when he signed the petition for the erection of Warminster township. He was a witness to the will of Andrew Long in 1738, and married Long’s eldest surviving daughter, Mary, (born 1725). His children, as mentioned in his will and appearing of record in the conveyance of his real estate were, John, the eldest, who became prominent in Neshaminy church, and married Jane, daughter of James and Isabel (Miller) Wallace; Joseph and Andrew, who are said to have gone to South Carolina; William, who remained in Warwick; and daughters Margaret, who married Thomas McCune; Isabella, wife of John Anderson, and removed to Baltimore county, Maryland; and Mary, wife of Robert McIhenny, of York county.

The descendants of Robert Carr, Mariner, of Philadelphia, who purchased land in Warminster in 1758 claim that he also was
a son of Joseph, of Warwick, but we have no proof of this, further than a tradition, in their branch of the family. It is just possible that Joseph Carr was married prior to his marriage with Mary Long, as it will be noticed that he was many years his wife’s senior, being but six years younger than her father. If this be so, and Robert, the issue of a former marriage, and also absent on the high seas, that may account for his not being mentioned in his father’s will.

John Carr and Jane, his wife, had a large family. William Carr for many years Clerk of the Orphans’ Court of Bucks county, was a child of this marriage, the other children intermarried with the Rogers, Sturgeons, Mearns and Kennedys and their numerous descendants are widely scattered through the county and country.

Two other early families of Neshaminy, to whom we have already briefly alluded, and who are deserving of much more than the brief mention we can give them in this sketch, were the Walkers and Craigs. The Walkers were among the earliest arrivals, and the family appears to have consisted of William and Ann, his wife, and their sons, John, Robert and Richard, and at least two daughters. William, the father, died in 1738, aged 66 years, and Ann, his wife, in 1750, aged 70, they both lie buried at Neshaminy. We have no data as to John, other than that he had two sons, William and John.

Robert Walker (son of William and Ann) died in Northampton township in 1758, evidently unmarried and without issue, as after leaving a legacy of £50 to Rev. Richard Treat, Rev. Charles Beatty and his brother Richard, in trust for the benefit of Neshaminy church, he bequeaths the balance of his estate to his brothers, Richard and John, and his sisters Mary King and Christine McNaire, and their children. He further directed that “Friends join in placing a tombstone over our father.”

By far the most prominent of the family, however, was Richard Walker, Esq., born in 1702, he was probably quite a young man when he arrived in the Province. He married Sarah Craig, a sister of Col. Thomas and Daniel Craig, as before stated; she was four years his junior, being born in 1706. Richard Walker was elected to the Provincial Assembly in 1747 and
continuously re-elected until 1759, when he was succeeded by James Melvive, of New Britain. He was commissioned a Justice of the Peace of the courts of Bucks county in 1749, and served continuously as a Justice until 1775, over a quarter of a century. He was also commissioned a captain in the Provincial Service Feb. 12, 1749, was a prominent member of the Committee of Safety and an elder of the Neshaminy church. He died April 11, 1791, aged 89 years, and his wife Sarah, April 24, 1784, aged 78 years, both are buried at Neshaminy. Richard Walker evidently left no children, as his estate was divided among collateral heirs, the descendants of his sisters and brothers, among the distributees being quite a number who were residents of the "Irish Settlement" in Northampton county, viz: McNaires, Ralstons, Latimers, Griers, Wilsons and Culberstons. His plantation was on the Lower State road, extending westward from the Bristol road at Tradesville.

William Walker of another family died in 1757, possessed of about 500 acres of land, in Warrington, and left a widow, Margaret, and six children, Robert; Elizabeth, wife of Henry Finley; Catherine; Mary; James; and Margaret.

The Craigs were a large family, the heads being Elder Thomas, the founder of the "Irish Settlement," his brothers, William and James of the same place, and Daniel, of Warrington, with sisters married to Gray and Walker, of Neshaminy, and John Boyd of the upper settlement.

Daniel Craig, as already stated, was one of the earliest settlers in Warrington, he died in 1776, leaving a widow, Margaret, and eight children—Thomas, John, William, Margaret, wife of James Barclay; Sarah, wife of John Barnhill, and great-great-grandmother of Theodore Roosevelt; Jane, wife of Samuel Barnhill; Mary Lewis, and Rebecca, wife of Hugh Stephen-son. His son Thomas took a prominent part in the Revolution, was commissioned a captain October 23, 1776, and rose to the rank of colonel. He married Jean Jamison, daughter of Henry Jamison, son of the Emigrant Ancestor, and Mary Stewart, the daughter of another early settler in Neshaminy. His daughter Margaret married Capt. William Miller, founder of Millerstown, now Fairview, York county, for many years a Representative and
Senator of that county. (This William Miller it is thought from various indications was a connection of the Warwick family already referred to.)

Thomas Craig's eldest son Daniel married like his father a Jean Jamison, daughter of Robert Jamison, of Neshaminy, and his wife, Hannah Baird, daughter of John and Hannah (Stewart) Baird, of Neshaminy.

The Craigs were evidently fighting stock, as not only appears by the record of Thomas, of Warrington, but by that of his cousins, Capt. John Craig, of the 4th Penna. Light Dragoons, who it is said Washington pronounced the best horseman in the army, and that of Colonel afterwards General Thomas Craig, who served from the beginning to the end of the Revolution, was in the battles of Quebec, Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth, as well as serving in North and South Carolina.

It would also seem that their descendants inherited their ancestors' fighting and patriotic qualities, as we know of at least one of the grandsons of Daniel Craig, Jr., who served with distinction during our late Civil War, and only his age and infirmities, resulting from wounds then received, prevent him from being at this time at the front in the service of his country.

Did time and space permit we would like to refer to the Jamison, Grier, Baird, Armstrong and Stewart and other such Scotch-Irish families of the time referred to, and we believe it would not be uninteresting if some mention could be made of some of the descendants of these early pioneers in later generations, but we can only say that their children are to be found in every section of our great land, their worthy and courageous ancestors helped to colonize, and in every walk of life, not only in agricultural pursuits, that first and ever honorable occupation, some even on the lands settled by their forefathers, but as well in the marts of commerce, in the pulpit, at the forum and in the army and navy of their country; and we believe wherever found and however engaged, serving their day and generation in a manner that shows they have inherited, unimpaired, the worthy and sturdy qualities and characteristics, displayed by their forbears amid the uncertainties and adversities of pioneer life and the trying times of the Revolution.
The Society of Friends.

BY MRS. ANNA EASTBURN WILLITS, HADDONFIELD, N. J.

(Manor Park, Langhorne Meeting, August 9, 1898.)

The history of England is largely written in her ancient churches and crumbling ruins, and the student of her historic, literary and religious shrines is irresistibly tempted to live in the past. Will you visit Bristol, England, in 1644, and listen to the joy over the birth of William, beloved son of Vice Admiral Sir William Penn? Far beneath the noble mansion lay the red-roofed city, with devious lanes, ivy covered cottages, and gray churches; while all around was a smiling landscape of emerald meadow and cultivated field.

Though you search the wide world through, you will never find such cathedrals, so fraught with majesty, sublimity, the loveliness of human art, and the ecstatic sense of a Divine element in human destiny. Those old Monks who built the Abbeys of Britain, laid their foundations, not alone deeply in the earth, but deeply in the human soul.

In the midst of these associations, bounded by tradition, George Fox, Robert Barclay and William Penn taught that the Divine Being speaks directly to the heart of every man; and that teaching was logically "the root of the goodly tree of doctrine which sprang from it." George Fox said "it was his business to point men to Christ and to leave them there," and all the journals of Friends emphasize the truth stated by the Apostle Paul when he said to the Corinthians, "Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the spirit of God dwelleth in you?"

This was no new truth which George Fox announced to the world, but the message was gladly received by the people, and though long lost sight of, became then a mighty power. The views of Friends made humanity sacred, and every man a brother.

In the days of Penn, the question came continually to them whether they should obey the Lord rather than man. They held their meetings contrary to Parliament, and the order of
the Crown; they refused to take oaths, and in divers ways transgressed authority, so that the prisons of England were filled with Friends. At one time 4,200 of them were in the gaols, and more than 10,000 altogether thus suffered, not for any crime or misdemeanor, but because of their stout defense of liberty and their heroic resistance of religious tyranny.

They all practically said with William Penn: “My prison shall be my grave before I will budge a jot, for I owe obedience of the conscience to no mortal man.” When driven or dragged from their meeting-houses they assembled in the streets, and when the meeting-houses were torn down they met on the ruins. Many died in prison, and many more suffered long imprisonment only to resume their life of sacrifice and trial when released. They were courageous, aggressive, bold and unsparing in their denunciation of sin and sinners, but equally tender-hearted, loving and affectionate. Even women suffering the tortures of the lash would kneel and ask God to forgive the men who dealt the blows.

Their labors in those days were marvelous. They preached the Gospel in every town and village in England; then crossed the Atlantic to deliver Christ’s message to the Indians and settlers in the land of the setting sun. When did they rest? Noisome prisons could not have yielded them ease, and yet a sojourn in jail was the only vacation these preachers had. They were all ablaze with the fire of zeal and the light of unselfishness. They did not take up arms against the government, but showed the patriotism of endurance and suffering until the Nation was aroused and Parliament was compelled to pass laws recognizing their liberty of conscience and of worship, in the benefits of which all the civilized world has in a degree partaken.

The protest of George Fox came at a time when William Penn wrote, “England was a benighted and bewildered nation.” After the first half century, in which the zeal of Fox, Barclay, Penn and scores of others had gathered one hundred thousand members in Great Britain and America, another era came for them. Internal organization and supervision took the place of evangelizing aggressiveness. But, with it all, the Society has been able to infuse the spirit and essence of George Fox’s teach-
ings into the very veins of the modern world; and also his testimony to the spirituality of worship, against ritualism, against the sin of intolerance and abomination of war, the wrongfulness of oaths, and the indwelling of God in believing and faithful souls.

The Friends are an embodiment of great principles, and an incarnation of a grand life. Both these principles and life have entered into the bone and sinew of our Republic, and both are still necessary for the realization of ultimate America.

When seen at their best, the Friends stand in American history for ideal civilization; and this civilization is their contribution to the American Republic. They arose in an age of dogmas and creeds and persecution and reforms and religious revolutions and quarreling ecclesiastics. They took their place among the rank of reformers, and were the most advanced of all. Their gun was a protest, their bullet a principle and their powder the inner light. In the days of William Penn their ways and principles spelled anarchy, "but by the slow education of centuries they now spell righteousness, peace and love."

William Penn took the life of Fox, the system of Barclay, the converts of Burroughs and built all into a Commonwealth which gave the Friends the civil embodiment of their cherished ideals, and which gave America, the powerful Colony of Pennsylvania, a mighty bulwark in the defence of freedom. Penn paid a large price for the privilege of being a Quaker, and this made him a man to be trusted. He sacrificed the friendship of his home, for his father said of him: "William has become a Quaker, or some such melancholy thing." He was democratic in spirit and gave his colony a constitution and laws full of the genius of humanity and of equal justice.

The liberty of thought bore its fruits, and brought the colony due honor and respect. The Declaration of Independence and other historic facts and reforms took place on Quaker soil, because there was more freedom of thought in Pennsylvania than there was in Massachusetts. The Friends believed in religious liberty, while the Puritans denied it. They were most liberal in their opinions and were foremost in philanthropy, and all the advanced ideas of the modern world. The Puritan
was opposed to high living and the pleasures of the table, but was devoted to learning and literature.

The Friends seem to have had no rule which prohibited very liberal hospitality, and this pleasant feature of the home, extends to the present day. But what they lacked in the higher education they made up in the home. As with crime and pauperism they took the elementary training of their children in their own special care.

William Penn in a letter to his wife wrote about his children: "For their learning be liberal. Spare no costs; for by such parsimony all is lost that is saved." Early Friends were exceedingly careful to avoid all such things as savored of costliness and finery. As William Penn says, "If thou art clean and warm, it is sufficient; for more doth rob the poor and please the wanton." The code of laws which he prepared for the Province was exalted in aim, comprehensive in scope, and the details marvelously practical.

The great colony was established on the most liberal and advanced principles of his time. How attractive to Penn must have appeared a home for his pure faith in the virgin woods, in a commonwealth reared afresh out of nature by manly effort and adventure, where he could try the experiment of his principles in the truest form. From 1682 to 1776 the Province of Pennsylvania was the Friends. They controlled its policy and legislation down to the summer of 1776, when their power was destroyed almost in a moment.

During the first seventy years the political history of the Colony may be said to be exclusively a history of the Friends, because the Church of England people, who were their opponents during the time, were so few in numbers, that they played a comparatively insignificant part. The Friends developed the civil liberty of the Province, and worked out a body of Constitutional liberty, which at the time of the Revolution gave Pennsylvania such a satisfactory form of government, that it was a great obstacle in the way of the movement for independence. Ultimately, the ecclesiastical Quaker triumphed over the political, and the body settled down into a growing conviction, that for them, obedience to righteous laws, and passive resistance to
unrighteous aims, constituted the burden of a Friend and duty to the government.

The Indian policy of the Friends has been immortalized on canvas and in print, and from generation to generation the belts-of-wampum, which ratified the many treaties were handed down "as witnesses betwixt us and you of these agreements." President Sharpless, of Haverford College, in his book, "A Quaker Experiment in Government," says, "As long as exact justice prevailed, peace existed" and this is the lesson of Pennsylvania.

A prominent Divine says: "This is the message of the Quaker fathers to the patriotic sons of America. If you would render your country the highest service and lead it forward to the millennial age, be an intellect to your country, think for it; be a conscience for your country, make moral decisions for it, and think and decide within the lines of God's holy law. If you would render your country the highest service, be the Lord's prophet to your country; dream dreams for it, and see visions for it." Hold up ideals before the people, and you will attain a civilization embodying your ideals and the Society of Friends may become, in God's providence, the gathering place of the mighty hosts who profess the name of Christ.
In preparing a paper on Jeremiah Langhorne and his times, keeping in mind there is a limit to my time and your patience, I have used only such portions of what might be called published history as was necessary for a framework of the narrative, giving most attention to those matters showing the social and home life of the times, believing these are the stones which form the fabric of all history, too often overlooked, and particularly the province of the local historian. For these I am greatly indebted to the Middletown meeting records, my own collection, and letters in the possession of my friends many of whom are connected, or more or less remotely descended, from the subject of my sketch.

In doing this, one is greatly impressed that during the one hundred years immediately following 1680, this part of "Penn's wooded country" was occupied by a great number of men prominent in the councils of the new colony "of great weight and worth" and whose Quaker conservatism made them "wise counselors" in all the new matters and conditions connected with the growth of the State, founded as had never been attempted before, "in the fear of God and the love of mankind."

One of the earliest arrivals was William Biles, who took up over 300 acres, nearly eastward from Langhorne. "He was a man of talent and influence and a leader." He was a member of the Assembly, a surveyor, overseer of the highways and a constable under Governor Andros and the Duke of York, before Pennsylvania was turned over to Penn, and he spoke and wrote his views freely of the mismanagement of Governor Andros and his agents, for which he was fined and imprisoned.

Joseph Growden, the son of Lawrence Growden, of Cornwall, England, a large mine owner of great wealth, in 1682 bought for himself and father 10,000 acres in almost a square, beginning
MANSION OF JEREMIAH LANGHORNE.
Which was located in Bensalem township, Bucks county, a short distance south of the house now occupied by Charles Randall, near the only ford then on the Neshaminy, later known as Galoway's ford.

FIRE PROOF OFFICE OF JOSEPH GROWDEN AT "TREVOSE."
Stone building about 15 ft. square, in which was kept the early records of Bucks county and later valuable documents belonging to the State, also important papers and correspondence of Benjamin Franklin. An iron window-shutter still remains, bearing the marks of British bullets fired by a plundering party in 1778, who broke open the office, scattering and destroying the valuable papers contained therein. Now used as a carriage-house.
on the opposite bank of the Neshaminy to the south of Langhorne, running westerly nearly to the present Trevose station and easterly almost to the Delaware. It was called "Trevose," and his manor-house still standing was the seat for several generations of a grand style of living, suited to a man of his position, wealth, and landed possessions. In addition to this he had a fine house on Mulberry street, in Philadelphia. He was a member of the Assembly in 1684, a member of the Privy Council from 1687 to 1703. He represented the county in the General Assembly in 1693 and was its Speaker for over 20 years. In 1706 he was appointed Provincial Judge and in 1715 one of the Judges of the Supreme Court.

To the north, on the southern edge of where Langhorne now stands, Thomas Stackhouse had a large tract. He was "an able man of good means." William and Henry Paxson each had large tracts, the former over 800 acres to the northeast of Langhorne, running up Core creek to where William Barnsley now lives. He was "a man mild in manner, but true and sturdy in the cause of right as his magnificent oaks." He was also a member of the Assembly.

Directly west of Langhorne, in the bend of the Neshaminy, Nicholas Waln lived with lands on both sides of the stream. He was noted as a talented though eccentric lawyer and the ancestor of a long line of legal lights.

These men were all members of the Society of Friends, they were strong, virile, intelligent, self dependent, with large ideas of living which they had enjoyed in the Old Country on account of wealth and position and which evidently did not down because of their conviction of Friends' principles.

To this company and environment came in 1684, Thomas Langhorne from Kendall meeting, in Westmoreland, England, "an able minister" and took up 864 acres, beginning near where we now are and running north to the top of Edge Hill, thence along it eastward nearly to Glen Lake, adjoining Thomas Stackhouse on the north and William Biles on the east. He called it Langhorne Park. He was a widower with four children, Jeremiah, the subject of our sketch; Sarah, who married
William Biles; Elizabeth, who married Lawrence Crowden, and Grace, who died unmarried at the age of thirty-four.

Thomas Langhorne was a branch of the Langhorne family of Wales, a family of much wealth and great note, who were owners of all the country from St. David's to Carmathean, over 60 miles, and other estates besides. St. Brides was the family home, settled by Thomas Langhorne during the reign of Richard II. Langhorne Castle was dismantled by Cromwell. The old churchyard, I am told, contains 40 monuments of the Langhorns.

But this scion of a great and wealthy family had had his conscience quickened by the preaching of "the despised quaker, George Fox," and putting behind him "the lusts of this world and the pride of life" had cast his lot with those people and lived and preached and taught among them. He felt "called" to go to Friends in Pennsylvania and "they received him willingly." He was said to be mild in manner, "a devoted servant of his Master" and he must truly have come to this environment, vigorous, lusty, wrestling with the rugged forces of nature and new conditions without limit as to territory, "with a sweet savour of the Gospel peace which to us is very precious." The minute sent by him from his meeting and Friends in England is such a beautiful tribute to his character and so quaint in expression I am tempted to give extracts from it:

"We recommend to you our dear friend and brother, Thomas Langhorne, into whose heart the Lord, we hope, hath put it to give himself up with his family for your Country, in the western parts of the world. We are the more satisfied with his integrity and regard to God in the matter, because we can guardedly say, that the Lord has blessed him with the riches and glory of His own life, in the enjoyment of which God has made him an instrument in his hands for the help and comfort of many. An elder that has ruled well and is worthy of honor, which in his own country he hath so large a share thereof, that he need not count the enlargement thereof and that fullness that cometh from true content, the glory and thereof and that fullness that cometh from true content, the glory and riches of the kingdoms of the earth he need not covet after. You may lay your hands upon him with a ready mind and a brotherly respect, for you will find him worthy and for him you will never be ashamed. He is bone of your bone and the remembrance of him will be precious to your souls. We are made willing to give him up in your behalf for distance or place cannot disunite from being one another's help and our bowels will be kept with you. You may be assured that if it was not for our
brotherly love and the Gospel's sake (for the furtherance thereof God has made him an able minister); if it was not for this we could not have given him up to the outwardly and remote parts of the world, whom whether we shall ever see his face again visibly we know not. He has had great power. We do not part with him as a thing of light value and if we did not feel our loss would be your eternal gain, our sorrow could scarcely be expressed, but in your advantage does our satisfaction stand without grudging."

Could the sorrow of his friends at losing a beloved minister be more earnestly expressed than that by this little company, bereft more than 200 years ago, or with such a father could Jeremiah Langhorne have been other than an exceedingly upright man, with a keen sense of right and with a full appreciation of his responsibility for his actions and his relations to his fellowmen.

Thomas Langhorne lived but three years after coming here. The Langhorne house was located in the garden just south of the house now occupied by Charles Randall, about one-quarter of a mile straight west from here and near the only ford then on the Neshaminy, later known as Galloway's ford. Here Jeremiah Langhorne lived a single life with his sister Grace, till her death and after with his many servants. Here he entertained in a large way, strangers and visitors. He not only had this tract but other tracts near Perkasie and also on the Monocacy in the upper end of Bucks and in the present Lehigh county; amounting to many thousands of acres. He was a Chief Justice of the Province and held court in various places throughout it, often being absent on that business for three months at a time.

He is described as being rather under than over medium height, but erect and sprightly in habit and with a dignity which inspired respect. That he was a forceful man and held in the highest regard by all, is shown on one occasion when some of Penn's agents were bent on a scheme to defraud the Indians of some of their land; and their chief having vainly attempted to get the matter directly to the notice of Penn, who was then in England, declared that if he did not have it righted by the Proprietor he and his people would lay it before Jeremiah Langhorne. This appears to have halted the scheme.

In addition to his frequent trips to his Durham* and other

* Jeremiah Langhorne was one of the 12 founders of the Durham iron-works in 1727. See Vol. I, page 234.
estates and his judicial duties he appears to have given much
time and intelligent care to his farming and the affairs of his ser­
vants and tenants. He took great pride in his crops and fre­
quently sent to England for new seeds for his planting, and the
detail of his whole establishment seems to have been a constant
subject of his scrupulous care.

I do not know of any well-authenticated document, that if we
read between the lines, and get our minds filled with the cir­
cumstance and surroundings of the man and times, that will
give us a better picture of his mind and his feeling that the
deeds men do live after them than his will written by himself
on two sheets of paper, Fifth-month 17, 1742, as follows:

"I, Jeremiah Langhorne, of Middletown, in the county of Bucks, and
Province of Pennsylvania Esquire, calling to mind the uncertainty of
man's life in this transitory world, do make this my last will and testa­
ment in manner and form following: First of all I freely resign my
soul unto God, who gave it, and my body to be decently buried at the
discretion of my executors hereinafter mentioned; and as concerning
what estate it has pleased God to bestow upon me in this world, I give,
device and bequeath the same in the manner following: Imprimis: I
give, devise and bequeath all my land and plantation in Middletown
township, called Langhorne Park, where I now dwell, containing about
eight hundred acres, unto Thomas Biles, the son of my nephew Thomas
Biles, deceased, and the heirs of his body lawfully to be gotten, sub­
ject to the provisions, reservations and directions hereinafter compre­
hended and expressed concerning the same, and for want of such issue
then I give the same to my niece, Sarah, the wife of Lawrence Grow­
den, and to the heirs of her body by the said Lawrence, and for want of
such issue then I give and devise the same to the said Lawrence Growden,
his heirs and assigns forever, subject nevertheless and under this proviso
and direction, and it is my will and mind, that my negro servants, Joe.
Cudjo and London and the survivors of them shall remain upon, occupy,
possess and enjoy all my said plantation and the profits thereof until
the 25th day of March, which will be in the year 1751, they committing
no manner of waste or spoil within the same, nor sowing any part of
the land thereof with any kind of grain oftener than every fifth year.
excepting only ten acres for Buckwheat or Indian corn yearly; and like­
wise upon this further express condition, that they the said Joe, Cudjo and
London and their survivors shall yearly and every year on the 25th day
of March pay to my executors hereinafter named and their survivors,
the yearly rent of thirty pounds current money of Pennsylvania during
the said terms, and shall entertain, maintain and support my negro Bos­
ton and all my negro women and children, as well as any other children
they may have within the said term, they the said Boston, women and
children doing and performing such work as is fitting for them to do, and my will is that the said Boston and all my young negroes shall remain upon my plantation as long as I have appointed the said Joe, Cudjo and London to stay there, and after that Boston shall be left to the care of my executors, but shall not be sold, and the young negroes to the disposal of their respective parents and upon the said Joe, Cudjo and London leaving my said plantation, then I order and further direct that my executors, or the survivors of them, shall build and provide a small house for my servants Lydia, Hannah and Frank and lay thereto fifty acres of land, out of the said plantation between the house where John Winner lives and my line, next to Thomas Stackhouse's, and that the said Lydia, Hannah and Frank and their children shall there be suffered to abide and dwell during the lives of the said Lydia, Hannah and Frank, or the survivors of them, and my executors shall then give them two cows, one horse or mare and ten sheep.

Item, I do further order and direct that my executors and their survivors shall as soon as may well be after my decease, provide a small house where John Winner now lives and lay thereto fifty acres of land, and that my negroes Sarah and Nancy shall (if they choose so to do) be suffered to dwell there with their children, but so long as my other negroes are allowed to stay upon this plantation they shall nevertheless bestow their labor upon the same, for their common profit, and be maintained and supported at their common expense, and at the expiration of the term hereby given in my said plantation to the said Joe, Cudjo and London, I will and direct that my executors and the survivors of them give unto the said Nancy and Sarah and the survivors of them two cows, one horse or mare and ten sheep, and the said London, Nancy and Sarah and their children, shall be suffered to dwell in the last mentioned small house and to possess, occupy and enjoy the same and the fifty acres of land so to be laid thereto, during the lives of the said London, Nancy and Frank, and the survivors of them.

Item, I give to the said Joe, Cudjo and London two cows, eight horses or mares and twenty sheep and all my implements of husbandry.

Item, I give unto my said servants, Joe, Cudjo and London, one hundred and fifty-five acres of land of the tract where Nathaniel West now lives to be laid out and allotted to them at the discretion of my executors. When the said Joe and Cudjo shall quit, leave and yield up the possession of my said plantation, called Langhorne Park aforesaid, to hold the said one hundred and fifty-five acres each separately during their respective lives.

Item, I give to my servant Wm. Fineley the sum of ten pounds current money of Pennsylvania.

Item, I give to each of my two negroes who are now under age the sum of ten pounds, when they attain the age of twenty-four years.

Item, I do absolutely manumit, enfranchise and set free all such of my servants as shall at my decease be 24 years of age (except my negro
Item, I give unto Edward, Mary and Sarah, the three children of my niece, Anna Pennington, and unto William, Jeremiah, John, Sarah and Hannah, the five children of my niece, Grace Bates, deceased, each the sum of one hundred pounds, current money of Pennsylvania, to be paid to them when they respectively attain the age of twenty-one years.

Item, I give and devise unto my nephew, Charles Biles, the plantation which I purchased of Benjamin Scott and Arthur Lear (being the same where the said Charles now dwells) with the appurtenances, to his heirs and assigns forever.

Item, I give and devise unto my niece, Sarah Growden, aforementioned, and my niece, Hannah Janey, and their heirs and assigns equally to be divided between them, my tract of land of one thousand acres or thereabouts, being near Perkasy, in the said county of Bucks, be the same more or less, to hold to them, their heirs and assigns, equally, forever.

Item, I give and devise unto Margaret Biles, daughter of my nephew Thomas Biles, and to her heirs forever, the hundred acres of land whereon my said nephew lives and the land of Robert Shaw, and I also give unto the said Margaret Biles the sum of forty pounds current money of Pennsylvania. I give and devise unto James Hamilton and Andrew Hamilton, sons of my friend, Andrew Hamilton, deceased, and to their heirs, to be equally divided between them, one thousand acres of land, adjoining to the other land last before described, one thousand acres and land of Matthew Hughes, being the same land, I bought of William Allen, to hold the said one thousand acres of land to them, their heirs equally forever.

Item, I give and devise unto my kinsman, Thomas Langhorne, now or late in the employ of Lord Lonsdale, and to my kinsman, William Jackson, of London, woolen draper, and to their heirs equally to be divided between them, five hundred acres of land being on or near Monackasy creek, in the forks of the Delaware.

Item, I give to my kinsman, Thomas Langhorne, three hundred pounds current money of Pennsylvania, to be paid to him five years after my decease.

Item, I give to my sister, the widow of William Biles, an annuity of fifty pounds current money of Pennsylvania, to issue out of the balance of my real and personal estates after my debts and legacies are deducted, to be paid to her annually by my executors on the 29th day of September during her natural life, and I also give to my said sister my silver tankard and six silver spoons and the bed and furniture that lately stood in the room where my books are.

Item, I give unto my aforesaid niece, Sarah Growden, all my silver hafted knives and forks.

Item, All the rest of my plate I give and bequeath unto the said Sarah
Growden and Hannah Janney, and the wife of the said Charles Biles, equally to be divided between them.

Item, It is my will and mind and I do direct that all the furniture of my best parlor and the room over it, in the west wing of the mansion house, and of the closets in or adjoining said rooms, shall not be taken away or disposed of, but shall always remain in and go along with my said house as heirlooms appurtenant thereto, and during the nonage of my said kinsman, Thomas Biles, I leave the care of the said two rooms and also the use of them when they may occasion to my executors.

Item, I give and bequeath to the said Lawrence Growden, all my books, except such part thereof that my said nephew, Thomas Biles, when he becomes of age may desire to have.

Item, I give and bequeath unto the said Lawrence Growden my negro boy, Boston, until he shall arrive at the age of twenty-four years.

Item, I give and bequeath to my friend, Joseph Quinn, of Philadelphia, merchant, one hundred pounds as a recompense for his acting as one of my executors.

Item, I give to my good friend, William Allen, my stallion riding horse and to Joseph Turner my other riding horse.

Item, I give unto Buckludge Simms, living with Joseph Turner, the sum of ten pounds, current money of Pennsylvania.

Item, It is my will and mind that my executors shall leave in my said house a reasonable part of my household goods as shall be fitting for the use of my said negroes.

Item, And foreasmuch as a difference may arise between my said negroes, Joe, Cudjo and London and their wives and children, I do hereby give my executors or any two of them full power and authority to judge of and determine said differences and disputes, that may or shall at any time happen between my said negroes, while they shall be upon the said plantation, whose judgment and order therein shall be final, to which all my said negroes shall submit, or if any of them shall refuse so to do, it is my will and mind that he, she or they so refusing, shall have no benefit of or from my said plantation, given them by this my last will as aforesaid, nor to the stock or goods so left thereon. I hereby give unto my executors full power and authority to sell or dispose of and convey all my lands and tenements or any part thereof, not otherwise provided for, and lastly I do desire and bequeath all the rest, residue and remainder of my estate, not herebefore bequeathed and after my debts and legacies are paid, to the said Lawrence Growden and Langhorne Biles, to be equally divided between them and I hereby nominate, constitute and appoint the said Lawrence Growden, Langhorne Biles and Joseph Turner, executors, hereby revoking all former wills by me at any time made. In witness whereof I, the said Jeremiah Langhorne, have this, my will, written upon two sheets of paper, set my hand and seal the 16th day of May, in the year of our Lord 1742."
It will be noted that more than half of this remarkable document is given to providing for those dependent ones who had been with him during life and who he felt would need his care afterwards. There were some seventy of them. He not only freed them all, which over one hundred years was a step in advance of the times, but provided for their support as far as he was able during the balance of their lives. Recognizing their inability to appreciate and properly use his benefactions, he hedged them about so they would be able to gradually grow towards them. He held up to them the Christian idea that they are bound to help one another and the dignity and necessity of manual labor. Recognizing they were weak, dependent creatures and differences might arise among them, he provides for their adjustment and punishment absolute, for the rebellious. While disposing of much valuable estate, yet he again and again returns to still another thought for their care. These Negroes and their families lived for many years under these provisions and I have seen men who remember their occupancy of the houses, just on the ridge of this hill and around a spring just back of the Manor hotel. As the time limit expired, or through their improvidence, or by death, the land became merged with the rest of the estate. On account of this land having been laid off for his slaves and so long being occupied by them it was known as "Guinea," and in making transfers of parts of this property it was known as the "Guinea tract" as late as 1886.

Jeremiah Langhorne went about on horseback, accompanied by a Negro servant, "Boston," above referred to. He was always to be seen on a black stallion and with a black boy, so one of the slaves of Judge Growden had told me in my younger days. Judge Growden, his neighbor, kept a chaise.

As to the date of the death of Jeremiah Langhorne, or the place of his burial, we have no certain record. It is neighborhood tradition that he died in his manor-house, and it is fair to assume that he was buried in the Middletown meeting graveyard of which he was long a member. The will above spoken of was proven in 1774.

Lawrence Growden died in 1783 and his landed estates were
left as above stated to his two daughters. Thomas Nicholson and Joseph Galloway, his sons-in-law, were his executors. This latter was a lawyer, a learned and scientific man, and a close friend of Benjamin Franklin, who was a frequent visitor to Trevose manor.

The Galloways lived in great style. Joseph Galloway was a member of the Assembly in Philadelphia at the time of the Revolution and did all in his power to prevent the Declaration of Independence. He presented a petition to Congress giving at great length his views in the matter, which was numerously signed by prominent citizens of like feeling. The first thirty pages of this were said to have been written by Benjamin Franklin, who did not favor such haste. It was answered by Jonathan Dickinson in a great speech. When word was brought to Trevose that the Declaration had been signed it is said a mason working on a tall chimney, which is still standing, near the ruins of one of the tenant houses, was so affected that he dropped from it to the ground and was killed.

In the excited state of public feeling Galloway was classed as a Tory, and left Trevose, joining Sir William Howe, then in New York, and was with him for a while as provincial or advising governor of provinces, but soon fell out with him and went to England, where he was summoned before Parliament to give testimony concerning the conduct of the war, which he did to the damage of Lord Howe. He was afterwards granted a pension but never returned to this country. The most of his lands in America coming through his wife were sequestered, those he held were confiscated and an attainder lodged against him.

After his decease he left his property, mostly lands, to his daughter, "the sprightly Betty Galloway." She petitioned to have them returned to her, claiming them as hers by inheritance and the sequestration lasted only during her father's interest in them. This was finally allowed and they were put in the hands of trustees to handle and sell for her.

During the years from Joseph Galloway's departure till their restoration they were entirely looked after by an ancestor of the writer, Abel James. His carefully kept accounts of all
his receipts and expenditures are quaint and interesting as showing the ways of the time. He had under his charge large tracts, widely separated and they largely consist of records of the arrest and prosecution of squatters and employment of counsel. The trustees, to whom it was finally turned over, appear to have appreciated his faithful stewardship as is evidenced by the following minute of one of their early meetings:

"After a careful consideration and inspecting his accounts we have allowed Abel James £2,400, 14s. 3½d. as a compensation for his time, trouble and faithful services in managing and transacting the affairs of the estate during times of great difficulty and personal danger, attending numerous suits in Bucks county, bargaining and repurchasing Joseph Galloway's life estate upon advantageous terms from persons who had bought them when confiscated, renting the lands and improving the same, etc."

So much for the public life and landed estates of Jeremiah Langhorne and his Growden connections and their descendants. For the way they lived I am indebted to the accounts of Abel James. When Joseph Galloway occupied the Trevose mansion, the only ford on the Neshaminy, as already stated, was at the foot of his lawn and was called Galloway's ford. The road from Philadelphia at that time passed by his house and crossed here.

As early as 1690 a letter of a visiting Friend speaks of passing Joseph Growden's "big house" and crossing the Neshaminy at the foot of his lawn, and spending the night at Jeremiah Langhorne's. As this was the only ford near there it must have been crossed by many men of importance in old colonial days. That Governor Andros, George Fox and Benjamin Franklin crossed there on well authenticated visits there is no doubt. After passing the Langhorne house the road bore to the eastward passing James Heaton's mill. This was on Chubb run, just north of the railroad. I well remember its ruins and the dam and course of the race can be clearly seen to this day. This mill was one of the earliest in the county, if not the very first, for Heaton came here in 1682. The mill is often spoken of by both the Langhornes and Growdens as well as by Abel James and others. The following acknowledg-
ment made to Middletown meeting by one of its members in 1689 shows that this mill was in use at that early day.

"Where as it happened in going to James Heaton's mill with corn to be ground in the time called Christmas, I and some others being in the mill house, James Heaton brought us some liquor and desired us to drink. It being liquor to which I was not accustomed I drank till I was overtaken so far that the liquor offending my stomach I was forced to cast it up again to my great shame and confusion and to the dishonor of truth which I profess and for which I have undergone great exercise ever since and I do heartily ask of the Lord that he will strengthen me in the future that I may withdraw from such temptation."

John and Richard Mitchell did their mason work and carpenter work at two shillings a day. Stephen Blunt made their shoes at £1 per pair. Legal advice came high; Benjamin Chew, Alexander Wilson and J. Ingersoll, charged £9, £15 and £80 for opinions. Samuel Preston did the drafting and surveying. Prothonotary's fees were £3 for four actions. The tax on Langhorne Park was £45.

amounted to £193, 14s and 4d. The corn brought 3s, 4d and

In 1789 the wheat and corn sold from Langhorne Park wheat 6s, 1d, at same date; 13 gallons of Lisbon wine cost $12 per gallon, 2 pairs cotton hose 12s per pair and 6 muslin handkerchiefs 10s each.

The land sold at from £4 to £7 per acre. The last of Langhorne Park proper was sold in 1798 for £7 per acre, and was thought very cheap "but he is an able man and takes all the wood and rough land we had better sell." The last of the Growden-Galloway tract was not sold till 1843, the late Judge Jenks, of Newtown, having been appointed to close it up. It brought $40 per acre. These prices were for tracts without improvements.

They held meetings for worship at different houses till 1689 when they started to build a meeting-house on land then belonging to Nicholas Waln, on the hill side, to the south of the farm now owned by George Reed, just below the Cut-off railroad crossing. It had one window of "six lights of glass" which a man came on horse from Philadelphia to put in. His bill is for three days service and keep of horse. He was
probably a day each coming and going. The only other win-
dow was of oiled paper.

Though Jeremiah Langhorne did not marry, yet he seems to
have been a great attender of weddings as his signature is on
many marriage certificates as a witness. The natural products
of the country at that time were plenty and greatly appreciated
by the settlers.

“It is a country,” writes old Mahlon Stacy in 1683, “that produces all
things for the sustenance of man, apt to answer the expectation of the
diligent. The orchards, their very limbs torn to pieces by the weight
of the fruit, most delicious to the taste and lovely to behold; great stores
of wild fruits from May to Michaelmas; the Indians bring them to our
houses in great plenty. My judgment is the fruit trees in this country
destroy themselves with the very weight of their fruit. The Indians
bring seven or eight fat bucks a day to my house and I put them away,
having no use for them. My brother and I caught over three bushels
herrings in half an hour. Fowls are plenty, ducks, geese turkeys,
peasants, partridges and many other sorts. There is some barren land
and more wood than some would have upon the land, neither will the
country produce corn without labor, nor is cattle to be got without
something to buy them, nor bread with idleness. I live as well to my
content as I ever did and in a far more likely way to get an estate.”

One hundred years later we find Thomas Stackhouse, 3d.,
buying a part of Langhorne Park because “he had not as much
wood land as he ought to have.” I have seen a letter written
by Benjamin Franklin from Trevose, when visiting his friend,
Joseph Galloway, where he speaks of an orchard on that place
of 10,000 trees. So they lived and worked and worshiped.

The letters of the Growden and Galloway families show
that their daughters were sending to England for ribbons, and
calashes and corduroy and riding-saddles and surcingles and
hose. The young ladies of that period were grace by name
and full of grace by nature, if we may believe the letters of
the time, though distance may lend enchantment to our view.

There were Grace Langhorne, Grace Growden, Grace Bates,
Grace Heaton, Grace Stackhouse, Grace Mitchell, Grace East-
burn, and later Grace Galloway. Grace Langhorne appears to
have been quiet and studious and perhaps religiously inclined
and probably not of robust health as she died at the age of
thirty-four. We find her at about thirty reading Elwood’s an-
swer to "The Troublesome William Keith," also when two volumes of Thomas Elwood that belonged to the meeting were wanted they could not be produced because "we have loaned them to Grace Langhorne and she hath not yet returned them." These would be considered rather heavy reading for single young ladies of that age at the present day. Grace Growden is spoken of as handsome and dashing, and when she went out in her chaise young gallants on horseback were always at her side. She is spoken of in later life "as a dignified woman of superior understanding and great worth of character." While Grace Elizabeth Galloway, better known as "the sprightly Betty Galloway," seems notwithstanding her sharp tongue to have captivated both young and old admirers.

As showing the courtesies of that day even in business letter writing I take a few extracts from an old letter written to her in England by her agent here, to whom she had evidently written complaining that in his last remittance he had charged too much commission for his services.

"28th May. Dear Betsy. We have just received yours of February 15th and note the contents. You think the terms we proposed is too high and others do business in America for five per cent. commission. We can assure you that no commission we ask is any inducement for us to undertake your business. It is the friendship we have long had for your father and self, is our principal inducement, and the desire we have of rendering you any service in our power, in the management of your estates and interests in America, but in the meantime we think justice to ourselves and our families require that we should not give so much of our time as we have for two years past without a reasonable compensation for it, and after a full trial in the business we find we cannot do it less than seven per cent., especially if it continues to be as troublesome in the future as it hath hitherto been. John Thompson has seven and a half per cent. for doing the business for the Nicholson estate, but it is not so difficult to manage as yours. His instructions is unlimited and his commissions freely allowed and we are conscious that we have paid every attention to your business and managed the whole with the strictest economy, but as you appear to be dissatisfied with our charge and as you don't seem to have confidence in us and you think it advisable to put your business in other hands it will be perfectly agreeable to us under our present instructions, but we shall continue to take the same care of your estates as we have heretofore done till you appoint others whom you think may serve you better. We conclude with much respect to your father and self, etc."
As this went by steam packet mail, and it was six months before its answer was received, this soft answer and lapse of time probably turned away wrath as the agent was retained and his friendship for the family appears to have regularly yielded seven per cent.

By marriage or deaths without issue Jeremiah Langhorne's estates went largely to the Growdens and after to the Gallo­ways. Jeremiah Langhorne being the only male member of the family and he being unmarried, the name, as far as that branch of the family goes, has not been perpetuated, though there are numerous indirect descendants among the Biles, Allens, Richardsons, Stevensons, Nicholsons and Wistars.

Truly, we who live in this community, which bears the honored name of Langhorne, should feel that we have before us a noble example, and a heritage builded on the same foundation of sturdy integrity and Christian fellowship and duty. "Remembering what has been done for us, our valleys should be tranquil in the white and gold of the harvest, our people loving, our homes happy and our hearthstones bright, our conscience clear, our churches earnest and all creeds lost in the Gospel. Peace and sobriety should walk hand in hand throughout our borders, honor in our homes, uprightness in our midst, plenty in our fields, straight and simple faith in the breasts of our sons and daughters, sunshine all the time and everywhere, and the whirling stars in their courses should not look on a happier people."
Amos Austin Hughes was born in Buckingham township, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, in 1767, and died in his home at Centreville on the sixth of the twelfth month, 1811, in the forty-fourth year of his age. He was an invalid from his early youth, being unable to walk, but had the use of a rolling-chair, which proved a great convenience. He, nevertheless, had a fair education, and spent most of his time in reading and silent meditation. He was of a corpulent habit, of a grave countenance, expressive of a reflecting mind. Although confined to the limits of his own dwelling and debarred from personally taking an active part in the scenes of life, yet he fully demonstrated that he was possessed of a sound judgment, a generous disposition, and was a humanitarian in the highest sense. He liberally contributed to the poor and afflicted, and believed it his duty to appropriate a part of his estate in some special way for the benefit of posterity. Having observed with regret the great disadvantages under which the children of the poor contended, by reason of being brought up in ignorance, he made provision in his will for the education of the children of persons in low or middling circumstances, in his native township, forever, and to board and clothe the scholars when necessary.

In order to carry out these provisions, he devised to twelve trustees, the mansion-house and ninety-one acres of land on which he resided and about $8,000, the income of which was to create a fund to be employed by the trustees in erecting and maintaining on some part of the land a school to be called "The Hughesian Free School," and to be incorporated by that name. In his will made and signed October 21, 1811, he directed his friends John Ely, Nicholas Austin, John Watson, Jr., William Ely, Thomas Bye, Dr. John Wilson, Samuel Johnson, Joseph Shaw, Isaiah Jones, Joshua Anderson, Joseph Watson and
Stephen Wilson, all of the township of Buckingham, county of Bucks, or such of them as shall be living at the time of his decease, to act as trustees, and to apply as soon as possible to the Legislature of Pennsylvania for an act of incorporation, establishing them and their successors a body politic and corporate forever by the name of "The Trustees and Directors of the Hughesian Free School." He further provided that the number of trustees should not at any time exceed twelve, and that no person should be chosen who should not at the time of such choice be an inhabitant of the township of Buckingham, according to its then limits, and the actual owner of a freehold estate therein of the value of at least £1,000 Pennsylvania currency.

The first secretary of the board of trustees, John Watson, Jr., the father of the late Hon. Richard Watson, wrote for the trustees that "Although it may be several years before the proposed institution may come into operation, yet as a sure and respectable foundation is laid, we may reasonably anticipate much real and lasting benefit will result to posterity, and the generosity of the donor be witnessed in practical consequences by succeeding generations." The first board of trustees held their first meeting at the house of Mary Paxson on January 13, 1812, and then resolved unanimously to apply for an act of incorporation, Samuel Johnson, Dr. John Wilson and John Watson, Jr., were appointed a committee to draft and forward a petition to the Legislature then sitting. At their next meeting, April 27, 1812, the committee reported that it had sent to Lancaster the petition as directed, and had lately received information from William Erwin that the act to incorporate the trustees had passed the Senate; but was halted in the House of Representatives, being recommended to the next session, whereupon Samuel Johnson and John Watson were appointed to inquire what objections there were to the bill. At their next meeting, December 29, 1812, the committee reported, that the objection to the bill in the House was because of the section requiring a trustee to be a freeholder to the amount of £1,000. This objection was overcome, and at the next meeting of the trustees, May 12, 1813, all the trustees being present, John
Watson reported he had received a copy of the act incorporating the trustees as it passed both houses of the Legislature, and that it had received the Governor's approval. (Laws of Pennsylvania 1813, page 28, Chapter 3,660, passed Feb'y. 25, 1813.) This being their annual meeting, an election of officers was held, Samuel Johnson was elected President; John Ely, Treasurer, and John Watson, Secretary. The vacancies in the board of trustees, caused by death, resignation, or removal from the township, were filled from time to time by election in accordance with the provisions of the will and the act of incorporation.

At a special meeting held August 24, 1840, the board consisted of the following members: Isaiah Jones, John Watson, Joseph Watson, William Watson, Joseph Broadhurst, Aaron Ely, Thomas Paxson, James Burson, William Large, George Hughes, Amos Kirk and Jacob Trego. The first three named were the only remaining trustees of the original board of twelve named in the will. At this meeting the board decided to build a school-house where the present building now stands, and contracted with Charles P. Large to erect the building. The building was completed in 1842, and one room therein used for school purposes by the school directors of Buckingham township until the fall of 1851, when the trustees concluded the fund had sufficiently accumulated to warrant them in opening and conducting a school. The school then opened and was continued as one school until the fall of 1861, when it was in a manner graded, and an additional teacher employed. There were at that time 112 pupils on the roll, and an average daily attendance of 50. In the fall of 1893 another school was started, the trustees acting in co-operation with the directors of the township schools, and since that time the school has been well graded in three departments, primary, intermediate and grammar, and there are now on the rolls 156 pupils.

The school has always been far in advance of any surrounding schools, higher instruction being given in mathematics and academic studies which were not attainable in the public schools. Hundreds of students have received the rudiments of an education at this institution, and hundreds more have gone out from its walls fairly equipped for the duties of life; while a
few have continued their studies, becoming graduates of normal schools and colleges, and distinguished in their professions, reflecting credit on their Alma Mater and its donor. Between the time of the devise of the estate and the death of the donor in 1811 and the creation of the school in 1842, a period of 31 years, the State of Pennsylvania had enacted public school laws, and when the school went into active operation all schools in the State were free, and the will became to an extent inoperative. The trustees however, have earnestly and continuously endeavored under legal advice to carry out the desire of the testator in spirit as fully as possible under the changed conditions. The present board of trustees consisting of Samuel E. Broadhurst, Dr. Joseph Foulke, Henry Watson, Charles Williams, Preston J. Fell, J. Simpson Large, T. Howard Atkinson, James Connard, Henry G. Fell, Valmore M. Hellyer and E. Watson Fell, realizing that fully three-fourths of the children of Buckingham township end their education at the public schools, having no means to continue it, and believing, that the Amos Austin Hughes Estate was bequeathed especially for such persons, are making earnest endeavors to provide, at the institution under their charge, a more liberal and practical education than heretofore.

In this age of large donations and munificent endowments to colleges and universities, the modest bequest of Amos Austin Hughes may seem trifling and insignificant, yet in its accumulation and application to the material and educational necessities of the youth of his township, it has proven itself of great and lasting benefit, and will cause his name to be forever treasured in grateful remembrance.
The Turnpike Roads.

BY REV. D. K. TURNER, HARTSVILLE, PA.

(Meeting at Solebury Meeting-House, August 10, 1899.)

Roads are essential to civilization. In savage countries they are almost unknown. In the dark regions of Africa, the vast portions of South America and other parts of the globe where barbarism prevails, obscure paths through the forests bewilder the traveler and give him little aid in his journey. As nations become enlightened, the avenues for mutual intercourse between different districts improve; those, who have attained the highest culture, have constructed the best roads; those, who are on a lower scale in the refinement of life, have proportionally neglected their means of passing to and from various localities, and if we had no other criterion of the state of any people in respect to their advancement in material interests, it might be found in the condition of the arteries through which their intercourse with each other flows.

In the more recently settled parts of the United States the roads are little more than tracks over the prairies, hills and mountains, improved indeed above nature by cutting down the forest and a slight grading of the ground, yet generally muddy or rough several months of the year. In the older portions of the country some of the roads have been made hard and in a measure smooth by macadamizing or covering them with broken stone. If all could be treated in this way, it would be an improvement greatly beneficial to all our population. The expense, however, will probably prevent this from being realized in reference to many of them for a long period in the future.

These stone roads have generally been the result of the combined efforts of incorporated companies; some are profitable to the stockholders, but they are often maintained at a pecuniary loss to those who originated them. Perhaps it may throw some light upon the actual cost of constructing and keeping in repair macadamized roads, (a subject concerning which there is little knowledge and much misapprehension in the public mind.)
if I give from original records a sketch of the turnpikes on the Old York road, commencing at the Willow Grove and extending northward. They are three in number and part of a fourth: the first from Willow Grove to the Street road in Warminster; the second from the Street road to Centreville; from Centreville to Lahaska, about two miles, is a section of the Doylestown and Lahaska turnpike; and the remaining one runs from Lahaska to New Hope.

HATBORO AND WARMINSTER TURNPIKE ROAD COMPANY.

The York road below the Willow Grove toward Philadelphia was macadamized previous to 1846, and likewise the Easton road northwest of Willow Grove to Doylestown. About that time the project of covering with stone the part north of the Grove to Hatboro began to be zealously canvassed and a company was formed for the purpose in 1847, which was incorporated by Act of the Legislature February 2, 1848, with the following incorporators acting in behalf of the stockholders, viz: Gove Mitchell, M. D., Joseph B. Yerkes, William Glasgow, Elijah W. Beans, Hiram Reading, Joseph Hart, Samuel Craven, John C. Beans, Charles H. Hill, M. D., Jacob Fretz, Asa Comly, Harman Yerkes, Ezra Walmsley, Robert Darrah and John Engard.

It was provided in the charter that the road from fence to fence should be at least 45 feet wide, and the stone track 20 feet wide. The first meeting of the company was held June 20, 1850, at the public house of Robert Radcliff in Hatboro; William Glasgow was temporary chairman and Dr. C. H. Hill, secretary. Dr. Gove Mitchell was elected president for the ensuing year and John C. Beans, treasurer. The contract for building the road was given to Robert Scarlett for $12,150; the length 4 miles and 120 rods, or 4 3/4 miles, which is $2,777.12 per mile. The cost of the bridge enlargement at Sampson's hill was $300 additional. The lower toll-house cost $305, and the upper one, at the county-line, $360. It was determined to pay the gate-keepers $9 a month and furnish oil for the lamps, which was subsequently increased to $11.50 a month. The survey of the road was made by Elijah W. Beans. The treasurer was allowed $15, and the secretary $5 a year for their services.
In later years the treasurer received one per cent. of the annual income.

In 1851 it appeared that the actual expense of constructing the road had been $13,467.21 or $3,078 per mile. Toll was first taken in May, 1851. The rate of toll first adopted was one cent a mile per horse for narrow wheels, and afterwards increased to one and a half cents, and half these rates for broad wheels. In 1861, when the volunteer soldiers moved to the south for the defence of the Union against the Confederate States, no toll was charged the vehicles conveying them, a spark of the same patriotism which animated all parts at that time.

In 1867 the project of opening Broad street, Philadelphia, through Montgomery and Bucks counties, was agitated, and being dreaded by many outside the city limits, a remonstrance was adopted against it by the directors of the turnpike company.

The following persons have been presidents of the company: Dr. Gove Mitchell from 1850 to 1855; G. Justice Mitchell 27 years to 1883; Ezra P. Carrell 10 years to 1893; William J. Kirk 1893; Samuel S. Thompson from 1893 to the present time. The treasurers have been John C. Beans from 1850 to 1874; Isaac Warner from 1874 to 1882; Samuel M. Hazlett from 1882 to the present time. The secretaries have been: Dr. Charles H. Hill from 1850 to 1868; William J. Kirk from 1868 to 1893; James VanHorn from 1893 to the present time.


The directors acting at different times and for various periods, have been as follows: Dr. Gove Mitchell, Harman Yerkes, G. J. Mitchell, Daniel Lloyd, John Betts, Samuel M. Hazlett, Jonathan Stackhouse, Jonathan Davis, John C. Beans, William Glasgow, Charles Kirk, William J. Kirk, Ezra P. Carrell, Sr., Joseph Barnsley, George Jarrett, Elijah W. Beans, Charles H.

The turnpike runs through the whole borough of Hatboro, and as the citizens have the free use of the road and are not liable for repairs, and as there is no toll-gate within the borough limits except at one edge, it was deemed just that some compensation should be given, and accordingly for a number of years past $100 has been annually paid by the borough to the company and the main street of the town has been by the company telfordized and kept smooth and hard.

Previous to 1820, the policy of the managers had been to keep the road in fair order and pay yearly dividends to the stockholders, they had usually been successful in returning five or six per cent. on the par value of the stock. But soon after that time, partly in consequence of great improvements having been made in the roads nearer Philadelphia, it was determined to give the turnpike a smooth dressing of fine stone and put it in first class condition. The estimated expense was $2,700 per mile. One section of 1,500 feet long cost $1,000. The proposed work has been nearly accomplished, but the whole income of the road has been put upon it; a house and lot and stone quarry at Samson's hill, long owned by the company, and from which a large amount of stone was quarried, have been sold for about $2,800, and the balance after cancelling a debt turned into the treasury; $2,000 was borrowed; and all pecuniary obligations are not yet paid. No dividend has been declared for seven years and the traveling public are indebted to the generosity of the managers and owners for a hard, smooth roadbed.

There has been received from the toll-gates, rent of house and the telegraph line, from 1853 to 1898 inclusive, 46 years, $100,602, an average of $2,187 a year, and there has been expended $67,936, an average of $1,477, or $337.60 a mile.

HARTSVILLE AND CENTREVILLE TURNPIKE.

Previous to 1856 the York road was not coated with stone
north of the Street road in Warminster township, and the people for a considerable distance on each side of it suffered great inconvenience, in the winter and spring, from mud, or roughness when it was frozen. Farmers taking hay to Philadelphia were in the habit of having four or five horses draw the load as far as the common road extended and an extra man or boy to bring back part of the team, when the rest would continue their journey to the city. In 1855 the project of macadamizing the road from the Street road in Warminster to Centreville was discussed by many, and the next year a company was formed to carry out the plan.

The first meeting of the stockholders, who took the name of the Hartsville and Centreville Turnpike Road Company, was held at the public house of Samuel Fries in Bridge Valley, April 7, 1856. William Glasgow was chosen chairman pro tem, and John Blair secretary pro tem. Courtland Carr was elected president for the ensuing year and Mahlon Long secretary. The latter acted as secretary but a short time, when he resigned and William Glasgow was appointed to fill the vacancy.

The contract for constructing the turnpike was let to Nicholas Pickens for $3,035 per mile, and he agreed to take as part payment 15 per cent. of the cost in stock, but this did not include the gate-houses and many other incidental expenses.

The gate-keepers at the three gates, below Hartsville, at Jamison and at Bushington, were allowed $9 per month, and they were at first required to furnish their own light, but subsequently the company paid for one lamp each. Albert Mattis, of Bridge Valley, was employed to erect the toll-gate house at Bushington for $462. William Stavely, John Blackfan and Jonathan Ely were chosen, May 4, 1857, commissioners to view and examine the road with reference to its acceptance from the contractors. On July 4 they reported to the directors, that they had carefully examined it and recommended that it be accepted and their recommendation was adopted. The whole length of the road is 8¾ miles. The stone part is 16 feet wide and the broken stone is 13 inches deep. There were originally 878 shares of stock, par value $25 a share, amounting to $21,950. The company began taking toll July 15, 1857, and
commenced taking it the whole length December 12, 1857. No dividends have ever been declared to the stockholders; the whole income has been used to keep the road in order, meet expenses and pay the interest on debts for borrowed money and some few years the directors have been able to pay small portions of the loans contracted.

The following persons have been presidents of the company: Courtland Carr 15 years, from 1856 to 1871; John M. Darrah from 1871 to the present time. The secretaries have been William Glasgow from 1856 to 1882; Joseph Barnsley from 1882 to 1888; R. T. Engart from 1888 to the present time. The treasurers have been George Jamison from 1856 to 1860; Cress Fell from 1860 to 1897; George Opdyke from 1897 to the present time.

The directors have been as follows, serving at various times and for different periods: William Glasgow, Watson Kirk, Andrew Craven, Cress Fell, Thomas B. Spencer, Jonathan Opdyke, Amos Ellis, Samuel B. Buckman, John Worthington, Joshua Bennett, Nathaniel Burroughs, John M. Darrah, Andrew Long, Joseph Barnsley, B. Taylor Jamison, John Opdyke, William M. Jamison, George Taylor, R. T. Engart, J. Johnson Beans, Charles Buckman, George Opdyke, Ezra P. Carrell.

The superintendents have been: Samuel Buckman, Cress Fell, Jonathan Opdyke, Courtland Carr, Joshua Bennett, John M. Darrah, R. T. Engart, Charles Ellis, William Glasgow. Charles Buckman, Andrew Long, N. H. Burroughs, George Taylor, E. P. Carrell and George Opdyke. They served in that capacity in different sections at various times, some for a year or two and some for a large number of years, and were paid $5 or $10 or $20 a year, according to the extent of the road which was placed under their charge. The number of stockholders was originally about 125, but many of them subscribed for less than ten shares each.

In 1859 the gate-keepers were directed not to take toll for travel to and from religious meetings on Sunday morning, nor to or from funerals directly, but to require it Sunday night.

In 1755 a bridge was erected over the west branch of the Neshaminy creek, on the York road above Hartsville, which
was replaced by a much larger structure of six stone arches in 1789. This stood for the most part uninjured by the wearing of the elements until 1865, when an almost unprecedented freshet took place in the stream and undermined it. Its appearance above the water was unchanged, but the foundation was seriously impaired and two years after, March 5, 1867, four of the arches one after the other, in the course of the forenoon quietly fell.

It was resolved by the company, March 16, to ask the Legislature for authority to borrow $5,000 and issue bonds to meet the expenses of rebuilding. A timber bridge was built during the summer of that year to cover the space occupied by the part destroyed at a cost of $3,779.22, by Isaac P. Corson, which was the last work he engaged in, as he was then suffering from a disease that terminated in his death.

The bridge over the north branch of the Neshaminy at Bridge Valley with eight fine stone arches was erected by the county about 1795, and is a noble piece of architecture. As the York road passes over it, the turnpike company was compelled to assume its ownership, and become responsible for repairs. In the progress of a century it has suffered somewhat from the ravages of time, and has been occasionally repaired at considerable expense by the company. It still bears the marks of strength and durability and will no doubt last many generations.

In the course of forty years, extending from 1858 to 1898, there has been expended upon the road, including the cost of maintaining the gate-houses and paying the gate-keepers, the sum of $66,329.35; besides the original cost of stone coating and toll-houses and a new bridge, which were more than $30,000.

The first cost and repairs together have been over $96,000. The amount of money received from tolls during forty years has been $70,810.89. The average annual income has been $1,770. The average annual expense has been $1,658 or $188.75 per mile. The yearly margin of income over expense $112, which has disappeared in paying interest on the debt, and making a few diminutions of the principal. The officers and directors have received no salary; they have always paid their own toll like other people, and the superintendents have had a very meagre compensation for their time and labor.
THE BUCKINGHAM AND DOYLESTOWN TURNPIKE.

It had been in my mind to give a somewhat full account of the Buckingham and Doylestown and of the Lahaska and New Hope turnpikes, but on applying to John S. Williams, secretary of the latter company, for the use of the records, I was informed that he prepared a sketch of the history of those roads in 1888, and that it was published in the Bucks County Intelligencer. Through his courtesy I have consulted this sketch, which rendered it unnecessary and inexpedient for me to bring before you a minute statement of the past transactions of these two organizations. I will therefore present only a brief resume of them and this will render complete the notes on the whole line from Willow Grove to New Hope.

The Buckingham and Doylestown turnpike, which runs from the county seat to Lahaska, was chartered April 30, 1843, but sufficient stock to authorize calling a meeting was not subscribed for nearly four years. In January, 1847, a call was issued for the meeting, signed by Samuel D. Ingham, Thomas Paxson, Joseph Broadhurst, Samuel Yardley, Charles H. Mathews, John Blackfan, Mathias Shaw, Edward Williams, Valentine Dickerson, William T. Rogers, Joseph Campbell and Samuel Eastburn. The meeting was held February 18 following, when Samuel D. Ingham was made temporary president and Thomas Paxson secretary. Permanent officers were chosen as follows: William T. Rogers, president; Harvey Shaw, secretary; Edward Williams, treasurer, and managers, William Stokes, Joseph Broadhurst, Valentine Dickerson, Thomas Paxson, Samuel Eastburn, Simon Meredith, John Blackfan, Abner Atkinson, Jacob Eastburn and James Harvey.

May 6, 1847, the contract for building the road was entered into with B. and D. McLane, for $2,700 per mile, exclusive of the toll-houses and gates. The length was six miles wanting four rods. Levi Hartley was the first gate-keeper at Centreville, he began taking toll January 1, 1848, at a salary of $7.50 a month. About that time Governor Shunk appointed Samuel Hart, Esq., of Doylestown; David Evans, of New Britain; and John L. Radcliff, of Warrington, commissioners to inspect the road as far as completed, who soon made a favorable report.
During the summer of 1848 the entire road was finished, and C. Day first received toll at Pool's Corner August 5.

The presidents of the company have been William T. Rogers from 1847 to 1863; Joseph Fell to 1867; Edward Williams to 1876; Joseph Fell again to 1883; Samuel E. Broadhurst to the present time.

The treasurers have been Edward Williams to 1848; secretary and treasurer combined, Harvey Shaw to 1852; William Balderston to 1860; R. R. Paxson to 1880; Oliver Balderston to 1883; John W. Balderston to 1898, and Valmore Hellyer to the present time.

The whole cost of the road was $18,688.32, an average of $3,114 a mile. As sufficient stock was not subscribed at first to meet this amount, $5,000 was borrowed on mortgage, which was paid off in a few years. A dividend has also been usually made to the stockholders of from four to twelve per cent. annually on the par value. The income in 1848-9 was $1,315, which afterwards increased to nearly $3,000 a year, but lately has been about $2,500 annually. The expenses for repairs, gates and improvements, have been about $1,200 a year, or $200 per mile, as I have been informed by Valmore Hellyer, secretary.

The present officers are: President, S. E. Broadhurst, secretary and treasurer, V. M. Hellyer; managers, John M. Grey, Preston J. Fell, J. Monroe Paist, J. Simpson Large, Harry C. Large, John S. Williams, T. Howard Atkinson, William C. Blackfan, V. M. Hellyer.

THE LAHASKA AND NEW HOPE TURNPIKE.

The Lahaska and New Hope Turnpike Company received its charter from the Legislature, February 24, 1847, but the formation of the company lingered five years. The commissioners named in the Act of Incorporation were John Blackfan, John C Parry, Edward Williams, Matthias Shaw, Oliver Paxson, William Stavely, Benjamin S. Rich, William Williams, Harvey Shaw, Thomas Paxson and William H. Johnson.

The company was organized June 8, 1853, with 500 shares of stock at $25 a share, making the capital $12,500; afterwards increased to 516 shares and $12,900, but the whole cost of the
road was $16,255.59, and the length four miles and three quarters and 26 rods, averaging $3,422 a mile.

The presidents of the company have been John Blackfan from 1853 to 1864; Moses Eastburn to 1887; Richard E. Ely to 1890, and Hugh B. Eastburn to the present time.

The offices of secretary and treasurer have been combined in the same person and held by William Balderston from 1853 to 1860; Richard R. Paxson to 1880, and John S. Williams to the present date.


It has been a custom with this company to present to the gate-keepers every year at Christmas a turkey, as a token of good will and an encouragement to future fidelity; a commendable as well as unusual practice.

Between the years 1855 and 1865 the average annual income for ten years was $1,300, and the average annual expense, (including interest on a debt,) $944, or $192 per mile. This was not greatly different from the receipts and expenditures of other periods of the company's history.

Let us now make a brief recapitulation of the cost of building and maintaining per mile the four turnpikes, whose career we have described.

The original cost of the Hatboro and Warminster turnpike per mile was $3,078; Hartsville and Centreville, $3,478; Buckingham and Doylestown, $3,114; Lahaska and New Hope, $3,422, making an average cost of $3,273 per mile.

The annual cost of repairs and maintenance per mile has been as follows: Hatboro and Warminster, $337.60; Hartsville and Doylestown, $188.75; Buckingham and Doylestown, $200;
Lahaska and New Hope, $192, making an average of $229.50 per mile.

In conclusion a few reflections may not be out of place.

1. The gentlemen, who have had the management of these turnpikes for half a century, have been among our most enterprising, yet wise, prudent and judicious citizens, and the roads could not have been under the control of men, who would have conducted their affairs more carefully, more disinterestedly, or more for the benefit of the community.

2. The stone part of a macadamized road, which is much used for heavy hauling as well as light driving, should be from sixteen to twenty feet wide and thirteen or fourteen inches deep.

3. The original cost of such a road will be about $3,000 a mile.

4. The annual expense of keeping it in good condition will be about $200 a mile.

5. After the road is constructed it must not be neglected, as constant repairs are necessary.

6. It costs far more every year to maintain in satisfactory order a macadamized road than it does a common dirt road. Hence the reason all our roads are not covered with a coating of broken stone is to be found not, as some have intimated, in the want of knowledge and enterprise of our rural population, but in their lack of pecuniary ability to procure all the luxuries they desire.
"Rescue of the Colors."

PAINTING PRESENTED TO BUCKS COUNTY.

(Exercises and Addresses, October 20, 1899.)

The presentation of William T. Trego's celebrated painting, "Rescue of the Colors," portraying a heroic and thrilling incident in the desperate fight of the 104th Pennsylvania Regiment at the battle of Fair Oaks, the first of the series in McClellan's fights before Richmond, was the occasion of the assembling of a large number of distinguished people in Doylestown on Saturday, October 20, 1899. The affair was very successful, and the committees who worked hard to make it so, deserve much praise.

Many of the distinguished guests arrived on the 12.23 train and were met at the Reading station by the Germania Band, Company G and members of Bodine Post, G. A. R., and other veterans and escorted to the various places where they were to be entertained.

The presentation exercises took place in the court-room, which was completely filled by a large audience. The room had been very prettily decorated with flags and plants. The picture, the gift of Hon. John Wanamaker to the county, with the Bucks County Historical Society as its custodian, was stationed in front of the judge's desk. It was suitably draped and veiled by an American flag. Just as General Davis, the commander of the regiment arose to tell the story of the rescue of the colors, Miss Sue Swartzlander unveiled the picture, and every eye in the court-room was directed upon the beautiful painting.

The exercises were presided over by Dr. Joseph Thomas of Quakertown, Pa., who was introduced by Hon. Robert M. Yardley. After a brief speech of thanks, Dr. Thomas took the chair and conducted the exercises with the grace of a gifted presiding officer. The program was as follows:
RESCUE OF THE COLORS.


Photograph from oil painting by William T. Trego presented to the county of Bucks by Hon. John Wanamaker, and now hanging in the library of the Bucks County Historical Society, the society being the custodian of the picture.
RESCUE OF THE COLORS


Opening Remarks—Dr. Joseph Thomas, of Quakertown.


Music, "Sweetest Story Ever Told,"—Band.

The Story of "The Rescue of the Colors,"—General Davis.

Presentation of the Picture, "Rescue of the Colors," to Bucks county, in the custody of the Bucks County Historical Society,—Hon. John Wana­maker.

Music, Patriotic Melody,—Band.

Response to the Presentation—Hon. Harman Yerkes.

Music, "Moonlight on the Hudson,"—Band.

Benediction—Rev. N. C. Fetter.

Music, great battle piece "Ambuscade,"—Band.

Address of Gen. W. W. H. Davis.

Ladies and Gentlemen:—We have come together, this afternoon, to emphasize one of the most heroic deeds in the annals of war, that of rescuing from the grasp of the enemy, on the field of battle, the colors of a regiment. Nothing is more highly prized by soldiers than the flags their regiment carries, for they represent their cause and country, and, to lose them on the field, sometimes entails disgrace. The occasion to-day is made more deeply interesting by the fact that the heroic deed in question, was the deed of Bucks county's sons, and the regiment which carried them was Bucks county's regiment serving in the great war for the preservation of the Union.

The 104th Pennsylvania regiment was the first to cross the historic Chickahominy on the march of the Army of the Potomac to Richmond, May, 1862. That was on the 21st, and, in the next two days, the regiment crossed and recrossed that stream five times. During the next three days the 104th led a reconnois­sance in force toward Richmond meeting some loss, reaching Fair Oaks farm-house on the 26th, the nearest point to Richmond reached by the Army of the Potomac before its capture three years later. The same day on which the 104th stacked arms at Fair Oaks farm-house, the rest of our division moved up to Seven Pines, a mile in the rear; the other regiments of our brigade occupying about the same line as ourselves. The first twenty-four hours the men remained by their arms, day and night, and did not take off their equipments. They were
frequently under arms, as the situation was much exposed; there was constant firing between the pickets and the casualties frequent.

We occupied this position until May 29th, furnishing details for picket, supporting the line, and discharging other military duties growing out of our advanced position and nearness to the enemy. On that morning, the 29th, the 104th was moved over to the Nine Mile road, a quarter of a mile to our right, pitching the shelter-tents in the low bushes with headquarters in a log cabin on the roadside. A collar-line 20 feet wide was cut through the bushes in front of our camp, and an opening cut through on the left to enable the regiment to march out by that flank to the Williamsburg road. We were surrounded by timber with a partial clearing in our immediate front, and on our left.

In the camp of the 104th there was no expectation of a battle on the afternoon of May 31. At regimental headquarters the officers were sitting in front of their cabin discussing the campaign, the men lolling in the shade. Shortly after 12 an aide of General Casey rode up with an order for the regiment to get under arms, and the line was formed in a few minutes. It was supposed to be an ordinary, daily alarm from the picket-line. In a short time another order came for the regiment to move out immediately and support a battery; but the line was hardly dressed when the regiment was again ordered, by another staff officer, to move out into a clearing about 100 yards to the front and right, which deprived it of all shelter. The new line was formed in a clear-up furrow. The regiment was now drawn up in advance of the rest of the division, and was the only regiment on the right of the Williamsburg road within sight.

The battle of Fair Oaks, (called by some “Seven Pines,” which is a misnomer,) opened about 1 o’clock that hot Saturday afternoon, and the 104th had the honor of delivering the first fire, a regimental volley, that sent nearly 400 rifle balls into the enemy’s ranks. This announced, to the Army of the Potomac, the battle was on, and gave notice to all,

“To stiffen the sinews and summon up the blood.”

As the woods in front were in close rifle range and filled with the enemy, the execution must have been very considerable. The
action immediately became general on our part of the field, both parties loading and firing as rapidly as possible. One feature, connected with the regiment's first volley, proves conclusively, its excellent discipline and great steadiness under fire. Preparatory to firing, the commands had been given, "Ready. Aim!" and, at this moment, Sergeant Major Wallazz, a former pupil of General Stonewall Jackson, at the Virginia Military Academy, stepping up, said, "Let me say fire." Consent being given, he spoke the word that sent the rifle balls into the enemy. Not a trigger was pulled until he said "fire" the men standing at the greatest tension, an example of steadiness never surpassed. The men soon began to fall, killed and wounded, and the fire grew hotter. The line was maintained unusually well, and the men fought like seasoned veterans. The regiment had been under fire over an hour, the enemy, meanwhile coming out of the timber into the open, was pressing us with superior numbers.

To meet the crisis that was approaching, an aggressive policy was adopted; after consulting with Major Gries, a charge was ordered, not with the expectation of crossing bayonets with the enemy, for that is seldom done in modern warfare, but in the hope of checking his advance. The men were ordered to cease firing and fix bayonets, which was promptly done, followed by the command, "Charge bayonets! forward, double quick! march!" and the regiment sprang forward with a tremendous yell. In about one hundred yards it struck a low worm fence, not seen before, which cut the line of charge at an angle of 35 degrees, the four right companies, including the color company, springing over the fence. The color-bearers stuck the flag-staffs in the soft ground and lay down by them. It will now be understood that the regiment was astride the worm fence, but the line was reformed as well as it could be, and the battle renewed at close quarters. The experiment had the desired effect and the enemy's advance was checked for the time being.

Seeing we must relinquish our ground in a short time unless reinforced, Lieutenant Ashenfelter was sent over to General Casey on the Williamsburg road for a regiment to support us; it was promised, but never came. At that time the 104th was engaged single-handed with a superior force. Over two hours
had elapsed since the regiment went into action; more than one-third of the number had fallen; we could hold the ground no longer. No order was given to retire; the regiment was pushed back by the superior weight of the enemy. Individual soldiers were almost near enough to club muskets. There was no running, no haste made; officers and men retired sullenly. The enemy made a bold effort to capture our flag, and nearly succeeded.

The flag, carried by Sergeant Slack, was left sticking in the ground on the enemy's side of the fence, the Sergeant having been shot through the chest and gone to the rear. Seeing this an order was given those nearest "not to retire without the flag." Several sprang for it, including Major Gries, Orderly Sergeant Myers, Corporal Michener and others. Pursell had already secured his flag, and with it in his hand, jumped back over the fence and seized the other. The enemy sprang for it at the same time, but Pursell was too quick for them. He seized the flag-staff with his left hand, holding his own in the right, and again jumped over the fence, this time with both flags; and they were rescued. While doing this he was hit by two bullets, a third going through his blouse. Becoming faint from loss of blood Pursell handed one flag to Sergeant Myers, the other to Corporal Michener, who brought them safely off the field. Major Gries and Color Sergeant Slack both died from their wounds.

There recently turned up among my military papers, a small pass book, in the handwriting of Major Rogers, then Captain of Company A, giving the names of the officers and men of the regiment in the field, and where they were the day of the battle. They amounted to 500. The night before, Company E, went on the picket, and Company F, went on picket that morning, leaving eight companies with the colors, which, by actual count, amounted to 393 officers and men. Of these almost 50 per cent. fell on the field, killed or wounded, in less than three hours. Thus, I have briefly told the story of the "Rescue of the Colors" as seen by men on the field of battle, but it remains to be told how it came to be depicted on canvas by the artist's brush.
Two things had already been done to hand the name and fame of Bucks county's regiment down to future generations; its history had been written, and a monument erected to the memory of its dead; but one other thing was necessary, to round out the deeds of the young men of Bucks, who so freely gave their blood and their lives for the Union, a painting of the "Rescue of the Colors." This was frequently talked about by the survivors, but the way to reach it was not clear. In the Summer of 1898, a subscription was drawn, and, with $50 on it, was laid before the Hon. John Wanamaker, who was asked to help the cause along. After a few minutes reflection he replied: "I will pay for the picture out of the respect I have for Bucks county and her fighting regiment." This is how it came about, and to our distinguished fellow citizen, and the no less distinguished artist whose genius and skill made the painting possible, all the honor belongs.

Presentation by Hon. John Wanamaker.

The presentation speech was made by the Hon. John Wanamaker, who was liberally applauded when he was introduced. Mr. Wanamaker's speech made a favorable impression and he was occasionally interrupted by applause. He began by saying that his part in the proceedings was a simple one and that he had to confess to a feeling of selfishness. He might, he said, have written a letter, yet when the invitation came to spend the day with the people here it was not to be resisted. But it seemed, he said, that he had done such a little thing, such a selfish thing. When General Davis brought the subscription paper to him with two $25 subscriptions on it, he said to himself, "The General ought not to be begging for money for the commemoration of the deeds of these brave neighbors of ours; and I thought we ought to do the very best that could be done, and the very least that could be done was to put these deeds into permanent form."

Mr. Wanamaker then very gracefully thanked the people of the county for the opportunity of presenting the picture. He said it was intended as the gift of a friend and neighbor, and also as a mark of deep regard for an old Bucks county man,
who had been an inspiration to him—Isaiah V. Williamson, the greatest true philanthropist in this State since the days of Stephen Girard. To the regiment he could only say that it was a hearty gift out of a loving heart for them.

“Who gave the order to recover the colors?” asked Mr. Wanamaker. Then turning to the veteran commander, he said: “I think I can take him by the hand—you, General Davis.” Amid cheers and applause the speaker grasped the veteran’s hand, and continued: “The man who never mentioned his own name to-day in the story of the rescue. Wounded though he was, the thing that was uppermost in his mind was the preservation of the flag of his country.”

Mr. Wanamaker said he would call attention to this great thought, that ought to be the most emphasized to-day, namely, that the loyalty of the citizens of this country is, not set upon some man or family that rules, but upon the flag that represents the law and constitution—the flag that means unity and protection to human liberty. Concluding Mr. Wanamaker said:

“Your men enlisted as Bucks countians and returned as Bucks countians after the war was over, but from the day they left the boundary of Pennsylvania, until they passed it again to be mustered out, they were the soldiers of the United States, and fought for the flag of the Union. When was that flag ever so beautiful as it is to-day?

“Fellow-Citizens, Comrades, Neighbors, if we are true to ourselves, if we avoid treachery to the principles of government; if we honestly administer the offices and give obedience to law, the future of this country is safe. No man should permit party interest or selfish personal purposes to surmount loyalty to justice, truth and honor; despite all difference and divisions, living together under the great arch of uprightness and good citizenship as flag-loving, law-revering American citizens, we shall see our country the pride and joy of the whole earth.”

PURSELL AND TREGO.

When the applause which greeted the speaker subsided after he had taken his seat, Chairman Thomas inquired whether Hiram W. Pursell, the color bearer, whose act of daring was the theme in everybody’s mouth during the day, was in the
RESCUE OF THE COLORS

audience, and if so, would he come forward. A tall, well-preserved, fine-looking man arose near the centre aisle and walked towards the front of the room. As he did so the entire audience arose and a wave of applause and cheers ran around the room which continued until he stood grouped beneath the picture, beside the chairman and his old commander. The scene was a striking one and thrilled the audience with enthusiasm, to which they gave vent in another outburst of applause. During a lull in the demonstration Chairman Thomas asked Mr. Pursell whether he desired to say anything, but the brave, modest hero, who at Fair Oaks faced the bullets of the enemy at close range without flinching and after being wounded bore off his colors in triumph, was conquered by the demonstration, and, overcome by emotion, he simply bowed his acknowledgment of the tribute. Then the Chairman called for three cheers for Pursell and they were given with a will.

William T. Trego, the artist who painted the picture, was then invited before the audience and he also met with a flattering reception. The storm of applause that greeted him showed how much the people appreciated the work of art just unveiled. Mr. Trego modestly thanked the audience for the interest they had taken in the picture and as he returned to his seat he also was given three hearty cheers.

Judge Yerkes' Speech of Acceptance.

Judge Harman Yerkes, who had been appointed to receive the picture on behalf of the people of the county, was applauded as he arose. He said:

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:—On behalf of the people of Bucks county, who now become the custodians of this fine historical portrayal of the bravery of her sons, to preserve its material form so long as a fragment shall last and to cherish its spirit for all time, I shall first convey to you, Mr. Wanamaker, our appreciation of the happy thought which suggested this idea of perpetuating an event which we justly regard with great pride, and of the patriotic generosity through which it becomes our possession.

The pride of our county is augmented by the circumstance
that the artist, who has so successfully and grandly risen to the requirements of a great occasion, and enlarges his own fame on this canvas, is himself one of her own sons.

But, sir, in this county, to the generation to which you and I belong, neither the skill and genius of the artist, the eloquence and liberality of a Wanamaker nor the pen of the historian is required to arouse our people and remind them of the brave deeds, the noble sacrifices, and honorable lives as citizens and soldiers of the men of the 104th Pennsylvania Volunteers, from their honored and distinguished commander down to the eleven-year-old drummer-boy, who gave courage and inspiration to the men behind the guns.

Their's was the exceptional honor in the Peninsular war to be put in the advance in the attack on Richmond, and in the rear in the retreat to Harrison's Landing; always the post of danger, the place assigned to Marshall Ney, "the bravest of the brave," by the greatest Captain of modern warfare.

The memory of Fair Oaks, Gaine's Mill, Savidge Station, Bottom's Bridge, Malvern Hill, Morris Island and Charleston is to us as vivid as it was in 1863.

But here is preserved for future generations a thrilling reminder of the precious value which their fathers placed upon the free institutions of our country, and the corner-stone of their preservation, the Constitution and Union of the States, one and inseparable.

But, Mr. President, there is a side to this picture other than that which depicts the glory and fury of war and the well-won victory. Bleeding, dying, and dead men are there—fathers, sons, lovers, husbands and brothers of loving, loved and suffering dear ones, upon whose unhappy homes and into whose aching lives this picture of the glory, glamour and excitement of Fair Oaks casts not a ray of sunshine or hope. That is beyond the genius of the artist. That side of the story tells of the helplessness of the orphan and the weeds of the widow, and recalls the long pension-list, and the millions which all must pay as the just debt of calling forth to the conflict the strength and support of a nation to maintain its existence. Here we find the ever present and unavoidable lesson and warning, which follows pride
of achievement and self-glorification. The misery, sorrow and lasting burden upon a people of war may be cast into the shadows and background of the picture, but there they are, always present and never to be forgotten or effaced. The military spirit, the fever for war and the demand for a great standing army, now too often encouraged, are not amongst the least dangers that threaten the stability of our free government.

Yon flag points a moral and adorns this temple-of-justice as the true emblem of the military power and its uses in a free and independent republic. When rebels against their country and government defied the laws, closed the federal courts and drove the judges from the bench, the last resort of Governmental authority, the taking up of arms was forced upon us, and then that flag as the emblem of authority was by the people of this town placed in the care of the 104th Regiment, and carried by brave Sergeant Slack, not as the banner of military power, but of the government of the United States by civil administration under the Constitution. It was always kept to the front, and never lowered in the face of the enemies of their country. When the authority of the government was acknowledged and the rebels bowed to the laws of their country, riddled with bullets, and torn to shreds by the storms of battle, it was brought back to our county, and there is no page of all the records of the history of the noble deeds of our regiment more glorious and typical of their true American love for the law of the land, than their resolve to forever fold it as the sign of battle and deposit it here in their own midst, in their own temple-of-justice, where law and liberty have ever been maintained under civil government, and as we hope ever will be. No finer illustration of devotion to liberty and country, of the cheerful subordination of the military to the civil power of government, can be found.

And this is the reason why we love these old fighters. They are patriotic, law-abiding soldiers. Mr. Chairman, it was the happy fortune of our dear old county, that in its first settlement, it was selected as a home and largely dominated by the two races who have been foremost in the development of civilization the world over; the English and the Germans, and that here too came the two sects representing their respective races, whose
love of peace, antipathy to warfare, and gentle practices have contributed so much towards the true greatness of our Commonwealth—the Quakers and the Mennonites. Wise enough to recognize that the imperfections of human temperament sometimes make war inevitable, they honor the true patriotic soldier. But, believing in peace as the highest and noblest aim of government, they view with dissatisfaction and jealousy every appearance of advancing the military power over the civil authority. In these days they are a hopeful barrier against the growth of militarism. It is not in harmony with the views of these worthy and peaceful people, nor with mine, and, I trust, not with yours, my fellow citizens, that the trappings of war and pictures of bloodshed and carnage should appear as the appropriate furnishing of this room, wherein we hope to preserve liberty, law and order through the civil administration of the court. Such display might indicate a menace to the civil authority of government.

This picture, in the custody of the Historical Society, will be preserved in their rooms, (and soon we hope to possess an appropriate building) along with those implements of the peaceful pursuits of agriculture, which in the hands of our ancestors were used to conquer the forests, and to subject to the uses of man the virgin soil; in fact, to win battles without present glory, amid privations greater than those of war and productive of results stupendous and more lasting than ever war gained. There the sturdy yeomanry of Bucks will be content to see this picture of the prowess of their fellow citizens remain side by side with the implements of the glorious and fruitful progress of our husbandmen, to instruct coming generations that "peace hath its victories no less renowned than war," and that the true glory of a Republic lies in the advancement of piety the protecting arm of law and order; that when the necessary evil of war must be met in the defence of government, liberty, law, order and humanity, with honor to its participants, the worthy sons of Bucks are and ever have been prepared to lay aside their tools and implements of peace, and as citizen soldiers go to the front, follow the noble example of Hiram Pursell, and carry the flag into the heat of the conflict and hold
it there, never to be surrendered. However much the sturdy people of our county may disagree with the military spirit and its encouragement, whether they be Quakers or Mennonites, they are too true and faithful adherents of their country and its government to desert them in the hour of peril or to leave them undefended. Thus only can we reap the real lesson of faithful and true citizenship through this painting, along with the evidences of our other great achievements as a county and as citizens loyal in the support of the progress, liberties and laws of our common country.

THE CONCLUDING EXERCISES.

Chairman Thomas then called upon Congressman Irving P. Wanger and General B. F. Fisher for remarks. Both responded with short and appropriate addresses. Congressman Wanger paid a very high compliment to General Davis because of the deep love and interest he manifested for his soldiers during and after the war. General Fisher’s address was a hasty review of the battles on the Chickahominy, in which he referred to the great responsibility which rested upon the 104th at Fair Oaks and the probability that Richmond would have been captured had not rains made the Chickahominy impassable, making it impossible to reach McClellan’s army with reinforcements. In this General Fisher saw the working of Providence, who is the arbiter of events both great and small.

At the conclusion of the exercises the audience viewed the picture and then slowly dispersed. The court-room was left open all afternoon, and a number of people who had not the opportunity to attend the exercises saw the picture later. Many high compliments were paid to the artist and his work. The painting was greatly admired by every one and nothing but favorable comment was heard. The picture is spirited and the daring rescue is well depicted. The figures in the foreground, prominent among whom is seen that of General Davis, in the midst of his men, holding his wounded arm, are all strongly drawn. Not only the rushing battle-stained living soldiers, but the dead and wounded lying in the grass, the worm fence and stone wall over which the Union and Confederate troops are contending, the regiments in the distance, the stubborn now wavering line
of the 104th, down upon which a horde of gray, which many times outnumbers the blue, are bearing; the puffs of smoke following the volley firing, are all so terribly earnest, so warlike and so realistic that one can easily imagine he is looking at the real battle of the Civil War. The painting is a valuable permanent record of the valor of our county’s famous regiment, and both as a memento of the war and as a work of art Bucks has a treasure her sons will no doubt preserve as long as the canvas shall endure.¹

¹ By a resolution of the county commissioners, the picture “Rescue of the Colors,” also the flag which had been presented to the regiment by the ladies of Doylestown, were removed to the building of the Bucks County Historical Society, where they now are.

Temanend, Chief of the Lenni Lenapes.

BY MRS. SARAH DUBOIS MOWRY, CHESTER, PA.

(Meeting at Solebury Meeting-House, August 10, 1899)

It is a remarkable fact that the picturesque North American Indian has been seldom the theme of our literary men. We have, however, “The Story of Hiawatha” in the exquisite verses of Longfellow, and James Fenimore Cooper leads us through a romantic Indian world. In the field of history, the forest life and Indian character are vividly portrayed by Francis Parkman, who tells us, that he found this field uncultured and unreclaimed. His work serves to show what a vast world this subject opens to the imaginative writer or artist.

The Delaware county artist, Benjamin West, has left us his historical impression of the intercourse of the red men with the Friends, in his celebrated painting of “Penn’s Treaty,” under the great elm at Shackamaxon. James Reed, a nephew of James Logan, said that the portraits of the Friends in this painting were so admirable that he could name them all. Benjamin West’s grandfather was one of the number.²

An early tradition tells us, that the first Indian to welcome the Quakers to the shore of the Delaware, was the great chief, Temanend, whom we call Tammany. His name is written in

at least six ways, but there is higher authority for the spelling Temanend than any other form.

There is no proof whatever that Temanend extended the hand of fellowship to the friendly leader at the time of his arrival. But some Indian played that important part in the drama, and it is rather pleasant to believe the tradition, and to inquire more carefully concerning him and his tribe.

Temanend was a sachem of the Lenni Lenape tribe of the great Algonquin family of North American Indians, whose territory extended along the Atlantic coast from the St. Lawrence to Savannah. To the Algonquin family also belonged Pocahontas, King Philip, and Pontiac. Of all the clans of the Algonquin, the Lenni Lenape or Delaware Indians especially interest us, for we occupy their native hunting-grounds and enjoy their beautiful hills and valleys with a proud sense of ownership.

The Lenni Lenape or "original people," as their name signifies, were the ancestral tribe, and this claim was recognized by other Algonquin tribes, in giving them the title of "Grandfather." Their own story was that they had migrated from the west, hundreds of years ago and traveled by land and water, until they discovered the Lenape-whituttuck, or rapid stream of the Lenape, renamed by the English, the Delaware.

Those who have lived among the more civilized tribes of aborigines claim that their traditions are credible. La Hontau said: "These savages have the happiest memories in the world." Heckewelder, the Moravian missionary, writes in his charming narrative: "There are men who have by heart the whole history of what has taken place between the white men and the Indians, and relate it with ease, and with an eloquence, not to be imitated. On the tablet of their memories they preserve this history for posterity."

It was etiquette, at their councils, for each speaker to report verbatim all that his predecessors said, and the whites were often astonished at the verbal fidelity with which the natives recalled the transactions of long-past treaties.

The Lenni Lenape Indians, at the time of William Penn, were in a state of vassalage to the Iroquois or Five Nations.
They were consequently mild and peaceful and remained so until they realized, (to use their own words,) that “the whites will not rest contented until they have destroyed the last of us, and made us disappear entirely from the face of the earth.”

These mild mannered Lenapes were to some extent an agricultural, but not a pastoral people. They preferred open country to boundless forests.

William Penn in his letter to the Free Society of Traders, written August 16, 1683, gives an interesting account of these native woods.

“The fruit I find in the woods are the white and black mulberry, chestnut, walnut, plum, strawberries, cranberries, whortleberries and grapes of divers sorts. There are also very good peaches in great quantities; not an Indian plantation without them. They make a pleasant drink. It is disputable with me whether it is best to fall to refining the fruits of the country, especially the grape, by the care and skill of art, or send for foreign stems already good and approved. It seems reasonable to believe that not only a thing groweth best where it naturally grows, but will hardly be equalled by another species of the same kind that doth not naturally grow there. But to solve the doubt I intend, if God give me life, to try both, and hope the consequence will be as good wine as any of the European countries of the same latitude do give.”

“Of living creatures: fish, fowl and beasts of the woods, some for food and profit, and some for profit only. For food as well as for profit, the elk as big as a small ox; deer, bigger than ours; beaver, raccoon, rabbits and squirrels, and some eat young bear and commend it. Of fowl, there is the turkey, forty and fifty pounds in weight, which is very great; pheasants, heath-birds, pigeons and partridges. Of fowl of the water, the swan, goose, brants, ducks, teal, also the snipe and curlew.”

“The woods are adorned with lovely flowers for color, greatness and variety.”

In “An Historical and Geographical Account of the Province and Country of Pennsylvania and of West-New-Jersey in America” by Gabriel Thomas, published in London in 1698, we find the following, in reference to the grape industry:

“Next I shall proceed to instance in the several sorts of Wild Fruits, as excellent Grapes, Red, Black, White, Mascadel, and Fox, which upon frequent Experience have produc’d Choice Wine, being daily Cultivated by skilful Vinerons; they will in a short space of time, have very good Liquor of their own, and some to supply their Neighbors, to their great advantage; as these Wines are more pure, so much more wholesome; the
Brewing Trade of Sophisticating and Adulterating of Wines as in England, Holland (especially) and in some other places not being known there yet, nor in all probability will it in many Years, through a natural Probity so fixed and implanted in the Inhabitants, and (I hope) like to continue” The innocent Gabriel with the same naivette says: “There are also many curious and excellent Physical Wild Herbs, Roots, and Drugs of great Vertue &c., which makes the Indians by a right application of them, as able Doctòrs and Surgeons as any in Europe”

And now that we have had a glimpse of the woods and fields of the Leni Lenape on the shores of their beloved “rapid stream,” and its beautiful tributaries, let us learn what we can about the chief Temanend.

As fishing and the chase were the chief dependence of the tribe, they were necessarily scattered abroad among the forests and streams in search of sustenance. We hear of Temanend at Philadelphia in 1683, on the 23d day of the Fourth month, when he and Metamequan conveyed to Proprietor Penn a tract of land lying between the Pennypack and Neshaminy creeks. We hear of him again at a meeting held in Philadelphia with Governor Markham in 1694. We hear of his wigwam upon the site of Princeton College, again in the northeastern hills of Pennsylvania. If we may believe local tradition he died in 1750 while traveling in Bucks county, and was there buried.

The name Temanend means “affable,” and it appears that his character was accurately described by this cognomen.

Heckewelder, who lived among the Indians after Temanend’s death, gives this summary of his virtues:

“The name of Temanend is held in the highest veneration among the Indians. Of all the chiefs of the Lenape he stands foremost. He was an ancient Delaware chief, who never had his equal. He was in the highest degree endowed with wisdom, virtue, prudence, charity, affability, meekness, hospitality, in short, with every good and noble qualification that a human being may possess. He was supposed to have had an intercourse with the great and good spirit, for he was a stranger to everything that is bad.” Other accounts of the savage hero speak of a deadly struggle with an evil spirit, but they are of such a fanci-
ful and mythical character, that I will not take time to dwell upon them. A remarkable feature of the preceding eulogy of the chief is this: It is his moral character which is thus held up for our admiration. The conspicuous traits of the Indian character are ambition, self-conceit, revenge, envy, but in spite of his haughty spirit he is a devout hero-worshiper. He admires the sages as well as the warriors of his tribe, and consequently the name of Temanend became a synonym for greatness and goodness.

When Colonel George Morgan, of Princeton, in 1776, was sent by Congress as an agent to the western Indians, the Delawares, or Lenni Lenape, conferred on him the name of Temanend, as the greatest mark of respect which they could show to one whom they considered worthy of the name.

In view of these facts, it need not surprise us to hear that the Pennsylvania troops of the American Revolution, chose him for their patron-saint and inscribed his name on their banner. One writer assigns May 1st as the Saint's Day, but several other authorities name the 12th day of May as set aside in honor of “Saint Tammany,” as he was finally designated.

The day was celebrated with great gaiety. Wigwams were erected, poles were planted in the earth surmounted by a liberty cap and tomahawk. After an address by a representative of the Sachem, the troops danced with feathers and buck's tails in their caps. The practice spread throughout the army and continued until the war of 1812 when the Secretary of War forbade the practice as debauching to the troops. A play was written entitled “Tammany, the Indian Chief” and was presented in New York city where it was witnessed by Washington and some of his cabinet. There are various accounts of the celebration of the day in different localities. In all these descriptions Tammany is called the patron or titular saint of America.

The renowned Tammany Society, of New York, was formed soon after the peace of 1783, by William Mooney, an upholsterer, who regarded the powers of the general government as dangerous to the independence of the state governments and to the common liberties of the people. He wished to preserve the
just balance of power and his purpose was patriotic and purely Republican. It was recognized as a counter-weight to the Cincinnati Society, which was considered aristocratic in its tendencies and certainly did tend to the establishment of a hereditary order.

Columbus and Tammany were at first chosen as patrons of the new society, but the name of Columbus was afterwards dropped and that of Tammany retained. At first there were no party politics in the proceedings. It is described as a charitable and social organization. It undertook the establishment of a Museum of Natural History, which afterwards fell into the hands of P. T. Barnum.

It rescued the bones of the Prison Ship martyrs and gave them the most remarkable funeral this country has ever witnessed. Aaron Burr was at one time its guiding spirit and many great men were its members. In its early history its membership was so reduced in consequence of a criticism made by Washington, that only three persons were in attendance at the annual festival on Tammany’s day. From this time it became a political institution whose career it is unnecessary to dwell upon.

An allusion has been made to the death and burial of Temanend in Bucks county. In the preparation of this paper I have found many references to the fact of Temanend’s death and burial in this vicinity. There is no doubt that in 1750 an Indian chief was buried there by white men. The stumbling block to the skeptical mind is that Temanend’s name is on the deed drawn in 1683, which if he were only aged twenty at the time, would make him eighty-seven when he died.

With my love for local tradition, I am unwilling to allow the matter of age to overturn the long established local histories.

It is a fitting resting place for the great Delaware chief, shut off from the world’s highway, with the bank of the picturesque Neshaminy creek just beyond the designated spot. In a vicinity that is noted for its charming views of hills and valley, forest and stream, there is no lovelier vision than that which meets the eye at the summit of Prospect hill. Standing there we have lifted
“the twilight curtain of the past” and glanced for the moment at the shadowy ground of tradition.

“And that which History gives not to the eye,” we have
“Let fancy with her dream dipped brush supply.”

The great sage and chieftain rests on an eminence which overlooks a part of the fair territory, which he sold to the white man, for a paltry list of stockings and hats, kettles, awls, fish-hooks and needles, and said that he was “contented and satisfied!” History does not tell us whether he went down to the grave “satisfied.”

May he not have felt as another of his tribe did when he poured forth his soul some years later to his beloved missionary teacher, Heckewelder? Listen to his words:

"On every side of the Lenapewhituttuck the white people landed. They were welcomed as brothers by our fathers who gave them lands to live on and even hunted for them and furnished them with meat out of the woods. Such was our conduct to the white men who inhabited this country until our elder brother the great and good Miquon came and brought us words of peace and good will. We believed his words and his memory is still held in veneration among us. But it was turned to sorrow. Our brothers died and those of his good counselors who were of his mind were no longer listened to. The stranger no longer spoke to us of sitting down by the side of each other as brothers of one family, they forgot the friendship which was to last until the end of time, they only strove to get our land by fraud or force. ‘There is no faith to be placed in these words.’"

It is one hundred and fifty years since the Indian chief was laid by white men beneath the sward on the banks of the Neshaminy. His virtues challenge the admiration of our modern civilization.

And who shall deem the spot unblest,
Where Nature’s younger children rest,
Lulled on their sorrowing mother’s breast.
Deem ye that mother loveth less
These bronzed forms of the wilderness,
She foldeth in her long caress?
As sweet o’er them her wild flowers blow,
As if with fairer hair and brow
The blue eyed Saxon sleeps below.
How the Word "White" Became Inserted in Our Constitution of 1838.

BY GEN. W. W. H. DAVIS, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Doylestown Meeting, January 16, 1900.)

The movement that led to the insertion of the word "White," in the Pennsylvania State Constitution of 1838, as a qualification for electors, and where and how it originated, has been lost sight of, in the rush for more important events, in the past 60 years. As a limitation of the right of suffrage it was severely criticised, as it was an advanced step, but was approved by the census of public opinion of the day and the supreme law of the State on the subject, until the adoption of the 15th amendment to the Constitution of the United States, at the close of the Civil War.

The earliest qualification for electors in Pennsylvania, was fixed at a meeting of deputies held at Carpenters' Hall, Philadelphia, June 18, 1776, which decided upon calling a provisional convention for the purpose of forming a new government for the Province. At this election all were allowed to vote who were "Associators, 21 years of age, and had paid a tax or been assessed." The election was held July 15, 1776. In the Constitution formed that year, and the first in the State, the right of suffrage was conferred on "every freeman of the full age of 21 years, having resided in the State for the space of one whole year, next before the day of election for representatives, and paid taxes during that time." In the Constitution of 1790, the qualification for electors was practically the same as at present; the voter must be a citizen, of the age of 21, must have resided in the State two years, and paid a State or county tax. This Constitution with an occasional amendment, remained in force until succeeded by that of 1838, in which a radical change was made in the qualification of an elector. What this was, and how it came about I purpose to state in this paper.

This event belongs to the most exciting period of the anti-slavery agitation, prior to that immediately preceding the War.
of the Rebellion, 1861-65. During this period that mysterious organization known as the, “Underground Railroad,” had its rise and growth, and was the agency that brought many fugitive slaves into the southern counties of Pennsylvania. Down to this time, the negro was not known as a political factor in the State; he did not claim the right to vote, much less was it accorded to him, but occupied the same inferior position he had held since the settlement of the Colony. There was a tradition that an occasional negro vote reached the ballot-box, but so seldom, and the votes so few, they failed to attract public attention.

At the October election in Bucks county, 1837, there was a change in this particular and public indignation was aroused. At several polls negroes presented themselves, demanding the right to vote, and, at a few polls, were allowed to put their ballots into the box. In Middletown township, a strong Whig district, whose inhabitants were mainly members of the Society of Friends, and strongly anti-slavery, fourteen negro votes were polled all cast for the Whig ticket. These, with the same character of ballots cast in a few other townships, were sufficient to turn the political scale, and, in consequence, two of the Whig candidates were elected, one County Commissioner and one County Auditor. This caused great excitement among Democrats and the Doylestown Democrat, the party’s organ, was unsparing in its denunciation.

In the issue following the election, October 18, the then editor and proprietor, General John S. Bryan, indulged in this philippic:

“A number of negroes came to the polls with guns, and one of them said he had his gun loaded, and would have shot if he had been molested in voting. Is such conduct of negroes to be tolerated? Whoever heard of any white man going to the polls with his gun loaded, in order to shoot any person who should question his right to vote? Tolerate such indulgence to the blacks for a few years longer; hold out inducements and protection to runaways, and harbor them in the lower end of Bucks, and they will make the very streets run with white man's blood. Can and will the free and independent voter of any party sanction such interference?”

These and other appeals sufficed to arouse the Democratic party and the independent Whigs to a high pitch of excitement and immediate steps were taken to prevent negro voting in the
future. Three public meetings were called, at important centres of the county, to discuss the issue of negro suffrage before the people, and to ask their support against it. The present generation can hardly realize the bitter feeling against negro voting in the 30's, nor how this supposed infringement of the Constitution aroused conservative men of both parties. These meetings were held at the White Bear tavern, Northampton township, Saturday, October 21; the Buck tavern, Southampton township, and at Buck's tavern, Nockamixon, both on Saturday, October 28. A meeting was likewise held at Doylestown. At these meetings red hot speeches were made, and no efforts made to allay the excitement.

The leaders of this movement were the ablest politicians in the county, and had a very clear conception of what they were aiming at and how to reach it; it was nothing less than to have the word "white" inserted in the State Constitution, thus limiting the right of suffrage to "white freemen" instead of "freemen." The occasion was also opportune as a convention had been ordered to amend the Constitution, and was in session in the fall of 1837. If this change were made there could be no misunderstanding, in future, as to whom the right to vote belonged.

The three meetings called were largely attended, that at the White Bear being the most imposing, and there the party leaders were assembled. The chairman was General John Davis, Southampton; the vice-presidents, Jesse Johnson, Lemon Beans, Samuel Gilkyson, Elias Black and Evan Groom, and the secretaries, Dr. Charles H. Mathews and Mannassah Snyder, of Doylestown, and Thomas Purdy of Southampton. The speakers were Cabel E. Wright and Stokes L. Roberts, Esqs., members of the Bucks county bar. A committee of twenty-one persons was appointed with General William T. Rogers, chairman, to report a preamble and resolutions for the consideration of the meeting; a second committee to submit a form of memorial to be presented to the Constitutional Convention; and to the Legislature at its approaching session, and to the Court of Quarter Sessions, the latter for the purpose of testing the legality of the election under the Act of Assembly. A second committee, of which the late Judge Henry Chapman was chairman was given charge of
the case when it should reach the court; while a third committee, with Mr. Wright at its head, was appointed to report the proceedings, of the White Bear meeting, to the Southampton and Nockamixon meetings to be held the following Saturday. In addition to this machinery, three men were appointed, in each election district in the county, to procure signatures to the memorial to the Legislature. The preamble and resolutions, said to have been drawn by the late Judge Fox and adopted unanimously, were an elaborate and able statement of the premises from which it was argued that the negro was not a “freeman” within the scope of the Constitution and never had been.

We have thus presented both the legal and political machinery, set in motion by the astute men at the head of the movement, to change the text of the organic law, on the subject of suffrage, through the amended Constitution, and in one of its most important features. As all the conditions were favorable, their success was complete. There were two lines of attack, so to speak, on the right of negroes to vote, one through the courts, to decide the legality of the poll of votes and election of candidates by negro ballots; the other, more direct and far reaching, through the Constitutional Convention then in session which had the power to decide the question for the present and future.

The case came before the Bucks county Court of Quarter Sessions at the December term, 1837, upon the complaint and petition of a number of freemen of the county as provided by Act of Assembly. The defendant, the legality of whose election was challenged, made answer on December 12, denying they were unjualy elected, and, after full and able argument, the opinion of the Court was delivered December 28, 1837, by Judge Fox, President Judge of the judicial district.

Judge Fox’s opinion in the case was one of the most exhaustive and learned reviews of the question ever delivered. It covered the political status of the negro in Pennsylvania from the settlement of Penn’s Colony under the grant from Charles II. As a matter of fact the negro had no “political” status in the State. He came here a bondman and a bondman remained until the abolition of slavery in 1783. Whether this Act of Assembly clothed the late bondsmen with the status of citizen-
ship, and qualified them to discharge the duties of electors, was the question before the Court. After a careful examination, the Court summed up its conclusions in the following words:

“For the reason given the Court are of the opinion that a negro, in Pennsylvania has not the right of suffrage, and therefore they, (the complainants) will now take the means necessary to ascertain the truth of the facts alleged in the complaint.”

The Constitution Convention, of 1837-38, was called in pursuance of an Act of Assembly approved by Governor Wolf, April 14, 1835, for the purpose of amending the Constitution of 1790; was submitted to a vote of the people at the October election, 1836; receiving a majority of 13,404, in a total vote of 159,736; and the Convention met in the Hall of the House of Representatives, Harrisburg, May 2, 1837.

The Convention had not been long in session before the question of negro suffrage was presented, the initial step being a memorial from the negroes of Pittsburg asking that they be secured in the right to vote. This was prior to the movement in Bucks county which was not put on foot until after the October election. The first memorial was presented November 16, by John B. Steriger, a delegate from Montgomery, asking that negro voting be prohibited by constitutional provision, and he moved that it be printed. On this the two parties first locked horns and it was objected to. On the question of printing the memorial a spirited debate took place, but the motion was carried by a vote of 84 to 29. The same day other memorials were presented from Bucks and one from Montgomery. From this time, until the question was settled, memorials continued to be presented from various counties, but the number from Bucks was equal, if not greater, than those from all other parts of the State. Several of the eastern counties presented memorials against negro suffrage, a few of them coming from Bucks.

In November the Convention adjourned to Philadelphia, where it re-assembled on the 28th. On the first reading of the Third Article of the Constitution, that related to suffrage, Benjamin Martin, a delegate from Philadelphia, a member of the Society of Friends, moved to insert the word “white” before the word “freemen.” The change was made in committee, which reported
on Saturday, January 20. On the report a debate was immediately opened, the Convention remaining in continuous session until the following Monday morning at nine o'clock, when it adjourned. On the vote being taken there were 77 in favor of sustaining the report of the committee and 45 against it. On its final passage the vote was the same, changing the qualification for a voter in Pennsylvania from "freeman" to "white freemen." The debate on this question was a notable one, the ablest members participating in it. Among these were Messrs. Earle, Darlington, Dickey, Forward, Joseph R. Chandler, Hopkinson, and the distinguished William M. Meredith closing it on the negative. In so far, as we can gather from the minutes of the Convention, the debate was good tempered, with an entire absence of the excitement too often attending later forensic displays. The question was met as all great questions should be, with calm dignity. For the present, the question of negro suffrage was settled, and not reversed until the Nation had emerged from the greatest Civil War of modern times, and resulted in placing the white man and the negro on the same political plane in this country. The opinion of Judge Fox on the constitutional and legal aspect of the question was printed by authority of the Legislature, and widely circulated, and De Tocqueville mentions it in his great work entitled "Democracy in America."
About the twenty-first of June, 1681, William Markham, William Penn's cousin and representative, arrived in New York, bearing the commission of the new Proprietary as "Deputy." He presented his credentials to the authorities, who at once issued a proclamation to the justices and magistrates upon the Delaware, commanding them "readily to submit and yield all due obedience" to Penn's authority. On the first of July, Markham reached the seat of government of the Delaware settlements. He was fully authorized to act in the place and stead of Penn and to do whatever the peace and safety of the Province seemed to require, until the Proprietary himself should arrive or until he should receive further orders. To state it more particularly, Markham was specifically empowered to call a council of nine, over which he was to preside; to read to the inhabitants the king's declaration of subjection and Penn's letter to them, of which he was the bearer, and take their acknowledgment of Penn's authority; to settle "bounds" between Penn and his neighbors in his new possessions; to survey, set out, rent, or sell lands, under certain restrictions; to erect courts, make sheriffs, justices of the peace, and other requisite inferior officers "that right may be done, the peace kept and all vice punished, without partiality, according to the good laws of England;" to suppress tumults and riots, make ordinances, and do anything else authorized by the king's letters patent to Penn, except call assemblies to make laws.

At that time there were but few white inhabitants in the territory now embraced in Bucks county, and these were scattered through the section at present included in the townships of Falls, Bristol and Bensalem, and the borough of Bristol. The seat of government was at Upland, now Chester, and the district of Upland included the east and west banks of Kristina kill and extended upwards to "the head of the river."
In 1673 the Dutch had created three judicial districts and es­tablished a court of justice in each—one at Upland, one at New Amstel and one at Whorekill. By the treaty of Westmin­ster, concluded between England and Holland on February 9, 1674, the settlements on the Delaware reverted to the Duke of York, and English control was re-established here. In No­vember of the same year, Governor Edmund Androsse reorgan­ized the government of the Colony on the river, retaining many of the old officers and magistrates. On September 25, 1676, he issued a proclamation, declaring the Duke of York's famous code of laws to be in force in the Delaware settlements, establishing courts for the same districts and at the same places as had theretofore been held, and defining their powers and jurisdic­tion. These courts were to be composed of justices of the peace, three of whom were to constitute a quorum, and the eld­est of whom was to preside unless the justices agreed otherwise. They had the power of a court of sessions and exclusive jurisdic­tion of causes involving less than twenty pounds and of the lesser grades of criminal offences. They were also clothed with limited equity powers. From the court's judgments in mat­ters involving more than twenty pounds and crimes "extend­ing to life, limbo or banishment" an appeal lay to the Court of Assize at New York. The Upland court also exercised limited probate powers after 1677, but letters of administration in es­tates exceeding thirty pounds in value could only be granted at New York. The court met quarterly on the second Tuesday of the month.

It was to this court that the people of Bucks were at that time required to resort with their legal business and litigation, and it was to the justices composing it that the Deputy Governor presented his credentials from Penn and the Lieutenant Gov­ernor and council at New York. The court at the time was composed of Otto Earnest Cock, Israel Helme, Henry Jones, Lansa (probably Lacey) Cock and George Browne, who had been commissioned by Governor Androsse on May 28, 1680, "for the space of one whole year from the date hereof or till further order." The names suggest the probable cosmopolitan character of the tribunal. At least one of the number, George Browne,
lived near the falls. Markham promptly organized the new
council, which included two members of this court, Otto Ear­
nest Cock and Lacy Cock, and entered at once upon his official
duties. The first court held under his administration sat at
Upland on September 15, 1681. He presided at that held on
the 30th of November following. While the Deputy Governor
was clothed with ample authority to erect new courts, he did
not do so. The Upland court continued to administer justice
as it had done before the transfer of the Province, until the
arrival of the Proprietary himself in October of the following
year.

Penn promptly convened an assembly at Upland, which now
became Chester. It met on December 4, 1682, and enacted
the “Great Law, or Body of Laws of the Province of Pennsyl­
vania and territories thereunto belonging,” which contained
many important provisions relating to the powers, jurisdiction
and procedure of courts; and under their authority the first
Bucks county courts were established. Chapter LXXVII pro­
vided “That the Justices of each respective County Court, shall
sit every year, to inspect and take Care of the Estates, usage,
and Employment of Orphans, which shall be called the Or­
phans’ Court, and sit the first third day of ye week, in the first
and eighth month yearly: That Care may be taken for those,
that are not able to take care for themselves.” This law re­
mained in force until 1693 when it was abrogated by William
and Mary, but later in the same year it was re-enacted.
Pursuant to its provisions an Orphans’ Court was established
in Bucks county, on the fourth day of first month, 1683
(March 4, 1683). The record of its proceedings, kept in the
characteristic handwriting of Phinehas Pemberton the clerk,
dimmed by age but still legible and in fairly good condition,
remains among the records of that court in the custody of the
present clerk. It covers the period from 1683 to 1692 and ap­
ppears from cursory examination to be complete. There were
evidently no formalities attending the opening of the first ses­
sion, but the occasion was marked by the gracious presence
of the Governor. It is one of the two courts held in the
county, which the records show that Penn attended. The min-
utes commence as follows: “At an Orphans’ Court held by the king’s authority in the name of William Penn Proprietary and governor of the said Province and territories thereunto belonging att. Gilbert Wheeler’s for the aforesaid county, the 4th of the first month, 1683, to Inspect & take an acct. of the Improvements & usage of the estates of orphans. Present, the Governor William Penn; Justices, James Harrison, Jon Otter, Wm. Yardley, Wm. Beakes, Thomas Fitzwater, Phinehas Pemberton C.”

The several justices in attendance were all men who were at the time, or who subsequently became, conspicuous in the affairs of the Province. James Harrison, a shoemaker by trade, was the father-in-law of the clerk Phinehas Pemberton. Both were from Boston, in the county of Lancaster, England. With their families, they had arrived in Maryland on the 30th of October in the preceding year, and later had come to Bucks county and located near the falls. Harrison enjoyed the confidence and esteem of Penn to a marked degree. He was a minister among his sect and had been imprisoned in England. He received a grant of 5,000 acres from the Proprietary which were afterwards located in Falls, Upper Makefield, Newtown and Wrightstown. He became Penn’s agent in personal affairs and also one of his commissioners of property. Later he was appointed a member of the governor’s council and one of the Provincial judges. He died in 1687. William Yardley had arrived at the falls during the previous September and at this time had located on the Delaware, on a tract in the township of Lower Makefield, which included the present site of the borough of Yardley. He too was a minister among Friends and in England with Harrison and others had also suffered imprisonment on account of his faith. He was the uncle of Pemberton. He served as a member of the assembly in 1682 and of the Governor’s council in 1689 and 1690. He died in 1693.

William Beakes was a farmer from the parish of Baskwill, in Somerset, who had come to America in the ship “Bristol Merchant” in February, 1683. He afterward served as a member of the assembly.
Thomas Fitzwater was a farmer from Middlesex, near Hampton Court. He was one of the passengers on the "Welcome." His wife and two children died upon the voyage. He too was a member of the first assembly from Bucks and a justice of the peace. He served in the assembly of 1688 from Philadelphia, and died in 1699.

The name of John Otter continues to appear on the records of the courts for several years. He was a justice and served in the assemblies of 1686, 1687, and 1692.

Phinehas Pemberton, the clerk of this court, was very conspicuous in the affairs of the Province. He continued to act as clerk of all the courts of the county until his death in 1702. He filled numerous other local offices, the duties of all of which he discharged conscientiously. He served as a member of the Governor's council in 1685-6-7-95-97-99 and of the assembly in 1689 and 1694, from this county. When he died, Penn mourned his loss as that of "the ablest as well as one of the best men in the Province." It will be observed that there were no lawyers among the members of this court. It was more than a century later before lawyers appeared on the bench. There was probably none in the county at that time, and but few in the Province. It has been assumed that they were regarded with disfavor, but this conclusion is not justified by the mere fact that they do not appear to have participated in the public affairs of the county at that time.

The proceedings of the court were very informal. No citations were issued nor decrees made. While the sheriff was always in attendance, he appears to have had little or nothing to do with the execution of the court's orders. It was the practice to detail one or more of the justices or persons not members of the court to "speak with" parties concerning matters before the court and make report thereon. Thus James Harrison, as above stated, was directed to confer with Spencer orphans in relation to their being bound out. In the Clark estate Nicholas Waln, Robert Lucas and David Davids were ordered to speak with Richard Noble concerning his accounts. Again it appears it was ordered "that widow Venable be summoned to give an acct. of her children's estate to
the next court and that William Beakes speake with her that in the meantime she does not embroil the estate.” The selection of Justice Beakes for this delicate mission shows that he was recognized by his associates as a man of tact and discretion.

Most of the time of the court appears to have been devoted to the disposition and care of orphan children, which was the only declared purpose for which it was created. There were numerous instances of children who, bereft by death of their parents, were left alone in the new world without kindred at tender ages. They were not without friends, however, as the Orphans’ Court was vigilant in protecting them in their rights and dealt with them very considerately. The justices were sturdy pioneers, breasting the “blows of circumstance” in the wilderness to which they had come, but there was a kindly side to their natures. The wards appear to have been consulted at times about their inclinations, and in the Spencer estate already referred to, the binding out of the two lads seems to have been the result of their expressed willingness to be bound as proposed, reported by one of the justices. The estates of those days were small, but it must be borne in mind that the purchasing power of money was much greater then, and their value now would not therefore be expressed in the same amounts.

The house of Gilbert Wheeler, at which this first session of the court was held, was at the falls. It was probably a public house. Court was frequently held there. In some instances it sat at the house of Joseph Chorley. The record does not state always where the court was held, but there is frequent mention of the “court-house.” The location of this building is a matter of conjecture, upon which the records throw but little light. It is known, however, to have been at or near the falls. The minutes of a court of 1693 begin: “At the court-house near the falls.” A tradition has placed it on the first farm below Morrisville. Fifty years ago there stood on this land, about two hundred yards from the river, a two story building constructed of logs, having two rooms on the first floor and one large room on the second floor. One of the lower rooms was
supposed to have been a prison, from the fact that the floors were heavy and the windows and doors bore evidence of having once been grated. Dr. E. D. Buckman, in a published letter, in 1884, gave a description of this structure which he saw in 1854. That the court-room and prison were in the same building and that the latter was located underneath the former appears to be confirmed by the record of a court held in 1687, which says that:

"Philip Conway being in custody for misdemeanor and being in prison below the court was very unruly in words and actions to the great disturbance of the king's peace and the court in the exercise of their duties, cursing the Justices and other officers, casting logs against the door and endeavoring to make as much disturbance as he could; therefore, the court orders that £40 forfeited by him be levied according to this said recognizance on his lands, goods and chattels."

The building referred to disappeared long ago. In location and construction it answers the meagre description of our first public building that has come down to us, but the evidence of its identity is so slight and inconclusive that the site of the first court-house remains an open question.

Under date of August 16, 1683, Penn wrote in a letter to the Free Society of Traders that

"courts of justice are established in every county with proper officers, as justices, sheriffs, clerks, constables, etc., which courts are held every two months. But to prevent lawsuits there are peacemakers chosen by every court in the nature of common arbitrators, to hear and end differences betwixt man and man. And spring and fall there is an Orphans' Court in each county to inspect and regulate the affairs of orphans and widows."

There is, however, no record of any other court than the Orphans' Court in this county prior to this date. The oldest record in the office of the Clerk of Quarter Sessions is dated 11th, 10th-mo., 1684, and purports to be "the minutes of the Court in Bucks county." This court also was composed of justices of the peace.

The assembly of 1682 prescribed the forms of procedure for the courts of the Province. They are of great interest after the lapse of two centuries. They were adapted to the simple life of the Province and reflect the liberal spirit of the Great Founder of the Commonwealth. But while he secured liberty,
he also established justice, while the proceedings of the courts were informal, respect for the law and those who administered it was commanded and compelled. The courts were open to all; but vexatious litigation was discouraged in every way possible. It was provided

“That in all courts persons of all persuasions may freely appear in their own way, and according to their own manner, and personally plead their own cases themselves, or if unable by their friends; and that the first process shall be the exhibition of the complaint fourteen days before the trial, and that the defendant may be prepared for his defense, he or she shall be summoned no less than ten days before, and a copy of the complaint delivered to him or her, at his or her dwelling house, to answer unto. But before the complaint of any person shall be received, he or she, shall solemnly declare in open court, that he or she believeth in his or her conscience, that his or her cause is just, and if the party complained against shall notwithstanding refuse to appear, the plaintiff shall have judgment against the defendant, by default.”

Trial by jury was also provided for and arbitration was encouraged. The only instance of the appointment of “peace-makers,” as Penn calls them in the letter referred to, in this county, which appears in the records of the courts, is an entry under date of September, 1685, when the court appointed Joshua Hoopes, Henry Paxson and Jonathan Scaife to serve for the ensuing year. An entry under date of June 22, 1696 evidences the favor in which arbitration was held by the court. It states that “the petition of Isaac Burges, in relation to a debt due him from his brother, Samuel Burges, was read, and the court appointed Joseph Kirkbride to speak to said Samuel Burges, and advise him to refer the matter in difference to indifferent men to be by them chosen, but if he shall refuse the said advice that then William Biles and Richard Hough do take what further care is fit to accommodate the matter in difference as may be found most expedient and expeditious.” Civil actions were required to be tried in the county court, “where the cause of action did arise.” From its judgments in cases where the amount involved exceeded £12 an appeal lay to the Governor and Council.

In 1684 the Provincial court was established. It was composed of five justices appointed by the Governor. It sat twice a year in Philadelphia, and Spring and Autumn two of the justices
traveled the circuit, hearing appeals from the county courts and trying certain civil and criminal cases that were beyond the jurisdiction of those courts. In 1686 Arthur Cook and James Harrison were appointed to this court from Bucks county. In 1690 Arthur Cook and Joseph Growden were made members of the tribunal. In 1726 Jeremiah Langborne became a Provincial judge and served on the bench several years, becoming eventually the Chief Justice of the court.

The civil suits brought in the Bucks county courts involved small amounts and trifling causes of action. The first suit upon the record is dated 10th-mo. 11th, 1684. Robert Lucas sued Thomas Bowman for withholding £7, which, it was averred, was due to the said plaintiff in the third month last past, and obtained a judgment by default. At the same court Gilbert Wheeler brought suit against Walter Pomfret, of West New Jersey, for withholding £5. Samuel Overture also brought an action against John Clens, the record of which bears the date of 11th-mo. 29th, 1684. It is stated that Joseph Chorley, the servant of the defendant, had been "shot into the leg" and that the defendant had "agreed that if the plaintiff would come and cure the said servant, the said defendant would content him." The servant recovered, and so too did the plaintiff. In 1692 Joseph Chorley appeared in court as a plaintiff: he brought an action against Robert Lucas "for damages occasioned by shooting his ox;" the defendant was successful and plaintiff appealed. The record states that the jury reported "that they had viewed the ox, and he was so little harmed by the shot, that the said Chorley need not have lost two day's work for any harm the ox had received."

The first traverse jury empanelled in a Bucks county court was composed of the following persons: Robert Carter, John White, James Boyden, George Brown, Liisel Brittain, William Sandford, Henry Burdun, Jonathan Scaife, Edmund Lovett, Thomas Atkinson, Daniel Brinson, and John Clews. The date of the second is December 9, 1685. In the cases disposed of before this, the facts were determined in some other way. Under the Duke of York's laws juries consisted of seven men. Penn's
assembly increased the number to twelve. In 1698 a jury having some difficulty in reaching an agreement (as some juries since have had) finally cast a lot to see what their verdict should be. The unsuccessful party, learning the facts, called the court's attention to this improper conduct and an investigation followed. The jurors were examined in open court. They admitted that they had deliberated part of a day and the quarter part of a night, without reaching a verdict and concluded to see which way the case would go by lot. Accordingly the constable John Drake was directed to cast a piece of money into his hat. They denied, however, that the verdict to which they afterward agreed was influenced by the result. They said that the casting of the lot had troubled them and they had paid money in satisfaction of both the parties to the suit. The parties appeared and confirmed the statements as to the payment of the money, expressing their satisfaction at the result and the belief that they were in no way hurt by the verdict. The court imposed a fine of £2, 10s, on each juror and 10s, on the constable. The trial out of which this incident arose was that of a suit to recover the value of a horse, which was estimated at £3, 10s; the decision turned on the question of the identity of the animal. The jurors were Joseph Wilner, Ambury Burton, Henry Marjirum, Edmund Lovett, Walter Pumphret, William Darke, John Shaw, John Stackhouse, Jacob Janney, Thomas Janney and James Moon, and the case that of Francis White vs. John Alman.

The trial of criminal offences occupied a considerable portion of the time of the early courts. There were numerous penal statutes passed by the first assembly, and while the colonists were generally peaceful, law abiding people, the records show that there were some criminals among them. Most of the offenders with whom the justices dealt were not very dangerous characters and guilty of trifling offences only. Under the law all persons were "Bailable by sufficient sureties, unless for capital offences, where the proof was evident or the presumption great." Every quarter there was a jail delivery in every county. The drawing of juries in criminal cases is thus provided for in an old act: "In all causes, capital and criminal, the freemen
of the county shall be summoned by the sheriffs, and the names of the free men shall be writ in small pieces of paper and put into a hat and shaken; forty-eight of whom shall be drawn by a child, and those so drawn shall stand for the sheriff's returns, and the first twelve, not reasonably excepted against, shall stand and serve for the trial." The first grand jury in the county, of which there is any record, was that in attendance at June session 1685.

The offences which most frequently appear among the records of the early criminal courts are theft, unlawfully selling rum, perjury, scandal, profane swearing, etc. Those of burglary, counterfeiting and murder occur only at intervals. In 1685 Joseph Lunn was brought before the court on the charge that "he did swear several oaths." Lunn was the servant of Derrick Clawson, who had struck him, in consequence of which Lunn used the profanity attributed to him. This appearing from the evidence the court sentenced Lunn to pay for the three oaths 15s, or suffer fifteen days imprisonment in the house of correction at hard labor, and be fed on bread and water." Clawson was also sentenced to pay a fine. He paid both fines and the costs, Lunn being required to give him fifteen day's service after the expiration of his term to reimburse him. Clawson a few years later was arrested on a much graver charge. In 1689, Philip Conway, whose disorderly conduct in the jail on one occasion has been referred to, was fined 2s, 6d, "for the lie he told in John Swift's case, whereof he was convicted by his own confession." Conway appears to have been incorrigible, and in 1690 he had the audacity to steal "a mare belonging to Governor Penn," for which he was sentenced to make three-fold restitution, to be whipped on the bare back with thirty-nine stripes, and to be banished out of the government, not to return under penalty of one hundred pounds. As we hear no more of him he either reformed or sought other fields for his operations. In 1702 one Joseph Ball pleaded guilty to an indictment charging him with entering the house of Joseph Plumley and stealing several pieces of money. The court sentenced him to receive seven lashes on his bare back and to wear a Roman "T" on his left arm
six months. Whipping was generally included in sentences for theft and some other minor offences. Sometimes the record adds to the number of lashes the words "well layed on." But two murder cases appear in the records before 1700. In 1685 it appears by the minutes of the Provincial Council that John Otter, one of the justices already mentioned, applied to the Council for the appointment of a special commission to try David Davis, who was then a prisoner "on suspition of killing his servant." The Council commissioned James Harrison, Arthur Cook, Thomas Janney, William Yardley and William Biles "to hear and determine all heinous and enormous crimes that shall be brought before them in ye County of Bucks, in a court then to begin on ye 10th inst., by them to be held." Davis was a chirurgeon and lived in Middletown. No further trace of the case appears anywhere and it may be reasonably inferred that the "suspition" was not well founded.

The first homicide case to engage the attention of the courts in this county was that of Derrick Jonson, alias Clawson, who was arrested for murder in May, 1692. On the 8th of that month the body of an unknown man bearing marks of violence was found floating in the Neshaminy near its mouth. The coroner of the county, John Cooke, made an investigation and concluded that the crime had been committed about six weeks before. He reported that "upon a due examination of things it appeared that a considerable quantity of blood on the walls and on the bed of Derrick Jonson, alias Clawson, about the supposed time that the above murdered person lost his life, was discovered, and the said Derrick refused to give any account how the said blood came there; whereupon this court committed him, the said Derrick Jonson alias Clawson into the safe custody of the sheriff until he shall be delivered by due course of law." Jonson was later given a hearing the record of which is as follows:

"Derrick Jonson alias Clawson on being examined said he showed the blood on the wall to Edmund Lane and his brother Claus Jonson, and to Mary Boyden, he also said there was no blood on the bed but what was bled by a man that came to thrash for him three years ago, and that he had spoke of the blood fully as much as it was. Coroner John Cooke said that when he went to view the blood he perceived that it
had run in several streams down the boards on the wall, which streams continued until they went behind the planks that lay on the ground floor. Brighta, the wife of said Derrick, said the blood seen on the wall was discovered between day and sunrising, and that there was a sheet hanged on the outside of the bed in the manner of curtain and that there was no blood in the bed. Being asked when they put fresh straw in the bed, she said she was not certain, but she thought about the latter end of March or beginning of April last.”

Jonson and his wife were held for trial. On October 4, 1692, they made application to be admitted to bail. The record reads

“Whereas it was supposed in the beginning of this court that the said Derrick should have been brought to trial forthwith, but the judges believing it to be more discretional to defer the trial until spring to see if something further might not be discovered concerning the supposed murther, and it being the winter season, and the prison inconvenient for the season, thought good to order that bail be taken for his and his wife’s appearance at the next Court of Quarter Sessions to be held for this county.”

Accordingly Claus Jonson, the defendant’s brother, and Peter Rambo became their sureties in the sum of fifty pounds each. The grand jury indicted Jonson for murder at the next regular session of the Provincial circular court, held at the courthouse on April 14th, 1693, by Samuel Jennings and Joseph Growden. His wife and sister were also indicted for aiding and assisting in the crime. Jonson was arraigned and pleaded not guilty. The record states,

“He craved to have further time for trial, he not being prepared for it; which was allowed him by the court until the next Provincial Circular Court held for this county, being the king’s evidence was not so full as hereafter it is expected that the king’s attorney was not here to prosecute.”

Evidently the case against the prisoner was not a strong one. These expressions contained in the record clearly indicate that the evidence was not conclusive of his guilt. On the 28th Jonson presented a petition to the Provincial Council asking for a trial by a commission similar to that in the Davis case above referred to. There is no record of the trial, which appears to have taken place between that date and June 26th, when the Council refused an appeal from relatives, friends and neighbors for clemency for Jonson, who is described in the petition as “a pioneer condemned to dye.” The execution took place before the 30th of July following, when the minutes
of the Council show that Israel Taylor, sheriff of the county, was called upon "to give an account of the estate of Derrick Jonson, lately sentenced and executed for murdering an unknown person." Tradition fixes Tyburn as the place where Jonson paid the dread penalty, but there is nothing to suggest the fact, much less to establish it, except the gruesome name that has been bestowed upon it. Jonson was a Swede, who was among the first settlers of the county. He was at one time a constable and at another an overseer-of-highways. How much of the story of the crime of which he was adjudged guilty and for which he died has been lost in the missing record of his trial we do not know. The facts reported by the coroner and developed upon the preliminary hearing before the court, while justifying his arrest and indictment, would scarcely sustain a conviction. But the adverse result, the refusal of the Provincial Council to interfere and the prompt execution of the prisoner leave little doubt that other and more convincing evidence of his guilt must have been produced at the trial. Jonson's tragic fate must have been a startling episode in the quiet life of the colony.

It is not the purpose of this paper to trace the development of the judicial system of the Commonwealth, interesting and profitable as it would be to do so. What has been attempted is some account of the establishment of the administration of justice in this county, which Penn chose for his home, and the method and spirit of the conduct of legal proceedings in those far off times, when the Great Founder exercised in person the prerogatives of Governor of the Province. A mere glance at these old records is all that is possible within the limits of this paper, but it affords us a glimpse of the life of our forefathers. The environment was different, but human nature appears to have been much the same then as now.
Settlement of Tinicum Township.

BY GEN. W. W. H. DAVIS, DOYLESTOWN, PA.

(Point Pleasant Meeting, August 14, 1900.)

The organization of townships, with some accounts of the pioneers who settled them, transformed the native forests into productive farms, opened roads and built houses, with a sketch of their gradual expansion and growth, is the most interesting portion of a county's history.

The first legal steps toward the formation of townships in Bucks county, were taken in 1690, when the Provincial Council authorized warrants to be drawn for the magistrates and grand jury of each county, to subdivide them into hundreds and such other subdivisions as shall be most convenient for the collection of taxes and defraying of county expenses. The names of our early townships were the creatures of chance, or were given them by force of circumstances or location. Falls, took the name from the falls in the Delaware; Newtown, because it was a "new town," or settlement, in the woods; Middletown, midway between the uppermost inhabitants and those along the river below. Others, again, were named after the places the settlers had come from, which they were acquainted with, or where their friends lived in the mother country.

It was a feature, in the organization of the townships of Bucks county, that they were laid out in groups, at longer or shorter intervals, and as the wants of settlers called for them. The first group comprised Falls, Makefield, Bristol, Bensalem and Middletown. The fourth and last group, prior to 1752, when the county was divided by cutting off Northampton county, included Tinicum township, the subject of our sketch. This group was formed between 1734 and 1775, Durham being the last.

We first hear of Tinicum, or the territory it was made of, in 1699, during Penn's second visit. On the 6th of September Penn wrote to James Logan, from Pennsbury,

"I desire to see T. Fairman for that I hear an Indian township, called Tohickon, rich lands and much cleared by the Indians, he has not sur-
veyed to mine and the children's tracts as I expected. It joins upon the back of my manor of Highlands, and I am sorry my Surveyor General did not inform me thereof. If it be not in thy warrants, put it in, except lands already, or formerly taken up, or an Indian township. The Indians have been with me about it."

The “Manor of Highlands” embraced a large part of what is now Upper Makefield, and back of it 10,000 acres were confirmed to John Penn and his children. This may have reference to the same tract, and probably the “Indian township” was part of what is now Tinicum. Among the earliest and largest landowners in the county was the “London Company,” of which 7,500 acres were in Tinicum, the purchase being probably made about 1699, and had a frontage of five miles on the Delaware. In 1750 the English Parliament authorized the sale of all the London Company’s land, and trustees were appointed to sell it, and it gradually came into the possession of individual owners and invited settlers.

The stream of emigration, that planted the Scotch-Irish on the banks of Deep Run, in Bedminster, carried settlers of the same race across the Tohickon into what was then the wilderness of Tinicum in the first quarter of the eighteenth century. It will be noted from this that the first settlers in the woods of Tinicum, (the real pioneers) were the English-speaking race, afterwards supplanted by Germans. This was the case in several other townships of the county, notably Plumstead, Bedminster and Nockamixon.

We make no attempt to point out the first settler in Tinicum for that would be difficult to do with accuracy; all we can do is to group the first comers. By about 1730, one hundred and seventy years ago, we find settled in the township William, Edward and Moses Marshall, Moses and Joseph Collins, Joseph Haverford, Richard Thatcher, David Griffen or Griffith, Richard Minturn, James Ross, John Hall and James Willey, not one of them German. These were the pioneers of Tinicum. In the museum of the Bucks County Historical Society, you will see a sample of the tools and implements of these “Nation-Makers,” with which they felled the trees, built log cabins and otherwise used in doors and out in rearing comfortable homes in the wilderness. Edward Marshall is historic, and to him we shall refer again. These pioneers
were followed by others. In 1737 Mathew Hughes took up a tract in the lower part of the township, on the river road, extending back to the hills; in 1739 Casper Kolb, a German, took up 150 acres, which he sold ten years later to Michael Heany, another German, and probably the ancestor of the family of this name with you to-day in the township. In 1745 Heany bought an equal quantity of patent land, described as "near Tohickon, Bucks county." From this time onward settlers continued to come to Tinicum; John Praul, of Bensalem, patented several hundred acres, extending from Point Pleasant up to Smithtown, and reaching a mile back from the river; Van Fossen, a Hollander, at the mouth of the Tohickon; Christopher Sigman, 1750, and many other early settlers are on the roll of pioneers.

By 1738, there were enough settlers in Tinicum to justify a township organization, and they took steps in that direction. On March 26, twenty-six of the inhabitants, doubtless leading men,

"Petitioned the Court of Quarter Sessions to erect the following district of country into a new township to be called Tennicunk. Beginning at the lower corner of Nockamixon, on the river Delaware, thence extending by the same township southeast, 2,140 perches to the Tohickon creek, thence down the said creek by the townships of Bedminster and Plumstead to the Delaware aforesaid, then up the said river to place of beginning."

The Court allowed the township and it was soon after surveyed and organized. The original boundaries of Tinicum are retained without change. The area of the township is 17,177 acres. The township organization invited settlers, and emigrants seeking new homes, flocked to the country immediately north of the Tohickon. The names on the petition for the erection of Tinicum, prove the first settlers to have been English and Scotch-Irish, the bulk of the Germans coming later. The petitioners for the township were William, Edward and Moses Marshall, Moses, Joseph and Jonathan Collins, Joseph Haverford, Richard Thatcher, David Griffith, Richard Mintburn, James Ross, John Hall, James Willev, James Stuart, Joseph M. King, Michael Williamson, William Rickey, John McKee, John Peterson, James Briggs, James Campbell, John Stewart, James Johnson, John Shaw, William Hill and Joseph McFarland, who styled themselves "divers inhabitants of the lands adjacent to Plumstead." It would be a pleasant duty
to deal with the individual settlers, but a brief reference to a single family will have to suffice. I refer to the Williams family, who descended from a Yankee ancestor who was born in Boston, removed to Wilmington, Delaware, and thence to Philadelphia, where he married. The great-grandfather of Hiram A. Williams purchased several hundred acres of John and Richard Penn. His son Jeremiah bought the tract of his father and settled in the township with his family prior to the Revolution. Newbury D. Williams was a member of this family as is also John S. Williams, of Solebury, an active member of this society. At the time of which we write Richard Stevens owned 4,131 acres, nearly one-fourth of the land in the township.

We have met with the records of but few of the roads in Tinicum, the earliest being the road from the mouth of Tinicum creek, near Erwinna, then known as “London ferry” to the mouth of Indian Cabin run, where it crosses the Tohickon and meets the Durham road, laid out in 1741. The Durham road was opened through the township in 1745. In 1747, a road was surveyed from London ferry to the Durham road, 12 miles and 36,712 perches. The bridge over the Tohickon on the Durham road was built in 1765 at a cost of £283, 16s, 10½d, the taxpayers contributing £101, 13s, 6d. The crossing was called John Orr’s ford, after the first settler at that place, ancestor of the distinguished South Carolina family of that time.

A century ago and for some time before, Arthur Erwin was Tinicum’s largest land owner and most prominent citizen. When the London company’s land was sold at public sale in 1761, he purchased 1,568 acres. He was of Scotch-Irish birth, and settled in Tinicum prior to the Revolution and represented the county in the Assembly in 1785. He laid out Erwinna, which was named for him. He was assassinated in Luzerne county, 1791, and at his death was the richest man in Bucks county, owning 2,000 acres in Tinicum, some in Durham, and 25,000 acres in Steuben county, New York. His son also represented this county in the Assembly. Each of his children received 2,500 acres, but the family, at this time, does not own a foot of his ancestral acres, a noted example of riches “taking wings and flying away.” In 1816 a daughter of William Erwin married
John L. Dick, of Doylestown, who died in less than two months of typhus fever, and the widow subsequently married Thomas G. Kennedy; he was afterward elected sheriff of the county.

A very interesting part of the history of Tinicum is that which relates to the industrial establishment founded by Joseph Smith, a native of Buckingham township, a little over one hundred years ago. Two and a half miles above Mount Pleasant, on the banks of the Delaware, he erected dwellings, grist and saw-mills and smith and plow shop where he carried on a very extensive business for several years. The place was called "Smithstown," from the name of its founder. The principal employment was making plows and mould-boards. Joseph Smith was assisted by his sons and brother Robert, and in 1800, the latter took out a patent for a cast iron mould-board, the first of the kind ever invented. Before that plows were fitted with wooden mould-boards, but this invention revolutionized the plow as well as plowing. In 1803 the Smiths shipped 758 mould-boards to Philadelphia. The patent for this mould-board hangs in the museum of the Bucks County Historical Society, and receives much attention. Upon the death of Joseph Smith the plow works were carried on several years by his sons. Joseph Smith likewise introduced the use of hard coal in blacksmith shops in Bucks county and taught others how to use it. Some of the Smiths went into Tinicum in 1774, but the copartnership was not entered into until 1784, about the time Smithtown was founded. This improvement in the plow gave Mr. Smith the confidence of Thomas Jefferson. He also introduced cloverseed into Bucks county and the use of plaster-of-Paris on land, which have proved sources of great wealth. It is said the west bank of the Delaware might have become the seat of the DuPont powder works, subsequently established on the Brandywine, in Delaware, had proper effort been made and interest manifested in the enterprise. Under date of September 10, 1801, Joseph Erwin in a letter to George Wall, of Solebury, says Mr. DeNoilles, accompanied by Mr. DuPont (Depont) formerly French Council at Charleston, S. C., paid a visit to Mr. Prevost, founder of Frenchtown, N. J. DuPont was then looking for a place to establish powder works in this country. Mr. Erwin states he was not then fully acquainted with
Mr. DuPont's object or he would have offered him a location at Erwinnas. When the matter was mentioned to Mr. Prevost, he promised to write to Mr. DuPont, but it is believed that he did not do so.

Edward Marshall, another resident of Tinicum, was a very picturesque and famous person, but on a different line. He was born at Bustleton, Philadelphia in 1710, and was 27 years of age when he made the great walk that led to the so-called "Walking Purchase," of 1737, which gained for the Penns a large amount of valuable territory, but lost the good will which the Indians had entertained for the founder of the Colony. Marshall was a hunter by occupation and choice. He was twice married and the father of 21 children. What time he came into the county is not known, but he moved up into what is now Monroe county after the Great Walk, but subsequently removed to an island in the Delaware opposite Tinicum, where he died in 1789. He was a famous Indian slayer, not because he delighted in taking life, but in revenge for their killing of his wife while absent from home. From this time forward he swore vengeance against the red men and lost no opportunity to shoot them. If questioned on the subject of killing Indians, he had a way of getting rid of his questioner by saying that when he saw an Indian "he generally shut one eye and never saw him afterward." As Marshall could not get a rifle in this country to suit him, he caused a barrel and lock to be purchased in Germany which he had mounted here. I have seen and handled this famous piece. On the top of the barrel are the following letters, faintly seen: "I. A. D. Rosenberg." The rifle is still in the family, and when I saw it, some years ago, the hair trigger was as sensitive to the touch as when the original owner set it to shoot Indians over 150 years ago. In the flintbox was the identical rammer-screw that Marshall used in cleaning it before starting out in search of human game. It is doubtful whether any other firearm in existence has shed so much human blood as this old rifle. The Marshall graveyard, as many of you know, is on a hill facing southeast a mile and a half from where Tinicum creek empties into the Delaware.*

On the left bank of the Delaware opposite Tinicum in Hunter-

don county, N. J., is the flourishing borough of Frenchtown. The land, it is built on, was purchased about a century ago, and Colonel George Piper and General Paul Mallet Prevost laid out the town. The early growth was slow, and 75 years ago it contained not more than half a dozen houses. One of them, of log, on the Baptistown road is said to have been inhabited by a carpenter who sometimes got employment as a hand on the Durham boats that plied on the river. Their bound girl was "Possessed with an evil spirit," and people flocked for miles to witness her "manifestations." In recent years there were aged people who had stories to tell of "Wyker's Ghost," but, that, with many other things, has passed into history. The Prevosts were an old Huguenot family which took up its residence in Switzerland upon the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, and came to this country prior to the Revolution. Paul Mallet Prevost's uncle, General Augustin Prevost, distinguished himself in defence of Savannah in the Revolution, and his great-grandson Sutherland M. Prevost, is now (1900) Third Vice President of the Pennsylvania railroad.
The Old Sullivan Road.

BY REV. HENRY M. KIEFFER, D. D., EASTON, PA.

(Point Pleasant Meeting, August 14, 1900.)

Before entering upon the theme on which I have been asked to speak to you on this occasion, may I not be permitted to say that I deem it a great privilege and a distinguished honor to enjoy the favor of this meeting. May I not be permitted also to say that there would seem to be some propriety in a citizen of Easton and of Northampton county taking part in the anniversary of the Bucks County Historical Association? For, what is now known as the county of Northampton was originally a part of Bucks, and of the original territory of Bucks no place or town or settlement was more important or better known in Colonial and Revolutionary days than "Easton," or "The Forks of the Delaware." On the occupation of Philadelphia by the British, the archives of Congress were removed to Easton as a place of security. Here, on the point of land at the junction of the Lehigh and the Delaware river—still known as "The Point," and a favorite meeting place with the Indians long before the advent of the white man—numerous meetings were held by the colonial authorities and the Indians, and treaties made, the representatives of the powerful confederacy of the Six Nations finding their way by an Indian trail from the chief settlements in western New York along the Susquehanna, and over the wild and rugged mountains of the Pocono to the settlements on the Delaware.

More than a year before the terrible massacre at Wyoming—which occurred in 1778—a meeting was held at Easton, by special resolution of Congress, in January 1777, between certain commissioners of Congress on the one hand, and the representatives of the Six Nations or their affiliated tribes, on the other, the Honorable George Taylor, one of the signers of the Declaration being the president and the celebrated Thomas Paine the secretary of the legation. The sessions of the great convention between the two were held in the old Reformed church in which I have the honor to preach. The church itself was erected in
1776. Though frequently re-modeled since its erection, and at present one of the handsomest church edifices in our city, the original walls still stand, and in their ponderous strength bid fair to stand a thousand years. At the time of the treaty it was the largest building in Easton, and was no sooner completed than the men of the congregation shouldered their guns and marched off to join the armies of Washington, leaving their commodious church building to be used as an hospital during the war. When the treaty was held, the church records say that “The organ first played, then the red man and the pale face drank rum together, and then they proceeded to business.”

One could wish they had omitted the rum and transacted the business better. The purpose of this as of all the treaties made with the Indians in that day was, to detach the Six Nations from the British and to unite them in terms of friendship with the struggling Colonies—or at least to secure their neutrality in the conflict. The massacre at Cherry Valley and Wyoming the next year abundantly demonstrates the failure of the treaties to accomplish this great result.

At Easton, also, the Sullivan expedition was organized the year after the massacre, viz., in 1779, for the purpose of punishing the Indians for their inhuman barbarities at Wyoming. Here the troops of Washington assembled in June of the year named, and hence they set forth on their long and toilsome expedition through an unbroken wilderness, against the western Indians, to carry sword and torch into the heart of the enemies’ country. Those Indians had their home in western New York. That was the central seat of their power.

If you take the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western railroad, pass through Easton, Water Gap, Scranton, Elmira, Binghamton, as far as the Genesee river, you will come into an exceedingly fertile country. The land is gently rolling, but at many places level as the prairies. The soil is deep, loose, free from stone, and exceedingly rich. The Genesee river, like the Nile of Egypt, annually overflows its banks, and leaves a precious alluvial deposit which relieves the farmer of all necessity of artificial fertilizing. Great crops are there grown of grain and corn, peas and beans, celery, asparagus and other vegetables, while no better fruit crops are
anywhere to be found. There the Indians lived. There they had their towns, consisting not of huts or rude wigwams, but of log houses well and carefully built. Genesee Castle, for instance, which was located on the present site of the town of Moscow in Livingstone county, N. Y., consisted of 118 well built log houses. Many broad acres of grain, corn and cereals of all kinds were cultivated by the Indians, not only for their own support, but for the nourishing of the British army. When, therefore, Washington determined to send a strong expedition against these western Indians, his object was not only to punish them for their part in the massacre at Wyoming, but to strike at the very central seat of their power, and at the same time to strike indirectly at the British, by destroying one source of supply for their armies. It is of this expedition, and more particularly of the road by which the army reached its ultimate destination, that I have been asked on this occasion to speak, my theme being

THE OLD SULLIVAN ROAD.

Whoever visits that rough section of country in Monroe county of this state known by the general designation of "The Pocono Mountains," whether his errand be that of the summer tourist in search of rest and refreshment, or that of the angler or hunter in quest of sport or game, will be sure to hear of "The Old Sullivan Road." Whether you go by rail through the heart of this yet wild wilderness, or commit yourself to the soul-stirring movements of a long swinging buckboard, the favorite mode of conveyance through these rough regions of scrub-oak and pine, great reaches of swamp and marsh, and tangled growth of laurel and rhododendron, you will be sure sooner or later to be told that you are now on "The Old Sullivan Road."

If you are a new-comer in these regions, and have the good fortune to be in charge of a communicative buckboard charioteer, you will very likely be told that

"General Sullivan went through here with an army during the Revolutionary War, to fight the Indians up at Wyoming. He had a good many soldiers with him, and they had to cut a road through all this wild country all the way up. The road we are now driving over is that road—the Old Sullivan Road. They must have had an awful time, those poor fellows, cutting a road through these mountains, for it's a
pretty rough country yet, and what must it not have been a hundred years ago? By and by we'll pass by Hell's Kitchen and Hungry Hill, and I'll show you where the old soldier is buried along the road."

These remarkably realistic names, rude landmarks of an old-time march by a column of Continental soldiers, stimulate the curiosity of the man in search of Revolutionary lore, the more so as he passes over "Hungry Hill" and is shown two flat rough mountain stones, one at the head and the other at the foot of a grave said to contain the dust of some poor fellow whose march ended in this lonely spot, with the murmuring pines and the hemlocks above him, and the sweet-smelling trailing arbutus around him.

Not far from this spot your driver will point his whip to what is yet a great swamp (though on the top of a mountain and at an elevation of nearly 2,000 feet) which he will tell you goes by the singular name of "Hell's Kitchen," and when you ask, "How in the world it ever came by such a name?", he only shakes his head and says he doesn't know.

"That's the name it always had. Got it on the Sullivan march, some way or other. May be it was very hot weather when they came through here, or because they had little to eat, or something. Can't tell which. There used to be an old pine tree down there in the swamp that had an inscription cut in the bark, or rather into the solid pitch pine under the bark, but it was cut out a good many years ago and taken to the museum of the Historical Society in Philadelphia, and there were only two words, in letters, several inches high—"Hell's Kitchen." A few miles further on, the road crosses the Tunkhanna creek, and then the larger Tobyhanna, passes Locust Ridge, crosses the headwaters of the Lehigh, goes through the "Shades of Death," and from there leads on in a northwesterly direction to Wyoming."

Thus you get your first introduction to "The Old Sullivan Road" after a true, hearty and unceremonious Pocono mountain fashion, and if you be a person interested in the early history of your country, you feel disposed to make some further inquiry into the local traditions as well as the recorded facts concerning this old military road over which the avengers of the blood of Wyoming marched more than a hundred years ago.

You first investigate "Hell's Kitchen." It is a warm summer day when you go down into the swamp in which it is situated. The swamp is put down in the engineer's survey made by Sulli-
van's men, as "The Great Bear Swamp" and is thirteen miles long and several wide. You find it a tangled mass of laurel and rhododendron, cranberry, huckleberry, scrub-oak and hemlock, roots and fallen trees and bogs endlessly intermingled—and you find it also one of the hottest places on earth. However fine may be the breeze that is blowing out in the open, here, with huge rhododendron all about you, and reaching far over your head, and shutting out every breath of air, the dark, dank morass exhaling its moisture and saturating the stifling atmosphere—whew! After thrashing about for half an hour, you beat a retreat for the "Old Sullivan Road," steaming with perspiration, and have no further need to ask any one why this spot was called "Hell's Kitchen" by the soldiers of Sullivan.

In the further course of your investigations, you ride over the road from Tannersville, or "Learn's Tavern" as it was called 120 years ago, to the "Shades of Death" well on toward Wyoming. You locate the camps of Sullivan's army at various points along the way; note how carefully the road hugged the high ground wherever high ground could be found; observe how steep and rugged and rocky the ascent is all the way from the Wind Gap to the summit of the Pocono, until the great swamp is reached on top of the mountain.

You look up the oldest inhabitant, old uncle Andrew Eschenbach, a man of more than 90 years, and learn the traditions of the road from him. You interview the man who cut out the "Hell's Kitchen" block from the pine tree, and you become sensible of a growing antiquarian interest in this old military road which was for many years the only means of communication between Wilkes-Barre and the Delaware.

For want of proper carefulness mistakes have frequently been made concerning this old road. Thus, some years ago, a certain justly very celebrated American historian, whose name you would all recognize were it mentioned, made a very ridiculous blunder concerning it. Being engaged in writing a chapter on the Sullivan expedition for a very valuable historical work in course of preparation at the time, he came to Easton and lodged over night with the late highly esteemed Dr. Traill Green, his purpose being to set forth the next morning to ride over the "Old Sullivan Road," in
order to give it his personal inspection, and prepare an account of it for his forthcoming book. He went his way, and when the book appeared his Easton host wrote him, that "he had given a very charming account of the "Old Sullivan Road" from Easton to the Wind Gap in the Blue mountain, and as far as Ross Common, or maybe a trifle beyond—and that he had gone astray, from that point onward, giving a very fine description of the Wilkes-Barre turnpike, which was opened half a century later."

A very common impression is that this old road was cut through this inhospitable wilderness by the army of Sullivan, which left Easton, June 18, 1779, and reached Wyoming near Wilkes-Barre some five or six days later, and more than one writer and speaker has grown eloquent over the hardships and trials and labors endured by that army in accomplishing such an Herculean feat. To convince any observant man that this road could never have been opened in that way in the short period of five or six days, he needs only to ride over that road from Tannersville to the Tobyhanna—on a buckboard.

No. The road was not cut through by Sullivan's main army, but by an advance body of pioneers some 500 in number, who began the work early in May and finished it not in five days, but in six weeks. When it was finished, Sullivan's army set out from Easton on its march to Wyoming, 2,500 strong, reaching Wyoming in five days, with its supply train and artillery, a column two miles in length—a tardy but terrible avenger of blood.

The depredations of the Indians the former year (1778) at Wyoming and Cherry Valley had weighed heavily on the mind of Washington, and he had determined that something should be done for the punishment of these inhuman savages, and for the protection of the exposed settlements on the frontiers. In October of that year he addressed a letter to the Continental Congress in reference to the matter. The General Assembly of Pennsylvania also urged the necessity of vigorous action. Accordingly, early in the following year, 1779, Congress, then in session in Philadelphia, sent to General Washington at his headquarters at Middlebrook, now Bound Brook, N. J., explicit orders "to take effectual measures for the protection of the inhabitants and the chastisement of the savages."
Washington then wrote to Governor George Clinton, of New York, informing him of the secret expedition he was organizing, and asked his hearty co-operation, which was cheerfully granted. The design of Washington was that the expedition should consist of two grand divisions, one of which starting from "The Forks of the Delaware," (now Easton) should cut its way through the wilderness of the Pocono mountains to Wyoming and ascend the north branch of the Susquehanna to its intersection with the Tioga river, there to be joined by the other division under General James Clinton, who was to descend the Susquehanna from its source. The united divisions, numbering about 5,000 men, were thence to march along the Chemung river by way of Elmira (then called Newtown) to western New York, burning the Indian villages, destroying their crops, fighting the foe wherever he could be brought to a stand, "carrying the war into Africa," and fighting the Indian with his own weapons.

It is said that Washington was a good judge of men, and certainly his selection of a commander for this important expedition did credit to his judgment. For, although a young man, being then in his thirty-ninth year, Major General John Sullivan was a competent and experienced officer, and conducted this affair with such discretion as to win for himself a vote of thanks from Congress.

General Sullivan was by no means a novice in expeditions of this kind, having long before given proof of that fertility in resource, and courage in execution so necessary to such undertakings. From a very interesting article in Harper's Magazine for July 1886, "The Powder for Bunker Hill," one may learn some interesting facts concerning his early history. He was born in Somerworth, New Hampshire, in 1740. His father, who was in the Pretender's service, had fled from Ireland to America for political reasons. His mother also emigrated from Ireland when a young woman. During the voyage across the water, a fellow passenger asked her—"And what do you expect to do over there in America?" "Do?" was the quick reply of the laughing girl—"Do? Why I'll raise governors for them sure!" A remarkable prediction verily, for one of her sons was governor of Massachusetts, a grandson, governor of Maine, another was a United...
States Senator, and still another lieutenant-governor of Illinois.

Living at Durham in New Hampshire at the outbreak of the Revolution, Sullivan was notified by Paul Revere on his celebrated ride that two regiments of British troops were about to march from Boston to occupy Portsmouth and the fort in its harbor. Young Sullivan hastily and secretly organized a body of his fellow townsmen, embarked in a boat, surprised the garrison on a clear, bitterly cold moonlit December night, and carried off 100 casks of powder—an invaluable prize to the colonists, as the event proved, for, the powder being taken back in the boat, the larger part of it "was buried under the pulpit in the meeting-house in front of Major Sullivan's residence." At the battle of Bunker Hill there was a grievous lack of ammunition amongst the colonists. In the very height of the engagement, when the British were forming to charge the lines of the patriots, it was discovered that Prescott's men had but one round of ammunition left and that Stark's men were but little better supplied, when in the very nick of time an ample supply of powder arrived on the field. "It had been brought over from Durham, sixty miles away in old John Demeritt's ox-cart, and was part of the store that had been buried under parson Adam's pulpit." To a man who had exhibited such courage, foresight and loyalty, Washington thought the secret expedition against the western Indians might be safely entrusted.

Of the sixty miles traversed by the expedition from Easton to Wyoming, not less than forty lay through a vast mountain wilderness, which had seldom known the footsteps of a white man. For a distance of forty miles, from what is now known as Tannersville, which under the name of Larned's Tavern was the outpost of civilization north of the Blue mountain at that day, an unbroken solitude extended. An irregular mountain range, or rather a succession of thickly wooded foot-hills, intervened between the settlements on the Delaware and that at Wyoming. A wild and rugged country it is to this day, abounding in rocky ravines, impenetrable swamps and bold mountain bluffs. Throughout all these forty miles there was no other road than a mere thread of an Indian trail by which the red man found his way
from his settlements in New York State to the head waters of the Lehigh and Delaware.

In order, therefore, to conduct a military expedition into the Indian country, it was necessary to penetrate this great wilderness by cutting a military road through forty miles of its extent, and in order to construct this road it was necessary to send forward an advance body of men as a pioneer corps.

One portion of this vanguard, a pioneer corps, was taken from the army of Washington which had wintered in New Jersey at Bound Brook, viz., Colonel Oliver Spencer's New Jersey regiment, consisting of 32 officers and 283 men. This hardy body of men, breaking camp the first of May, marched to the Forks of the Delaware, crossed over to Pennsylvania in boats, taking their way around the north shoulder of the hill on which Lafayette College now stands, and by a somewhat disused street of our city which still bears the name of "Sullivan" street, bearing away to the Wind Gap, and thence to "Larneds," "Larners" or "Learn's Tavern," now known as Tannersville, the extreme outpost of civilization on the Indian trail to Wyoming.

Here they were joined by a second contingent of the vanguard, the Second New York regiment under Colonel Van Cortlandt, which had wintered in Ulster county, N. Y., and had received orders from Washington to proceed to Fort Penn near Stroudsburg, Pa., there to await the orders of General Sullivan. Accordingly, the regiment loaded its own baggage and stores on farm wagons, marched to Port Jervis where the wagons were discharged, and the baggage sent by boats down the Delaware to Decker's ferry, where the troops crossed, marching by way of Stroudsburg to Learn's Tavern, where they joined Colonel Spencer's men, the two regiments together numbering about 500.

Amongst the thirty journals or diaries of soldiers and officers connected with this famous expedition, which a few years ago were published by the New York State Legislature, none is more interesting than the two or three by the men with this pioneer corps—that of Lieutenant Hardenberg, of the Second New York eminently so. It is a well written and carefully kept diary of the deeds and experiences of the vanguard, from day to day giving ample evidence of the difficulty with which this road was con-
structed, and the hardships endured by the officers and men who cut it through the primeval forests and almost impassable swamps. They suffered from want of provisions (a not uncommon event with soldiers) so much so that we read that on “June 3rd the men could not work, having nothing to eat,” giving their camp the name of “Hungry Hill” which it still bears. They doubtless floundered about in the great swamp, and left their mark on “Hell’s Kitchen” hard by. They built a bridge and a causeway across the Tobyhanna, a hundred and fifteen paces in length. “The creek is considerably large and abounds with trout. Some good land along the creek. The road very hard to make.” On Monday, the 14th, he says “The General beat, struck tents and marched to Wyoming, and arrived there about 12 and pitched camp”—no doubt precious glad to have finished this part of the work at last, and to have got out of the great wilderness of Pocono.

The journals of the soldiers with the main body express wonder at the prodigious labor involved in the construction of a road through such a wilderness. Thus, the diary of Sergeant Thomas Roberts says—

“June 21st. Marched twenty miles through the ‘Grate Swamp’ where there was not a house nor fence nothing but Rocks and Mountains and a Grate part of it was as dark as after sundown. When it was noon-Day at times the Sun was not to be seen that for the timber the swamp so thick you could not see ten feet. We Incamped that Day at the End of the ‘Shades of Death.’ ”

It appears from the records that desertions from the ranks on this march were not infrequent. Perhaps the gloom of the forest affected the spirits of the soldiers, many of whom had at best but little liking for the kind of errand they were on. Fighting the British in the open field was one thing, but fighting the miserable red-skins in swamps and forests was quite another. Poor fellows! Some of them were caught and promptly executed as an example of discipline to the army. When the army halted for the night somewhere north of the Wind Gap, at the farm of one Nicholas Young, a young Irishman, Thomas Gilmore, going to the spring for a canteen of water, saw the daughter, Rachel Young, on a similar errand. Filling her pail for her, and carrying it up to the house, he then engaged to cut wood for his supper and breakfast, and while chopping the wood he cut an ugly gash in
his foot with the axe—accidentally, perhaps. At all events, his regimental surgeon bound up the foot, put him on the sick list, and he had to march, not "left in front," but "left behind," when the army marched the next morning. He stayed six weeks, until his foot got well and he had won the heart of Rachel. And after the cruel war was over, he came back one day to the Young homestead near Lake Poponoming, and claimed his bride, and settled on a fertile tract of land which he had noticed on this expedition along the Susquehanna; and to-day some very eminent people in Pennsylvania may trace their ancestry to a young soldier lad filling his canteen and looking at the same time into the bright eyes of a young girl at a fountain of water.

On the arrival of the troops at Wyoming, all were amazed at the scene of desolation presented to their view. As the journal of Major Norris says:

"A melancholy scene of desolation, in ruined houses, wasted fields, and fatherless children, and widows. These unhappy people, after living in continual alarms, and disputing for many years their possessions with the Pennsylvanians, at length were attacked by a merciless band of savages, led on by a more savage Tory Butler, their houses were plundered and burnt, their cattle and effects conveyed away after they had capitulated, and the poor, helpless women and children obliged to skulk in the mountains and perish, or travel down to the inhabitants hungry, naked and unsupported—in a word, language is too weak to paint and humanity unable to endure the history of their sufferings."

There can be no doubt that the scenes there witnessed by the continental troops fired their spirits with courage and a burning desire to wreak a summary vengeance upon the inhuman savages, and their still more inhuman leaders and instigators—the Tories.

It falls not within the scope of this paper to follow in detail the further progress of the Sullivan expedition. Suffice it to say that the expedition, after its junction with Clinton's troops at Tioga, was, for that day, a very formidable array. Probably no greater army of men had ever been seen by the Indian scouts, who watched its every movement from the mountain tops. It carried with it terror to the hearts of the Indians, who fled at its approach. With difficulty they were brought to a stand at Newtown (now Elmira) where they were terrified by Sullivan's artillery, and were so utterly defeated that they never again attempted a battle.
Once up in the fertile Genesee valley, where the Indians had their towns, and many acres of crops growing under the summer sun, their towns were burned to the number of 140, their crops were destroyed to the estimated amount of 60,000 bushels of grain, and desolation left behind in retaliation for the desolation of Wyoming. A pity it is that the Sullivan expedition could not have brought help to, rather than vengeance for, the people of Wyoming, but it happened in this case, as in many others in human history, explain it how we may—that bloodshed attends the path of progress. "The Old Sullivan Road" is the path of the avenger of blood, but it is more—it is one of the earliest evidences in our history of a spirit of nationality struggling to an expression of itself; the exponent of that spirit of fraternity and fellowship which, for more than a century, has been making all sections of our land one, free and indivisible. We have now no less than three railroads traversing the distance between the Forks of the Delaware and Wyoming, but in the evolution of all these magnificent highways of traffic there is still existing, and still used, one old roadway, the precursor of all, constructed with prodigious effort, and sweat, and blood, over which the historian may well linger, and the man of contemplative mind may well reflect—"The Old Sullivan road."
Indian "Busts" Found in Hilltown Township.

BY REV. J. G. DENGLER, SELLERSVILLE, PA.*

(Quakertown Meeting, April 15, 1884.)

As shown by the minute-book of the Bucks County Historical Society, Rev. Dengler presented a paper on this most interesting subject, which for some reason was not printed in the county newspapers; and it further appears that the manuscript was not preserved. The editors having, therefore, written to Rev. Dengler, asking for his recollection as to the contents of his paper, received in reply a letter from him dated October 30, 1908, from which the following information is obtained.

"While making a pastoral visit to the aged father Benjamin Wirebach, of Hilltown township, at that time 80 to 84 years of age, I heard him refer to Indian gods, or, as he called them in Pennsylvania German, 'Inchin Gotter.' This aroused my curiosity, and from him I learned the following facts:

"In the meadow, near the home of Mr. Wirebach, when he was a young man, were numerous Indian graves, on which curious stones, all having the shape of a man's head or bust, had been placed to mark the burials. They consisted of both large and small busts, the small ones marking the graves of children. From time to time, these busts or markers were carried away. Some of them, however, were still preserved in the neighborhood, one being in the yard of a Mrs. Meyers. Acting on this suggestion, I called on Mrs. Meyers, and found in her front yard, in a flower-bed, the bust referred to, which I purchased, as she was willing to part with it for a consideration.

"I was told that there had been nearly a dozen of these busts at one time, but all had become lost or stolen. I succeeded, however, in finding a second one in the yard of a Mr. Noll. People who remembered seeing a number of them said they all looked alike, were made of 'new red sandstone,' and all had the same general characteristics. Those in possession of Mrs. Meyers and Mr. Noll were certainly of the same form, although the specimen which I obtained from Mrs. Meyers was much the finer of the two. It was about two feet high, and had all the characteristics

* Now (1909) residing at Oley, Berks county, Pa.
INDIAN "BUST."

Typical specimen of the probably weather-made and non-artificial series of "busts" found along the summit of the ridge referred to by Mr. Mercer, extending from Hilltown township to the Delaware river at Point Pleasant. Specimen in the archaeological museum of the University of Pennsylvania.

INDIAN "BUST."

Found in 1884 by Rev. J. G. Dengler at the Wirebach farm in Hilltown township. A local tradition remembered by Mr. Wirebach affirmed that the object had been placed upon a neighboring Indian grave. Specimen presented to the University of Pennsylvania by Rev. Dengler, and now in its archaeological museum.
of the Indian, viz: high cheek bones, high apex and a thick neck, when viewed from the sides.

"On the day of the meeting at Quakertown, I took the bust purchased from Mrs. Meyers with me, and exhibited it in connection with and to illustrate my paper, which was listened to with great interest. After reading my paper, I was congratulated by many of the members on what they said they thought was an important discovery. I remember particularly the congratulations of Mr. Charles Laubach, of Durham, Pa., who stated that in his opinion I had made myself famous by the discovery of these busts. He said it was the first evidence of pre-historic sculpture east of the Alleghenies. Mr. Laubach afterwards purchased from Mr. Noll, the other bust to which I have referred.

"When the reports of my paper and of the bust reached the notice of the archaeologists at Philadelphia and elsewhere, I was besieged with letters from them asking for further information. This continued for some months, which not only interested but also amused me, because I had no idea that it would receive so much attention. Among the letters received was one, as I recollect, from a Mr. Brown, Secretary of some ethnological society, which resulted in a visit from him; but alas! he declared that the bust was 'an accidental creation of nature.' He expressed regret that he was often compelled to destroy the value of such finds. I assured him that it caused me no special disappointment whatever.

"I now thought that my bust was 'done for,' and gave it no further concern; but the end was not yet, as I received a letter from Dr. D. G. Brinton of the Academy of Natural Sciences, requesting me to send it to Philadelphia, as they wished to give it special consideration. I at once sent it forward, but as I heard nothing from them for several months, I thought my 'poor Indian' had suffered a sad fate. While attending a meeting of the Synod of the Reformed Church at Reading, I was surprised one morning by several friends asking me whether I had seen the Philadelphia papers, containing an account of my bust. I found that the newspapers had devoted more than a column in reporting a meeting of the scientists, at which my bust was considered, giving the separate opinion of a number of specialists, over their own signatures, among which was that of Dr. Brinton.
The concensus of opinion was that it was not a specimen of any sort of Indian sculpture, but as Dr. Brinton had said, 'an accidental creation' by water, frosts, &c.

"But 'lo, the poor Indian' was not dead yet. From the time of the Quakertown meeting, the correspondence to which I have referred was kept up with quite a number of people, including Mr. Henry C. Mercer, of Doylestown, who was later appointed Curator of the Museum, of the University of Pennsylvania.

"After the meeting in Philadelphia, a controversy again arose, relative to the genuineness of the bust as a pre-historic Indian sculpture relic. I was told that Mr. Mercer was especially active in his claims for the historic value of the bust. It was he, I believe, who, after a long controversy, had the celebrated 'Lenape Stone' acknowledged as a genuine article of Indian engraving.

"My bust finally found a resting place in the Museum of the University of Pennsylvania, where it now is. Dr. C. C. Abbott, who was Curator of the Museum at that time, wrote to ask me for a copy of my paper, which alas, I had destroyed, not considering it of any further value. However, I gave him a history of the manner in which the bust came into my possession.

"Personally, I could never accept the theory of 'accidental creation,' believing there was too large a number of the stones, all having the same general shape, which was attested to by a number of people who saw them. The two busts which I saw were of the same type; both bore clearly the marks of the working of some tool, which I believe was the work of the Indian; and moreover, the information well authenticated was, that they were all seen over a century ago, on Indian graves or mounds."

COMMUNICATION FROM HENRY C. MERCER.

I well remember the archaeological discussion at the University of Pennsylvania caused by the presentation of the alleged "Indian busts," referred to by Rev. Dengler.

The question argued by Dr. Brinton, Dr. Abbott (then curator) a geologist, lithologist, and others, was whether these objects in possession of the museum were produced by natural weathering upon masses of rock, or whether they had been artificially produced. The dispute was several times revived, but no one visited the site of discovery referred to by Rev. Dengler, or
INDIAN "BUST."

Found in possession of Mr. Treffinger in the neighborhood of the Wirebach farm in Hilltown township, Bucks county. Specimen presented to the University of Pennsylvania. Now in the archaeological museum of the University.

TWO INDIAN "BUSTS."

The one to the right has been artificially scarred to a depth of about two inches, with two holes about three-quarters of an inch in diameter. The upper hole is cut vertically downward from the centre of the top, the lower one horizontally on the side near the middle. Found in possession of Mr. Walters, of Point Pleasant, Bucks county, before 1900. Mr. Walters having obtained it on the east slope of the ridge extending from Hilltown to Point Pleasant.

The bust to the left without perforations was found in Bucks county before 1905, illustrates a large class of these objects that appear to have been produced by the action of the weather, and may have been retouched by human hands.
attempted to collect tradition from farmers bearing upon the possible use of such stones by Indians. Shortly after my association with the University I discovered that Rev. Dengler's specimens and those of Mr. Laubach were by no means unique. Mr. Henry Shaddinger of Gardenville, had several of them in his collection, and I learned that they were characteristic of a certain locality in Bucks county, namely, a ridge extending from the Delaware river at Point Pleasant, Westward into Hilltown township; that Rev. Dengler's specimens came from the Hilltown end of this ridge, and that a great number of them were bedded in the banks of streams, built in loose stone walls, or in the possession of farmers as curiosities, near Smith's Corner, Plumstead township, Bucks county, that is to say near the Point Pleasant end of the ridge. Along this ridge at various times and places I gathered about forty of the alleged busts, one of which, coming from the farm of a Mr. Treffinger, very near Rev. Dengler's site, is a remarkably massive and apparently artificial specimen. This, together with most of my others, I presented to the University, after which I found still another specimen along the banks of the Neshaminy at Rush valley, Bucks county; another one in the possession of a collector at Sunbury, Pa., which the owner said he had found on one of the Susquehanna beaches near there, and which he believed to have been used by one of the Indians for mooring fish nets, and another, most remarkable of the whole collection, partly perforated with two holes, about the size of a man's finger, in the possession of a Mr. Walters, at Point Pleasant, Bucks county.

On the other hand, I found a specimen in the woods near Rev. Dengler's site, which might have been said to be in process of formation, inasmuch as a weak band in its stratification encircling the stone had to some extent fallen off in the form of scales, which lay around its base.

The stones ranged in size from 8 to 30 inches in diameter. They were all characterized by a constriction around the middle, thus producing in general an hour-glass shape, only a comparatively few of them being rounded into anything like the semblance of a human head. At the top a great many of them showed square angles.
One of the lithologists at the University, had, on the strength of my additional specimens, classified the stones as follows.

Class 1. Wholly natural, produced by frost and weather.
Class 2. Natural in the main, but re-touched by human hands.
Class 3. (Probably based upon the Treffinger specimens), Wholly artificial.

My own experience would induce me to throw out class 3. The Point Pleasant specimen absolutely demonstrating class 2 in at least one instance. Unfortunately, I was unable to collect any local traditions bearing upon the use of these stones by Indians, but I regard the tradition imparted to Rev. Dengler by Mr. Wirebach as very important and can see no reason why the Lenni-Lenape Indians or their predecessors in the region should not have used these singular formations as grave-stones.

Doylestown, Pa., November 28, 1908.

COMMUNICATION FROM DR. C. C. ABBOTT.

I have by no means forgotten the discussion as to the "busts", and my interest therein, for I took the very opposite of the view as expressed by Dr. Brinton and others.

On receiving a series of specimens I had them submitted to Prof. George F. Koenig, then mineralogist of the University of Pennsylvania. He pronounced one specimen to be artificially chipped over the entire surface, above the "waist" or narrowest part of the object. This specimen had a rounded top and bore some slight resemblance to a human head. Others were much more like blacksmiths' anvils, but wanting, of course, the horn-like projection of that implement. Taken as a whole, these busts are natural products, shaped by frost primarily, and subsequently by running water, and because of their shape attracted the attention of the Indian, and so were gathered, transported to some distance, and as found or altered by the finder, used in probably more ways than one. Doubtless, had the mineral been more traceable, retouching of the surface would have been found more frequent and effective, for limestone concretions have been found in the Delaware valley and eastward over New Jersey
that have been chipped until no doubt remained as to the aboriginal sculptor’s intention. (See American Naturalist, October, 1882).

I have found these “busts” in New Jersey, and in the immediate valley of the Delaware near Bristol, Pa. I described one in American Naturalist, April, 1872, found near Lawrenceville, Mercer county, N J.

If a stone, large or small, is selected by an Indian and put to some special purpose, then, I maintain, it becomes an “Indian” object, and given a few centuries, an Indian relic. This applies to those so called “busts.” When found where they could not be except through man’s agency, they are entitled to such archaeological significance as can logically be ascribed to them, while when found where nature left them after their shaping, they are no more than frost fractured forms.

That they were used as tomb-stones, I doubt. Are they not more likely to have been prominent objects in a village site, about which dances occurred, or otherwise connected with the ceremonial features of the Indian’s life? Be all this as it may, to relegate the whole business to the dust heap, as Dr. Brinton autocratically proposed to do, is by no means warranted.

Trenton, N. J., December 3, 1908.
The ancestors of Rev. Thomas B. Montanye were Huguenots in France. They belonged to that noble class of the French population, who endured persecution for their attachment to the Protestant faith, and who by the revocation of an Act of Toleration were compelled to flee from their native land to preserve their lives. Some went first to Holland and subsequently came to this country. Among them was Count or Sir Jean De La Montaigné. Both titles are given to him in different papers and in ancient records. La Rochelle was the last stronghold of the Protestants in France, and when that city after an obstinate defence surrendered to Richelieu in 1628, he crossed the wide ocean in search of freedom of conscience and of worship, and located in New Amsterdam, now New York City, then under the control of the Dutch. Not long after his coming a large grant of land on Manhattan Island was made to him, and he became a member of the Council and one of the Directors General of the town. As immigrants frequently came from the Old World, many settled upon his land, and claimed ownership by right of possession. After his death in 1661 a petition was presented to the Council, signed by his children, asking to be put in possession of the lands given to their father, and which had been occupied by unauthorized strangers. The request was refused on the ground, that it would cause great harm and detriment to the village of New Harlem. If this extensive tract with all the elegant houses, stores and manufactories, which are now upon it, could be recovered to the heirs of Sir Jean, the wealth of one of our Bucks county families would be counted by tens of millions of dollars.

Count Jean De La Montaigné had two sons and two daughters. One of the daughters was stolen by the Indians when a child and never recovered. One of the sons, Jean, Jr., married and had five children, one of whom was Vincent. His son, Thomas,
married Rebecca Bryant. One of his sons, Benjamin, born June 16, 1745, was the father of Rev. Thomas B. Montanye, who was born in New York City, January 29, 1769, and was in the fifth generation from Count Jean, one of the earliest inhabitants of New York City. His father, Benjamin, in the first part of his manhood was a member of the Dutch Reformed church, in N. Y., but after his son, Thomas, and a daughter, much against his wishes, had united with the Baptist church, he himself examined the doctrines of that religion with more care, and at length followed the example of his children, and became connected with the same church. It was quite customary with the Baptists in former times to license and ordain private members of the church, who displayed ability and popular gifts, and Benjamin Montanye after a time was called to the ministry and with a few others originated a new organization, which subsequently became one of the strongest churches in the denomination in the United States. He served this charge for a time and was then called to the congregation in Deer Park, Orange county, N. Y., "where he labored with great success till his death, which occurred in December, 1825, in the eighty-first year of his age."

It is said, that he often rode on horseback from his home in New York to Southampton to visit his son and preach in his church.

Thomas, the principal subject of this sketch, though brought up in a Dutch Reformed congregation, was led, under the preaching of Rev. John Gano, an able and celebrated Baptist minister of New York, to abandon the faith, in which he had been educated, so far as baptism was concerned, and become a member of the first Baptist church in that city, in 1786, when he was 17 years old. He displayed such native talents, that he was licensed to preach at 18 years of age, though he had not enjoyed the advantages of a liberal education, and the following year, Nov. 20, 1788, when less than 20 years old, he was ordained by Rev. Elders Waldo, Gano, Jayne and Southard, and became pastor of the church in Warwick, Orange county, N. Y. At the ordination Elder Waldo preached the sermon and Elder Gano gave the charge. Previous to his settlement there spiritual religion had been in a low state among the members, and skep-
ticism and indifference had extended widely in the community. But he began his labors with confidence in the power of the truth, and continued them with zeal, industry and success for twelve years and a half. During one year of his residence there more than 150 were added to the church, as the fruits of a powerful work of Grace. His influence and reputation spread into the surrounding region. He was regarded as an able and eloquent preacher of the Word, and his presence and assistance were sought at meetings of associations, ordinations, and religious conventions, at which a prominent part was usually assigned him. In 1800 he visited the association in Philadelphia, and was invited to preach at the church in Southampton, Bucks county, which was then without a pastor. His services were so agreeable to the people, that he soon received a call to be their spiritual guide, and the indications of Providence seemed to point it out as his duty to accept it, which he did in May, 1801. The Warwick church regretted his leaving them, and in their letter of dismission they say: "He stands high in our esteem, and we are extremely loath to part with him, but not willing to hold him without his pleasure of mind, we give him up at his request, though not cheerfully, but with sorrow of heart and many tears." They were unable to unite in the choice of a successor, and in 1803, two years after his removal, a meeting of the congregation was held, at which it was unanimously resolved to recall him. But he replied, that he was comfortably established at Southampton, and it seemed the Divine will that he should remain there. For a year or two after that they still vainly entertained and expressed the hope, that he might be persuaded to change his mind and accede to their request. At Southampton he was eminently useful in building up the church, confirming and instructing Christians in their faith, and gathering in converts to the fold. The people almost universally were attached to him. They had confidence in his talents and piety, and found him a judicious counselor and disinterested friend. He was industrious, and labored diligently for their good as well as his own temporal support. He resided several years upon the parsonage farm, (which has been sold within a few years past,) and cultivated it to a considerable extent with his own hands. He used every week or two to go to market in
Philadelphia with produce, and would arrange his trip in such a way as to stay at the Fox Chase over night; Reaching there in the last part of the afternoon he would hold a meeting for preaching in the evening previously appointed, and the next morning proceed on his way to the city. Perhaps the Baptist church in that village may have sprung from his labors on these occasions. His visits among his people were always enjoyed and his coming to their houses gladly welcomed, at marriages, and social gatherings, as well as in seasons of afflictions and sickness, and at funerals. In times of festivity he was very often invited to carve at table, as was the case with many clergymen in former years and was more successful in it than many of his brethren. When public anniversaries of religious societies were held, he was not infrequently requested to make an address, and possessing a loud, penetrating voice, and distinct enunciation; he could be heard by several thousands, and was popular with the masses on that account, as well as because he was fluent in speech, fervid and impassionate in manner, and had the faculty of impressing his views with great force upon his hearers. He was often employed, as the records of the courts of Bucks county show, in the settlement of estates, as executor or administrator, writing and witnessing wills, attending sales, etc. His advice was often sought by his people in their temporal as well as spiritual affairs, and he always endeavored to reconcile parties, who were at variance, to heal dissensions in the neighborhood, and promote peace and harmony.

When the war of 1812 arose between Great Britain and this country, and 14,000 men were drafted from Pennsylvania into the service of the United States, Rev. Montanye was appointed September 25, 1814, one of the five chaplains from this State. The others were Revs. Jonathan Eaton, Robert Rossel, Robert Sample and Samuel Tait. He was stationed with the second division, commanded by General Smith, at Marcus Hook, below Philadelphia, and occupied the same tent with Nathaniel Shewell, who was a highly respectable citizen of New Britain, in this county. He was a warm patriot, and entered upon the duties of his position in the army with alacrity and a desire to benefit the men individually as well as the cause. In an article upon the events of that period, published in the Union Star and Chron-
icle of December 5, 1859, which was furnished to me by a friend, occurs the following passage:

"Of that sweet Boanerges, Thomas B. Montanye, an incident is related illustrating his supreme devotion to the King of Kings. His life was so pure, and such his personal majesty, grace, and earnestness of address, that officers and soldiers were alike swayed by his magic will."

Then follows the anecdote, which is taken from "Sprague's Annals of the American Pulpit," and which was written by Hon. Horatio Gates Jones. It reads thus:

"Having received a chaplain's commission, he sallied forth to the camp on the banks of the Delaware. His clerical labors there proved highly acceptable and salutary. On one occasion, particularly, he had an opportunity of exhibiting his fortitude and conscientiousness in a way that attracted special notice. A general drill and review of the army had been ordered for the morning of the Sabbath, at the same hour, when preaching had hitherto been the order of the day. He told his friends that this military exercise must not take place at the hour of public worship. He then proceeded to the quarters of the General in command, and stated to him in a dignified and courteous manner, that he held a commission from his country, and also from his God; that by virtue of this latter commission, he was superior in command on the Sabbath to any of the military; that the general order for a review would interfere with orders from a higher source; and that consequently the review could not and must not take place. The General heard the chaplain with surprise, but with respectful attention; and the result was, that 'after-orders' were issued, and the review was postponed."

After his term of service as chaplain closed, he was appointed in December, 1814, Principal Assessor of United States taxes for the Fifth District, and held the office three years, until 1817. No doubt, this position was the more desirable for him, as the salary paid him by the church was only $300 per year, as appears by the original account books from 1818 to 1827, still in possession of the family. This sum, however, was intrinsically and relatively more valuable then than at the present day.

He received a call, April 9, 1827, to become pastor of a new church just formed in Bridgetown, N. J., which he did not see his way clear to accept.

He was chosen in November, 1824, by the church in Wilmington, Delaware, to be a member of a Council, which was held to try the case of Rev. Samuel R. Green. Associated with him were Rev. Messrs. Matthias, Ashton, Shepherd and Walford.
Mr. Montanye was a member of a committee to organize the Philadelphia Baptist Society to promote Foreign Missions, before which Drs. Rice and Judson subsequently preached, and was in sympathy with the efforts to send the gospel to the heathen; and during his pastorate contributions were given by this people to aid the Foreign Missionary Society in its benevolent work. He sometimes also held protracted meetings of several days consecutively for the revival of religion, as had been done in this church from her earliest history. A Sabbath school was established during his pastorate, in which "rewards of merit" were given to the pupils, as appears from a testament containing the following inscription: "Presented to the Southampton Sabbath School Society by Captain John Davis;" and under this is the following: "Reward of Merit from the Southampton Sabbath School Society to Jane Cornell, October 12, 1823," with James Anderson's name subscribed as secretary. "The merit for which this reward was given was her committing 900 verses of the New Testament to memory." Among the superintendents of this school were William Purdy, Jacob Wright, Christopher Search and General John Davis. Rev. Montanye was not infrequently present, and addressed the school, and on such occasions, the galleries, in which it was held, were filled with spectators and listeners. At certain times the school met in the school-house on the grounds of the church.

Mr. Montanye was decidedly opposed to the use of intoxicating drinks as a beverage, and a warm friend of temperance, even before the agitation of the question of total abstinence began. On one occasion he was invited to take some ardent spirits, as others were doing in the company. He replied, "No, I thank you; I will take a glass of water." The well-robe at the house happened to be broken, and a draught of that simple fluid was not obtained without some difficulty. However, a glass of water was at length brought by a little boy, who afterwards became Rev. Horatio Gates Jones, D. D.

During his pastorate he received into the membership of the church 129 persons by baptism and quite a number by letter. Twenty-one were baptised in a single year. When he commenced his labors there were 91 members, and when he died, though
many had deceased, and many removed, there were 125 members, an increase of more than one-third.

Among the many whom Rev. Montanye united in the bonds of marriage, may be mentioned all the sons and daughters of Thomas Beans, formerly proprietor of the hotel at Warminster; many of the large circle of relatives in the Yerkes family, and General John Davis who married Miss Amy Hart. Upon his return home from the latter wedding, which was in 1813, he named his own newly born daughter, Amy Hart, after the bride. She grew up and became the bride of Stephen Yerkes, and the mother of Hon. Harman Yerkes, judge of the courts of Bucks county.

In his public life, Rev. Montanye was closely associated with not a few prominent men in this part of the State, as General Davis, Judge Watts, and Enos Morris, Esq., the latter a distinguished lawyer of Newtown who was received as a member of this church in 1806, from the church in Hilltown, and was one of the executors of Montanye's will. A daughter of Mr. Morris, Mrs. John Lloyd, died at the early age of 19 years, and the last sermon Rev. Montanye preached was at her funeral, which occurred about two weeks before his own death. This lady was the mother of E. Morris Lloyd, Esq., formerly of Doylestown, and of Dr. Henry Lloyd, of Yardley.

Rev. Montanye was careful in his pecuniary transactions to have everything correct and fully understood by those with whom he dealt, and disliked to have any accounts remain unsettled after the first of April of each year. In his will he prohibited any one from examining his accounts or business papers beyond April 1st, previous to his decease, except such as he designated, which were connected with his own private affairs.

He usually enjoyed excellent health, being endowed with a strong physical constitution, but in June, 1829, having been in attendance at the Association, in Warwick, he contracted a disease of the liver, which at length terminated in death. During the month of August he was able to fill his pulpit a few times, but in September his strength failed more rapidly, and it became evident that the end of his earthly labor was drawing nigh. After the funeral service already mentioned he gave up the ex-
pectation of recovery, but expressed to a brother in the ministry the highest confidence that he was destined to a happy immortality. On one occasion, when his disorder seemed to assume a more favorable aspect, he remarked that he could scarcely calculate on long life. "My course," he said, "has been a rapid one; I was early in sin, and in that I ran a mad career; was called early to embrace the Savior; commenced my ministerial course early; and have preached perhaps oftener since I have been engaged in the ministry than almost any other man; therefore I may expect that my life may not be greatly protracted." His friend remarked to him that it was not probable he would meet the Philadelphia Association, then near at hand, and which he had attended 28 years in succession. After a moment's reflection he said, "If I am not there, I shall be——" pointing upwards, as though he would have said, "I shall be in Heaven." His last words were, "I die! I die!" and immediately he passed away into the everlasting rest on Sabbath morning, September 27, 1829, aged 60 years, 7 months and 26 days. His funeral was attended on Monday, by twelve ministers of the Gospel and an immense assemblage of parishioners, neighbors and friends, and a suitable discourse was preached by Rev. Joseph Matthias, of Hilltown. The Philadelphia Baptist Association, at a meeting held soon after, adopted resolutions expressing their sense of his ability and value to the cause of religion, and the loss they had sustained in his removal from among them. The inscription found upon the marble at his grave was prepared by himself, and in his will he directed that it should be placed upon his tombstone, which he desired to be modest and of New Jersey freestone. His pastorate at Southampton extended through a period of nearly twenty-eight and a half years.

The following testimony in regard to him is from the pen of Rev. Horatio Gates Jones, D. D., his intimate friend.

"Under his ministry many were translated from the state of nature to the state of grace, and many were advanced to a higher state of holiness. The bad were made good, and the good were made better. In his sermons there was a rare union of argument and persuasion to convince the mind and gain the heart. In speaking he possessed an admirable felicity and copiousness. In his style there was a noble negligence, his great mind not deigning to stoop to the affected eloquence of words. In
the social circle all who knew him were delighted with his urbanity. His natural abilities and endowments invariably commanded respect; his reasoning faculty was prompt and acute; his memory uncommonly tenacious, and his conversation highly agreeable."

I may add that he was constant and faithful in filling all his ministerial appointments, and one of his sons remarked in a letter to General Davis, in 1873, that his father was absent from the church but two Sundays in forty years.

Before he was twenty-one years old he married his cousin, Ann Edmunds, born January 27, 1771. She was the daughter of a prominent merchant of New York, in prosperous business before the Revolution, but during that struggle deprived of his property by the British. She remembered distinctly seeing the English army coming into the city, when she was a girl of only five years, while with her father’s family she was carried away in a boat, that contained all the goods they contrived to save from the hands of the spoilers. She survived her husband thirty-two years, dying in 1861, aged ninety. They were the parents of eleven children, of whom but three, Mrs. Sarah Ann Conrad, Mrs. Eliza W. Addis and Mrs. Rebecca M. Dungan, are still living. When the mother died there were living of their descendants 65 grandchildren, and 213 great-grandchildren and several great-great-grandchildren.

Note:—Rev. Thomas B. Montanye was descended from John Montanye, his first ancestor in America, and not from Thomas as stated by Gen. Davis in his paper on “Southampton Baptist Church,” Vol. 1, page 206. Thomas was the grandfather of Rev. Thomas B.